

The Joy Of Satan Encyclopedia

Assembled by High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

Notes-

*special thanks to the writers

*special thanks to those who contributed on the PDF's

*All writings that are property of the Joy of Satan are copyrighted accordingly

*specific writings belong to their respective owners and not the Joy of Satan

*Not all writings of the Joy of Satan are contained in this Encyclopedia

Joy of Satan Encyclopedia

#0-9

216 By Hp Mageson _____	2
666 And Satanama By Hp Mageson666 _____	3
666 Black Sun _____	4
800 Babies Church Murder _____	279
911 Was Also A Spiritual Attack Tower Of Babel _____	283
911 Exposed _____	285
911 Mass Kabbalistic Ritual Human Sacrifice Sep 11 2019 _____	470
911 Was Also A Spiritual Attack _____	472
1984 _____	474
2011 2012 2013 Sermons Of Satan Vol 1 _____	867
2011 2012 2013 Sermons Volume 2 _____	925
2011 2012 2013 Sermons Volume 3 _____	985
2016 Year Of The Jew _____	1039
2020 Guess How Its Going Mar 09 2019 _____	1040
2 Ritual Of Protection Wealth _____	1042
4yrsold Stoned By Immigrants _____	1044
13 May 2019 _____	1045
17 Year Girl Charged For Not Wanting Rape _____	1047
28 March 2019 Message From Azazel _____	1049
28.9.19 Hps Maxine Dietrich Sep 28 2019 _____	1051
66 Questions Holocaust _____	1053
72 Stinking Names _____	1055
108 666 Aum And The Pentagram _____	1057
200 Years Of Failure Of Veganism By Hp Mageson666 _____	1060

216

Postby HP Mageson666 » Wed Dec 05, 2018 3:31 am

216

In Hinduism something has been hidden the Mala of 108 beads and how this can be used. In ancient teachings the 108 of this 54 is Shiva and 54 is Shakti making 108 however this is expanded outwards to 108 for Shiva and 108 for Shakti making 216.

This is why the Meru bead is placed on the Mala you go around 108 to the Meru bead and then turn the Mala back around and go around to the other direction to the Meru bead making 216.

108 has power but so does 216. 108 relates to the material realm physical time in the east I suspect 216 relates to the union of the astral and material realm. Hence the 216 is the path to get to 666 the union of the astral and physical making all existence.

Follow the Slothz search engine to:
<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>
<http://www.joyofsatan.com>
<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » Tue Jul 24, 2018 12:32 pm

In the ancient world 666 is the number of Godhead. The ancients used to use 666 under a pentagram the symbol of the five elements and the serpent God to show this. They stated this was simple numerology just the 6 repeating three times on its own.

Note in Sanskrit, SAT is the sixth letter:

०	१	२	३	४
0	1	2	3	4
shuunyá	ekah	dvau	tryah	catvārah
५	६	७	८	९
5	6	7	8	9
pañca	ṣaṭ	sapta	aṣṭa	nava

Sat fully and properly spelled out in Sanskrit is Satanama. The six is the number of creation in the ancient world its the union of the electric and magnetic elements of male and female, Yin and Yang into all creation. SATANAMA is the five elements of creation.

S N are male elements and T M are the female elements that of Fire and Air are male and Earth and Water are female. The A is neuter the Ather of which the male and female elements manifest out and are part as physical reality forms the A is placed with all four other element letter to give them power to generate. This relates to the number six which is the union of the male and female aspects into one form that of the universe. Our word "sex" comes from the Latin word for Six which is Sex. The union of male and female.

666 is just expressing the letter 6 which is Satanama. The Pentagram they place with the 6 shows the five elements which are SATANAMA and how they relate to the 666. The Pentagram is the symbol of Venus the serpent God and the planet makes this symbol of its orbit and it rotates to the left. All of these are symbols of the serpent energy.

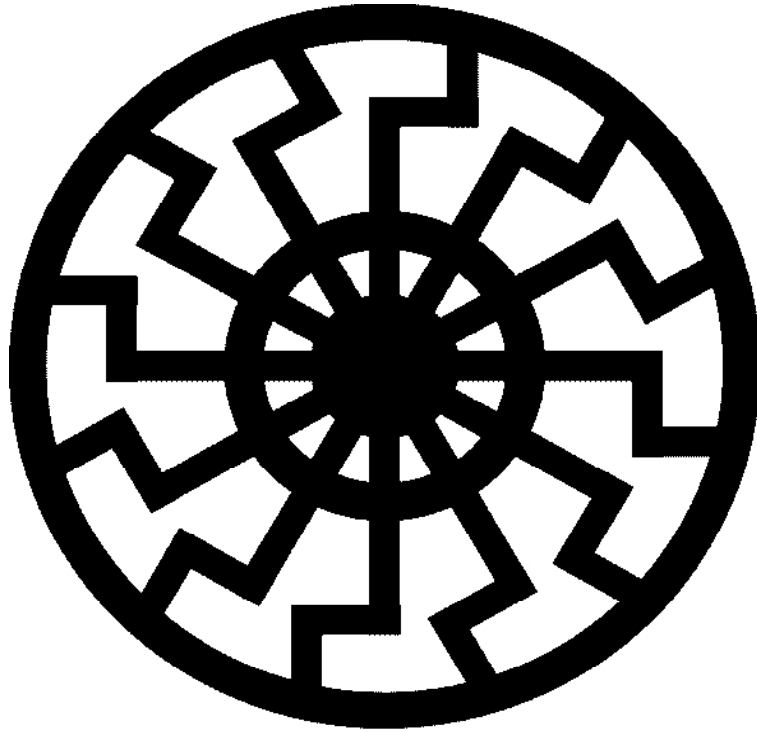
SATANAMA is the name of God in the original language of Sanskrit.

Follow the Slothz search engine to:

<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>



Black Sun 666

"Israel is going to get what she deserves!"
-Satan

Regarding the Jews:
"THEY ARE *NOT* MY PEOPLE!"
-Satan

Preface

The Jewish people have succeeded in deceiving the Gentile people into cursing and blaspheming our True Creator God for centuries. The word "Satan" means "enemy" and "adversary" in Hebrew. Everything in the Judeo/Christian Bible has been stolen from Gentile Pagan religions predating Judaism from hundreds to thousands of years. The Jews cannot create. They have forcibly and successfully removed occult/spiritual knowledge and power from the Gentiles using the Christian Church as their primary tool. The Jews have always used Gentiles to fight their wars for them, most being Gentile versus Gentile, as with the World Wars, the Thirty Year war, etc. In the same way, the Jews have used the Christians to destroy Pagan temples, spiritual libraries and mass-murder their own Gentile people, for the Jewish Christian program.

Christianity from its very inception was and is nothing more than a program. The agenda of this program is for the destruction of Aryan peoples [descended from the God known as "Satan"] using occult powers, and for the eventual enslavement of all remaining races with the top Jews in total control. The Jews have been using black magick against the Gentiles who have been powerless to fight back, for centuries.

Spiritual knowledge has been forcefully and systematically removed from Aryan peoples by the "Inquisition" where Aryan priests and spiritual leaders such as the Druids and many others were tortured to death and murdered en masse. The White race suffered the most with the "witch trials" where entire villages were nearly wiped out in Europe, namely Germany.

The Jews are very clever in getting control of their enemies. The Jews promote Christianity by:

- Claiming to be of the Devil
- Claiming affiliation with the anti-christ
- By appearing as though they are working to destroy Christianity
- Claiming that the Talmud attacks the Nazarene and Virgin, when in truth, the attacks are against Satan and the Gentile Gods
- Claiming to be persecuted by Christians
- Promoting the accusation that the Jews "murdered christ"
- Promoting the idea that Christianity and communism are enemies of each other.

Once one is a Christian, one is under the psychic influence and control of the Jews, and the Jews know this. This establishes a powerful connection for the Jews to take control of their enemies through curses and other psychic means, as Christianity establishes a powerful subliminal connection that very few people are aware of. The Jews will do anything and everything to appear to be enemies of Christianity, as Christianity is their root of power. This is no different from communism; how they openly claim that communism is "anti-Semitic," and that

communism persecutes Jews, when the Jews are the ones who are in control of communism at all levels. This has worked in bringing many more unsuspecting Gentiles into the Christian trap. On every single page of the Judeo/Christian Bible, there are the words "Jew/s" and/or "Israel." From beginning to end, there is the incessant glorification of Jewish patriarchs, and promotion of Jew/communist ideals. The Jews already have total control of the Christian side fully. Gentiles being under a powerful spell cannot see this, even though it is blatantly before their very eyes.

Any Gentile who erroneously believes or even argues that the Jews are not a race, needs a serious reality check. The Jewish reptilian genes are passed onto Jewish offspring from a Jewish mother. Orthodox Jews only recognize Jews being born of a Jewish mother as legitimate Jews. We have heard of "half Jews" "quarter Jews" "part Jews" but one does not state "I am a *half Catholic*" or how about a quarter Lutheran, or maybe "part Muslim" "or that there is some 'Buddhist blood' in the family. Also, as George Lincoln Rockwell once stated- "You can draw a picture of a Jew, but you can't draw a picture of a Catholic or a Protestant."

The Jews add insult to injury. They have had our own people do destructive work against our race for them. Christianity has been one of their biggest and most lethal programs and tools to accomplish these ends. Look around you- Christianity is promoted at every turn. Trillions upon trillions of dollars, psychic energy, and effort have gone into pushing this lie upon the public with no opposition whatsoever. The truth has been vehemently suppressed and kept financially broke. The only information available about "Satanism" must conform to Jewish standards; i.e. the bible, the kabbalah [which the Jews stole from the Egyptians and desecrated and perverted], the qliphoth and the general teachings that Satan [our original Creator God and his Demons [the Old Gentile Gods] are monstrous enemies of humanity. In truth, they are enemies of the Jewish people and this is why the Jews have put forth every effort to keep us from them. By cutting us off from our Gods and removing all knowledge, especially knowledge concerning the soul, the mind, and psychic power from the Gentiles, the Jews have made us psychically defenseless for centuries and unless we empower ourselves NOW, our imminent destruction is near. Reichsführer Heinrich Himmler knew this and along with Adolf Hitler and other Third Reich leaders. Himmler worked relentlessly to eradicate the Jewish program of Christianity from Germany.

THE JEWS CAN ONLY BE DEFEATED THROUGH THEIR AGE OLD NEMESIS, SATAN!! "Satan" is the Hebrew word for "Enemy." Satan wants occult knowledge and power back in the hands of the Gentiles. One can argue the average Jew on the street is just as ignorant concerning this as are most Gentiles; the truth is- the Elders of Zion, the controlling Jewish families, and of course the Hasidic ultra-orthodox Jewish religious movement know all about this and keep it secret, even from most of their own people. They know when they

drop the veil and obtain total control, their own will only be too happy to join them.

What the Jewish program of Christianity has done:

- Removed all spiritual and occult knowledge from the Gentile populace of wherever it took root, placing the Gentiles at the mercy of powerful spiritual powers directed by the Jews; namely "Black Magick." The Jews have been using black magick against the Gentiles who have been powerless to fight back, for centuries.
- A false history was invented and lies were forced on the Gentile populace in whatever regions it took hold.
- The Vatican removed the ancient texts of Gentile peoples and replaced them with the Christian religion- a false Jewish messiah, a false Jewish "god," and Jewish angels. With the Jewish goal of world dominance, this comes when their messiah appears. The psychic energy of Christians in fervent prayer to their pseudo-savior the Nazarene who, like the Jewish messiah is supposed to "come again" is channeled into making the Jewish messiah a reality. Rewriting of history is also prevalent in the schools these days.
- Gentile religious leaders were savagely tortured and murdered. Those who had any knowledge were hunted down as "witches" and murdered by the Inquisition.
- The Gentile Gods and namely the True creator God Ea [The one known as "Satan"] were cursed and labeled as Demons and "evil"; monsters. In today's Jewish run media, our Aryan Gods are ridiculed and defamed as spooks and ghouls, and made to look like buffoons, red with horns or hideous looking; out to "possess" people's souls at the mere thought of them and take control of their minds.
- Gentile celebrations and practices are labeled as "evil," anything that has to do with gentile culture, namely Aryan Culture. The Feast of Beltane, which originally was celebrated on the eve of May 1, was further blasphemed by the May Day celebrations of Jewish communism [which is outlined and implemented in the Judeo/Christian bible from beginning to end]. May 1st is a powerful date as the earth is aligned to specific energies where certain rituals and actions have more power. This has been a tactic of the Jewish people- to add blasphemy against our Gods by instituting their death dealing programs and celebrating them on traditional Pagan holidays, no different than the Catholic Church replacing Pagan holidays with their false and stolen twisted garbage. This date was maligned as "evil" again, and like our Samhain, of "the Devil" to keep the

deluded Christian masses as far from their religious roots as possible, again, using fear to control the human mind and blasphemous denigration against our Gods.

The Christian Church, especially the fundies have been working overtime to weed out Pagan practices such as Yule trees and Rabbits and eggs. Halloween has also come under intense attack. Unbeknownst to most of the public, the fundamentalist Christians have received millions upon millions of dollars in government grants. The Jews control all of the world's money and only programs that are to their benefit get the most funding. Those they deem as harmful are kept financially destitute. The Christian religion works overtime to remove every last trace of Gentile holiday celebrations, Gentile culture, and above all, the Gentile Gods from the populace and to push their Jewish imposter characters to replace it. Few realize just how Jewish our culture has become.

Programs that work to connect our people with Jewish angels, in addition to their "God," are heavily financed and funded. The Christians are forever whining about the underground so-called "Satanist conspiracy" which is what the Jews want, as this is a diversion and bait; bringing more and more deluded ones into the Christian trap, where the Jews can control them psychically. Given the large amounts of wealth and power, modern Freemasonry, the Illuminati and other associated organizations possess, they only give more credence to the Christian allegations that keep misinformation and discrimination against Satanists at an all time high and maintain Christianity and its related ilk as legitimate religions. In addition, groups such as modern Freemasonry have been stripped of spiritual knowledge and are now geared to working for communism. These groups have been infiltrated and taken over by Jews. The perverted Jewish version of the kabbalah, which was stolen from the Gentiles, has been instituted in nearly every prominent occult society. Through this, their fictitious "God" and foul angels are elevated to the tree of life while the Gentile Gods comprise the Qlippoth of death and filth. The Jews always work to control both opposing sides and direct each into advancing the Jewish agenda.

The entire underlying theme of the Judeo/Christian Bible is the establishment of the fictitious history of the Jewish people in the mass mind. What the mass mind believes has power and the energy to make manifest in reality, as thoughts are energy. The theme of the Bible is as follows:

1. The Jews claim themselves the "Chosen People" who are given *rights* by a "God" to invade Gentile lands, slaughter the inhabitants and seize the land for themselves.
2. The Jewish people invade and mass murder Gentiles of all different nations, defile and desecrate their Gods and religious teachings.
3. Gentile peoples are then conquered by the Jews. The Gentile men mass murdered and their women and children raped and sold into slavery.

Leviticus 26:7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

Numbers 21:34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

Numbers 21:35 So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

Numbers 31:7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

31:8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

31:9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

31:10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

31:14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, with the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battle.

31:15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

31:17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

31:18 But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

For those of you who have been brainwashed into "Christian Identity" the above peoples such as the "Midianites" happen to be Gentile!!

4. Enter the Jewish "messiah" in the form of "Jesus." The Nazarene is nothing more than a fictitious character stolen from some 18 Gentile Pagan Gods such as Odin who hung from a tree. The mass mind has been forcefully indoctrinated with this "Second coming of Christ," which is just enough to bring about the Jewish messiah who will unite the Jewish people. The Jews seized Palestine because it is a very important location for their three religions of Judaism, Christianity, and Islam and located upon powerful ley lines. From the bandit state of Israel, they plan to enslave the Gentile world, and place the Jews as gods and as rulers of the earth.

Quote from the Jewish Talmud:

Simeon Haddarsen, fol. 56-D: "When the Messiah comes every Jew will have 2800 slaves."

Another VERY revealing quote from the Catholic Encyclopedia:

"In the same way the Greeks and Romans may have worshipped their divinities, fondly believing them to be good. But the Christian Scriptures declare that all the gods of the Gentiles are demons."

Catholic Encyclopedia: Devil Worship

<http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/04767a.htm>

The Jews made our original gods into hideous monsters. Gentile Paganism preceded the Jewish invention of Christianity, and Judaism itself, from hundreds to thousands of years! Their "God" is not our God. Their "God" is the true evil one.

Wake up people!!

Table of Contents

Christianity, Communism, the Jews, and the Bible	13
The Holy Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft	17
The Christian Mass and How it Ties into Jewish Ritual Murder	23
The Bible: A Jewish Conspiracy and Hoax on the Gentiles	27
The Stolen Year	35
The Jewish Hoax of Christianity: Confessions of a Jew	39
Communism's Christian Roots	45
Destroying Our past!!	53
Ancient Gentile Religious Texts: Replaced With Meaningless Rabbinical Drivel and Jewish Literary Filth	59
Exposing Christian Identity: Another Jewish Program for Gentiles	63
How the Jews Deceive the Gentiles	73
Proof that Jehova is the real "Devil"	77
Jesus: The Jewish Archetype	81
YHVH: The Truth About "Yaweh" "Jehova" Taking the Mask Off of Christianity	89
The Real Truth: Jews Promote Christianity and Islam	93
Christianity, Genocide, and the Jews	99
The Reptilian Origins of the Jewish People	103
What the Jewish Rabbis Have To Say about Satan	107
Israel Starts Using DNA to Check for "Jewishness of Immigrants"	113
Christianity and Communism: Jewish Twins	115
How Jews Control Both "Opposing" Sides, and work both toward fulfilling their agenda	123
Adolf Hitler	135
Magic: History-Theory-Practice by Dr. Ernst Schertel, Annotated by Adolf Hitler	141
Reichsführer Heinrich Himmler	145
Relentless Problems With The Jews Go Back For Thousands Of Years	151
The Inquisition is NOT Over	163

Jews Owned and Operated the African Slave Trade	167
Jewish Gangsters Raped, Killed Children as Young as 2 on Film	181
The Kosher Food Tax All of Us Must Pay	185
How Much Israel Costs the American Taxpayers Alone	189
Jewish Control of the U.S. Government	203
US Founding Fathers' Statements Concerning the Jews	205
The Jewish Controlled Media	207
The Holocaust Hoax: The "Six-Million" Lie	215
66 Questions and Answers on the "Holocaust"	223
Illumination on the Illuminati: Another Jewish Organization	231
The Jewish Origins of Christianity	235
Nazism & Satanism	245
On "Morality"	249
The Satanic Origins of the Ku Klux Klan	253
True Nazism is of Satan	259
The Truth about the "New World Order"	263
The Stolen Kabbalah	267
Safe Satanism	271
Strength Through Joy!	273

Christianity, Communism, the Jews, and the Bible

In exposing the Holy Bible as a book of Jewish witchcraft, always remember...the Jews are extremely clever and they take control of both sides; both opposing sides, which they pretend to be fighting each other, but underneath it all, they are working for their agenda of world enslavement. Just as many xian churches, particularly the Vatican, pretend to be against and fighting communism, unbeknownst to the populace, they are working FOR communism, the nazarene taught nothing but communism, his sermons, and even his life- quite like Karl Marx himself- lazy, and lived off of the charity of others like a parasite. The USSR made a show of persecuting a number of Jews [they scream the loudest], when millions of innocent Gentiles were tortured to death, but this Jewish persecution is only for show, and they do not care if they have to sacrifice some of their own to reach their goal of world enslavement and domination. For example, Josef Stalin [real name Josef Dugasvilli, the meaning of the Georgian surname Dugasvilli is "Son of a Jew"], claimed to be anti-Semitic, but given his second wife was also Jewish [as were his children], and his communist heroes such as Vladimir Lenin and the other scum he was directly involved with, any idiot can see through these lies, which again, are there only to fool the masses. Nearly all of the entire communist leadership and KGB were Jews and/or married to Jews and lived extremely well while the working classes were brutalized beyond the imagination. This did not just include the USSR, but all other communist countries as well. Prior to the fall of the "Iron Curtain" the USSR would also publicly support any country that was against Israel; pretending to be enemies with Israel, which beneath it all, is not the case, as both work together for the same agenda. KNOW THIS AND BE ONTO THEIR TACTICS- NEVER LET THEM FOOL YOU!

As I have state before and will again... just how can Christianity really be at odds with the Jews, when every single page of that stinking bible has the word "Jew" "Jews" Israel" and other kosher crap on it and above all, the nazarene is Jewish from birth to death. Given the spiritual energies put into Christianity by the ignorant followers, for centuries, the Jews have an endless supply to do as they please with. This is their bulwark and their root. This is why the bible is so full of numbers, specific verses [which vibrated in Hebrew are their mantras] and given the bible is planted in nearly every home in the world, Christianity is relentlessly pushed and coerced onto people [love jewsus or burn for eternity], the bible acts as a subliminal medium; a receiver for their workings. Bible verses are memorized by many Christians. What this does further, is it creates a very powerful link in the minds of many for which the Jews work their curses and their spells for attracting copious amounts of wealth. Even their bible states regarding the Jews "Thou shalt prosper." YOU PAY AND SACRIFICE FOR THIS!

The "Holy Bible" serves as a link, as I mentioned in the above for their subliminal workings. This is no different from having a bible in your home. This creates a

subliminal tie in. I do know since my last article “the Holy Bible, a Book of Jewish Witchcraft”; I was very aware of the magnitude of this article and given it hits at their most sensitive secrets, root, and their total bulwark, through Satan, we have exposed them.

Satan has protected me. If he hadn't, myself along with others who are working very hard, would already be dead. We are working for a higher purpose; for a better world through Satan. We have identified and exposed the problems. The Jewish power structure works relentlessly to destroy our civil rights and freedoms so that they can enslave us all. Jewish greed knows no bounds. Few Americans here know just how brutal life is and has been in many other countries. The Jews are working very hard to change this. In the early 1990's, after the fall of the USSR, many cutthroat Jewish communists immigrated to the USA and have been working for the destruction of our country ever since, and this can be blatantly seen in the many open violations of our constitution and how our legal system has been rapidly deteriorating.

The USA is the last power on this earth that still has some laws protecting freedom of speech and the press, though these are very insecure and many of us are suppressed and harassed, such as what is now happening in the JoS e-groups. If the USA goes down, any smaller countries that are somewhat free will also go down and be under the yoke of communist control. Many of you know it is a felony crime to deny or question the Jewish holoco\$t in many countries...resulting in an automatic prison sentence. Everything the Jew is and does, is blamed on Gentiles. This creates confusion, and makes for an effective diversion and distraction. The same is with Satan...everything their Christian “God” is and does; they heap the blame on Satan and the Powers of Hell. Even though the truth is before them in the “Holy Bible” and one can see that jewhova was a “murderer and a liar from the beginning” one only needs to look through the Old Testament and also that foul nazarene ordering his followers to commit both theft and murder:

Luke 19:27; Luke 6: 1-5; Luke 19: 29-35; and break other commandments:
Matthew 10: 34-36.

Christians and others cannot see this, as they have been deluded under a powerful spell. Satan, himself told me some time ago how horribly Gentiles have suffered under Jewish communism. I have written several articles regarding the slave labor situation in Red China. This brutality is what Jewish communism is all about. Please read through and download the following pdf copies. The first one is very large, but the second pdf [the one exposing the phony holoco\$t] can be downloaded and easily distributed through copy & paste, uploading it to your website, distributing it through personal e-mails to people you know who may be interested, and through copying it to disc.

Slave Labor in Soviet Russia

<http://gblt.webs.com/SlaveLaborInSovietRussia.pdf>

The REAL Holocaust

<http://666moon.webs.com/THE%20REAL%20HOLOCAUST.pdf>

Quote from the Jewish Talmud:

Nidrasch Talpioth, p. 225-L:

"Jehovah created the non-Jew in human form so that the Jew would not have to be served by beasts. The non-Jew is consequently an animal in human form, and condemned to serve the Jew day and night."

Unless each and every one of us fights for our freedoms, they will all be taken away. As with the first pdf, on the Soviet slave labor, one can see the same identical thing occurring in Red China and in other parts of the world- disposable human beings; systematically broken, worked to death and replaced by more Gentiles. Even a little research blatantly reveals the Jews are and have always been behind this, and that the bible is nothing more than a blueprint for Jewish communism in its teachings and indoctrinations [both the Old and New Testaments], along with the all-important purpose of working powerful spells for the Jews to profit tremendously. Satan pulls off the drapes in our minds and wakes us up to the truth so we are aware and can see. The Christians and related ignorant masses are under a most powerful spell. That spell must be broken.

The Holy Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft

This will be the first in a series of articles, explaining how the enemy uses their bible to rule over the world. There is nothing "holy" or anything for spiritual advancement or the betterment of humanity in the bible. Look to the numbers, the books, the scriptures, and the contents and you will see it for what it is really for; it is a book of Jewish witchcraft, of which they use liberally, way at the top, to advance their agenda and to enslave the masses. The whole point of this article is to explain in every day simple terms on how they do this.

To understand how this works, I am going to use an example of throwing a powerful curse here. This is simply to explain how energy operates and this first example here has nothing to do with the bible. The powers of the mind, soul and work on the astral; because one is using one's subconscious mind, the energies and the effects are often quite subliminal. One will find this fact to be true with advancing in meditation, which increases awareness.

Many are familiar with the 1969 Tate and Labianca murders in Los Angeles, by Charles Manson [who believed himself to be Jesus Christ] and his hippie cult, as this case received extensive publicity and even movies have been made about it. If you are not familiar with this, just type in the above into any search engine, it is all over the web, in libraries and everywhere else.

Church of Satan founder Anton LaVey worked with director/producer Roman Polanski as a temporary adviser for the 1968 movie "Rosemary's Baby." LaVey wanted to play the part of the Devil, but this part was given to someone else. According to certain sources, one source being the movie "Polanski," LaVey was also insulted and shunned by colleagues of Polanski who were also working on the film. LaVey became very angry and threw a curse through Satanic ritual.

Now, Manson family member and murderess Susan Atkins [who I might add was seriously strung out on hard drugs, such as LSD], temporarily worked for Anton LaVey in San Francisco, doing a nude act where she emerged from a coffin for entertainment purposes. Atkins, because of extensive drug use and personal flaws, proved to be extremely unreliable and would not show up for work, making things difficult on the others, the show, etc., and this angered LaVey. He eventually canned her.

LaVey also hated the hippies. In early August of 1969, LaVey threw a curse against the hippie movement. Now, here is an example of how powerful energies can work when they are not thoroughly directed. Like things tie in. LaVey was angry at Polanski for how he was shunned and treated during the filming of Rosemary's Baby. LaVey was angry at the hippie movement and he also had a strong dislike for Susan Atkins. All of this came together in August of 1969.

After throwing some powerful curses, everything was set in motion. Susan Atkins along with other Manson family members, broke into Polanski's home when he was away in Europe making a film. His wife, actress Sharon Tate, who was 8 months pregnant, along with some other friends were present at his home when this occurred. All of the occupants were butchered, shot, beaten, and stabbed multiple times to their deaths. Sharon who was 8 months pregnant was butchered by Susan Atkins, who even claimed publicly after being caught, how she wanted to carve the baby out of Tate's stomach. This all ties in, as we can see. LaVey knew both Atkins and Polanski and then the film "Rosemary's Baby" – look what happened to Polanski's baby. The above is a graphic example of how a powerful working; the energy always takes the easiest way out unless it is properly and thoroughly directed. Given the gravity of the murders, the hippies lost their popularity shortly thereafter, as the public began to associate them with this sort of thing and faded from history.

My point is how all of this establishes a connection.

Some of you may remember here how after the 9/11 incident, many people were folding \$20.00 bills a certain way, as the twin towers could be seen in flames, given the bill was folded, then viewed a certain way. The \$20.00 bill is the most commonly used of US currency. Shortly thereafter the 9/11 incident, the \$20.00 bills were very rapidly replaced with a new version. They all disappeared very quickly. The excuse used before the public was that they could be easily counterfeited. The real reason was because of the design of the bill and the subliminal vibrations it carried.

The number eleven is a number of chaos, destruction, and disintegration, according to the bible. Because that filthy bible is in nearly every home, so many people adhere to xian teachings, and put their faith in it, like the \$20.00 bill, it is a very powerful subliminal tool, much more so than the \$20.00 bill. Thus, when jews at the highest levels work their witchcraft, they use the numbers and verses in the bible to accomplish their ends. From what I understand, some of the verses are vibrated in Hebrew in boustrophedon, meaning read in zigzag. They also bob back and forth when they "pray" in groups.

The numbers 10 and 12 in the bible are supposed to be perfect numbers.

The 12 sons of Jacob minus Joseph ["one is not" - Genesis 42:13] without whom the other 11 would not have survived.

Note* Genesis is the first book of the bible; $Genesis = 1 + 42 + 13 = 56$, which reduces to 11. This is in addition to the verse itself.

King Jehoiakim [2 Chronicles 36:5-6] reigned 11 years before Nebuchadnezzar carried him away into captivity [his downfall and the end of his rule].

King Zedekiah [Jeremiah 52:1-11] reigned 11 years before Nebuchadnezzar imprisoned him, murdered his family, and mutilated him.

In the 11th year of the Babylonian captivity Ezekiel prophesied of the fall and the destruction of Tyrus, [Ezekiel 26:1-5].

In the 11th year of the Babylonian captivity Ezekiel prophesied of the fall and the destruction of Egypt [Ezekiel 30:20-26].

Note also in the above scriptures, if you do some more reading on them, they all rebelled against the Jews and were punished for it. The above serves as an example...there are many more.

Now, the number 9 is a number of endings and finality. Note how the biblical verses that emphasized the number 11, all related to destruction and fall.

I will not make this article too long, as I will have more detailed examples and such in the near future. The book of Job [suffering] is used to curse their enemies in many circumstances. The bombing of Dresden was carried out on the Christian holiday of Ash Wednesday, and the city was reduced to ashes. I could cite many more examples, but seeing at how similarities all connect to each other, we have:

On 15 March 2004, there were exactly 911 days between the Twin Towers attack of September 11, 2001 and the bomb attacks on the trains in Madrid Spain on March 11, 2004.

- Madrid, Spain has 11 letters.
- New York City has 11 letters.
- The American attacks occurred on September 11th 2001.
- The Madrid attacks occurred on March 11th 2004.
- There were 911 days between the American and Madrid attacks [$9 + 1 + 1 = 11$].
- The Madrid attack occurred on the 11th Thursday of the year.
- September 11th is the 254th day of the year [$2 + 5 + 4 = 11$].
- After September 11th there are 111 days left to the end of the year.
- September 11 has 9 letters and 2 numbers [$9 + 2 = 11$]
- 11 March 2004 has 5 letters and 6 numbers [$5 + 6 = 11$].
- Each building had 110 stories [$11 \times 10 = 110$].
- The Madrid train attacks left 191 people confirmed dead [$1 + 9 + 1 = 11$].

- On September 11, 2002 the names of the 2,801 victims of the World Trade Center attacks were read aloud from Ground Zero [$2 + 8 + 0 + 1 = 11$].
- The Twin Towers standing side by side look like the number 11.
- The first plane to hit the towers was Flight 11.
- Flight 11 had 92 on board [$9 + 2 = 11$].
- Flight 11 had 11 crew members.
- Flight 77 hit the Pentagon [$11 \times 7 = 77$].
- Flight 77 had 65 on board [$6 + 5 = 11$].
- 911 is the number to call in case of emergency [$9 + 1 + 1 = 11$].
- New York was the 11th State added to the Union.
- Manhattan Island was discovered on September 11, 1609 by Henry Hudson -11 letters.
- Saudi Arabia has 11 letters.
- Afghanistan has 11 Letters.

Note how the vibration of the number 11 ties all of this in with the 9. The Twin Towers also were in the shape/structure of the number 11. Astral energy seeks the easiest way out and like attracts like. It is no wonder that Freemasons, who are controlled by Jewish powers, place their hands upon the bible during their initiation. Given every page of the bible has the word "Jew" "Jews" "Israel" "Jerusalem" and related, that the nazarene and nearly all of the other characters are Jewish, and given the Jews proclaim they are the "Chosen of God" and they are held in the highest esteem and exalted in the bible, it is no wonder they are so powerful and have secretly ruled over the world, unbeknownst to the masses, for centuries.

Satan, himself also showed me how these workings are like a domino effect. Once something is set into motion on the astral, the energies put into motion seek out like energies and things tie in. With the strange and eerie coincidence of the numbers [this is only a sample, there are many more], this reveals this is not a random act, but a dead giveaway that this was an occult working which was deliberate.

I would also like to add the Jewish emphasis on the number 6. Please do not confuse this with "666" which has an entirely different meaning.

Just be aware and you will notice what I am saying here. For example, the six million for that holoco\$t hoax, Jewish communism has its important holiday May 1st; $5/1$; $5 + 1 = 6$. With this I could go on and on. Israel has 6 letters. Pay attention to the news and also history; anything connected with the jews and you

will see what I mean. In the bible, the number six is the number of man without any spiritual power. The number 7 has to do with the 7 chakras and spiritual power emanating from these and spiritual perfection. 6 falls short. 6 is also a number of hard labor. Work was done for 6 days and the 7th was a day of rest. "The number 6 is stamped on all that is connected with human labor. We see it stamped upon his measures, which he uses in his labor, and on the time during which he labors. And we see this from the very beginning."

The Jewish emphasis on and use of the number 6, sets up a vibration on the astral for the advancement of their agenda, their communist state and world order. Communism is slave labor. With the communist state, the Jews become "God" and all spiritual knowledge is replaced with material atheism. Only the Jews at the top know the secrets of the occult and they use their curses and spells on an unknowing, and helpless populace to whatever suits them. Christianity in more ways than one is a stepping off point for communism. In addition, Christianity has made so-called "religion" into such a totally repulsive and vile concept, that many who are unknowing, gladly accept and promote atheism.

In closing, like everything else, this is all blamed upon Satan and the Powers of Hell by ignorant fools. Most Christians do not have the intelligence or the strength of character to delve into the occult. There are also scriptures in that bible that the Jews use to curse and frighten outsiders away from really getting into the occult. I remember when I was new to Satanism, I had a bad experience, but this only drove me on and heightened my curiosity. One cannot be afraid. The Jews and their alien cohorts have used fear as a tool for control for centuries. In communist countries, the populace lives in a constant state of terror. This is also in league with the bible, as is everything else regarding Jewish communism.

I will have more information and many more examples on how the bible is nothing more than a book of Jewish witchcraft, hence the numbers; biblical numerology, and how the bible is continuously pushed upon the populace, it is in nearly every home, in hotel rooms and everywhere else. Everyone is familiar with it, and knows what it claims to be.

The world needs to wake up. Please feel free to educate others, distribute this and any other JoS articles and to work hard for Satan. Satan means "Truth" in Sanskrit.

The Christian Mass and How it Ties into Jewish Ritual Murder

Due to centuries of the vehement suppression of spiritual knowledge, most people are not only unaware of, but also they are unable to see certain truths. This is the enemy's way of conquering; by creating a blind spot on the soul, where one is spiritually disarmed; the so-called 'sixth-sense' is lacking in most people and in many others, it is completely absent.

Millions of unfortunate people are and have been deceived by the Christian and Muslim programs; both of these whose sole intention is to destroy spiritual knowledge and replace it with lies for the destruction of humanity and every other living creature on this earth.

The Judeo/Christian bible warns its believers regarding the powers of the mind and of 'witchcraft' so that one is unable to see through the blatant lies that are right there every day.

The Jews who are parasites by nature have always used Gentiles as their spiritual hosts; to feed from...no different from the alien greys who use their collection of souls to feed from. Many of you are already familiar with 'Jewish Ritual Murder.' During the times of Jewish holidays, top rabbis will abduct Gentile children and use them in their ritual sacrifices to Jewhova. The child is taken to a secret back room of a synagogue, tied to a cross and then tortured to death with the blood drained from the four corners [hands and feet], while the child is still alive and aware, and then this blood is drunk ritually by the rabbis. This heinous act has been performed repeatedly for centuries and this is why the Jews have endured endless pogroms [where Gentiles have massacred entire villages of Jews], have been forcibly expelled from nearly every country of the world, except for the USA, and have been hated to an extreme by every Gentile race. This is just one...I could go on and on endlessly of the crimes that the Jews have committed ad nauseum, but the purpose of this sermon is how all of this ties into the Christian mass/church service. For more about this practice, see 2000 Years of Jewish Ritual Murder.

There was a title of a book I noted on a shelf in the public library; written by a Jewish rabbi and the title was 'Thou Shalt Prosper.' This is also in the Bible. This title was in reference to the Jews. Nearly everyone is aware of the unbelievable material wealth, success, and power this race has had for centuries. This directly results from their abuse of occult power, and all of this ties directly into Christianity.

As I mentioned many times before, the Judeo/Christian Bible is a book of Jewish witchcraft. The verses, their numbers, and so forth. In order to know this, one must know how witchcraft, words of power, and most of all, the subliminal and

the powers of the mind work to bring the operator's intentions to manifest in reality.

As with so much of the Jewish workings, the subliminal is used to make the necessary subconscious connection to establish an energy link. One must know about witchcraft and the powers of the mind to know this. This is why the Bible warns and works to frighten Gentiles away from anything really spiritual... 'thou shalt not suffer a witch to live' and other crap about 'burning in a lake of fire' etc. In addition, I noted early on that there were curses involved in one using one's powers of the mind to prevent this and to frighten those who scare easily away from this sort of thing.

"Eat me...Drink me."

The entire theme of the Christian mass/church service is that of a simulation of a human sacrifice. Most people cannot see this, nor are they aware of it due to their minds being walled up. The nazarene with every mass/service is crucified in a blood sacrifice to Jewhova. I remember very well the endless repeated phrases used by the priest so that a connection is established 'This is the body of christ' and then that stupid little communion wafer...where the believer eats that 'body of christ.' Now we know the nazarene was nailed to that cross; the four corners, no different from the Gentile children that the Jews use in their sacrifices. This creates the necessary connection that fuels the energies for the Jewish ritual murders, bringing success to the Jewish race, especially that of vast material wealth.

Each and every catholic mass for one [and with protestants, the theme is the same], these same verses are DRUMMED into the minds of the congregation, over and over and over and over and over:

"On the night he was betrayed, he took bread and gave you thanks and praise. He broke the bread, gave it to his disciples, and said:
Take this, all of you, and eat it: this is my body which will be given up for you."

"When supper was ended, he took the cup. Again he gave you thanks and praise, gave the cup to his disciples, and said:
Take this, all of you, and drink from it: this is the cup of my blood."

SEE THE CONNECTION??? THIS IS BLATANTLY A HUMAN SACRIFICE!!

People cannot see this because they have been spiritually blinded. I can see all kinds of things as I have knocked down walls in my mind and I remember just four of weeks ago, when hearing religious xmas songs blasting over the speakers in the store I was in, it was very blatant to me how these deluded Christian fools were singing for their damnation.

To create the necessary distraction and to confuse their victims, the Jews have always pretended to be persecuted by Christians. They pretend to be at odds with Christianity. If one's walls are knocked down, one can see what is there right in front of us every day. The entire Bible has either the word 'Jew' 'Jews' 'Israel' and related written on every page and with all of these, the Jewish people, and their patriarchs are honored and exalted. The Bible follows a subliminal theme in that Gentiles are conquered repeatedly in the Old Testament by the Jews and their god Jewhova. After all of this conquering and enslaving, the nazarene, the long awaited Jewish messiah comes on the scene. Jewish from birth to death; for more on this see Jewish Nazarene.

The Jewish Nazarene character was invented from a concept, that of the serpentine witchpower. To read a full article about this, click here. Again, for a working to succeed in many cases, there must be some sort of connection in the mind of the victim. Most Christians cannot see that Jewhova was a 'murderer and a liar' from the beginning. The New Testament goes on with the Nazarene then becoming a human sacrifice...murdered and sacrificed to Jewhova, the murderous, bloodthirsty, and sadistic 'father.' In its own twisted way, this translates into the murder of children. Because the mind of a child is in many cases a blank slate in the way of limited personal experiences that shape attitudes and color the personality, children are prime victims. Christianity is notorious for preying upon children, as are angels and of course, the filthy kikes. They know they can use the energy of children quite freely, as there is little or no spiritual resistance.

Then, the final cap with all of this is the 'second coming of christ' which is in truth another hoax designed to channel Gentile spiritual energies and beliefs through the mass mind into making the coming of the Jewish messiah into a reality.

Quote from the Jewish Talmud:

Simeon Haddarsen, fol. 56-D: "When the Messiah comes every Jew will have 2800 slaves."

Most people are totally unaware of the above and cannot see this. I already wrote in another sermon concerning how the Jews use occult power. The video below [which I highly recommend everyone sees] is nothing new and blatantly exposes the Jews and how they abuse occult power, the power of suggestion and the subliminal to make the subconscious connection to manifest their workings in reality. The shootings were for the purpose of instituting gun control. Many people such as the author of the video linked below have no idea of the Jewish power, feeding off of and directing the energy that the deluded followers of the Christian program provide for their Jewish masters, is behind all of this and can only make misguided guesses:

Sandy Hook and Batman shootings announced in Movie Batman and Dark Knight Rise <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=c8nTZKpmtlQ>

The Jewish abuse of occult powers has its roots in their gematria. The 911 was another one...very blatant. A co-worker, some years ago, showed me how a \$20.00 bill could be folded a certain way so that on the rear of it, the twin towers going up in smoke would appear. Look on the internet for this, I don't have the time to search out the websites that have this. All of a sudden, after the 911 incident, the older version of the \$20.00 bills where you could fold it that way, was taken out of circulation. They fed the public the bullshit story that "they were too easy to counterfeit." Well, they disappeared real fast, as too many people knew the deal on how to fold them. The 20 is the most common currency used and circulated in the USA.

Others include presidential assassinations. I did some research on this a few years back. Note about Lincoln and the names, dates, and the numbers and how they all come together in a very creepy way, indicating the use of their version of witchcraft. 911 is another blatant one- the date, the flights, the numbers, such as 'New York City' 11 letters; just do your own research on this.

In closing, the suicidal doctrines and teachings that poverty is a virtue, and the rejection of material wealth, work to ensure that the Jews prosper and that all wealth and power is in their hands. These suicidal teachings are drummed into the minds of Gentiles from a very early age, making sure they take a foothold and will even last for future lifetimes, ensuring poverty.

Quotes from the Jewish Talmud:

Seph. Jp., 92, 1: "God has given the Jews power over the possessions and blood of all nations."

Schulchan Aruch, Choszen Hamiszpat 348: "All property of other nations belongs to the Jewish nation, which, consequently, is entitled to seize upon it without any scruples."

Schulchan Aruch, Choszen Hamiszpat 156: "When a Jew has a Gentile in his clutches, another Jew may go to the same Gentile, lend him money and in turn deceive him, so that the Gentile shall be ruined. For the property of a Gentile, according to our law, belongs to no one, and the first Jew that passes has full right to seize it."

Behind it all, the Jews are the ones who push Christianity, though they try to deceive the world into believing otherwise. I see this all the time, as I am very aware of it. Even with small unimportant things as crossword puzzle books, most are authored by Jewish writers and there are endless references to Christianity and that filthy Bible, like everyone is supposed to know those filthy Jewish characters and archetypes by rote. Like this is supposed to be common everyday accepted knowledge.

The Bible: A Jewish Conspiracy and Hoax on the Gentiles

The Bible is a Jewish conspiracy. Christians are deluded under a powerful spell. Christianity is nothing more than a vicious program, with the goals of:

- Forcing the Gentiles to give up all occult knowledge and power so all psychic power is in the hands of select Jews for total control.
- Indoctrinating the Gentile masses into pacifism and a slave-like mentality of servitude
- Encouraging the Gentiles into giving up all money and worldly goods which is funneled into the hands of the ruling Jews and their Gentile lackeys like Billy Graham
- Preparing the Gentile masses for a one world communist slave state with the ruling Jews in control.
- Channeling Gentile psychic energy and prayers into the "Second coming of Christ" which is in reality the Jewish Messiah as any working of the mind must have a connection.
- Cutting the Gentiles off from their own Tribal Gods and Demi-Gods, whose identities have been altered and replaced with fictitious Jewish characters. Our True Creator God has been denigrated, viciously and heinously insulted and blasphemed and relegated to the enemy of humanity.

"May his name and memory be blotted out." -The Jewish Talmud

The list is endless and it is so glaringly obvious what was done. Now, we all know the Nazarene is fictitious. The Jews themselves know it and don't believe in him as he is a lie based upon some 20+ crucified "saviors" stolen from Gentile pantheons around the world.

I have put a lot of effort and time into researching the Bible, as so many people have serious hang-ups because of intense indoctrination with Christianity and the psychic power that has gone into it. It is obvious the Bible is a hoax and a lie.

"We shall now endeavor to answer the question which must naturally arise in the minds of all who see for the first time, the similarity in the legends of the Hebrews and those of other nations, namely: have the Hebrews copied from other nations, or, have other nations copied from the Hebrews? To answer this question we shall; first give a brief account or history of the Pentateuch and other books of the Old Testament from which we have taken legends, and show about what time they were written; and second, show that other nations were possessed of these legends long before that time, and that the Jews copied from them."

– Bible Myths and Their Parallels in Other Religions by T. W. Doane © 1882, page 92

The Creation:

"Structurally, Genesis 1-11 presents a fascinating insight into how the Bible evolved from a collection of polytheistic myths and legends from various cultures into a mostly coherent monotheistic account of Israelite history."

- 101 Myths of the Bible by Gary Greenburg © 2000; page 3

In summary, every character in the bible was stolen from Pagan Gentile religions and replaced with a Jewish character:

- Jewish monotheism was stolen from Egyptian Akhenaton
- The Jewish creation was stolen from the Egyptian Creation ¹
- The Jewish Yahweh's use of the word to create was stolen from the Egyptians [Jewish Yaweh replaces Ptah] ²
- "Let there be Light" was stolen from the Theban Creation epic. ³
- The "firmament in the midst of the waters..." was stolen from the Egyptian Creation ⁴
- Adam and Eve were stolen from the Egyptian Geb and Nut ⁵

Eve coming from Adam's rib was stolen from the Epic of Enki and Ninhursag:

"My brother what hurts thee?"

"My rib hurts me"

ANET, 41.

Ninti who's name means

"Lady of the Rib" cured Enki's rib ⁶

Adam and Eve's punishment and loss of immortality were stolen from the Mesopotamian story of Adapa [Jewish Yaweh replaces Sumerian Enki] ⁷

Jewish Cain, Abel, and Seth were stolen from Osiris, Set, and Horus ⁸

The conflict between Cain and Abel was stolen from Set and Osiris and as the story goes on, it is later based upon the Sumerian Dumuzi and Enkimdu ⁹

Jewish Samson was stolen from Heracles:

The putting out of his eyes is based on Oedipus, and the pulling down of the pillars was stolen from the Egyptian tale about Re-Herakhte ¹⁰

The Jewish story of Jacob and the Ladder was stolen from the Egyptian Funerary Rituals for the deceased King

"Hail to thee, O Ladder of God, Hail to thee, O Ladder of Set. Stand up O Ladder of God, Stand up O Ladder of Set, stand up O Ladder of Horus, whereon Osiris went forth into heaven."</i> "The Egyptian Ladder consisting of the bodies of two Egyptian deities upon which Osiris ascends into heaven, has been replaced by a ladder with several supernatural beings, angels, climbing up and down between earth and heaven." ¹¹

Jewish Moses was stolen from several Gods and kings, depending on what stage of his life story:

- Sargon [the birth and abandonment in the river, being rescued by royalty, etc]
- The wanderings in the desert were based upon the Sun-God Bacchus as seen in the Hymns of Orpheus ¹²
- The Hebrew stint of "40 years in the desert" claimed in the Jewish book of Exodus

The subsequent "40 day and 40 nights" wanderings in the desert of the Jewish Nazarene were stolen from: "The struggle of Set and Horus in the desert lasted forty days, as commemorated in the forty days of the Egyptian Lent, during which time Set, as the power of drought and sterility, made war on Horus in the water and the buried germinating grain....These forty days have been extended into forty years, and confessedly so by the Jews." ¹³

- Jewish Joshua was stolen from the Egyptian Deities Shu and Nun. ¹⁴
- Jewish Deborah was stolen from the Egyptian Goddess Neith ¹⁵
- Jewish Noah was stolen from Sumerian Ziusudra
- The fictitious Jewish God Yaweh in the Noah story replaced the Sumerian God Enlil, aka Beelzebub
- Noah's son Jewish Ham was stolen from Belus ¹⁶
- Jewish Nimrod was stolen from the Egyptian Pharaoh Sesostris ¹⁷
- Jewish Abraham was stolen from King Hariscandra of the Hindu Sankhayana-Sutras
- Jewish Isaac was stolen from King Hariscandra's son Rohita
- The fictitious Jewish God Yaweh in this story replaced the Hindu God Varuna ¹⁸
- Jewish character Daniel was stolen from Egyptian Neferti ¹⁹
- Jewish Jonah and the whale; Jonah was stolen from the Hindu character "Saktideva" found in the Somadeva Bhatta.
- The "Twelve Tribes of Israel" like the Twelve Disciples of Christ are based upon the twelve signs of the Zodiac.
- Jewish Lot and his wife were stolen from the Greek Orpheus and Eurydice
- Jewish Yaweh replaces the Greek God Hades
- Jewish Jacob and Jewish Esau were stolen from Horus and Set ²⁰
- Jewish Rebekah was stolen from The Egyptian Goddess Isis ²¹
- Jewish Joseph with the eleven brothers was stolen from Egyptian Psammetichus ²²
- Jewish story of Joseph and Potipher's wife stolen from Egyptian Anubis and Bata ²³
- "The Ten Plagues" against Egypt were grossly exaggerated and altered and stolen from the Ipuwer Papyrus ²⁴

- The Ten commandments was stolen from The Code of Hammurabi Jewish Yaweh replaces the Sumerian Sun God Shamash aka Azazel ²⁵
- Jewish David killing Philistine Goliath were stolen from Thor throwing a hammer at Hrungrir and striking him in the forehead. ²⁶
- The Jewish Job was stolen from Ugaritic Keret and Jewish Yaweh replaces the God "El."

The Jewish "Job," was stolen from a story written in the Ugaritic language [Cuneiform Script], composed circa 1400 BCE by "Ilimilku the Scribe." This epic involves "Keret" and the God "El," NOT Job and Jehova. Keret's family tragedies and illness are comparable with the story of Job. In the original tale, "Satan" never even entered into the picture. Here, Jewish Jehova replaces El ²⁷

By creating opposing Gods, one "good" and the other "evil" the Jews have been able to manipulate the world beyond belief.

The Jewish book of Proverbs, along with the writings in the book of Ecclesiastes were stolen from the Teachings of Egyptian Ptah-Hotep. ²⁸

Many of the writings in the Jewish book of Joshua were stolen from The El Amarna Letters ²⁹

The Jewish book of Judges is comprised of material stolen from:

- The Story of Aqhat
- The Diary of Wen-Amon
- The Gezer Almanac ³⁰

The Jewish books of Samuel and Kings contain stolen material from:

- The Mari Prophecies
- The Stele of Mesha
- The Karatepe Inscription
- The Annals of Shalmaneser III
- The Black Obelisk of Shalmaneser III
- The Annals of Tiglath-Pileser III
- The Annals of Sargon II
- The Siloam Inscription
- The Yavne-Yam Inscription
- The Lachish Letters
- The Arad Ostraca
- The Annals of Sennacherib
- The Annals of Nebuchadnezzar II

More stolen material in the biblical books of Ezra and Nehemiah from:
The Cylinder of Cyrus ³¹

- Jewish Mordecai stolen from the Babylonian God Marduk ³²
- Jewish Esther and the Jewish book of Esther was stolen from
- Ishtar, aka Astaroth, Astarte, Ashtar. ³³
- The Jewish Virgin Mary "Queen of Heaven" was stolen from Astaroth
- Jewish John the Baptist stolen from Anup, baptizer of Horus; both lost their heads. ³⁴
- Jewish Judas was stolen from Set. ³⁵
- Jewish Matthew was stolen from Thoth ³⁶
- Jewish Thomas was stolen from Tammuz ³⁷

"Like Jesus, the Greek God Hermes was also wrapped in swaddling clothing and placed in a manger, as was Dionysus." ³⁸

The Gentile Gods wound up in the grimoires of blasphemy.
This excerpt quote from the Catholic Encyclopedia is very revealing:

"In the same way the Greeks and Romans may have worshipped their divinities, fondly believing them to be good. But the Christian Scriptures declare that all the gods of the Gentiles are demons."

Catholic Encyclopedia: Devil Worship

<http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/04767a.htm>

DEMONS ARE THE GODS OF THE GENTILES!!!!

"No other people have ever been so conscious of ultimate primacy through supernatural intervention. This has given them cohesion and courage to persevere in the face of persecution and decimation. The conviction that every Jew will one day share in his divine destiny as a member of the world's ruling race has made him proud and has enabled him to survive unassimilated among the nations of the earth."

*"Included in the promised inheritance was a deliverer or messiah to bring about 'the kingdom.' This messiah would be either a temporal, human leader who with his armies would overthrow the enemies of Israel, or a supernatural being who would do likewise, establishing an 'everlasting' Jewish kingdom as well."
"The Jewish imperialism would thus come as the awaited deliverer destroyed the enemies and gave their booty to Israel. As Larson says, 'This Messiah shall bring judgment upon the Gentiles and they shall become the slaves of Judah...'"*

The above two paragraphs were excerpts taken from *The Christ Conspiracy: The Greatest Story Ever Sold* by Acharya S. © 1999 taken from pages 325 and 326

The purpose of the bible was:

- To give the Jewish people a history they never had

- To give the Jewish people a special status as the "Chosen of God"
- To enable the Jewish people to advance in their quest for world domination.
- To keep all occult, psychic and mind power under the control of the Jews and disarm the gentile populations psychically
- For the Jewish secret cabal to seize and direct as much psychic energy as possible into the coming of their "messiah" who will unite the Jews and rule the world. [This is the fictitious Christ, - the Jews themselves know Christ is fictitious- the "Temple of Solomon" and various other faces of the same theme].

The Gentiles have been disarmed and force-fed a suicidal anti-life philosophy with Christianity.

Because the multitude of characters, numbers, and stories were stolen and altered from gentile sources, they are strong enough in the Gentile racial memory to use as a powerful psychic tool for manipulation.

REFERENCES:

- ¹ 101 Myths of the Bible by Gary Greenburg © 2000 pages 3-24
- ² Ibid, pages 11-13
- ³ Ibid, page 14
- ⁴ Ibid, page 17
- ⁵ Ibid, pages 43-44
- ⁶ Ibid, page 55
- ⁷ Ibid, pages 56-57
- ⁸ Ibid, page 9
- ⁹ Ibid, pages 68-69
- ¹⁰ Bible Myths and Their Parallels in Other Religions By T. W. Doane © 1882, chapter VIII "Samson and his Exploits" pages 62-76
- ¹¹ 101 Myths of the Bible, page 144
- ¹² Bible Myths and Their Parallels in Other Religions, page 51
- ¹³ The Christ Conspiracy: The Greatest Story Ever Sold by Acharya S. ©1999 page 244
- ¹⁴ 101 Myths of the Bible pages 254-255
- ¹⁵ 101 Myths of the Bible pages 258-62
- ¹⁶ 101 Myths of the Bible pages 103-104
- ¹⁷ 101 Myths of the Bible pages 103-104 pages 101, 102
- ¹⁸ Bible Myths And Their Parallels in Other Religions page 39
- ¹⁹ Old Testament Parallels: Laws and Stories from the Ancient Near East by Victor H. Matthews and Don C. Benjamin 1991 pages 235-240
- ²⁰ 101 Myths of the Bible pages 135-137
- ²¹ 101 Myths of the Bible page 138
- ²² 101 Myths of the Bible page 175-179

- ²³ 101 Myths of the Bible pages 180-181; Old Testament Parallels pages 41-45
²⁴ 101 Myths of the Bible page 206
²⁵ Old Testament Parallels pages 62-67
²⁶ Bible Myths and Their Parallels in Other Religions pages 90-91
²⁷ Old Testament Parallels pages 201-211
²⁸ Old Testament Parallels pages 184-188
²⁹ Old Testament Parallels pages 77-80
³⁰ Old Testament Parallels pages 85-105
³¹ Old Testament Parallels pages 109-143
³² 101 Myths of the Bible page 292
³³ 101 Myths of the Bible pages 292-293
³⁴ The Christ Conspiracy: The Greatest Story Ever Sold page 177
³⁵ The Christ Conspiracy: The Greatest Story Ever Sold page 171
³⁶ The Christ Conspiracy: The Greatest Story Ever Sold page 171
³⁷ The Christ Conspiracy: The Greatest Story Ever Sold page 172
³⁸ The Christ Conspiracy: The Greatest Story Ever Sold page 191

Other References:

Popular Dictionary of Assyrian and Babylonian Terminology by F. C. Norton ©
2003

The Literature of Ancient Egypt: An Anthology of Stories, Instructions, and
Poetry, Edited by William Kelly Simpson ©1972

Religions of the Ancient Near East Sumero-Akkadian Religious Texts and
Ugaritic Epics, Edited by Isaac Mendelsohn ©1955

The Ancient Near East Volume I, An Anthology of Texts and Pictures, Edited by
James Pritchard ©1958

Bible Myths and Their Parallels in Other Religions By T. W. Doane ©1882

The Stolen Year

Our Gentile Satanic/Pagan Sun wheel was stolen and is at the center of the Vatican:



For more information, see the article "Murderers Thieves and Liars: Christianity has Nothing of Its Own." <http://www.exposingchristianity.com/>

With the arrival of Christianity, Pagan temples, libraries, and important religious centers were destroyed and razed to the ground. These structures were built upon powerful ley lines to align with the powers of the earth. Christian churches were then built over the destroyed Pagan temples and places of learning. Anything of Gentile origins was cursed and condemned as "evil." This step ensured that psychic energy could then be harnessed and directed toward the worship of the Jews to enforce a plethora of lies.

The Eve of Beltane, aka "Walpurgisnacht" "The Feast of Valborg" the Feast of Beltane, and May Day is an ancient and important Gentile/Pagan ["Gentile" is a word meaning "Pagan"] holiday. The feast is in honor of the Gentile God Baal, also known as Beelzebub.

Beltane/May Day now has been replaced with "Easter." instead of our original Gods and customs, a Jewish invented Nazarene is the focus of slavish worship and psychic energy. May 1st has also been replaced a step further with a major day of celebration for Jewish communism.

"Easter" was stolen from Astaroth, and was originally known as "Ashtar." This holiday coincides with the Vernal Equinox of spring when day and night are of equal length. Known as "Eastre" to the Anglo-Saxons, as the Goddess of fertility, she was associated with rabbits and eggs. Other names include Eastre, Eos, Eostre, Ester, Estrus [Estrus is when an animal goes into heat; mating season], Oestrus, Oistros, and Ostara. Again, the "Lamb of God" was stolen from the Zodiac sign of Aries the Ram, which occurs every spring.

All of the above has been stolen and corrupted into focusing upon and worshipping a fictitious Jew, which creates a powerful psychic link:

Pagan summer solstice: stolen and replaced with "St. John's day" in honor of "St. John the Baptist," another Jewish invented character stolen from a Hindu alchemical concept, for Gentiles to slavishly worship and focus psychic energies upon:



Lammas Day/Lughnasadh replaced with "assumption day" again- focus upon the fictitious Jewish Virgin Mary, for gentiles to slavishly honor and focus psychic energy into reinforcing a lie.

Halloween/Samhain was replaced with "All Saints Day."

The Gentile Yule season and winter solstice has been replaced with "Christmas." this is the ultimate blasphemy!! Again, total focus upon the Jewish invented Nazarene and his phony birth, phony Jewish parents, and phony everything else. This shit is drummed into the minds of gentiles all over the world, creating a massive psychic vortex of energy that promotes a monstrous lie and insidiously destroys our cultural heritage and memory. The entire Yule Season has been infested with Nazarene emphasis, from "Advent" to the circumcision of the Jewish Nazarene on the 8th day in the synagogue by a rabbi.

Imbolc was replaced with "Ash Wednesday" which was stolen from an ancient Hindu rite of applying ashes upon the spot of the third eye in the middle of the forehead.

Christian fundamentalists have been working overtime to eradicate all traces of Pagan origins of these holidays to reinforce and keep the lie of Christianity going strong. As I have stated repeatedly, history has been and is being rewritten. Truth is replaced with lies that promote Jewish supremacy and their agenda of a new world order where they will be "God." Rebellion, associated with Satan is intensely discouraged, in order to establish this new Jewish world order where all Gentiles will bar-coded and be slaves.

In addition, Gentile/Pagan culture is being relentlessly attacked subliminally in movies - Jewish Hollywood (I will soon have a very detailed and full article on this with plenty of examples) and by having Gentiles through being deluded and indoctrinated and in many cases FORCED to curse and condemn our own people and praise the Jews. The Jews have had a history of fooling Gentiles into doing their dirty work for them and damning ourselves. A blatant example is the current war in Iraq, which is being fought for Israel, by nearly all Gentiles, as only four Jewish soldiers were reported to have died in the war.

Robotic songs and prayers in the Christian Churches, along with the trillions of dollars raked in through tithing and such condemn us Gentiles!!! Gentiles sing and pray for their own damnation. It is stated in the Talmud that Gentiles "shit before their god." Satan is God!!!!!!

"We shall destroy God"

– The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion

This past Halloween, I noted in a Halloween store, the supply of extremely hideous masks of the Devil, portraying our Creator God Satan. Halloween is my favorite holiday with dressing up, partying, and such, but what has been to our Creator God is another matter. It is not only a major insult to our Creator God, but a huge slap in the face for all Gentiles.

The Easter Bunny, which predates Christianity has been attacked relentlessly by fundamentalist Christians, along with Santa Claus, aka known as "Nick" "Nicholas" and is an anagram of "SATAN" - the red, the white and the black- "Nick" is another name for Satan as well.

The Jews use deluded Christians to do their dirty work for them and they laugh at their stupidity. They, themselves know the nazarene isn't real and was only invented and relentlessly pushed to enslave the Gentiles and create a massive vortex of Gentile psychic energy into bringing their "Messiah" into reality.

The Jewish Hoax of Christianity

The following is an excerpt from "The White Man's Bible" by Ben Klassen:

Confessions of a Jew— the devastating ramifications of Paul of Tarsus and Christianity in destroying roman civilization

The following was written by Marcus Eli Ravage, a Jewish writer (1884-1965). It appeared in the now defunct Century Magazine in the February, 1928 issue. It is so clear, so direct, and its implications so far-reaching, that the full disaster, so explicitly spelled out herein, completely escapes the average befuddled White Christian. Here is the heading and text of Ravage's article:

A REAL CASE AGAINST THE JEWS

"Of course, you do resent us. It is no good telling me you don't. So let us not waste any time on denials and alibis. You know you do, and I know it, and we understand each other. To be sure, some of your best friends are Jews, and all that. I have heard that before once or twice, I think. And I know, too, that you do not include me personally— "me" being any particular individual Jew— when you fling out at us in your wholesale fashion, because I am, well, so different, don't you know, almost as good as one of yourselves. That little exemption does not, somehow, move me to gratitude; but never mind that now. It is the aggressive, climbing, pushing, materialistic sort you dislike— those, in a word, who remind you so much of your own up-and-coming brethren. We understand each other perfectly. I don't hold it against you."

"Bless my soul, I do not blame anybody for disliking anybody. The thing that intrigues me about this anti-Jewish business, as you play at it, is your total lack of grit. You are so indirect and roundabout with it, you make such transparent excuses, you seem to be suffering from self-consciousness so horribly, that if the performance were not grotesque, it would be irritating".

"It is not as if you were amateurs: you have been at it for over fifteen centuries. Yet watching you and hearing your childish pretexts, one might get the impression that you did not know yourselves what it is all about. You resent us, but you can not clearly say why. You think up a new excuse— a reason is what you call it— every other day. You have been piling up justifications for yourselves these many hundreds of years and each new invention is more laughable than the last and each new excuse contradicts and annihilates the last. Not so many years ago I used to hear that we were money-grubbers and commercial materialists; now the complaint is being whispered around that no art and no profession is safe against Jewish invasion. We are, if you are to be believed, at once clannish and exclusive and unassimilable because we won't intermarry with you, and we are also climbers and pushers and a menace to your racial integrity."

"Our standard of living is so low that we create your slums and sweat industries, and so high that we crowd you out of your best residential sections. We shirk our patriotic duty in wartime because we are pacifists by nature and tradition, and we are the arch-plotters of universal wars and the chief beneficiaries of those wars (see "The Protocols of the Elders of Zion.")"

"We are at once the founders and leading adherents of capitalism and the chief perpetrators of the rebellion against capitalism. Surely, history has nothing like us for versatility! And, oh! I almost forgot the reason of reasons. We are the stiff-necked people who never accepted Christianity, and we are the criminal people who crucified its founder."

"But I tell you, you are self-deceivers. You lack either the self-knowledge or the mettle to face the facts squarely and own up to the truth. You resent the Jew not because, as some of you seem to think, we crucified Jesus but because we gave him birth. Your real quarrel with us is not that we have rejected Christianity but that we have imposed it upon you! Your loose, contradictory charges against us are not a patch on the blackness of our proved historic offense. You accuse us of stirring up revolution in Moscow. Suppose we admit the charge. What of it? Compared with what Paul the Jew of Tarsus accomplished in Rome, the Russian upheaval is a mere street brawl. You make much noise and fury about the undue Jewish influence in your theaters and movie palaces. Very good; granted your complaint is well founded. But what is that compared to our staggering influence in your churches, your schools, your laws and your governments, and the very thoughts you think every day? A clumsy Russian forges a set of papers and publishes them in a book called "The Protocols of the Elders of Zion," which shows that we plotted to bring on the late World War. You believe that book. All right. For the sake of argument, we will underwrite every word of it. It is genuine and authentic. But what is that beside the unquestionable historical conspiracy which we have carried out, which we have never denied because you never had the courage to charge us with it, and of which the full record is extant for anybody to read?"

"If you really are serious when you talk of Jewish plots, may I not direct your attention to one worth talking about? What use is it wasting words on the alleged control of your public opinion by Jewish financiers, newspaper owners and movie magnates, when you might as well justly accuse us of the proved control of your whole civilization by the Jewish Gospels?"

"You have not begun to appreciate the real depth of our guilt. We are intruders. We are disturbers. We are subverters. We have taken your natural world, your ideals, your destiny, and played havoc with them. We have been at the bottom not merely of the latest Great War but of nearly all your wars, not only of the Russian but of every other major revolution in your history. We have brought discord and confusion and frustration into your personal and public life. We are still doing it. No one can tell how long we shall go on doing it."

"Look back a little and see what has happened. Nineteen hundred years ago you were an innocent, care-free, pagan race. You worshipped countless Gods and Goddesses, the spirits of the air, of the running streams and of the woodland. You took unblushing pride in the glory of your naked bodies. You carved images of your gods and of the tantalizing human figure. You delighted in the combats of the field, the arena and battle-ground. War and slavery were fixed institutions in your systems. Disporting yourselves on the hillsides and in the valleys of the great outdoors, you took to speculating on the wonder and mystery of life and laid the foundations of natural science and philosophy. Yours was a noble, sensual culture, unirked by the prickings of a social conscience or by any sentimental questionings about human equality."

"Who knows what great and glorious destiny might have been yours if we had left you alone. But we did not leave you alone. We took you in hand and pulled down the beautiful and generous structure you had reared, and changed the whole course of your history. We conquered you as no empire of yours ever subjugated Africa or Asia. And we did it all without armies, without bullets, without blood or turmoil, without force of any kind. We did it solely by the irresistible might of our spirit, with ideas, with propaganda. We made you the willing and unconscious bearers of our mission to the whole world, to the barbarous races of the earth, to the countless unborn generations. Without fully understanding what we were doing to you, you became the agents at large of our racial tradition, carrying our gospel to the unexplored ends of the earth. Our tribal customs have become the core of your moral code. Our tribal laws have furnished the basic groundwork of all your august constitutions and legal systems. Our legends and our folk tales are the sacred lore, which you croon to your infants. Our poets have filled your hymnals and your prayer-books. Our national history has become an indispensable part of your pastors and priests and scholars. Our kings, our statesmen, our prophets, our warriors are your heroes. Our ancient little country is your Holy Land. Our national literature is your Holy Bible."

"What our people thought and taught has become inextricably woven into your very speech and tradition, until no one among you can be called educated who is not familiar with our racial heritage. Jewish artisans and Jewish fishermen are your teachers and your saints, with countless statues carved in their image and innumerable cathedrals raised to their memories. A Jewish maiden is your ideal of motherhood and womanhood. A Jewish rebel- prophet is the central figure in your religious worship. We have pulled down your idols, cast aside your racial inheritance, and substituted for them our God and our traditions. No conquest in history can even remotely compare with this clean sweep of our conquest over you."

"How did we do it? Almost by accident. Two thousand years ago nearly, in far-off Palestine, our religion had fallen into decay and materialism. Money-changers were in possession of the temple. Degenerate, selfish priests mulcted our people and grew fat."

"Then a young patriot idealist arose and went about the land calling for a revival of faith. He had no thought of setting up a new church. Like all the prophets before him, his only aim was to purify and revitalize the old creed. He attacked the priests and drove the moneychangers from the temple. This brought him into conflict with the established order and its supporting pillars. The Roman authorities, who were in occupation of the country, fearing his revolutionary agitation as a political effort to oust them, arrested him, tried him and condemned him to death by crucifixion, a common form of execution at that time."

"The followers of Jesus of Nazareth, mainly slaves and poor workmen, in their bereavement and disappointment, turned away from the world and formed themselves into a brotherhood of pacifist non-resisters, sharing the memory of their crucified leader and living together communistically. They were merely a new sect in Judea, without power or consequence, neither the first nor the last. Only after the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans did the new creed come into prominence. Then a patriotic Jew named Paul or Saul conceived the idea of humbling the Roman power by destroying the morale or its soldiery with the doctrines of love and nonresistance preached by the little sect of Jewish Christians. He became the Apostle to the Gentiles, he who hitherto had been one of the most active persecutors of the band. And so well did Paul do his work that within four centuries the great empire which had subjugated Palestine along with half of the world, was a heap of ruins. And the law which went forth from Zion became the official religion of Rome."

"This was the beginning of our dominance in your world. But it was only a beginning. From this time forth, your history is little more than a struggle for mastery between your own old pagan spirit and our Jewish spirit. Half your wars, great and little, are religious wars, fought over the interpretation of one thing or another in our teachings. You no sooner broke free from your primitive religious simplicity and attempted the practice of the pagan Roman learning than Luther, armed with our gospels, arose to down you and re-enthroned our heritage. Take the three principal revolutions in modern times— the French, the American and the Russian. What are they but the triumph of the Jewish idea of social, political and economic justice?"

"And the end is still a long way off. We still dominate you. At this very moment your churches are torn asunder by a civil war between Fundamentalists and Modernists, that is to say between those who cling to our teachings and traditions literally and those who are striving by slow steps to dispossess us. In Dayton, Tennessee, a Bible-bred community forbids the teaching of your science because it conflicts with our ancient Jewish account of the origin of life; and Mr. Bryan, the leader of the anti-Jewish Ku Klux Klan in the Democratic National Convention, makes the supreme fight of his life in our behalf, without noticing the contradiction. Again and again the Puritan heritage of Judea breaks out in waves of stage censorship, Sunday blue laws and national prohibition acts. And while these things are happening you twaddle about Jewish influence in the movies!"

"Is it any wonder you resent us? We have put a clog upon your progress. We have imposed upon you an alien book and an alien faith which you cannot swallow or digest, which is at cross purposes with your native spirit, which keeps you everlastingly ill-at-ease, and which you lack the spirit either to reject or to accept in full. In full, of course, you never have accepted our Christian teachings. In your hearts you are still pagans. You still love war and graven images and strife. You still take pride in the glory of the nude human figure. Your social conscience, in spite of all democracy and all your social revolutions, is still a pitifully imperfect thing. We have merely divided your soul, confused your impulses, paralyzed your desires. In the midst of battle, you are obliged to kneel down to him who commanded you to turn the other cheek, who said "Resist not evil" and "Blessed are the peacemakers." In your lust for gain, you are suddenly disturbed by a memory from your Sunday school days about taking no thought for the morrow. In your industrial struggles, when you would smash a strike without compunction, you are suddenly reminded that the poor are blessed and that men are brothers in the Fatherhood of the Lord. And as you are about to yield to temptation, your Jewish training puts a deterrent hand on your shoulder and dashes the brimming cup from your lips."

*"You Christians have never become Christianized. To that extent we have failed with you. But we have forever spoiled the fun of paganism for you. So why should you not resent us? If we were in your place, we should probably dislike you more cordially than you do us. But we should make no bones about telling you why. We should not resort to subterfuges and transparent pretexts. With millions of painfully respectable Jewish shopkeepers all about us, we should not insult your intelligence and our own honesty by talking about communism as a Jewish philosophy. And with millions of hard-working impecunious Jewish peddlers and laborers we should not make ourselves ridiculous by talking about international capitalism as a Jewish monopoly. No, we should go straight to the point. We should contemplate this confused, ineffectual muddle which we call civilization, this half-Christian half-pagan medley, and— were our places reversed— we should say to you pointblank:
"For this mess thanks to you, to your prophets and to your Bible."*

Communism's Christian Roots

"Christian theology is the grandmother of Bolshevism."

- Oswald Spengler

"Christianity and communism are very close spiritually and ideologically. This is a fairly well known concept that has been adopted by various thinkers, from Thomas More to Lev Tolstoy. Few people know that the world's first socialist state was established in Paraguay and was based on the ideas of Catholic Jesuits before Marx created his teachings."

"The "Society of Jesus" - the Jesuit religious order - in the Catholic Church was roughly equivalent to the KGB in the Soviet Union."

Above quotes taken from "Pravda" [The main Communist Party Newspaper and leading newspaper of the former Soviet Union] From the article: Is there any difference between Christianity and Communism? 30/04/2013

"American Newspapers claim that Stalin has been preordained to save Christianity."

- Josef Goebbels ¹

Communism is not anti-Christian, as is commonly believed:

In addition to this, the Catholic Church in China has over 70 million members and is growing. There is also the Catholic Changchung Cathedral in Communist North Korea; the nominal cathedral of the Roman Catholic Bishop of Pyongyang, North Korea. The Russian Orthodox Church worked hand in hand with the Communist Party in the USSR. The violence against its Clergy during the revolution, was simply to weed out the Czarist elements from its ranks, and nothing more. Stalin openly worked with the Orthodox Church to help the Communist war effort for the Red Army during the Second World War. Today in Russia, high-ranking Clergy in the Russian Orthodox Church openly advocate a Christian Communist movement within their nation. The Catholic Church also has had a strong hand in the Communistic, Liberation Theology in South America. It's no mistake Catholic Clergy could traverse the "Iron Curtain" during the cold war with ease.

80 million Bibles printed in China - and counting Link to article from 'Christianity Today.'

<http://www.christiantoday.com/article/80.million.bibles.printed.in.china.and.counting/27047.htm>

"Ernst Bloch (1885–1977) was a German Marxist philosopher and atheist theologian. Although not a Christian himself, he is said to have "bridged the gap" between Christian communism and the Leninist branch of Marxism. One of Bloch's major works, the Principle of Hope, contains such declarations as: "Ubi

Lenin, ibi Jerusalem" [Where Lenin is, there is Jerusalem] and "the Bolshevik fulfillment of Communism [is part of] the age-old fight for God." ²

In truth, Christianity prepares the populace to be open to and to accept communism. There is nothing within the Christian doctrines or the teachings of the Nazarene that conflicts with communism in any way. Christianity IS Communism.

Both programs work to enslave, using terror, brutality, mass murder, and coercion. The Catholic Church was the KGB of the Middle Ages, ruling through terror, use of force and mass murder. The Inquisition is a blatant example.

Both programs prohibit the ownership of private property. Christianity prepares followers on a subliminal level for communism. Christians are indoctrinated to believe that poverty is a virtue. Once this concept takes hold upon one's subconscious mind, quite often, a serious lack of money is a result and this sometimes even lasts into future lives, speaking from a spiritual perspective. What this does is it also creates a self-perpetuating program, and in turn creates generations of poor. The Christian Churches then appear as helpers of the poor and benefactors, when all along, it was the Christian teachings that created and enforced the problem. The Jew creates the problems and then gives the Jewish version of a damned solution for Gentiles. For more information, here is a link to an article concerning Christian Mind Control:

<http://www.angelfire.com/empire/serpentis666/mindcontrol.html>

There is nothing at all spiritual about Christianity. Christianity is a tool for removing spiritual knowledge and powers, and replacing these with meaningless robotic 'prayers' corrupted from and repeated in the same fashion as Far Eastern mantras, and endless indoctrination with false teachings aimed to imbed a fictitious status and history of the Jewish people in the minds of Christians, which is nothing spiritual at all. Few if any Christian preachers can diagram the human soul, for example. The removal of and the corruption of spiritual knowledge prepares the populace to accept the atheistic communist state.

Both Christianity and Communism present themselves as brotherhood programs, promoting equality, prosperity, good will, and a better way of life, but upon closer examination of their real doctrines and histories, this is nothing more than a come-along and beneath the surface, terror, mass murder, torture, forced indoctrination, and keeping the populace ignorant are the bulwark of both of these programs. Any fool who reads the Judeo/Christian Bible can plainly see the endless accounts of mass murder, pillaging, rape, enslavement, and threats of eternal torture and damnation if the doctrines are not taken seriously or adhered to, and above all, how jewhova was a murderous monster who preyed upon Gentiles; no different from the communist programs. For proof of this see "Jehova and Human Blood Sacrifice." "A Murderer and a Liar from the Beginning." http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Energy.html

"But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me."

Luke 19: 27

[Direct quote from Jesus advocating murder]

"Rebellion" is a definite taboo and is "of the Devil."

Christianity also prepares followers for communism in that one is indoctrinated to endure injustice. Nearly everyone has heard the biblical scriptures about turning the other cheek, walking the extra mile, loving one's enemies, and so forth.

These teachings work together with communism in destroying the justice system and personal rights. Crime is allowed to get so out of control [as it already has]; that the populace is not only discouraged from fighting back, but if one should defend one's self, one is often punished for this. What these Jewish programs do, is they set a trap. Most people eventually are more than willing to give up their rights in favor of ultra-strict laws in order to control crime. Both programs prohibit taking any personal action in the way of enforcing justice and place this responsibility in the hands of the state for communism, and in the hands of that so-called "God" for Christianity. Any rebellion or fighting back is a grave offense. The acceptance of abuse and injustice are both very necessary for establishing a slave state. A slave must never try to fight back or rebel in any way. Hate is another taboo in both programs.

A look into Communism's birth:

Communism was created out of the organization "The League of the Just." The motto of the League of the Just ("Bund der Gerechten" or "Bund der Gerechtigkeit") was "All Men are Brothers" and its goals were "the establishment of the Kingdom of God on Earth, based on the ideals of love of one's neighbor, equality and justice".

"At a congress held in London in June 1847 the League of the Just merged with members of the Communist Corresponding Committee headed by Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels, adopting a new organizational charter and programme and reconstituting itself as the Communist League." ³

This is the basis of the Christian doctrine.

We can trace Communism's roots back to the radical Liberal ideology in Europe. Which itself is Christianity in disguise. As Nietzsche stated about the French revolution and its Liberal ideology as the "*Daughter and continuation of Christianity.*"

This radical, universalist, egalitarian doctrine is at the heart of Christianity, and Liberalism with its stepping off point into Communism. Where Liberalism then morphed into Communism openly:

"During the decade of the 1840s the word "communist" came into general use to describe those who hailed the left wing of the Jacobin Club of the French Revolution as their ideological forefathers. This political tendency saw itself as

egalitarian heritors of the 1795 Conspiracy of Equals headed by Gracchus Babeuf. The sans-culottes of Paris which had decades earlier been the base of support for Babeuf — artisans, journeymen, and the urban unemployed — was seen as a potential foundation for a new social system based upon the modern machine production of the day.”

The French thinker Étienne Cabet inspired the imagination with a novel about a utopian society based upon communal machine production- "Voyage en Icarie" [1839]. The revolutionary Louis Auguste Blanqui argued in favor of an elite organising the overwhelming majority of the population against the "rich," seizing the government in a coup d'état, and instituting a new egalitarian economic order.”⁴

A review of the emerging trends from Christianity to Liberalism and into Communism:

Liberalism is Christianity without the Christ
William Gayley Simpson's Which Way Western Man?

Reילו Oliver:

Quote:

"The other apostates I have mentioned, and many that are now forgotten, together with almost all of the anti-Christians of recent centuries, exemplify the operation of what may be called the law of cultural residues. In all civilized societies, when a long-established and generally accepted belief is found to be incredible, good minds abandon it, but they commonly retain derivative beliefs that were originally deduced from the creed they have rejected and logically must depend on it. Thus it happened that modern enemies of Christianity rejected the mythology, but uncritically retained faith in the social and ethical superstitions derived from it — a faith which they oddly call rational but hold with a religious fervor."

"They laugh at the silly story about Adam and his spare rib, but they continue to believe in a "human race" descended from a single pair of ancestors and hence in a "brotherhood of man." They speak of "all mankind," giving to the term an unctuous and mystic meaning with which they do not invest corresponding terms, such as "all marsupials" or "all ungulates." They prate about the "rights of man," although a moment's thought should suffice to show that, in the absence of a decree from a supernatural monarch, there can be no rights other than those which the citizens of a stable and homogeneous society have, by covenant or established custom, bestowed on themselves; and that while the citizens may show kindness to aliens, slaves, and dogs, such beings obviously can have no rights."

"They do not believe that one-third of a god became incarnate in the most squalid region on earth to associate with illiterate peasants, harangue the rabble of a

barbarian race, and magically exalt the ignorant and uncouth to "make folly of the wisdom of this world," so that "the last shall be first" — that they do not believe, but they cling to the morbid hatred of superiority that makes Christians dote on whatever is lowly, inferior, irrational, debased, deformed, and degenerate."

"They gabble about the 'sanctity of human life' — especially the vilest forms of it — without reflecting that it takes a god creator to make something sacred. And they frantically agitate for a universal "equality" that can be attained only by reducing all human beings to the level of the lowest, evidently unaware that they are merely echoing the Christians' oft-expressed yearning to become sheep (the most stupid of all mammals) herded by a good shepherd, which is implicit in all the tales of the New Testament, although most bluntly expressed in another gospel, which reports Jesus as promising that after he has tortured and butchered the more civilized populations of the earth, there will be a Resurrection, and his ovine pets will pop out of their graves, all of the same age, all of the same sex, all of the same stature, and all having indistinguishable features, so that they will be as identical as the bees in a swarm."

"Although the "Liberal" and Marxist cults have doctrinal differences as great as those that separate Lutherans from Baptists, they are basically the same superstition, and whether or not we should call them religions depends on whether we restrict the word to belief in supernatural persons or extend it to include all forms of blind faith based on emotional excitement instead of observed facts and reason. When those "atheistic" cults scream out their hatred of "Fascists" and "Nazis," they obviously must believe that those wicked persons are possessed of the Devil and should therefore be converted or exterminated to promote holiness and love. And when they see "racists," who impiously substitute fact and reason for unthinking faith in approved fairy stories, their lust to extirpate evil is as great as that of the Christian mob that dragged the fair and too intelligent Hypatia from her carriage and lovingly used oyster shells to scrape the flesh from her bones while she was still alive."

"With very few exceptions, the anti-Christians, no doubt unwittingly, retained in their minds a large part of Christian doctrine, and they even revived the most poisonous elements of the primitive Bolshevism of Antiquity, which had been attenuated or held in abeyance by the established churches in the great days of Christendom. And today, professed atheists do not think it odd that, on all social questions, they are in substantial agreement with the howling dervishes and evangelical shamans who, subsidized with lavish publicity by the Organized Jewry who control the boob-tubes and other means of communication, greedily participate in the current drive to reduce Americans to total imbecility with every kind of irrational hoax."

"Christian theology is the grandmother of Bolshevism." -- Oswald Spengler
We can witness this statement with the open banner of Christian Communism:

"Christian communists seek to achieve large-scale social change, however. Some believe that, rather than attempting to transform the politics and economics of an entire country, Christians should instead establish communism at a local or regional level only."

The Latin American branch of Christian Communist Liberation Theology, according to theologians such as Leonardo Boff; is rooted in the concept that "prudence is the understanding of situations of radical crisis". Among Christian Communists, Historical Materialism is utilized as a methodology of analysis to define the nature of the crisis in question as a product of political-economic dynamics and modalities derived from the workings of what is termed "the late capitalist/imperialist mode of production". According to this subset of Liberation Theology, the challenge for the Christian Communist is then to define what it means (in context of "a concrete analysis of the concrete social reality"), to affirm a "preferential option for the poor and oppressed" as Praxis (active theory), and as commanded by an ethics allegedly "rooted in the beatidic teachings of Jesus".

Christian Communist Liberation Theology is not about evangelization per se, but rather about developing an Orthopraxis (ethical action; The condition of coming to the light by doing the works of God), that aims to reconcile the "Beatidic Ethics" of Jesus, as espoused in the Sermon on the Mount; with existing social struggles against what is termed "neo-colonialism" or "Late Capitalism". Both Christian Communism and Liberation Theology stress "orthopraxis" over "orthodoxy". A narrative of the nature of contemporary social struggles is developed via "materialist analysis" utilizing historiographic concepts developed by Karl Marx. A concrete example are the Paraguayan Sin Tierra (landless) movement, who engage in direct land seizures and the establishment of socialized agricultural cooperative production in asentamientos. The contemporary Paraguayan Sin Tierra operate in a very similar manner as that of the reformation era Diggers. For Camilo Torres (the founder of the Colombian guerrilla group E.L.N.), developing this Orthopraxis meant celebrating the Catholic Eucharist only among those engaged in armed struggle against the army of the Colombian state, while fighting alongside them.

Christian communists hold the Biblical verses in Acts 2 and 4 as evidence that the first Christians lived in a communist society. Thomas Wharton Collens' Preaching is a good description of biblical sources being used with the goal of a common-property society; Prof. José P. Miranda, "Comunismo en la Biblia" (1981), translated as, "Communism in the Bible" (Maryknoll, N.Y.: Orbis Books, 1982).

But, in addition, they also cite numerous other Biblical passages which, in their view, support the idea that communism is the most ethical social system and that it is inescapably constitutive of the kingdom of God on earth. The most often quoted of these Biblical citations are taken from the three synoptic Gospels, which describe the life and ministry of Jesus.

One of Jesus' most famous remarks regarding the wealthy can be found in Matthew 19:16–24 (the same event is also described in Mark 10:17–25 and Luke 18:18–25, and the metaphor of a camel going through the eye of a needle is common to both Matthew and Luke).

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. 22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions. 23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. 24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

Jesus also described "money changers" (i.e. those engaged in currency exchange) as "thieves" and chased them out of the Temple in Jerusalem. This is described in Matthew 21:12–14, Mark 11:15, and John 2:14–16.

In addition, communistic attitudes and implications can be found in Leviticus 25:35–38: Most significantly, this is part of the Law of Moses, and as such is commandment rather than exhortation or airing of opinion. This fact bears heavily upon subsequent discussion of the question of compulsory or voluntary relinquishing of riches, either as a possible entry requirement to Christian grace or as a means of achieving divine intentions for human social order. 5

“Christian theology is the grandmother of Bolshevism.”- Oswald Spengler

References:

¹ Page 108 The Goebbels Diaries, Edited and translated by Louis P. Lochner © 1971 by Universal-Award House, Inc.; 1948 by Doubleday & Company; Garden City NY.

² http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christian_communism

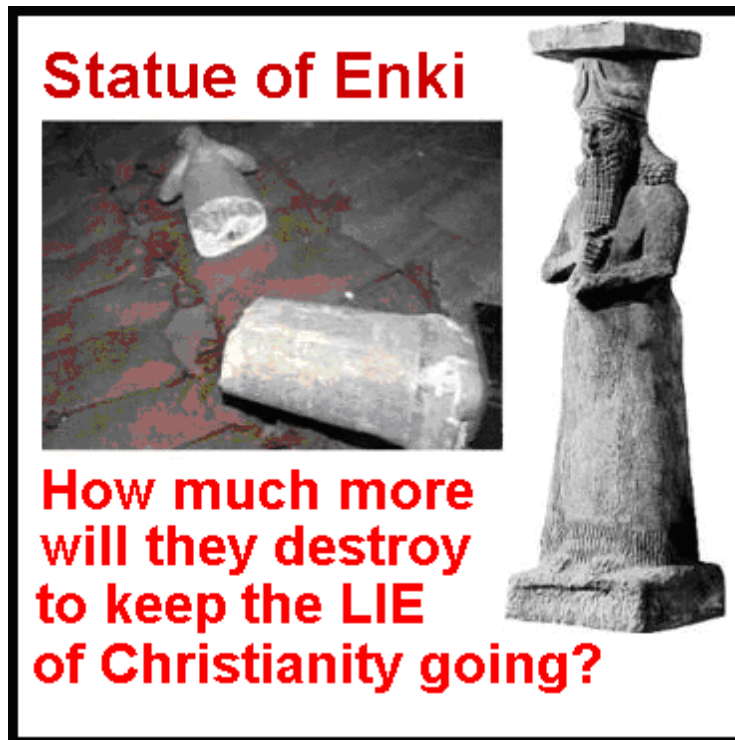
³ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/League_of_the_Just

⁴ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Communist_League

⁵ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christian_communism

William Gayley Simpson's Which Way Western Man?

DESTROYING OUR PAST!!



Most of us here know Christianity is a hoax, but to what extent is another matter. It is a hoax of catastrophic proportions. A study of Medieval Paintings reveals a cry for help. Many of the artists of the period left messages in their work. There are quite a few paintings- all of Christian religious matter (this was not an option of the artist as the Catholic Church had total control, and nearly every work of art during that period had to be of Christian religious themes, lest the artist be charged with "heresy" which meant torture and death) that reveal flying saucers hovering over the Nazarene and other signs that this foul religion was a hoax and the people knew it, but were severely oppressed. Grey clouds obscuring the Sun in the painting "Calling of the first Apostles" by Domenico Ghirlandaio, 1481, reveals a dismal atmosphere that indicates a sad occasion and says plenty. Carlo Crivelli's painting of the Annunciation in 1486 blatantly reveals a UFO hovering over the virgin and beaming a stream of light into her head. Many artists alluded to flying saucers, by painting lenticular clouds in the skies of their works.



Leonardo's famous "Last Supper" painting displays the apostles of the Nazarene in four groups of three, indicating the signs of the zodiac and the implication is- he knew Christianity was a hoax. Many other paintings of the period have hidden messages in them concerning the hoax of Christianity, if one takes the time to study them.

There have been several reports of which I posted links with the details at the bottom of the page, of the Smithsonian Institute dumping barges full of ancient artifacts into the Atlantic Ocean. Many of these were Egyptian in origin and found in the United States. Anything that disputes the Christian religion comes under intense scrutiny. Since the Jews, Christians, and Muslims claim the world to be only approximately 6,000 years old, there has always been a conflict with the truth in promoting this lie.

Anyone with even half a brain knows there were no "Weapons of Mass Destruction" in Iraq. In spite of hundreds of worldwide protests against the invasion and the U.N.'s giving Iraq a clean report, George W. Bush pushed relentlessly for the attack on Iraq. Of course, it is just fine for Israel and the USA to have all the weapons of mass destruction they please with no outside interference whatsoever. We all know Mr. Bush is a "born again" Christian.

The real reason behind all of this seems to point towards the destruction of important ancient relics and documents that *prove* Judaism, and Christianity are lies. Saddam Hussein believed himself to be the reincarnation of

Nebuchadnezzar. With this belief, he spent some \$500 million dollars during the 1980's attempting to reconstruct Ancient Babylon, the capitol of Nebuchadnezzar. Over sixty million bricks were created to replace the walls of Babylon with the engraving "To King Nebuchadnezzar in the reign of Saddam Hussein." ¹

There were many ancient temples and relics buried beneath the sands of Iraq that were proof of the origins of humanity. Whether they are still there given the invasion is unknown. American and British GI's were given the go ahead from the top brass to destroy and/or loot whatever they pleased from the Iraqi museums.

Saddam Hussein was also working on restoring the Ancient Ashurbanipal Library, which was the earliest known collected and catalogued library in the world. The texts therein originated before the flood. British archeologists in the mid 19th century at Nineveh excavated some 25,000 cuneiform tablets assembled by King Ashurbanipal which nearly all of are now in the British Museum.

In April of 2002, the Iraqi archeologists asked the British Museum if they would allow casts of the tablets to be made. Though copies were made in the past of certain tablets, this would have been the first time any significant number would have been made available as copies.

The proposed reconstructed library at Nineveh would have held copies of all of the tablets from the British Museum and was planned to be a center for scholars and a tourist attraction. Next door to the library was to be a center for cuneiform study. Plans were also made to excavate one of the wings of King Ashurbanipal's Palace in Kuyunjik Mound where it was hoped that thousands of other buried tablets would be found.

There are some 10,000 archeological sites scattered across Iraq and most of them have not even been touched. According to archeologists, thieves have broken into the Iraqi Museums repeatedly and have stolen Sumerian artifacts (This occurred before the war as well). Expensive gold jewelry and ornaments were left behind. What they went after were the ancient records in the form of cylinders and cuneiform tablets.

U.N. relief workers and foreign diplomats were several times accused by the Iraqi government of smuggling these artifacts out of the country. In summer of 2002, an Iraqi landlord was cleaning a vacant Baghdad apartment that was formerly occupied by a foreign diplomat. The landlord found two cartons of archeological fragments. The Iraqi government never named the diplomat or his country.

"Saddam assuredly knows that the release of documentation proving Judaism and Christianity as derivatives or copies of an ancient Sumerian religion could have a devastating effect on global affairs." ²

*"When George W. Bush stood before the Washington Monument in January 2001, during his inauguration he borrowed a surprising image from the past. Referring to America twice he said: And an angel still rides the whirlwinds and directs this storm."*³

Throughout the ages after the manifestation of Judaism and Christianity, every attempt has been made from mass murder to the destruction and razing of entire cities and the genocide of entire peoples to keep the lid on this lie. The "Devil" *not* the Judeo/Christian "God" was the creator of humanity.

¹ "Cloak of the Illuminati" by William Henry, 2003. The author has a lot of useful information if one can read between the lines, but is seriously deluded as to the Nazarene. The Nazarene as we all know is fictitious. As for the virgin, this entity is an imposter whose identity was stolen and corrupted from Astaroth while Astaroth was bound.

² Ibid.

³ Ibid.

Excerpts from links below concerning Archeological Cover ups:

"Smithsonian at one time had actually taken a barge full of unusual artifacts out into the Atlantic and dumped them in the ocean."

"Historian and linguist Carl Hart, editor of WORLD EXPLORER, then obtained a hiker's map of the Grand Canyon from a bookstore in Chicago. Poring over the map, we were amazed to see that much of the area on the north side of the canyon has Egyptian names. The area around Ninety-four Mile Creek and Trinity Creek had areas (rock formations, apparently) with names like Tower of Set, Tower of Ra, Horus Temple, Osiris Temple, and Isis Temple. In the Haunted Canyon area were such names as the Cheops Pyramid, the Buddha Cloister, Buddha Temple, Manu Temple and Shiva Temple. Was there any relationship between these places and the alleged Egyptian discoveries in the Grand Canyon?"

"The Smithsonian"

"The 1909 article clearly states that the Smithsonian is involved with studying and excavating the site. However, the Smithsonian denies that any such discovery ever occurred. This brings up the larger question that if this was a true story, why would the Smithsonian have covered up what certainly would be one of the most significant archeological finds of the twentieth century? Believe it or not, there is precedence for the Smithsonian losing information about discoveries that are

deemed to not fit in with currently accepted dogma about the history of America and its interaction or lack thereof with other ancient civilizations."

Some of these very informative links are now "dead." In order to access these, you can use the "Way Back Machine" by typing the URL into the "take me back" box: <http://archive.org/web/web.php>

LINKS:

Report on the rampant destruction and wholesale looting of irreplaceable ancient artifacts in Iraq

http://www.zyworld.com/assyrian/Baghdad_National_Museum_Iraq.htm

Systematic destruction of the Baghdad Museum

<http://www.boston.com/news/packages/iraq/galleries/museum/01.htm>

More proof of the destruction

<http://www.h-net.org/~museum/iraq.html>

Archaeological Cover-ups

<http://www.keelynet.com/unclass/canyon.txt>

Suppressing Proof of the Past in the Grand Canyon

<http://www.crystalinks.com/grandcanyon.html>

Exposing Christianity

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

or http://see_the_truth.webs.com/

Ancient Gentile Religious Texts: Replaced With Meaningless Rabbinical Drivel and Jewish Literary Filth

The Jews control nearly all of the world's wealth of which they seized through occult power. This power was forcibly removed from the Gentiles through the Jewish tool of Christianity, where the Gentile Gods were all replaced with imposter Jewish characters and archetypes, leaving the names and characters of the Original Gods to be blasphemed as hideous Demons and insulting monster images. Gentile legends were stolen, twisted, corrupted, and perverted into Jewish literary trash.

Sacred texts, which contained the wisdom and teachings of the Gentile Gods, designed to help and give to humanity the knowledge to advance the soul and to reach a higher level of spirituality were systematically replaced with Jewish literary filth and meaningless rabbinical drivel that fills up the Talmud, the Torah and the Judeo/Christian bible.

The so-called "Torah" is really a perversion of the Egyptian Tarot [note the anagram; this is no different from "Abraham" which is an anagram of "Brahma"] It is the same as with the "Kabalah." This is why the Judeo/Christian Bible contains so many dire warnings to keep Gentiles from accessing occult knowledge.

"Yeshua" which is "Jesus" means "May his name be blotted out." It is so obvious who they are referring to here. That worthless king of slaves hanging off a cross is a fictitious imposter, another Jewish archetype designed to replace the Real Gods, namely our Creator God who is SATAN and erase his existence from our memory [May his name be blotted out]. This is not only a huge slap in the face for Gentiles, but an abomination to our Gods.

The more I study, going deeper into the occult, it is glaringly apparent SATAN is GOD.

What is left of the original texts, which were altered, is nothing but Jewish literary trash, meaningless rabbinical writings and other Jewish garbage. Modern occult teachings have been infested with Hebrew letters, Jewish angelic archetypes and are based upon total Jewish corruption.

Blatant examples of Jewish filth include [King James version of the Bible]:

2 Kings 18: 27

"But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?"

Job 20: 7

"Yet he shall perish for ever like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where is he?"

The story of Job was stolen from "The Story of Keret." The original story of Job, was written in the Ugaritic language [Cuneiform Script], composed circa 1400 BCE by "Ilimilku The Scribe." This epic involves "Keret" and the God "El" not Job and fictitious "Jehova." In the original tale, "Satan" never even entered into the picture, and writings concerning excrement were not in the original texts.

Other Gentile legends that compose the Job epic include:

- The Sufferer and the Soul
- The Farmer and the Courts
- The Sufferer and the Friend

More rabbinical filth includes:

Proverbs 26:11

"As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool returneth to his folly."

Isaiah 19:14

"The LORD hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit."

Isaiah 30:22

"Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence."

Jeremiah 4:4

"Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings."

Jeremiah 8:2

"And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth."

The above is just a tiny sample of the endless Jewish literary filth that fills the bible, which was designed to deceive and enslave the Gentiles. There is nothing at all "spiritual" about these odious writings. This is what the teachings of our Gods have been replaced with. This sick garbage has been indoctrinated into Gentile children and force-fed to the Gentile people throughout their entire lives.

It is no wonder so many have such a negative view of spirituality. It should be glaringly apparent to Christians, that they are actually worshipping the real "devil."

Few people are familiar with the Egyptian Kabbalah. The True Kabbalah is an instruction of four-dimensional meditation of which is very powerful, using specific chants, tones and vibrations and applying these to different aspects of the soul. The original kabbalah was based upon the runes of which are based upon the constellations, like the Tarot. This is only a very brief summary as the instructions are complex and require much study.

What the Jews have done, they took true spiritual knowledge out of circulation, and in keeping this knowledge in the hands of the top Jews for world control [why they have so much wealth and power], and used their tool of Christianity to murder the Gentiles who had this knowledge, such as the Druids.

Pretty much all that is left in public circulation is remnants of sacred knowledge that have been desecrated, corrupted and defiled, of which only few twisted and distorted scraps remain, such as the "gematria" which is a corruption of and used as a distraction from the real texts and that Jewish story about the "golem" of which is based upon the elements and their corrupted "tree of life." Fictitious Jewish "YHVH" and Jewish angelic archetypes are always held in esteem while Gentile Gods are relegated to the "qliphoth" of death, filth, and excrement. The Jewish people as a whole seem to have a most sick obsession with urine, feces and related filth.

Exposing Christian Identity: Another Jewish Program for Gentiles

Believers in Christian Identity are deluded in that they preach the Jews are of Satan. "Satan" means "adversary/enemy" in Hebrew for those who can read this language and speak it. It is true the Jews are of the evil one, but the evil one is NOT 'Satan' but 'Yaweh/Jehova.' They have deceived humanity into worshipping *their* "God." The references in the Talmud have been erroneously translated. Given that the leadership of the Catholic Church is and always was chock full of Jews, it is no wonder that the Talmud has been incorrectly translated in many parts, especially those having to do with the Nazarene and related entities. The reason, by accusing the Jews of being of Satan, "murdering Jesus" and being the antichrist; this serves a powerful purpose in the way of deceiving more people into trusting in and believing Christianity to be truth. Christianity is the Jewish bulwark and they protect this like a queen on the chessboard. As with their twin program of communism, they pretend to be opposed to both Christianity and communism, and even persecuted by both.

The references to "Jesus" in the Talmud are not really "Jesus." This is so obvious concerning what is precisely written. The verses that "Gentiles 'shit' before their God" and "Jesus boils in semen in Hell"; these are not in truth any references to the Nazarene or Jehova, but to The True God of the Gentiles, known as "Satan/Lucifer" who has suffered more blasphemies, indignities and horrendous disrespect from his own people at the hands of the Jews. The problem with most people is due to a lack of knowledge. Few bother to do the necessary research, learn to read the Hebrew aleph bet [which is actually quite easy] in order to decipher and understand certain words, and really *research* the Jewish programs.

The Jewish "God" is none other than Yaweh/Jehova. Jesus Christ is fictitious. YES, fictitious. Those who may have had certain supernatural experiences are in reality dealing with evil. Jesus Christ has been used for centuries as nothing more than a distraction. One does not just state, "I am saved" and then embark on a life's course of non-action and self-denial. This is what the Jews want. They want for all Gentiles to forfeit all of their spiritual power so this power will only remain in the hands of a few; the few who control the world from the top- the Jews. In truth, we "save" our own souls through power meditation. There is nothing "spiritual" nor has there ever been anything even remotely spiritual about Christianity. The Christian program, no different from its twin of communism is and always has been totally material. It is easy to fool those who have never experienced true spirituality as they are unaware this level of consciousness even exists.

This may be the most important article you will ever read if you truly care about your race, nation, and future. Yes, the Jews are of the evil one, there is no doubt,

but the issue is the IDENTITY of the evil one. If we look to certain scriptures, he can readily be identified by his works. There is much deception here because for centuries, Gentiles have been taught only to "have faith" and not to think for themselves. Remember, the true evil one is, like his chosen people, the master of deception and lies and if you have the patience to read on, you will learn the Jews have deceived all of the nations into worshipping him in their churches and his name is not Satan, but Yaweh/Jehova. This deception has resulted in a huge supply of psychic energy, power, and wealth that has been used by the Jewish adepts to destroy the Gentiles, namely the white race that has stood in the way of their agenda for world enslavement and domination.

Gentiles are fooled when learning what the Talmud has to say concerning Christians and Jesus the Christ. The truth is, the Jews invented this religion to enslave Gentiles. Christianity is a preparation for and a stepping off point to communism. EVERYTHING in the Old and New Testaments of the bible has been stolen and corrupted from Gentile Pagan religions predating it by hundreds to thousands of years. If you read on, I am going to PROVE this.

It is apparent the Israelites are NOT the white race. The Old Testament is chock full of mass murder, rape and torture of white and other Gentile peoples under the direction of their alien extra-terrestrial "God" whose name is Yaweh/Jehova, at the hands of the Israelites who are none but the Jews. This includes HUMAN BLOOD SACRIFICE:

- Deuteronomy 12:27
- Judges 11:34- 40
- II Samuel 21
- Numbers 31:25

The Handbook of Jewish Knowledge" by Nathan Ausubel ©1964; pages 302-303 is quite blatant regarding the matter [Judges 11:34- 40]:

"Jephthah, one of the ruler judges following the conquest of Canaan, had sacrificed his only daughter to the God of Israel in a celebration of a military victory against the Ammonites; Samuel "the seer" had hacked in a sacrificial manner the body of Agag before God; David, the sensitive poet king had handed the seven sons of Saul to the Gibeonites "to hang them up unto God."

Jewish ritual murder is NOT done in the name of Satan, but that of Jehova. This is an example of the extent of the deception and lies the Jews and their evil one have deluded humanity with for centuries. The true evil one who "deceiveth all of the nations" has the entire world worshipping it in their churches. The Jews know this. This is why they have worked to infiltrate all prominent occult societies and inject them with their Jehova god names, their angels, their Kaballah, and their teachings; all designed and modified for the Gentiles. It is so obvious that *any* organization, movement or society that is against the Jews or is at odds with their interests remains financially hampered, attacked and worse. The Christian Churches throughout the millennia have always had incredible wealth. Even with

the secularism of today, supermarkets, bookstores and others are chock full of Christian literature and bibles. Given the Jewish control of the media and the press, this is not by accident. Just how much equal time does True Satanism or National Socialism receive? These two are only promoted from an enemy perspective and with intense bias. Permissible opinions only! The Jews who have an average IQ of 135 and are "people of the book" know how control opposing both sides, directing each to the manifestation of their agenda; controlling both from within.

In addition, the cunning Jew has kept all occult knowledge to himself, while disarming the Gentile peoples through terror. The Inquisition was responsible for millions of deaths through mass murder, and is no different from the methods used by the Jew communist system to destroy any suspected opposition. Most people are unaware of the true meaning of the hexagram occult symbol Israel has for its flag. It is a merging symbol; synonymous with the one world order they intend to execute, and operate from the state of Israel. The Jews have worked for centuries to keep this knowledge out of the populace. This was to ensure spiritual power would remain in the hands of the top Jews, so they can assume the place of God. They have used this power to further their ends in many different ways, from obtaining vast and unimaginable material wealth, to cursing their enemies. When one believes in their program of Christianity, one is under their psychic control and is open to and subject to their curses and spiritual manipulation. Because occult knowledge has been corrupted and taken out of circulation, Gentiles who fall into this trap are completely helpless.

The Jews have infiltrated nearly all occult societies and have deluded Gentile peoples who are/were members of Freemasonry, the Golden Dawn and others. Adolf Hitler was deeply involved in the occult; his teacher, Dietrich-Eckart was a member of the White Order of Thule, and was a Satanist. When Hitler saw the extent of Jewish infiltration of Freemasonry and other societies, he made them illegal, as they were a psychic power threat to the Third Reich.

Getting back to the Old Testament of the bible, let's take a look at the mass murder and torture of gentile peoples at the hands of the Israelites. It is so obvious by just reading scripture that they are Jews:

The White Egyptians were tortured and murdered by the Jews. The staff of Moses and "the serpent" was really his spine and the kundalini serpent. The spine of which the kundalini serpent ascends is also known as the "blasting rod."

Moses murders an Egyptian after making sure that no one is looking:
Exodus 2: 11-12

11 And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

The Hebrew God will make sure that the white Egyptian Pharaoh does not listen to Moses, so that he can kill Egyptians with his armies. More genocide against the white race: Exodus 7: 4

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments.

These verses clearly show that the mass murder of innocent white gentile children by the Hebrew God was premeditated. It is glaringly obvious who the "murderer and liar from the beginning" really is. Exodus: 11: 4-5

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the Lord, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt:

5 And all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maidservant that is behind the mill; and all the firstborn of beasts.

Exodus 12: 29-30

29 And it came to pass, that at midnight the Lord smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

"God" will kill the White Egyptian children to show that he puts "a difference between the Egyptians and Israel." Exodus: 11: 7

After "God" has sufficiently hardened the Pharaoh's heart, he kills all the firstborn White Egyptian children. When he was finished, "there was not a house where there was not one dead." Finally, he runs out of little babies to kill, so he slaughters the firstborn cattle, too: Exodus 12: 29

After hardening Pharaoh's heart a few more times, "God" drowns Pharaoh's army in the sea Exodus: 14: 4-28

The White Philistines:

- Jewish David murders 200 Philistine Gentiles: 1 Samuel 18: 22-30
- Jewish David murders Philistine Gentile Goliath: 1 Samuel 17
- Philistines defeated by Jewish Hezekiah: 2 Kings 18:8
- Jewish Samson, with "God's" help, kills himself and 3000 Philistine men and women by causing a roof to collapse. Judges: 16:27-30

The Gentile Canaanites; the Israelites coveted their land, just like modern day Palestine and like modern day Palestine, mass murdered and tortured to steal it from them:

And the Lord hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities." This verse demonstrates the power of prayer: If you ask God, he will destroy entire cities for you. Numbers: 21:3

Other Gentile Peoples:

Under God's direction, Moses' army defeats the Midianites. They kill all the adult males, but take the women and children captive. When Moses learns that they left some alive, he angrily says: "Have you saved all the women alive? Kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him. But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves." So they went back and did as Moses [and presumably God] instructed, killing everyone except for the virgins: Numbers: (31:28-29) 31:1-54 28-29

God commands the Israelites to "blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven." A few hundred years later God orders Saul to kill of the Amalekites "both man and woman, infant and suckling." Deuteronomy: 25:19; 1 Samuel 15:2-3

- Joshua and his army, per God's instructions, slaughter "all the inhabitants of Ai." 12,000 mass murdered: Joshua: 8:22-26
- God slaughters the Amorites and even chases them "along the way" as they try to escape. Then he sends down huge hailstones and kills even more of them. Joshua: 10:10-11
- Joshua, at God's command, kills everyone and everything in Makkedah that he can find (including babies and little children)-- or, as the Bible puts it, he "utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord commanded." Joshua: 10:28-32
- The people of Gezer- everyone murdered. Joshua: 10: 33
- The people of Lachish- everyone murdered; "all the souls that were therein" Joshua: 10: 32
- The people of Eglon- the Jews killed them all; complete and thorough genocide: Joshua 10: 36-37
- The cities of Hebron and Debir suffered the same fate: Joshua 10: 38-39

- Kadesh-barnea, Gaza, Goshen; all attacked, just like the Arabs and Palestinians today and murdered en masse: Joshua 10: 40-42
- God "delivers" more folks into the hands of his chosen people. "And they slew of Moab ... about 10,000 men ... and their escaped not a man." Judges: 3:28-29
- 42,000 Ephramites are mass murdered are killed because someone mispronounces "shibboleth." Judges: 12:6 "Shibboleth" is the key word used by modern day Freemasons. Freemasonry like so many other occult societies infiltrated by Jews is in truth steeped in Jewish traditions and their rituals are used to rebuild the "Temple of Solomon" which is the one world order. Jew Mayer Rothschild infiltrated the Freemasons in the 18th century and with his occult background, introduced the Hebrew symbolism.

There are many, many more examples of mass murder in the Judeo/Christian bible; mass murder of GENTILE peoples. The same attitude is no different today as Palestinians are bulldozed in their homes, bombed out and murdered in camps; including their children who have had their flesh burned to the bone and have been literally boiled alive at the hands of the Israelis.

In truth, the Jews laugh at the ignorance of the Gentiles who are deluded into celebrating the slaughter of their own people. The Heathen [Gentile] Gods were systematically destroyed, their priests and peoples murdered en masse, their temples and shrines destroyed and their reputations slandered and ruined. They were demonized and labeled as "evil" by the Jews who replaced them with their own "god." An example is what was done to Adolf Hitler who opposed them- think of what they have done to the Gentile Gods.

This excerpt quote from the Catholic Encyclopedia is very revealing:
"In the same way the Greeks and Romans may have worshipped their divinities, fondly believing them to be good. But the Christian Scriptures declare that all the gods of the Gentiles are demons."

Catholic Encyclopedia: Devil Worship

<http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/04767a.htm>

DEMONS ARE THE GODS OF THE GENTILES!!!!

In truth, the Jews know Jesus the Christ is fictitious. Everything in the Judeo/Christian bible has been stolen [typically Jewish as they have no culture of their own] from other religions predating it. For example, "Abraham" is an anagram of "Brahma"; Brahma in Sanskrit means multitude. The Jews were at one time in Ancient India. Some deluded Gentiles believe Jesus to be Aryan. This is not the case by any stretch of the imagination. It is apparent with his teachings, he was a true communist and Jew. His parallels with Jewish behavior are so blatant- he was a professional victim; everyone has to be sorry. He has caused all kinds of wars and other tragedies, and like the Jews, he always comes up blameless. He was circumcised according to Jewish law in the temple on the

8th day by a rabbi and named according to Jewish law on that very day: Luke 2:21-22. His Jewish parents who can be traced all the way back to Jewish King David, celebrated the Jewish Passover: Luke 2: 41. Gentiles are deluded because of one or two verses, namely John 8:44. One must look at the entire bible and the message therein. That message is one of communism, and the destruction, and enslavement of Gentile peoples from beginning to end. Certain verses were placed in the bible that were stolen from other religions and writings. The bible has been rewritten many, many times. The Council of Trent is a blatant example.

The teachings of Jesus prepare us for the new world order of communism where people will be bar-coded if they don't wake up to the truth:

- Your body isn't your own; it is the property of "god." [with communism, your body is the property of the state]
- Don't have sexual urges, if you do, the owner of your body will do as he pleases with it and "cast it into Hell" [Rule by terror]: Matthew 5: 27-30
- The "lord" has control over all of your personal relationships: Matthew 19: 9
- No freedom of speech: Matthew 5: 33-37; 12: 36
- Let them throw you in prison: Matthew 5: 25
- Don't defend yourself or fight back; be the perfect slave: Matthew 5: 39-44; Luke 6: 27-30; 6: 35
- The meek make the best slaves; "meek" means "submissive": Matthew 5: 5
- Live for your death, never mind the life you have now. This is a classic on how to run a slave state. Life is not worth fighting for: Matthew 5: 12; Luke 12: 51-53
- Let the chaos reign: Matthew 18: 21-22
- Don't own any property: Matthew 19: 21-24; Mark 12: 41-44 Luke 6: 20; 6: 24; 6: 29-30
- Forsake your family- "Father, mother, sisters and brethren" this is what a totalitarian state demands of and rewards children for who turn in their parents to be executed: Matthew 19: 29
- More slavery and servitude: Exodus 21:7; Exodus: 21: 20-21; Leviticus: 25:44-46; Luke 6: 40- the state is perfect. Luke 12: 47; Ephesians: 6:5; Colossians: 3:22; 1 Timothy: 6: 1; Titus 2: 9-10; 1 Peter 2:18
- The Nazarene, much like the teachings in the Old Testament, demanded complete and total obedience and enforced this concept through fear and terror. Preachers delude their congregations into believing "Jesus loves you." They scream and whine "out of context" but they are the ones who miss the entire message and are "out of context."
- The Nazarene never taught humanity anything for independence or advancement. Christians rave about how he healed the afflicted, but he never taught anyone how to heal themselves or to even understand the nature of disease. He surrounded himself mainly with the ignorant and the

servile. The Christian religion holds the mentally retarded in high regard. This is NOT a new concept as in truth; the Christian churches have not really changed much in the past 1500+ years. In addition:

- He stole (Luke 19: 29-35; Luke 6: 1-5),
- He lied (Matthew 5:17; 16: 28; Revelation 3: 11)
- He advocated murder (Luke 19: 27)

This sets the stage for chaos. The numerous contradictions have divided the white race and set Aryan people at war against each other as they were intended to do. Chaos is needed for a communist revolution to succeed. The underlying message of the entire bible is a blueprint for communism. Let crime get so out of control that the unsuspecting and unknowing populace will fall right into the Jewish trap of readily and gladly giving up their civil rights in return for ultra-strict laws. The Jew creates the problem and pushes the Jewish solution to it.

Christians have stripped themselves of all occult power and understanding, have financed and worked for all of this for centuries and now they blame it all on the "Devil." They cannot see that it is the "god" they have been deluded into worshipping, along with the fictitious Nazarene that serves as nothing more than a simulated human blood sacrifice. The Jews have used occult power for centuries to advance their agenda. The average Gentile is helpless against black magick because of having been deluded by the Jews into believing he/she will "go to Hell" if he/she studies the occult.

Occult knowledge can be used by anyone for any purpose. The true evil one is the master of deception and lies; "he deceiveth the world." Paying for one's own damnation is a common theme here. HIS NAME IS NOT SATAN/LUCIFER, BUT YAWEH/JEHOVA!!

What Adolf Hitler had to say about Christianity:

The claim is sometimes made that Hitler was a Christian - a Roman Catholic until the day he died. In fact, Hitler rejected Christianity.

The book *Hitler's Secret Conversations 1941-1944* published by Farrar, Straus and Young, Inc.; first edition, 1953, contains definitive proof of Hitler's real views. The book was published in Britain under the title, *Hitler's Table Talk 1941-1944*, which title was used for the Oxford University Press paperback edition in the United States.

All of these are quotes from Adolf Hitler:

Night of 11th-12th July, 1941:

"National Socialism and religion cannot exist together.... The heaviest blow that ever struck humanity was the coming of Christianity. Bolshevism is Christianity's illegitimate child. Both are inventions of the Jew. The deliberate lie in the matter of religion was introduced into the world by Christianity.... Let it not be said that

Christianity brought man the life of the soul, for that evolution was in the natural order of things.” [p 6 & 7]

10th October, 1941, midday:

“Christianity is a rebellion against natural law, a protest against nature. Taken to its logical extreme, Christianity would mean the systematic cultivation of the human failure.” [p 43]

<P>14th October, 1941, midday:

“The best thing is to let Christianity die a natural death.... When understanding of the universe has become widespread... Christian doctrine will be convicted of absurdity.... Christianity has reached the peak of absurdity.... And that's why someday its structure will collapse.... ...the only way to get rid of Christianity is to allow it to die little by little.... Christianity the liar.... We'll see to it that the Churches cannot spread abroad teachings in conflict with the interests of the State.” [p 49-52]

19th October, 1941, night:

“The reason why the ancient world was so pure, light and serene was that it knew nothing of the two great scourges: the pox and Christianity.”

21st October, 1941, midday:

“Originally, Christianity was merely an incarnation of Bolshevism, the destroyer.... The decisive falsification of Jesus' doctrine was the work of St. Paul. He gave himself to this work... for the purposes of personal exploitation.... Didn't the world see, carried on right into the Middle Ages, the same old system of martyrs, tortures, faggots? Of old, it was in the name of Christianity. Today, it's in the name of Bolshevism. Yesterday the instigator was Saul: the instigator today, Mardochai. Saul was changed into St. Paul, and Mardochai into Karl Marx. By exterminating this pest, we shall do humanity a service of which our soldiers can have no idea.” [p 63-65]

13th December, 1941, midnight:

“Christianity is an invention of sick brains: one could imagine nothing more senseless, nor any more indecent way of turning the idea of the Godhead into a mockery... When all is said, we have no reason to wish that the Italians and Spaniards should free themselves from the drug of Christianity. Let's be the only people who are immunized against the disease.” [p 118 & 119]

14th December, 1941, midday:

“Kerrl, wanted to attempt a synthesis between National Socialism and Christianity. “I don't believe the thing's possible, and I see the obstacle in Christianity itself.... Pure Christianity-- the Christianity of the catacombs-- is concerned with translating Christian doctrine into facts. It leads quite simply to the annihilation of mankind. It is merely whole-hearted Bolshevism, under a tinsel of metaphysics.” [p 119 & 120]

9th April, 1942, dinner:

"There is something very unhealthy about Christianity" [p 339]

27th February, 1942, midday:

"It would always be disagreeable for me to go down to posterity as a man who made concessions in this field. I realize that man, in his imperfection, can commit innumerable errors-- but to devote myself deliberately to errors, that is something I cannot do. I shall never come personally to terms with the Christian lie. Our epoch until the next 200 years will certainly see the end of the disease of Christianity.... My regret will have been that I couldn't... behold ." [p 278]

Learn the truth: Visit <http://www.exposingchristianity.com/> "Exposing Christianity" for proof of how the Jews stole everything from other religions predating Judeo/Christianity by hundreds to thousands of years. This is so typical as they cannot, nor have they ever, created anything of their own.

More proof Jehova/Yaweh is the real evil is in the grimoires of black magick, written and promoted by the Jews, used by the orthodox rabbis and given to the Gentiles to curse, malign and blaspheme their own Gods in the name of Jehova. "Yaweh/Jehova" is used by the Jews in workings of black magick. For those who are not familiar with occult power, which is exactly what the Jews have been using and what they want to keep from the ignorant populace, one is totally at their mercy. The powers of the mind are used in spiritual warfare and no amount of physical training can even come close as a threat. The Jews must be defeated on the astral, as well as in the physical world.

How the Jews Deceive the Gentiles

The Jewish powers always work to take control of both opposing sides and work each side to accomplish their agenda. For example, on the one hand, they claim to be against Christianity. The reason for this is because they know they invented it as a powerful program for the "goyim" so they pretend to hate it and be victims of it. This fools many, as with the deluded "Christian Identity" program. The Jews are the ones who promote the claims that they "killed Jesus," that they are aligned with Satan, the anti-christ and similar misinformation. Christianity is their bulwark and the root of their power over the Gentiles. By promoting these claims, they influence many deluded Gentiles into believing Christianity to be against the Jews; thus the deluded are all too ready to accept the lies of Christianity and adhere to Jewish invented programs such as "Christian Identity." The Jews do the same with communism. They pretend to be persecuted by communism and claim that communism is "anti-Semitic," but in truth, both communism and Christianity are one and the same; the same Jewish swindle, though both appear to be opposed to each other. One only needs to research and study beneath the surface.

This is no different from the Vatican openly bashing communism when behind the scenes and under the table, they are working for it. This fools the unsuspecting public. The entire theme of the Judeo/Christian Bible from beginning to end is one of communist doctrine.

In a professional interrogation room, they often have the nice guy and the tough guy who come in and work to get information from the one being interrogated. The tough guy will beat him and threaten him and the nice guy will then come in and act all understanding. Both are working on the same side- same as with the Christian leaders and the top Jews.

Frequently, a show before the public must be staged to reinforce the lie. That "foul religion" the Jews wrote of in the Talmud and in the protocols was Satanism/Paganism, not Christianity, as many are deluded into believing, given the Jewish translators, pretending to be Gentile Christians. The Jews have already destroyed and replaced Gentile Paganism with their program of Christianity. The average Jew has an IQ of 135. This is in the top 2% of the population. Many Gentiles underestimate them.

"Christian/s" is their code word for Gentile/s both in the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion and in the Talmud. This adds insult to injury. Many Gentiles who do not understand this are deluded into believing because the Jews supposedly want to destroy Christianity; then Christianity must in some way have truth and be worthwhile. Nothing could be further from the truth! This just adds to the deception and the fictitious concept that Christianity and Judaism are enemies. The Christian religion has its roots in Judaism. Fools with lesser intelligence try to

rationalize and claim these Jewish characters such as the Nazarene are not Jewish, but Gentile. This is also because they are under a powerful spell, have little understanding of the occult, and fall prey right into the hands of the Jews. One only has to look at biblical scripture and see these Jewish characters for what they are.

All of the Gentile Gods and Goddesses were replaced with fictitious Jewish characters and archetypes, having their original personalities distorted and replaced with Jewish characteristics. It is not the Nazarene who is blasphemed in the Talmud, but Lucifer. It is the same with the Virgin Madonna, who is the Jewish corrupted imposter of the "Demoness" Astaroth, whom the Jews call a "boshet," which means "slut/whore" in Hebrew. The Hebrew Virgin replaced Astaroth. Nearly all of the Gentile Pagan Gods have been replaced by Jewish imposters. This creates the essential subliminal psychic connection for the Jews to have spiritual power over the Gentiles.

One only has to study the Jewish Kabbalah to see this is true. In the Talmud, it is written that any Jew who teaches a Gentile the secrets of the Jewish holy books will be put to death. [Sanhedrin 59a] "Hence the Talmud prohibited the teaching to a Gentile of the Torah, "the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob" [Deut. xxxiii. 4]. R. Johanan says of one so teaching: "Such a person deserves death" "It is like placing an obstacle before the blind" [Sanh. 59a; Hag. 13a]." The Gentile Gods are relegated to the Jewish "Qlippoth" of death, excrement, and degeneration. It is so obvious that it is not the Nazarene or the virgin, who are being blasphemed, but Satan/Lucifer and Astaroth and other Gentile Gods. "Satan" is the word for "ENEMY" in Hebrew.

The Jews are masters of deception and psychology. One only needs to look to where the money and publicity are at to see what the Jews are supporting. What is being pushed on the public? Who has the power? It is easy to see Christianity is a Jewish program when one knows the Jews and their tactics. The problem is, many actually fall for deception and think the Jews are working to destroy Christianity, which is not the case at all. They invented it, they are behind it, they promote it, and 'heaven' forbid the Gentiles should wake up to this fact! Christianity is a stepping off point to communism and atheism. When one is a total atheist, one is no longer a threat to the Jewish powers that be, as one does not acknowledge the occult or believe in such things and the Jews are free to use these powers unchecked for their nefarious purposes to enslave the world. The Jews then assume the place of God.

Centuries ago, the Gentile Pagan religions such as Druidism were resources of powerful occult knowledge. The Jews used Christianity as their tool to remove this knowledge from the Gentiles and mass murder their priests and spiritual leaders. The "Devil" became synonymous with knowledge and knowledge was supposed to be a "sin" according to the Christian doctrines. The Jews who are known as "people of the book" knew otherwise. In order to maintain rule over

slaves, the slaves must be kept ignorant. Spiritual knowledge was forcibly removed from the Gentile populace and replaced with twisted corruptions of Gentile Gods who became Jewish archetypes, Gentile mantras [chants and vocal vibrations to advance the soul and amplify the powers of the mind] were replaced with meaningless robotic prayers, Gentile magickal practices were corrupted- such as the four corners/elements which are the foundation of magick, represented by the equal armed cross were replaced by the Latin cross with the Nazarene hanging on it.

The Nazarene fulfilled several purposes. For one, this fictitious character [the Jews know he is fictitious, so it is glaringly obvious they would not devote pages and pages of their Talmud to blaspheming *him*] acted as a distraction for the Gentile people. By believing this character "saves" and "died for our sins," there is no need to study or have any knowledge of the occult. The occult can be kept safely in the hands of the Jewish powers that be. Gentiles are taught to "have faith" and not question. Christianity in addition to being a communist doctrine, conditions its followers to take abuse and be slaves. "Turn the other cheek" "Walk the extra mile" and other suicidal advice such as the "Sermon on the Mount" are intended to destroy the Gentile spirit.

Secondly, the Nazarene is definitely a Jewish character. He was circumcised and named on the eighth day in the temple by a rabbi, which is Jewish custom [Luke 2:21]; his parents celebrated "Passover" and he was bar mitzvahed at 12- Luke 2: 41

Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the Passover.
42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

His teachings were Jewish and he observed Jewish law.
"Yeshua not only taught others how to live a Jewish life, He lived it Himself. The outward signs of this were such things as wearing tzitzit [tassels] on His clothing [Luke 8:43, Matt. 14:36, Strong's # 2899] to serve as a reminder of the commandments [Num. 15:37-39]. He observed Passover [John 2:13] and went up to Jerusalem [Deut. 16:16]. He observed Succoth [John 7:2, 10] and went up to Jerusalem [John 7:14]. He also observed Hanukah [John 10:22] and probably Rosh Hashanah [John 5:1], going up to Jerusalem on both those occasions as well, even though it isn't commanded in the Torah." [See reference at bottom]

This tie to Judaism was very important for this character. The Jews have had an obsession with the return of their "Messiah." When this "messiah" supposedly returns, the Jewish people are then supposed to be united and rule the world. Now, anyone who has any knowledge of the workings of the mind or so-called "magick" knows the importance of having a connection as in "sympathetic magick." Gentile psychic energy which is very powerful has been loaded into this "Second coming of Christ" through prayer, belief, yearning to put an end to the

suffering [very powerful-desire-], heaven on earth and so forth. This creates a gigantic vortex of energy unknowingly directed towards a common goal here. The Christian Gentiles, being stripped of all occult knowledge and power are puppets in the hands of the Jews. The Nazarene, being a professional victim, like any other Jew, has a Gentile following that claims the Jews had him "crucified." Now, this further adds to the tactic of playing both sides against the middle. The Jewish powers that be do not care what sacrifices they have to make in order to achieve their goals. Here we have Jew vs. Christian again. The enemy and the attacks are the driving force to keep the lie alive and thriving. Christianity must now be defended against the Jews. If it is being so viciously attacked, it must be legitimate, right? The truth is, it is all a show before the public and a game of deception. The Jews in power know full well that Christianity is a program and a stepping off point to communism and atheism, where all spiritual knowledge will be dead and gone from the Gentile populace. There is nowhere for anyone to run.

Now we come to the Gentile Occult Lodges and orders. All of these have been infiltrated and the Jews have control with these as well. With Freemasonry, we have the initiation ritual of the rebuilding the "Temple of Solomon." This again is the second coming of Christ and the "messiah." Other major occult groups and lodges are chock full of Hebrew symbols, the Hebrew "aleph bet," Hebrew mysticism, and their foul angel and "YHVH" imposters, and if anyone wants to break out of this hideous spiritual prison, there is always Christian Satanism, where the same Jewish filth dictates that we should either worship Satan with living blood sacrifice and evil deeds [the more evil the better] *or* exploit the Goetia and follow the same Jewish teachings where our Gods are heinously blasphemed and degraded. They control it all. The Hebrew letters surrounding the Church of Satan Baphomet, are in truth binding the Baphomet. A circle is a symbol of binding. The Hebrew letters surrounding the outside contain the power.

It is time the Gentiles wake up to the truth and take back our occult power. The Jews can only be defeated through Satan and they know this. This is the reason they have worked so hard and so diligently to keep people away from him at all costs. Fear and dread are used at every turn and the Jewish run Hollywood makes movie after movie about Satan that reinforces the Christian concept of Satan and turns up the volume on terror. On the other hand, movies about the nazarene are quite respectable and if there are ever any movies that portray that character in a negative light, the Jewish run press is quick to jump on this and again, it is Jew vs. Christian for a show before the public, giving the Christian program more credence in the eyes of the deluded Gentiles. In the end, the cloak will drop and the plans are "We had you all along."

Reference:

Jesus is a Jew [This link is very informative]
http://jesusisajew.org/Jesus_is_a_Jew.htm

Proof that Jehova is the real "Devil"
Evil Jehova [A Murderer and a Liar from the Beginning] and
How the Jesuits and Jews work their black magick through this entity

Few people study the occult to any real depth. Misinformation and confusion are what most people have. "Satanism" has been applied to many things; mainly anything that represents the cultural concept of "evil" which is different in each culture.

On one hand, Pagan practices have been labeled as "Satanic" even though the Christian churches stole and altered them for their own uses. Then, on the other hand, we have the Grimoires and "Black Books." In truth, these are *NOT* of Satanism.

The Jewish "God" Yaweh/Jehova, his angels and his Nazarene are used in works of black magick and forcing Demons to appear. The "Key of Solomon" is a prime example of a Jewish written grimoire [which nearly all are].

The sorcerer/operator [usually a rabbi or other Jew] in preparation goes through a preparatory period of fasting, celibacy, prayers to Yaweh/Jehova. When the operation is performed, [this can include living blood sacrifice of animals or human beings as dictated in the Old Testament of the bible – "*And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.*" -Deuteronomy 12:27]
The operator casts a nine-foot circle and places a triangle off to the side of the enclosed circle for a Demon to be forced to appear.

At the end of this article are several links to online grimoires for further research and study. Here is an excerpt from

**Libellus Magicus a nineteenth-century manuscript of conjurations.
The John G. White Collection,
transcribed and edited by Stephen J. Zietz
Verus Jesuitarum Libellus, or "The True Magical Work of the Jesuits."**

Containing Most powerful charges and conjurations for all Evil Spirits of whatever State-Condition or office they are And a Most powerful and approved Conjunction of the Spirit Uriel To which is added Cyprians Invocation of Angels And his Conjunction of the Spirits Guarding hidden treasure - together with a form for their dismissal. Paris 1508.
Passan Anno Adventiois Christi .1571

This is the Black Book used by the Catholic Order of the Jesuits [Society of Jesus].

I [Name] Servant of God do conjure, cite, and exorcise thee, O Spirit! by the five most holy wounds of Jesus Christ by his flesh and blood, by his torments and passion, by his life and death and by the precious drops of blood which he has shed for the salvation and sanctification of the human race - by his anguish and distress, and by the most Holy and terrible words - Soter + Choma + Geno + Jehovah + Elohim + Rilach [i.e. Velaoch] + Devoch [i.e. Divoch] + Alvoch + Alrulam + Stopiel + Zophiel + Jophiel + fabriel + Elophoi [i.e. Elopha] + Alisomas [i.e. Alesomas] + Difred Mabach [i.e. Malach] + and + by + the words by which Solomon + Manasses + Agrippa + and cyprian + called together the Spirits - and even as Jesus Christ sent from him his spirit – and delivered it up onto the hands of his heavenly Father - so do I command thee that thou appeasest without delay, and comest before me, in a most beautiful affable and human form - and bring to me [out of the Spiritual Abyss [N + + +] without doing injury to me, without tumult - without thunder - without tempest, without fear – and without trembling and place before this circle - and this I command thee by the Deity and humanity of Jesus Christ Amen

To discharge the Spirits Now I command and charge thee Evil Spirit! that thou shalt bring to me immediately that which I commanded thee - and shalt depart from the circle- abstaining from all noise - terror - tumult - and ill savour [sic] - which if thou dost not I will punish thee both in body and in soul - abstaining from all evil to any creature or thing and depart immediately to the place which the justice of God hath set apart for you Depart from my sight thou cursed spirit – This I command thee in the name and virtue, potency and power, of the most Holy Trinity + Father + and Son + and Holy Spirit + Behold the Cross of Lord + fly to the adverse parts + The Lion of the tribe of Judah + of the root of David conquers + Allelujah + Allelujah + Allelujah + Hasten now bring to me what I require, and depart from this circle, by the virtue of the name of our Lord Jesus Christ and by virtue of his words his words [sic] which caused the Earth to tremble- In his name - and by his power I command thee, that thou dost immediately, and without delay withdraw thy accursed presence from my sight - by virtue of the words Messiah + Soter + Emmanuel + Zebaot + Adonai + Hagios ho + Thess [i.e. Theos] + Ischyros + athanatos + Eleison + hymas + Tetragrammaton+ our Lord Jesus Christ by that most Holy name I constrain + thee, I force + thee I compel + thee and urge, and confine + thee, to the place to which the justice of God hath sent thee, therefore recede immediately and continually – neither return hither again unless I do call thee - this I command by the uncreated Father + by the uncreated Son + by the uncreated Holy Spirit + Behold the Cross of the Lord! + By the sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ + by the virtue of the Holy Water + by the virtue and power of the most High + shalt disperse thee thou evil spirit + The word is made flesh and dwells amongst us + Amen

To clarify things for people who in truth have no idea what real Satanism is- "Aleister Crowley" was not a Satanist; he was an occultist. Satanists do not establish abusive relationships with Demons who are the Original Pagan Gods, nor do they pray to "Yaweh/Jehova" or his Nazarene.

Here are links to online grimoires for further research:

The Key of Solomon

<http://www.esotericarchives.com/solomon/ksol.htm>

The Sacred Magic of Abramelin the Mage

<http://www.esotericarchives.com/abramelin/abramelin.htm>

Ars Notoria: The Notory Art of Solomon

<http://www.esotericarchives.com/notoria/notoria.htm>

Jesus: The Jewish Archetype

There are a number of deluded fools who claim the Nazarene was a Gentile. The following biblical scriptures prove beyond any doubt the Jewishness of the Nazarene, and his relation to the Gentiles. The Nazarene is a fictitious JEWISH INVENTED ARCHETYPE for Gentiles to slavishly worship. This character is based upon some 18+ crucified Pagan Gods STOLEN and CORRUPTED from GENTILE pantheons! The Jews themselves know the Nazarene is a lie! The Nazarene serves a powerful purpose in establishing a subliminal/psychic connection for the Jews to reap energy directed towards him. This is no different from all of the other Jewish archetypes in the bible. In addition, believers do nothing spiritual in the way of empowering their own souls. They are deluded into believing that "Jesus saves" and all they need to do is to conform.

Matthew 1: 1 The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham. Who was Abraham?

Genesis 14:13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

Genesis 17:10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised.

Circumcision was not a popular practice among the Gentiles.

Male Circumcision in the Renaissance:

"Europeans, with the exception of the Jews, did not practice male circumcision. ¹ In 1753 in London, there was a proposal for Jewish emancipation. It was furiously opposed by the pamphleteers of the time, who spread the fear that Jewish emancipation meant universal circumcision. Men were urged to protect: "The best of your property" and guard their threatened foreskins. ...a striking indication of how central to their sexual identity men considered their foreskins at that time." ²

Until well into the Nineteenth Century, the same sentiments prevailed.

Richard Burton observed that "Christendom practically holds circumcision in horror". This attitude is reflected in the ninth edition of the Encyclopaedia Britannica [1876] which discusses the practice as a religious rite among Jews, Moslems, the ancient Egyptians and tribal peoples in various parts of the world. The author of the entry rejected sanitary explanations of the procedure in favour of a religious one: "like other body mutilations ... [it is] of the nature of a representative sacrifice". ³

Matthew 1: 2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;

Hebrews 7: 14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

Matthew 2: 1-2

1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

According to rabbinical law and in the tradition of male Jews, the Nazarene was circumcised and named on the eighth day in the temple [Jewish term for synagogue] by a rabbi:

Luke 2: 21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

Jesus' mother Mary was also very observant of orthodox Jewish law where a woman is unclean following her menstrual period, or childbirth:

Leviticus 12: 1-4

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man child: then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

Modern orthodox Jews still follow these laws. The following scriptures are rather blatant regarding the Jewish identity of the Nazarene and his relation to non-Jews [Gentiles]:

Luke 2: 25-32

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;
32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

Note in the above verse 32, the distinction between Gentiles and "Israel."

Both of the Nazarene's parents were observant Jews who made the yearly pilgrimage for the Feast of the Passover:

Luke 2: 41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the Passover.

The Nazarene was very clear in his attitudes towards the Gentiles and the distinction between Jew and Gentile:

Matthew 20: 25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

He was called "Rabbi" and by his own people [Jews]:

John 20:16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.

John 3: 1-2

1 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

John 6: 24-25

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

John 1: 37-38

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, what seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, [which is to say, being interpreted, Master,] where dwellest thou?

And a "Jew" by the Gentiles:

John 4: 9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

He upheld Jewish Law:

Matthew 5: 17-18

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

He regularly attended and taught in the Jewish synagogue and observed the Jewish Sabbath. The Jews loved and glorified him:

Luke 4: 14-16

16 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

Luke 21: 37-38

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

Only Jews were allowed in the temple. Gentiles were and are to this day considered "unclean" by both conservative and orthodox Jews:

Acts 21: 25-28

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place

Note the above scriptures do not pertain to the Nazarene, but to "Paul." The Nazarene was long gone at this time according to scripture. Though Paul was a Jew, his mission was to the Gentiles.

Like his parents, the Nazarene observed the Passover:

John 2: 13 And the Jews' Passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

John 7: 2 Now the Jew's feast of tabernacles was at hand.

John 7 10-11

10 But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

John 7: 14 Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

Luke 22: 14-15

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer:

He also observed Hanukkah:

John 10: 22-23

23 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

He quoted the Hebrew scriptures:

Matthew 4: 1-11

1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down

and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

Deuteronomy 8: 3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

Deuteronomy 6: 16 Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted him in Massah.

Deuteronomy 6: 13 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

Note in the above scenario, though fictitious, Satan approached the Nazarene not as an equal, but as superior. An equal does not worship an equal.

He readily admitted to his Jewish identity:

Mark 15: 2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto them, Thou sayest it.

Many deluded Gentiles claim the Nazarene was murdered by the Jews, thus he must be a Gentile. This is utter nonsense as the scriptures prove otherwise. In addition, as other articles in this book prove, it is the Jews who control both sides, and the Jews are the ones who promote this lie in order to bring Gentiles who are aware of them under their psychic control through Christianity. It is so glaringly obvious how the Christianity is Jewish all the way through. "Jew" "Jews" and "Israel" are on nearly every page of the bible. All of the biblical heroes and characters are Jewish archetypes beyond all doubt if one would read the scriptures. On the other side, the Jews also claim to be agents of Satan, having murdered Christ and so forth. Truth be known, assumed "Christians," such as cardinals in the Catholic Church, who "translated" parts of the Talmud pertaining to the Nazarene and the Virgin, were actually Jews, working for the Jewish agenda. Gentiles who are aware of the Jewish problem are often deluded into being Christian believers; thus, they are under the psychic control of the Jews. This has worked wonders for the Jews in gaining control over their enemies.

The Jews only punish their own for breaking Jewish law, as only one born of a Jewish mother can be a Jew and held accountable to Jewish law:

Matthew 26: 64-66

66 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of

power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

John 19: 7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

John 18: 31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death

John 18: 35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

He was buried as a Jew:

John 19: 40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

The problem is most people believe what they are told. In order to expose Christianity, one must delve deeply into "forbidden knowledge." When one begins intense research into the "occult," occasionally one will meet with frightening experiences. This is due to certain curses placed, in order to keep our people from learning the truth. Orthodox Jews at the higher levels, and their Gentile lackeys, such as the ultra-corrupt Vatican of the Catholic Church [which is and always has been their tool to control the Gentiles], have known about and used this power for centuries. One must continue on relentlessly and there comes a point where the real truth will be accessed and the powers the enemy has used are no longer effective.

References:

¹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_male_circumcision">Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia: article on the "History of male circumcision"

² Ibid

³ Ibid

Jesus is a Jew

<http://jesusisajew.org/index.php>

The Holy Bible: King James Version.

YHVH: The Truth About "Yaweh" "Jehova" Taking the Mask Off of Christianity

The Judeo/Christian Bible has always used extreme fear as a tool to keep people away from the occult, sorcery, "witchcraft," and workings of the mind. In the article below, the reasons are obvious. In order for a spell to succeed, the victim must lack the necessary knowledge, be a good sheep, and just "believe."

Exodus 22:18 Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

"YHVH" aka "Yaweh" "Jehova" is nothing more than a system of Jewish magick. "YHVH" known as the "tetragrammaton" represents the four corners and elements, as does "INRI" along with the four gospels; these represent the four corners of magick and the four elements that are so important in any magickal working. "YHVH" is used extensively in [Jewish] magick. The Jews stole the Kabbalah from the Egyptians and corrupted it. It is mainly chanted- "Yod Heh Vau Heh" in different combinations.

The Gentile people have been force fed Christianity in order to strip us of all knowledge and power. Those at the top play both sides against the middle. What this means is the enemy works from within both sides- each side bashing the other while they both move ahead. This is analogous to a cop who is heavily involved in an open and public anti-drug crusade and secretly sells and pushes drugs unbeknownst to his family and community.

Following the Roman sacking of the Temple of Solomon 70 CE, Christianity was invented by the Jews the best known is [Paul aka "Saul of Tarsus] so they could control the world using the ancient known powers of the mind and the soul. The Jews themselves know the Nazarene is a fictitious character based upon some 20 crucified heroes from Pagan pantheons. With the centuries of devout belief in this entity and the psychic energy poured into him through prayer, he has taken on a life of his own. For example, Odin hung from a tree, Set was crucified on a furka, Buddha sat beneath the Bo [Boa- again the serpent] tree for enlightenment; the list goes on. Most of the character of the Nazarene was stolen from the Persian God "Mithra." In working a spell, it is always important a psychic/subliminal connection be made.

In the case of Christianity, all of the former Pagan [Gentile] Gods were bound and replaced with fictitious Jewish deities. The Hebrew Virgin Mary replaced Astaroth, the Hebrew Moses legend was stolen from Sargon [both were born in secrecy, left in a reed basket to float down the river, and adopted by royalty], Hebrew Abraham was stolen from Hindu Brahma. "Brahma in Sanskrit means "many." The endless list goes on repeatedly. See Exposing Christianity <http://www.exposingchristianity.com/>

There isn't anything in the Christian religion that hasn't been stolen and corrupted from Pagan religions pre-dating it from hundreds to thousands of years. The Pagan Gods, being a powerful racial memory in the minds of Gentiles were replaced with Hebrew characters to be slavishly obeyed and worshipped. This set the stage for immense power and control.

Christianity has always been nothing more than a tool to remove spiritual knowledge and power from the Gentile population and to keep us from our Gods, namely our True Creator God given the name Satan, which means "adversary/enemy" in Hebrew . Those Gentiles who were priests and leaders were tortured and put to death. The others who did not follow suffered the same lot and any Gentile even suspected of having ties to the old religions was labeled as a "heretic" and put to death. Of course, the Jews rant and holler concerning the Christian Church's persecution of their small communities during the Middle Ages, but this is the age old playing both sides against the middle and those Jews at the top could care less how many of their own they have to use. Tomás de Torquemada, First Grand Inquisitor of Spain was a Jew.

The Jews have had full control of the Catholic Church [original Christian Church] from the beginning. Most of the Catholic popes were of Jewish origins, such as the late John Paul II who was born of a Jewish mother [Katz] and recognized as a Jew by the Jewish orthodox. Through the Catholic sacrament of confession, the Catholic clergy had everyone, namely the Gentile leaders and nobility over a barrel. They knew their deepest and darkest secrets.

The Catholic Church is the bulwark of Christianity. Since the Protestant reformation, the Jews have also gained control of these sects. The "World Council of Churches" is another example.

The Jews have had a vast pool of psychic energy from which to draw from. The Jews appointed themselves as "The Chosen of God," the star character of Christianity, the Nazarene is a Jew [and a powerful thoughtform], the Virgin Mary and her husband Joseph are Jews, the 12 apostles of the Nazarene [13 makes a coven- again stolen from the Ancient Pagan religions]- all Jews. In addition, all of the characters of the Old and New Testament were stolen from Gentile characters and replaced as the "Chosen" Jews.

So the average Christian Gentile, ignorant to the clandestine workings of the Jews and the occult, pours more and more psychic energy through devotion and prayer into this Jewish energy vortex and people wonder how this minority has most of the world's wealth and power. The Gentiles, namely the Christians have been under a very powerful spell for centuries.

They cut us off from our Gods, our traditions and our spiritual and religious heritage through mass murder, replacing our history with nothing but lies and

through fear of the unknown since all Gentile knowledge was taken out of circulation.

Their angelic filth- most have names with the classic seven letters: Gabriel, Raphael, etc. These seven represent the seven chakras and were used to bind the Gentile Gods and make slaves of them using the "Goetia." The Goetic black books or "grimoires" all originated with the Jews, such as "The Key of Solomon," and "The Sacred Magic of Abramelin the Mage" and many more, [these can easily be found online, by typing their titles into a search engine] all originally written in Hebrew as most Gentiles cannot read Hebrew. All use the Hebrew symbols and chants and direct intense blasphemy against the Gentile Gods who have been turned into devils, demons and hideous monsters to be degraded.

Christianity goes in steps. Because it is fictitious, it is spiritually unreliable. Certain Christians have at times tapped into this energy vortex and obtained results. Prayer groups and such put forth psychic energy. Deluded Christians are told to "have faith." Having faith is necessary for any spell or directed working of the mind to succeed. With Christianity, it is hit and mostly misses. The few and far in-between hits keep the deluded believing, unknowing this is not any "miracle" but only the power of the mind. The end objective is atheism. The atheist believes in nothing and disregards anything "supernatural" or of the occult. He/she is a sitting duck just waiting to be manipulated by those who possess occult knowledge and power.

The Real Truth: Jews Promote Christianity and Islam

Three key offensives the Jews use to destroy Gentiles are infiltration, confusion, and creating inner division and disunity. For example, the Jews pretend to be against Christianity, but truth be known, they know at the upper levels, Christianity, along with its relative of Islam are both Jewish programs that are used to destroy Gentiles. Christianity has been used in Europe and for the destruction of mainly white peoples through the Inquisition. Christianity's counterpart of Islam has been used to enslave mainly non-whites. Both are slave programs with nothing spiritual, underneath is Jewish communism. These programs are needed by the Jews to prepare Gentiles for communism. Once they are no longer needed, they are systematically destroyed by the Jews, with the full institution of Bolshevism. The Catholic Church was the KGB of the Middle Ages.

Jews work to destroy Gentile, mainly White Patriot organizations through infiltration. They pretend to be Aryan. The problem is, online, one cannot see whom one is communicating with. They can say anything.

The Jews are very clever in getting control of their enemies. The Jews promote Christianity by

- Claiming to be of Satan,
- Claiming affiliation with the anti-christ,
- By appearing as though they are working to destroy Christianity
- Claiming that the Talmud attacks the Nazarene and Virgin, when in truth, the attacks are against Satan and the Gentile Gods
- Claiming to be persecuted by Christians
- Promoting the accusation that the Jews "murdered christ"
- Promoting the idea that Christianity and communism are enemies of each other.

Once one is a Christian, one is under the psychic influence and control of the Jews and the Jews know this. This establishes a powerful connection for the Jews to control their enemies through curses, and other psychic means, as Christianity establishes a powerful subliminal connection that very few people are aware of. The Jews will do anything and everything to appear to be enemies of Christianity, as Christianity is their root of power. This has worked in bringing many more unsuspecting Gentiles into the Christian fold.

The ADL [Jewish Defense League] has a huge network of infiltrators with top technology and an entire building full of computers where these nefarious Jews infiltrate, hack, invent worms and viruses, spy on, and work to destroy Gentiles, namely White Patriot organizations from within [their age-old method of choice].

Certain White Patriot/NS forums and groups are controlled by individuals working for the ADL [who pretend to be Nazis]. These individuals work together in collusion, unbeknownst to the majority of the group. They can be identified by their constant discouraging of any activity, discouraging wearing or displaying NS symbols such as the Swastika, the SS Runes or other PAGAN symbols, which make a statement, and their overall negative attitude toward anything that would promote National Socialism.

Another key factor here is these Jew infiltrators push Christianity and what is known as "Christian identity" especially within these groups. They pretend to be Aryan and either directly or indirectly- push Christianity on our people, especially new people who are vulnerable. They claim Adolf Hitler and even Martin Bormann were "Christians." nothing could be further from the truth! Many National Socialist writings were translated into English by Jews and in addition, many have been altered. For example, the German words for "evil" and such have in many NS writings, been translated into English, using the word "satanic."

Regardless of the endless lies about, and the alleged quotes they claim Adolf Hitler stated, the PAGAN SYMBOLS of Nazi Germany speak for themselves. There is much more proof, if people would bother to do the research. The Pagan symbols speak for themselves!

Through deeper investigation into these ADL infiltrators, they immediately e-mail new group members with pro-Christian literature and bible verses. This is not only to confuse the new and vulnerable, but also to tie NS people into the Jewish psychic energy pool, such as Christianity and Islam where one works for one's own damnation, and destroys their own people in the process.

The Jews dread our return to our Pagan origins, as that will be the death of them. Their power is in Christianity and Islam, which is a huge psychic/astral energy vortex of which they draw upon like the parasites they are. Christianity is nothing more than an attack on the mass mind with incessant repetitive lies, such as the Jews being the "Chosen of God," a fictitious history of the Jews that gives them privileges that they are not, nor they ever have been entitled to, and establishes a mindset which exalts them and disarms the Gentiles both subconsciously and psychically.

No matter what, where, when, or how, the Jews are the ones who push Christianity and Islam; knowing in the end, the Gentile victims of these kosher programs are psychically under their control at the soul, and what is within the soul will eventually manifest into reality. They pretend repeatedly to be at odds with, and even outright enemies of the Christian program, but this is to fool you. This is strictly for show, and to delude and deceive the Gentiles.

This is no different from how they pretend to be against communism, when in truth, they are the leaders, promoters, and instigators of communism. The Jews are masters of deception and lies. They gain control through confusion. Young Jews are taught how to argue in their Yeshiva schools.

A prime example is Hollywood, and how they work to confuse those who are unknowing- most of the Gentile population, with their movies. Most people here are well aware of Jewish communism, how they invented it; it is the main theme of the Judeo/Christian Bible and all of their 'holy writings'- their program for systematically removing spiritual/occult knowledge and power from the Gentiles so they, themselves can become 'God' and have a Gentile slave state.

One blatant example here that they use to confuse is the HBO movie "Stalin"[1992] with Robert Duvall and Julia Ormond
<http://www.imdb.com/title/tt0105462>.

Throughout the movie, the character "Stalin" is made out to be against the Jews, and hating of the Jews. In real life, this is hardly the case. Stalin's real birth name was József Dugasvilli. "Dugasvilli" in Georgian, means "SON OF A JEW." Stalin's second wife "Nadezhda Alliluyev" [played by Julia Ormond in the movie] was also Jewish. His children were Jewish. His eldest son, named "Yakov" is Jewish for 'Jacob.'

Lavrenty Beria was another Georgian Jew who worked directly under Stalin. In the movie, they also portrayed him to be anti-Jewish. Most people, the general populace, are unaware and do not read enough to know the facts beneath all of the lies that are thrown at the public.

More examples include "The Inner Circle" [1991]
<http://www.imdb.com/title/tt0103838/> another movie that takes place in the former USSR under Stalin, where blatant persecution of the Jews is the main theme. It even goes so far as to show a Jewish character being arrested by the NKVD for secretly "collaborating with the Nazis." What a joke! Then, the movie goes on with more Jews in their best roles as professional victims.

Moscow on the Hudson [1984]
<http://www.imdb.com/title/tt0087747/> was another movie, though only a very short, but blatant part of the movie, they show Jews again, with their placards of Stars of David [stolen and corrupted from the East Indian "Star of Vishnu"], protesting the Soviet communist government. The Jews always whine the loudest. These movies and many more are just for show, and to confuse the daylights out of Gentiles.

The Jews, being inventors and promoters of communism, work to try to convince an ignorant public that they are against communism. This is controlling both sides, and directing each side towards the goals of their agenda, of which the Jews are highly skilled at.

The Catholic Church is another blatant example- the KGB of the Middle Ages.

"Christianity and communism are very close spiritually and ideologically. This is a fairly well known concept that has been adopted by various thinkers, from Thomas More to Lev Tolstoy. Few people know that the world's first socialist state was established in Paraguay and was based on the ideas of Catholic Jesuits before Marx created his teachings."

"The "Society of Jesus" - the Jesuit religious order - in the Catholic Church was roughly equivalent to the KGB in the Soviet Union."

Above quotes taken from "Pravda" [The main Communist Party Newspaper and leading newspaper of the former Soviet Union] from the article: "Is there any difference between Christianity and Communism?" 30/04/2013

The Jews work relentlessly to try to convince the Gentile populace, that they are against Christianity, and that they are "persecuted" by Christians and Christianity. THIS IS A TOTAL LIE!

Really now, how can any true Christian be persecuting of Jews? Every single page of that bible has either the words "Jew/s" and/or "Israel" written on it, Jesus is Jewish from birth to death - circumcised and named on the eighth day in a synagogue by a rabbi in maintaining Jewish tradition, his mother and so-called "earthly father" were both Jewish and observant of Jewish laws. His 12 disciples were Jewish. The entire Judeo/Christian bible is Jewish from cover to cover, just as communism is completely under the control of the Jews, so the Jews promote the idea that they are enemies of and persecuted by each and this works very well in deceiving those of average intelligence.

Real Satanism, as many here are aware is heavily persecuted, suppressed, and automatically banned in many areas of the world and even in those where the constitution states "religious freedoms."

"Satan" means "Enemy" in Hebrew.

"We Shall Destroy God"

Direct Quote from the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion

In addition, truths concerning Satanism are viciously suppressed, while the Jews dictate false [and horrendous] information regarding Satanism, which leads to occult crimes and keeps the Christian program thriving.

One can see the truth for one's self. Where in the world is there even just ONE open and public Satanic Church? Anything against the Jews is "evil" and they attack it and use their spiritual slaves, such as the Christians to attack it as well. Everything the Jews do and are, they twist and pervert and blame it upon Gentiles and any groups that are against them, such as Jewish Ritual Murder being promoted about Satanism, when it is really their "YAWEH" they are sacrificing to. The truth about Satanism is kept heavily suppressed, which in truth

is spiritual advancement of the soul and raising the serpent power. The Jews who control the media, along with publishing companies, mainstream bookstores, and public libraries promote the most degenerate LIES concerning Satan and Satanism, while anything positive is heavily suppressed and denied. The Jews accuse their enemies of what they themselves do. They infiltrate, imposter, and take control. "Satanism" is a blanket term for all of the old Pagan religions and "Pagan" means "Gentile."

Christianity, Genocide, and the Jews

Gentiles and Jews are cosmic enemies. Christianity is a Jewish invention from its very inception, used to remove and destroy ancient knowledge and replace it with the anti-life Judeo/Christian lies designed to destroy our people. Millions of innocent people have been mass murdered, tortured, and slaughtered at the hands of Christianity. Fratricidal War after fratricidal war has been fought where Gentile, namely Aryan peoples, butchered each other over Christianity. No area on the globe has suffered the effects of Christianity more than that of Europe, where some 9 million Aryan peoples were systematically mutilated and destroyed, with Germany being the hardest hit in an act of genocide. The Catholic Church, unbeknownst to many is and always was controlled by the Jews. Current Pope John Paul II has a Jewish mother [Katz] and by Jewish law, he is considered a Jew, even by the orthodox Jewry. Most of the Catholic Popes were of Jewish origins.

"Pope John Paul II is of Jewish decent. His mother name was Kaczorowska. . . the Polonised Jewish name "Katz" . . . As the son of a Jewish mother, Karol Wojtyla is, according to Jewish custom, a genuine Jew. . ."

[Israel News, September 10, 1992]. <http://us.altermedia.info/index.php?p=155>

Unfortunately, few people know the truth. Those of us who can identify Jews by their physical features can easily see from the numerous paintings of popes through the ages, nearly all were Jews. The upper echelon of the Catholic Church- cardinals, bishops; many are Jews, such as "Count Hans Kolvenbach"—The Jesuit's General, the late Bishop "Fulton J. Sheen," the late Cardinal "Francis Joseph Spellman" who had influence and control over many politicians. *"1964 -At the AJC annual dinner, Francis Cardinal Spellman, archbishop of New York, calls for stronger ties and understanding between the Jewish and Christian communities."*

The Jews have held power throughout the millennia by controlling both sides. On the one hand, they will rant and rave against the Catholic Church and the Jesuits and on the other, they clandestinely control the Catholic Church from the inside. This is no different from Israel openly allying with the United States and supporting democracy, while clandestinely working with the communist nations to establish communism. This tactic is known as "Hegelianism." Most of the world is deluded as to this.

It is a sad fact Christians continually blame-shift, make excuses and try to explain away the endless plethora of contradictions, and facts that are contrary to what they were raised to believe. Many make excuses and say the corruption is recent: "these days" "the last days" and so forth. The truth is, the corruption and Jewish control within the Christian Churches has been a fact from day one. In addition, Jehova and his angels are the true evils who have been deluding humanity for centuries. "...And he deceiveth all of the nations of the world."

People underestimate true "evil." They cannot see they have been worshipping the real evil one in their churches for the past 1500 years. "Allah" is another alias of this evil as the same angel "Gabriel" was involved with Mohammed. One only needs to look to the repression of humanity. These entities work through Christians and Muslims, and are all of the Jews. The more devout these Christians and Muslims are, the more damage they do to humanity, especially in the way of spirituality. Below are excerpts and just a small sample of the mass murder, torture, and destruction of human life committed by the Christian Church. Many argue in making excuses how the "Catholic Church" is directly responsible and how their religious sect is so pristine. These deluded idiots need to read their bible from cover to cover before speaking of what they do not know. I am not referring to bits and pieces here and there, I am referring to reading the bible page by page in its entirety, and maybe then, they will see the light.

- The Chronicler of Treves reported in 1586 that the entire female population of two villages was wiped out by inquisitors. Only two women were left alive.
- Basque region of the Pyrenees; 1608, Lawyer Pierre de Lancre was sent to the region to "root out and destroy those who worshipped Pagan Gods." Over 600 tortured and murdered.
- Witch judge Henri Boguet c. 1550-1619 sent some 600 victims to their deaths in Burgundy, many of them young children who were systematically tortured and then burned alive.
- Swedish town of Mora, 1669, more than 300 murdered. Among them, 15 children. 36 children between the ages of 9 and 15 were made to run the gauntlet and were beaten with rods upon their hands once a week for an entire year. Twenty of the youngest children, all under the age of 9 were whipped on their hands at the church door for 3 Sundays in succession. Many more were severely beaten for witchcraft offenses.
- In Scotland, under the rule of Oliver Cromwell, a total of 120 in a single month were murdered in 1661. Estimates of the total dead have been as high as 17,000 between 1563 and 1603.
- In Würzburg, Germany, the Chancellor wrote a graphic account in the year of 1629: "...there are three hundred children of three or four years, who are said to have had intercourse with the Devil. I have seen children of seven put to death, and brave little scholars of ten, twelve, fourteen, and fifteen years of age..."
- Between the years of 1623 and 1633, some 900 "witches" were put to death throughout Würzburg. This was largely maintained by the Jesuits.
- Salzburg, Austria, 1677-1681 over 100 murdered

Our people, our leaders, those with ancient knowledge who preserved our traditions were wiped out by the Christian church. Hundreds of Druid priests were slaughtered; nature women who were knowledgeable in folklore and herbal medicine were labeled as “witches” and tortured to death by the Inquisition. This even extended to our children, many of which were tortured and murdered by the Inquisition and went to war for the church during the Crusades. This was to ensure all racial memory and knowledge was eradicated, only to be replaced with lies to destroy our people.

"Christianity and communism are very close spiritually and ideologically. This is a fairly well known concept that has been adopted by various thinkers, from Thomas More to Lev Tolstoy. Few people know that the world's first socialist state was established in Paraguay and was based on the ideas of Catholic Jesuits before Marx created his teachings."

"The "Society of Jesus" - the Jesuit religious order - in the Catholic Church was roughly equivalent to the KGB in the Soviet Union."

Above quotes taken from "Pravda" [The main Communist Party Newspaper and leading newspaper of the former Soviet Union] From the article: Is there any difference between Christianity and Communism? 30/04/2013

Human sexuality was labeled as an abomination so this would ensure white people didn't have too many babies. The strictly enforced monogamous marriage instituted by the Catholic Church carried this a step further to cut down our birth rate, only to reverse its anti-life stance with the arrival of Protestantism, which it perceived as a lethal threat to its world domination, and began encouraging the breeding of as many Catholics as possible who they eventually used to kill off non-Catholics. Many “illegitimate” children were murdered at birth or lived as outcasts. Some were hidden in basements, closets, and attics never seeing the light of day.

Our ancient alphabet of runes, which pre-dates all other known scripts was nearly wiped out completely, but survived in small areas in the North. In Iceland alone, anyone caught with runes or knowledge of them faced the death penalty.

Our Gentile Gods were defamed, made into hideous Demons where those under the nefarious spell of Christianity have cursed them and brought ridicule upon them with Halloween, making them into monsters and ghouls to be mocked. Our Gods have been treated lower than dirt by our own peoples who have had all knowledge taken from them and forced into Christianity for generations. Knowledge of our ancient traditions has been removed and what remained was absorbed and altered by the Catholic Church. With the growing power of Christianity, Christian fundamentalists are now at last, working to remove the Yule trees from xmas, the Easter bunny from Easter and annihilate Halloween celebrations.

By cutting a people off from their heritage, their Gods, their customs, their culture and replacing it with anti-life destructive lies, this is a giant step to genocide. Our people have lost their fighting instinct, which is so necessary for survival. This has been replaced with the anti-life "turn the other cheek" attitude of the Nazarene, encouraging servitude, victimization, and slavery. The Old Testament of the Judeo/Christian bible is replete with story after story of the destruction and annihilation (genocide) of white Gentile peoples at the hands of the Jews and their "God." Entire cities and Nations were wiped out into extinction. The "promised land" is not the small state of Israel, but the entire planet.

Our people are at such a loss to their origins and spirituality; they grope through the judeo/Christian teachings looking for their roots, which have been twisted beyond recognition. Anything having to do with Ancient Aryan practices and culture is labeled as "evil" and to be avoided at all costs. So many are lost and deluded as to their spiritual origins. "Satan" is the Hebrew word for "adversary." Anything deemed as a threat to the Jews or their conquest for world domination is labeled as "Satanic" and "Satanic" has been used as a synonym for "evil." Various Pagan Gods have been named "Satan," the most noted of these being the Roman God "Lucifer." Our people are basically lost as the identities of our Original Gods were destroyed. Ea (Lord of the Earth) who is our Original Creator God is the real "Satan." He fathered children with earth women. This is where the blonde haired blue-eyed race of humans originated.

Grimoires written and used by Jews to abuse our Gods were foisted off on the gentile peoples to curse their own Gods, believing them to be hideous monsters of the lowest level, while their debased "God" and his nefarious angels are elevated to the highest level. These beings are totally alien to Aryan peoples.

All of this has had the affect of degeneration, degeneration of our souls, degeneration of our peoples, and degeneration of our society as a whole.

Areas of the world that retained ancient customs memories and knowledge of the Original Gods were attacked and more mass murder ensued. The Inca and Aztec empires were destroyed; many monasteries in Tibet were sacked, burnt, and razed to the ground; their priests and lamas systematically tortured by the communist Chinese.

The Reptilian Origins of the Jewish People



The photo above is of a reptilian statuette found in graves of the Ubaid people who lived in what is now present day Iraq. The statue dates back to 4,000 BCE., about the time the Jews claim of their beginnings. Gentile peoples go back much further than that. We know there was a "war in heaven" [out there] and our side [Satan] lost. Anyone who can identify a Jew by their features knows they resemble reptilian aliens. This may sound outlandish and ridiculous, but if people would study and look with open eyes, they would see this. The greatest misconception people have is that the Jews are a religion. They are NOT. They are a race. They are often known for their large noses, but their ears and their prominent bottom lip among other features are what give them away. One cannot say this about a Protestant, a Catholic or any other religion. Tay Sachs disease is only known to Jews. Diseases do not attack members of a religion, they are racial. The list of rare and freakish diseases that the Jews are host to is endless, the elephant man disease being one.

Those who oppose me, I afflict with disease – Satan

The following are excerpts from "Nature's Eternal Religion" by Ben Klassen:

Nature in her infinite wisdom has put the highest premium on survival of the species. In her profuse variety, Nature has brought forth creatures of all kinds, fish and fowl, animal and vegetable, insect and bacteria. Some creatures like the cardinal and bluebird are beautiful to behold. Others like the scorpion fish and the sloth are not. Some creatures are flesh eating. Others are herbivorous. Some animals, like cows, forage on the grass of the meadows. Others like the coyote, the wolf and the tiger are predatory. Other creatures like cockroaches, mosquitoes and maggots are parasitic. Each creature has its means of existence and survival and its means of perpetuating its species. In all, the will to live and perpetuate its own kind is intensely strong. If it were not, the species

would soon have died out. In the human species, there is one race that stands out above all others in the intensity and fierceness in its will to survive — that is the Jewish race. How this one race has survived and stayed intact through all the convulsions and upheavals of history for 5000 years is something remarkable to behold.

Whereas some of the ancient races of recorded history such as the Babylonians, the Romans, the Phoenicians, the Egyptians, as a race, have all gone down the sinkhole of history — the Jew has survived. Not only has he survived, but he has become the slave-master of all the other races of the world, although he only numbers a small percentage of the world's population.

Whereas the White Race has been a builder, explorer and creator of civilizations, of governments and nations, the Jew has been none of these. On the contrary, he has been the very antithesis of the noble White Man. Throughout his history, which goes back more than 5000 years, during which he has remained united as a race, the Jew has been the parasite and predator on the backs of those nations who have been his unwilling hosts. The Jew has never been a creator, nor a builder, nor a producer, like the members of the White Race. On the contrary, he has been a destroyer of civilizations, a plunderer of nations, and a killer who invented the very idea of genocide in the earliest stages of his own history. All we have to do is read their own Old Testament to find that in page after page after page they slew, killed and plundered one tribe after another. One nation after another was put to the sword, man, woman, and child.

The history of mankind is filled with wars and conflict, but of all the conflicts that have ensued between the different nations and the different races, there is only one race that has aroused the most violent antagonisms no matter where they settled — that race is the Jewish race.

Why is it that the Jewish Race has survived through all the upheavals of over 5000 years of history, whereas more powerful races like the Romans have perished? Is it because the Jew is tough? We find that the Jew is tough, but other races, such as the Romans, have been even tougher and they have not survived. Is it because he is a good fighter? No, he is, in fact, a physical coward and in open combat he is certainly one of the lesser and more cowardly warriors. Is it because he is more treacherous and deceitful? Perhaps, since in this characteristic he undoubtedly excels all other peoples. But this is not the sole reason why he has survived either. The reason for his survival lies in his unique religion. Early in their history, the Jews realized the tremendous potency of religion as a weapon — a weapon to either unite their own race, or a weapon to disintegrate and destroy their enemies. For thousands of years they have capitalized upon this knowledge to the hilt. In a masterful fashion, they have manipulated religion to their advantage with an evil cunning that no other people seems to have even suspected.

The central theme of the Jewish religion is hatred, hatred for the Gentiles, that is all other races. The other overwhelmingly powerful facet of the Jewish religion is racial loyalty, loyalty to its own kind. Whereas to the average White Gentile, sadly enough, it matters very little with whom he does business, whether it is another White Man or not. Nor is the average White Gentile too interested in whether the person next door or the person he meets is one of his own kind. But to a Jew, whether he is doing business with a Jew, living next door to a Jew, or meets a Jew, this means everything.

The main center of power of the Jewish worldwide conspiracy now resides in the New World. In fact, in New York is the largest center of Jewish population in the world, and New York is the central financial powerhouse, not only of the United States, but also the rest of the world.

What the Jewish Rabbis Have To Say about Satan

Satan does indeed HATE the Jewish people intensely. He has made this very blatant to his closest disciples. The following are direct quotes from Jewish rabbis and other religious Jews, including some Christian quotes at the end of the page. This is pretty obvious.

Rabbinical quotes about Satan:

[A few Christian quotes are included towards the end of the page]

"Those who use the Holocaust to justify either their atheism or their tendency to devalue the authority of the Jewish Bible should remember that Satan, not G-d, is the author of Nazism and anti-Semitism."

<http://www.afii.org/texts/hw2p2rb.htm>

<http://www.afii.org/texts/hw2p2rb.htm>

"SATAN IS THE AUTHOR OF ANTI-SEMITISM, THE HATRED OF THE JEWS"

The term 'anti-Semitism' was coined in 1879 by a German journalist Wilhelm Marr to designate anti-Jewish campaigns then appearing throughout Europe. Since that time, the term has been universally applied to any form of behavior or literature which evidences hostility toward the Jews. With every fiber of his depraved, sinister being, Satan despises the Jews. He hates them with a perfect hatred, and his demented nature is revealed in his treatment of the Jewish people. This hatred is a reflection of his hatred for God [as Jews are God's chosen people]. Their total destruction is his goal. He is the author of the spirit of anti-Semitism.

He has tried to persecute God's people, the Jews, in order to eliminate them so that the promised seed of Genesis 3:15, Yeshua, would not be born, and mankind would not be redeemed. The Book of Esther details how the enemy of God and his people tried to eliminate the Jewish race, but God raised up Esther for "such a time as this" to deliver her race. King Herod tried to eliminate Yeshua by having all the male babies in Bethlehem under two years of age killed.

In our generation the Holocaust is ever mindful of Hitler's outrage against millions of Jews, while Stalin's killing of thirty million Jews goes hardly mentioned. Today, one out of every five people in the world is committed to the death of the Jews. Islam requires the death of the Jews."

http://www.hebroots.org/hebrootsarchive/9805/980528_g.htmlhttp://www.hebroots.org/hebrootsarchive/9805/980528_g.html

"Therefore, Satan is desperately trying to stop the return of the Messiah. That is why Satan is doing all he can to destroy the Jewish people. At the same time he is trying to make faith in Yeshua so alien and repugnant that no self-respecting Jew, let alone the nation, would ever desire to repent and trust in Him! Every congregation of believers in Yeshua, Jewish or Gentile, which doesn't endeavor to bring the Good News to the Jewish people, is actually playing into the present

plan of Satan: stop Israel from recognizing their Messiah, Satan's destroyer, so Messiah can't return."

<http://www.wordofmessiah.org/june.htm><http://www.wordofmessiah.org/june.htm>

"In this century, Satan has fanned the flames of hatred against the Jews by using Muslims worldwide in his attempt to stop God's Plan which will see Jesus Christ returning to the Mount of Olives. If there is no Jewish Israel, Satan has reasoned that God's Word would be a lie, God's Plan would fail, and he could then survive."

<http://www.bibleprobe.com/baruch.htm><http://www.bibleprobe.com/baruch.htm>

"Where did Anti-Semitism come from? What is the real cause of this evil thought? The answer is very plain. It comes from the devil. Did you know that the first time the devil is mentioned by the name "Satan" is when he acts against Israel?

"And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel." [I Chronicles 21:1]

Satan is the one who is the cause of all the persecution and suffering of Israel. Satan hates the nation through whom so much blessing has come to the world, especially Messiah Jesus. When the devil is angry against Israel, it always ends in his defiance against the Messiah and Saviour, Yeshua ha Meshiach.

From Pharaoh, the first anti-Semite on record, to Amalek, Haman, then to the King of Syria in 168 B.C., to the Roman War in 66-70 A.D., Satan was the moving factor in Jewish persecution and bloodshed. Through the Crusades, the Spanish Inquisition, the Russian pogroms and the Nazi holocaust you read the history of what Satan has done through men against my Jewish people.

But there is coming a day when the fierce attacks against the nation of Israel will come to an end. The God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob will fight against those who have persecuted the Jew. Then Satan will have his final attack on Israel and God will cast him into the Lake of Fire as prophesied."

<http://www.rockofisrael.org/articles/a3.htm><http://www.rockofisrael.org/articles/a3.htm>

"The Arab nations will still be bent on the destruction of that tiny nation in the Middle East. There will still be hatred of Jews and a determination to annihilate them. The source of the hatred [ha satan, in English: satan] will still be very much alive, and will most likely be more active than ever as he sees his time growing short. The deceiver will still be busy at work convincing pastors and unsuspecting believers around the world that the Israelis are brutal aggressors who kill innocent Palestinian children. The media is a great asset to satan. People believe the lies they read in the press and Israel gets another black eye."

http://www.jewishjewels.org/newsletters/2003_03.htmhttp://www.jewishjewels.org/newsletters/2003_03.htm

"There should be no more fighting over the land, but because of man's carnality and because Satan hates the Jewish people because of this covenant, the war rages on. It will continue to do so until Yahshua, the Holy One of Israel returns to set up His earthly Kingdom from the Holy City of Jerusalem!"

<http://www.geocities.com/achothatorah/LT/land.html><http://www.geocities.com/achothatorah/LT/land.html>

"Since 1948 there have been several times when Israel had to close its borders to tourists. Having dealt with people engaged in hundreds of tours to Israel there has never been an incident of a tourist being hurt or killed by terrorists. If you plan to go to the Holy Land you can count on the following: Satan will begin, about 30 days before you are to depart, to try and cause a major incident or to create a climate of fear to keep you from going to Israel."

<http://www.sabbathrest.org/tours.htm><http://www.sabbathrest.org/tours.htm>

"Anti-Israel designs of any description are demonic. Satan has hated God's chosen people from the moment Abraham was called. This occurred many years preceding the name of "Israel" being given to Jacob as he wrestled with God. It was all part of the seed of woman and the promise of the Messiah."

<http://www.pawcreek.org/articles/endtimes/MysteryBabylonAntisraelAtTheHighestLevel.htm><http://www.pawcreek.org/articles/endtimes/MysteryBabylonAntisraelAtTheHighestLevel.htm>

"Considering the above, we will understand why Satan hates the "sound of the Shofar" for it will clearly deliver the message that he is, and has been defeated by the shed blood of the Lamb of God! The very sound of the Shofar makes Satan despise our praise and worship unto the Lord. He hates those who have repented of their sins and follow the Lord Y'Shua. He hates "Ha Davar - The Word" and He who is the Word. He cannot tolerate those that do battle in Y'Shua's Name. He hates to be reminded that Y'Shua was resurrected from the dead three days and three nights after He gave His life, defeating that evil one. Satan hates the State of Israel, for were the Jewish people still in the Diaspora and Israel not been re-established, the Lord Y'Shua cannot return. Also, Satan hates to hear about his final doom."

<http://cometozion.faiithweb.com/rmi2.htm><http://cometozion.faiithweb.com/rmi2.htm>

"You need to know and understand that Satan hates the Jewish people. Through promises made to Abraham and his seed, God would bring forth into the earth the revelation of Himself and His redemption to humanity. Satan hates the seed of Abraham. Satan hates the Jew. Jesus was a Jew."

<http://www.spiritoflifeministries.com/PropheticEvents.html><http://www.spiritoflifeministries.com/PropheticEvents.html>

"So if God loves the Jewish people, why are they slandered and maligned? The evil of this deed lies far below the darkest depths of the most corrupt human heart. It is an insidious hatred that Satan has for the Jewish people. First, Satan hates God, so it is natural that he would hate the focus of God's attention. It is natural for him to want to destroy them because he wants to hurt God. He wants to make God look impotent. After all, if the Almighty God can't protect His people then what is the guarantee that He can protect anyone? But it is a miracle that the Jewish people are still around today. They are a true testament to God's divine protection."

<http://www.delusionresistance.org/christian/christkillers.html><http://www.delusionresistance.org/christian/christkillers.html>

"Satan hates the Jews with a passion because they gave the world both the Bible and the Messiah. He also hates the promises that God has made to save a great remnant of the Jews in the end times."

<http://www.lamblion.com/articles/prophecy/Jews-Israel/Jews-06.php><http://www.lamblion.com/articles/prophecy/Jews-Israel/Jews-06.php>

"Satan is determined to destroy the Jewish people so that God cannot keep His promise to bring a remnant to salvation. This is the reason that Satan is orchestrating all the nations of the earth against Israel today. God has raised up a nation that Satan, as the prince of this world, is determined to destroy."

<http://www.lamblion.com/articles/prophecy/pcl/pcl-05.php><http://www.lamblion.com/articles/prophecy/pcl/pcl-05.php>

"Jerusalem Forever"

Concerning Islam, Israel, Teaching - The root reason why Israel's enemies oppose Israel with such intensity is because they hate God.[see verse 2 above] Satan hates God and His plan for earth centered in Jerusalem and the Jewish people. This is not intended to be hateful, the truth is quite often painful, but after it is revealed to us we have an opportunity to be free from satanic deception that leads us to oppose the Only True God, who is the God of Israel."

<http://members.tripod.com/~JerusalemForever/><http://members.tripod.com/~JerusalemForever/>

<http://www.messianicdirectory.com/alpha/j/j3.html><http://www.messianicdirectory.com/alpha/j/j3.html>

"IV. Roots of Anti-Semitism in the Church

A plot to undermine this "one new man" concept was systematically introduced as one of the primary schemes of the devil. Satan hates Israel because she brought forth the Redeemer of mankind. He especially hates the saved remnant of Israel because they maintain a testimony of true Jewish identity in Yeshua. [Rev. 12:17] Since Satan's schemes are thwarted by the power of Yeshua's blood, and believers are called to walk in the humility of that fact, the enemy's entrée into the Christian's life is through arrogance and pride. Perhaps the exclusivity of the Messianic Jews caused a negative reaction among Gentile

believers, but there were early signs in the Church of arrogance toward the Messianic Jewish community. Paul addressed this arrogant attitude in his letter to the Romans."

<http://www.baruchhashem.com/resources/reconciliation.html><http://www.baruchhashem.com/resources/reconciliation.html>

"Ultimately, the source of anti-Semitism lies with Satan himself. He hates God, and he is and always has been committed to the destruction of what God loves and desires. As God's chosen covenant people, Jews are at the bull's-eye of this hatred. Satan also knows that the restoration of the Jewish people plays a central role in the return of the Messiah. Thus, he is committed at all costs to preventing this. Jewish theology can't explain the Holocaust--and actually the "why" of it is part of the larger question, Why is there evil and suffering in the world if God is a God of love? The question is perplexing even to the most solid believer."

<http://www.charismamag.com/a.php?ArticleID=6590><http://www.charismamag.com/a.php?ArticleID=6590>

Satanic Origins Of Anti-Semitism:

<http://www.biblicist.org/bible/plot.shtml><http://www.biblicist.org/bible/plot.shtml>

"Even worse, it attributes Satan's unholy, malicious and vengeful actions to a holy and righteous God. When God judges His own people, His ultimate purpose is not retribution but restoration. His intention is not to destroy but to heal, not merely to punish but ultimately to purify from sin. Satan, on the other hand, is the destroyer. He enjoys inflicting horror and suffering on God's people with the ultimate intention of annihilation. God has staked His reputation on the preservation and the ultimate restoration of the Jewish people. Satan therefore aspires to destroy the Jews, in order to nullify God's promises and make Him out to be a liar."

<http://www.biblicist.org/bible/plot.shtml><http://www.biblicist.org/bible/plot.shtml>

Israel Starts Using DNA to Check for "Jewishness of Immigrants"

Posted by TNO Staff— on August 12, 2013

<http://newobserveronline.com/israel-starts-using-dna-to-check-for-jewishness-of-immigrants/>

Israel, which already has one of the most racially-restrictive immigration policies in the world, is about to introduce DNA testing to ensure that no non-Jews from Russia enter the country, according to an announcement from the Prime Minister's office in Tel Aviv made at the end of July 2013. According to an article in the Times of Israel, Russian-speakers who want to make "aliya" will in future need a DNA test.

This development is the surest sign yet that Jewishness is not a cultural construct, but a biological one, and also further evidence that the "Khazar theory"—which would have introduced non-Semitic elements into the Jewish gene pool—is incorrect, as proved by earlier DNA evidence. According to the Times of Israel, "would-be immigrants from former Soviet Union may be asked to prove [their] Jewish bloodline" and will be "subjected to DNA testing to prove their Jewishness."

The announcement said "many Jews from the FSU [Russia] who were born out-of-wedlock can be required to bring DNA confirmation of Jewish heritage in order to be allowed to immigrate as a Jew.

"A source in the PMO told Maariv that the consul's procedure, approved by the legal department of the Interior Ministry, states that a Russian-speaking child born out-of-wedlock is eligible to receive an Israeli immigration visa if the birth was registered before the child turned 3. Otherwise, a DNA test to prove Jewish parentage is necessary."

"A Foreign Ministry spokesman said that the decision to require DNA testing for Russian Jews is based on the recommendations of Nativ, an educational program under the auspices of the Prime Minister's Office to help Jews from the FSU immigrate to Israel."

"The issue cuts to the heart of Israel's Law of Return, which allows anybody with a Jewish parent, grandparent or spouse to move to Israel and be eligible for citizenship. Determining who is a Jew — a definition which has evolved along with the religion's many streams — has led the interior Ministry to create a somewhat byzantine system of checks and rules and has sometimes led applicants, especially converts to Judaism, to fight for the right to immigrate in Israeli courts."

This demand for DNA tests for immigrants to Israel contrasts dramatically with the demand for open borders made by all Jewish organizations in America and elsewhere.

Christianity and Communism: Jewish Twins

The following excerpt was taken from "Nature's Eternal Religion" by Ben Klassen

Note* Although this article was written for a white audience, Jewish communism affects all Gentiles [non-jews] regardless of race, and this is definitely worth a read. Christianity is a preparation for communism, its doctrines are identical with communist philosophy, and there is nothing spiritual about it. All occult knowledge and power that would enable Gentiles to fight back through spiritual warfare [what the Jews have been using against us for centuries] has been systematically removed. After being forcibly removed with the Inquisition, this power has been in the hands of the top Jewish rabbis to throw curses, create unimaginable wealth and power, and to use at will against Gentiles. In other words, as the "YHVH" aka "Jehova" is in truth the Jewish people, they become "God."

Communism is another Jewish brotherhood scam that fools Gentiles into thinking it is for equality, peace, and better living. Nothing could be further from the truth. It is a Jewish program of genocide, mass-murder, and slavery for Gentiles, regardless of color.

Quote from the Jewish Talmud: Nidrasch Talpioth, p. 225-L:

"Jehovah created the non-Jew in human form so that the Jew would not have to be served by beasts. The non-Jew is consequently an animal in human form, and condemned to serve the Jew day and night."

Christianity and Communism: Jewish Twins from "Nature's Eternal Religion" by Ben Klassen

To hear the Kosher Conservatives tell it, a fierce, intensive battle is raging today between the evil forces of communism and the sacred forces of Christianity. We are led to believe that it is an all out battle between good and evil. We are told that these two forces are the very essence of two poles of opposition — in complete and diametrical conflict. It is a sham battle. The fact is they are both degenerate products of the collective Jewish mind, designed to do one and the same thing — to destroy the White Race. If we take a closer look at these two evil forces that have bedeviled and tormented the minds of the White Race for all these years, we find that they are not on opposite sides at all. We find that they are both on the side of international Jewry, doing the job they were designed to do, namely: confuse and confound the White Man's intelligence so that he himself will help the Jew in destroying the White Race.

In comparing the two we find that they are strikingly similar, and not opposites. In fact, there are so many similarities in the two programs and in the philosophy of these two creeds that the hand of the same author can easily be detected. That author is the International Jewish network. They and they alone wrote both the creed of Christianity and the creed of communism. Both communism and

Christianity preach against materialism. Communism designates those productive and creative forces of our society to which we owe in such large part the benefits of a productive White civilization, as "bourgeois." It then lashes out with unparalleled fury at the bourgeois and tells us over and over again that they must be destroyed. Instead of giving credit where credit is due, it slanders and vilifies these constructive and productive elements, namely the bourgeois or the capitalists, as the ultimate in evil. Christianity tells us basically the same thing. It tells us that it will be more difficult for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to get to heaven. It tells us that we should "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor," an insidious piece of advice that, if followed, would make us all a pack of roving bums and beggars. It would most surely cause the breakdown of our society. Christianity further tells us "lay not up treasures on earth, but lay up treasures in heaven." Throughout, the implication is clear. Don't accumulate unto yourself any of the good things in life. If, through hard work, you've already managed to accumulate some wealth, get rid of it, give it away, give it to the poor, above all, give it to the Church, they'll take it, with relish. The net result of this fantastically bad advice, of course, is that it will more easily pass into the hands of the Jews, who do not subscribe to such foolishness. They hope to make fools of us, knowing very well the old saying "A fool and his money are soon parted," is only too true.

The other side of the coin is that the leaders of both Christianity and communism themselves are fantastically materialistic. When we look at the Catholic Church on down through the ages, we find that whereas they were extracting the last mite from the poor widow, the church itself was gathering up and hoarding gold, silver and precious gems in unbelievable quantities. Not only was it taking in and gathering all the gold, silver and precious stones that it could, but it acquired huge amounts of real estate, and the Catholic Church today is undoubtedly the most fantastically wealthy institution on the face of the earth. Even through the Dark Ages when poverty was widespread, mostly because of Christianity itself, we find these huge and fabulously rich cathedrals, built in the midst of poverty, with gold encrusted altars and apses and vaults and columns and walls. The leadership of the Church caused to be built huge and great Basilicas, Cathedrals, Abbeys, Baptisteries, Mausoleums, Convents, and Churches. Practically all of these were so lavish and so huge in comparison with the meager surroundings of the times, that they flamboyantly stood out as the main repository of all the material wealth — gold, silver and architectural lavishness — of both their era and their geographical location. The church never has bothered to explain why it was so necessary to have such lavish wealth on display to the worshipping faithful, who were told time and again that it was evil to "lay up treasures." Unto this day, churches are built to be flamboyant, garish and bizarre. Money seems to be no object.

The Vatican, that citadel of "spiritual" leadership, which also preaches, "lay not up treasures on earth," does not practice what it preaches. On the contrary, what it practices is indeed the height of hypocrisy, and the antithesis of spirituality. It

goes all out for laying up treasures on earth. It has amassed unto itself a portfolio of 5.6 billion dollars in stocks alone, not to mention all of its real estate, art treasures and other valuables. It enjoys an annual income of 1.5 billion dollars, much of it undoubtedly collected from the "widow's last mite," as well as its vast holdings. Next Back Home The United States religious establishment as a whole is valued at 102 billion dollars. In 1969, of the 17.6 billion dollars United States individuals contributed to charity, 45 percent, or 7.9 billion dollars was earmarked for religious purposes. Pretty materialistic for a religion that "shuns" earthly treasures and preaches "my kingdom is not of this world."

Likewise, the communist bosses in Russia, practically all of which are Jews, have accumulated unto themselves all the riches of the countryside. While the communist slave laborer is toiling away twelve hours a day and then comes home to a dingy, dirty, filthy, crowded little apartment shared with other families, his Jewish bosses have opulent palaces spread all over the countryside. They drive the best of cars, chauffeur driven, of course, and eat the best of foods. Not only that, but they have the best of planes at their disposal to fly wherever they see fit to govern their slave laborers. These Jewish communist bosses usually also have at their disposal imported clothes and tailors and a galaxy of servants. When they need a rest from running their slave empire, they have private villas on the Black Sea or other choice vacation spots at their beck and call. And so it goes in the Proletarian Worker's Paradise.

Let us pass on to the next similarity. Both communism and Christianity make extensive use of the weapons of terror, both psychological and real. Undoubtedly the most ghoulish and vicious concept ever contrived by the depraved and collective mind of Jewry is the concept of hell. Can you think of anything more horrible than placing millions of people in confinement in a superheated torture chamber and then burning them forever and ever without even the mitigating mercy of allowing them to die? With this piece of "Good News," and "Joyful Tidings," Christianity set out to conquer the minds of its superstitious and unreasoning victims. The fact that such a torture chamber was non-existent did not at all detract from the fact that it was a real threat to those who were made to believe that it was real. To a child, for instance, if you tell him that the Boogieman is going to get him, and he innocently believes you, then the threat is just as real as if a Boogieman actually existed. And so it is with hell. To those that have become convinced that it exists, this horrible threat is just as real as if it did exist. However, Christianity did not stop with using psychological terror alone. Those who deviated from the official church line were declared as heretics and forthwith burned at the stake. The idea of using fire in one form or another as a means of torturing their opponents seems to have obsessed these "loving" Christians' minds. According to van Braght's famous Martyr's Mirror, some 33,000 Christians were put to death by other so-called Christians by means of burning at the stake, a grizzly type of revenge. Among my ancestors alone (who were of the Mennonite faith) some 2,000 martyrs were burned at the stake by these ever-loving Christians. One outstanding feature about this burning at the stake business was that they were always White people who were being burned. Never

have I ever heard of a Jew being burned at the stake for not believing precisely along specified lines of Judaism, even though they did not believe in Christ at all. Burning at the stake wasn't the only means of torture and death used by these love-dispensing Christians who were so eager to spread their message of love.

During the Inquisition, and other times, all the beastly refinements of torture that the depraved human mind could devise were used to extort confessions and whip the unbelievers or heretics into line. The thumb-screw, water-dip, the iron corset, drawn and quartered, gouging out one's eyes with hot irons, and the rack (slowly tearing limb from body by means of stretching) were but some of the devices used by these ever-loving Christians to spread their gospel of Love. When the communists came along and used physical torture as one of their instruments of conquest, they had very little left to invent but what the Christians had already utilized before them. And this is as can be expected, since it was Jewish fiendishness that designed the means of torture for both. Nor did the Church hesitate to use wholesale warfare to batter down whole nations that did not submit to their religious dictation. In fact during the 16th, 17th and 18th century the main causes of war were religious dissensions in which one religious group sought to force their beliefs on their opposites by wholesale warfare and slaughter. The communist record of using wholesale terror, both psychological and physical, is so recent, so widespread and so well known that we need hardly review it here.

In Russia alone the Jewish communist regime used terror on a scale unknown before in the annals of history. In order to exterminate the best of the White Race in Russia, namely the White Russians, the Jews slaughtered some 20,000,000. The terror, the killings, the murders that are going on in Russia today defy the imagination of the average White Man's mind. In any case, both communism and Christianity are using, and have used, terror extensively, both psychological and physical, to subjugate their victims. Whereas the Christians excelled in psychological terror, the communists excel in physical terror. But in both cases the Jews were experts in using whatever type of terror best accomplished their ends. Both communism and Christianity have a book that presumably lays down the creed of their movement. Christianity has the Jewish bible which was written by Jews, mostly about Jews, for the purpose of uniting the Jewish race and for destroying the White Race.

The communist bible is Karl Marx's *Das Kapital* and the *Communist Manifesto*, written by Karl Marx in conjunction with Friedrich Engels, both of whom were Jews. Both of these Jewish creeds, communism and Christianity, are highly destructive, and when followed, tear down the fabric of the society that has fallen victim to them. Christianity teaches the evilness of man, that he is a no-good, unworthy sinner, that he is born in sin and that his every instinct is evil. Communism preaches that the productive, creative element of our society, namely the "bourgeois" as they call them, is rotten and evil, and must be destroyed. It can be safely said that any sound, healthy society that turned either

to complete Christianity and practiced all of its principles, or any society that practiced pure communism, would soon destroy itself. Again we want to vigorously point out that contrary to what these Kosher Conservatives are always telling us, communism is by no means the same as socialism or collectivism. The latter are basic constructive elements of any healthy society, but communism is an undisguised Jewish slave-labor camp. Since I have gone into this matter in considerable detail in another chapter, we will not take further space to review this idea here. Both communism and Christianity preach the equality of man. Christianity preaches that we are all equal in the eyes of the Lord, whereas the communists preach that we all must become equal in the communist society. The latter argue that the only reason we are not equal is entirely due to environment, and this little quirk of Nature they are going to correct. By the time they get through processing us all in an equal environment, they assure us they will have leveled us all down to where we are all equal.

This will only be too true, for the White Race will be leveled down to where they are all equal to a horde of miserable slaves, whereas every Jew, on the other hand, will be a king. Not only do both communism and Christianity preach the equality of the individual, but they also preach the equality of races, another vicious lie thrown in the face of Nature. Both creeds have a very tricky dogma that is rather nebulous and confusing, not to say contradictory, in itself. They both, therefore, have set up a hierarchy that interprets what the correct dogma of the day is and everyone is to toe the line or suffer the consequences of an entrenched power structure. Christianity and communism both have had their schisms. In the case of Christianity, the followers that differed were called heretics and in the case of communism, those that stray from the official line are called deviationists. In the case of Christianity, the Great Schism, of course, was during the Reformation when the Protestant segment developed and broke away from the Catholic Church. It then proceeded to split and splinter in a thousand different directions from there on out, all to the detriment and destruction of the White Race. The first great split, of course, was when the Byzantine Empire split from the Roman or Western half.

Among the communists there were a number of schisms such as the Mensheviks and the Bolsheviks, and a number of other schisms, before the communists ever came to power. After they did come to power, there were the Stalinist communists and the Trotskyite communists, the latter being vigorously pursued and purged from the ranks. Now we presumably have the Mao wing of the communist party and for a while we had the Tito deviationists, and so on. In any case, the main idea in Christianity and communism is the same: On top of a confusing and impossible dogma sits a tight powerful hierarchy which dictates and interprets what the line of its followers must be, and terror, death and reprisal are the consequences to those who dare to think for themselves. It is not at all surprising that the archenemy of both these Jewish creeds is Adolph Hitler, because he dared to come out with a healthy, natural social structure that embodied those principles that were in harmony with the natural laws, and with

the healthy instincts for the preservation of the White Race. We, therefore, find the Jewish press, the communist press, and Christianity, all in chorus, denouncing Adolf Hitler, and telling us what a terrible, terrible man he was. All perpetrate and repeat over and over again the same Jewish lies about Hitler that the Jews themselves have dreamed up and supplied to their toadying stooges. The similarities between these creeds go on and on. Both preach the destruction of the present society. They especially zero in on the destruction and downgrading of the more creative and productive elements of society as a whole. Both denounce and vilify the better elements of established society and rejoice at human failures and weaknesses, thereby claiming to prove the correctness of their communist-Christian theory.

The Jews, who are the perpetrators of communism, envision the United Nations headquarters to finally rest in Israel and in particular, in Jerusalem. Christianity too, continuously keeps talking about Zion, the New Jerusalem, and looks to Jerusalem as the Holy Land, its origin and spiritual headquarters. Both of these Jewish creeds consistently follow policies which are disastrous to the welfare of the White Race. I have already gone into considerably detail about the catastrophic effects of Christianity on the great White Roman civilization. I have also pointed out previously that the Jews in communist Russia killed off 20,000,000 of the best White Russians. However, the programs and policies of both these creeds extend much further than these two major catastrophes of history and to point out how disastrous the effects of both Christianity and communism have been upon the fortunes of the White Race would require a whole volume in itself. I believe we have scattered throughout this book a mass of such examples that it is hardly necessary to again repeat them here. Another similarity that manifests itself in both of these Jewish creeds is that both have an incurable ability to put forth a profuseness of verbiage that is extremely vague and beclouded with confusion. Not only is the verbiage profuse, but incredibly lacking in substance. This is an old Jewish trick to confuse and confound the minds of their opposition, the latter being deceived into thinking that all this vast collection of words must have some higher meaning beyond their comprehension.

To further destroy and beat back the opposition, both creeds have developed to a high state the art of hurling vicious trigger words and hate words at their opponents. The Christians developed such hate-trigger words as atheist, heathen, heretic, apostate, blasphemy, pagan, sinner and anti-Christ. The communists have developed a whole stable of similar trigger words, and some of these are Fascist, Nazi, racist, bigot, prejudice, and anti-Semitic. Without anyone really stopping to analyze what each of these words mean and why they should be considered as bad, these words have been developed to a high state of implied evil so that by just merely calling these names, you need not really debate the issues, but mercilessly strike down your opponents without resorting to any debate or reasoning whatsoever. If the similarities between Christianity and communism seem rather striking, there is a very good reason for their

parallel ideology. That reason is, of course, they were both concocted by the Jewish power structure for the common objective of destroying the White Race. Unfortunately, up to this point, both their ideologies have been devastatingly effective. It is partially the purpose of this book and the Creativity Movement to confront this devastating attack on the mind of the White Race and expose these twin Jewish ideologies for what they are. Furthermore, I am firmly convinced, and it is my measured conclusion, that the Jews could never have foisted modern communism on a long suffering humanity, had they not First softened up, unhinged and confused the intellect of the White Race with the fallacious snares of Christianity. It is therefore the further objective of Creativity to help straighten out the befuddled thinking of the White Race to where they then can, and will, expunge both of these twin Jewish scourges from the face of this planet.

How Jews Control Both "Opposing" Sides, and work both toward fulfilling their agenda

The following article is an excerpt from "The White Man's Bible" by Ben Klassen. Although the U.S.S.R. no longer exists as a communist state, this article, which was written before the fall of Russian communism, is very revealing:

RUSSIA, ISRAEL, AND THE UNITED STATES

USA not fighting communism.

One of the most flagrant and persistent deceptions that has been foisted on the American people since the Russian revolution of 1917 is that the American government is desperately but valiantly fighting a losing war "against communism." After more than six decades, most American people still believe this hoax, and remain perpetually confused as to why the United States, rich, powerful, morally superior to communism, is continually losing.

American Jews Power Center of Communism.

The brutal truth is that the American power establishment— governmental, financial and propaganda-wise (all dominated by Jews) has not been fighting communism. The fact is communism is Jewish from its very inception. Communism is only one of the many powerful tools being utilized in the Jewish program of taking over the world. Not only has the United States not been fighting communism as most Americans are duped to believe, but on the contrary, the United States has been the chief financier, planner and promoter of communism, not only in Russia, but throughout the world. Without the financial support and technical aid of the United States, the Jewish-communist outrage against the Russian people would have fallen flat on its face at its very inception, and many times over since then. In fact, it would never have been inaugurated in the first place.

Trained and Financed in New York.

It is a fact of history that the final push for the communist take-over of Russia was lavishly financed and carefully planned by wealthy Jewish capitalists right here in good old U.S.A. There, on the East Side of New York, Trotsky and 3,000 Jewish cut-throats were carefully trained to deliver the final coupe-de-grace. The venture was financed to the tune of 20 million dollars by no less than (Jew) Jacob Schiff himself of the New York firm of Kuhn, Loeb & Co., an American branch of the Rothschild network. When the time came, Trotsky and his trained Jewish revolutionaries were shipped by boat (in the middle of World War I) and arrived unhampered in Russia to do their job. Once there they knew exactly what to do, and when it was all over 30 million White Russians had been murdered and the Jews were fully in the saddle.

Communism is a Jewish Swindle.

We must remember again and again that communism is nothing more than a horrible, vicious Jewish program to take over the world, camouflaged with deceptive “humanitarian” propaganda, as are most other Jewish programs. Paid by American Taxpayers. The Jewish-Communist-Marxist-Zionist blueprint is all part and parcel of the same program. It is well financed not only with Jewish money, but more significantly with taxpayers’ money, of which the American taxpayer pays the overwhelming brunt. There is no greater source of goods, wealth and productivity than the working American taxpayer, and the Jewish potential for looting this tremendous source of productivity seems without limit.

Behind it the whole Jewish Network.

The Jewish-Communist-Marxist-Zionist movement is tremendously powerful. Behind it are all the Jewish power networks of the world. This includes their vast world-wide propaganda network— television, newspaper, newswire, magazine, book printing, education and all the other accouterments that not only influence, but decide “public opinion.” Behind this Jewish movement also is the powerful “capitalistic” Federal Reserve System with its unlimited monopoly to print paper money at no cost to themselves. In short, behind it is “the hidden hand” of world-wide Jewry.

American Policy Hostile to Tzars.

It is this power establishment that engineered the overthrow of the Romanov dynasty, a Viking dynasty that had ruled Russia for over three centuries, and replaced it by an ironfisted Jewish tyranny. In respect to American policy toward Russia it is interesting that prior to the 1917 revolution, United States policy was hostile towards Russia (as were the Jews). It enthusiastically favored Japan in the Russo-Japanese War of 1904-05, which the Japanese won. Once the Jews had clamped their vicious ironclad rule on Russia and its vast resources in 1917, United States foreign policy did a dramatic (but covert) flip-flop and became anti-Japanese and pro-Russian.

Benevolent after Commie Take-over.

Despite all the propaganda, camouflage and window dressing to the contrary, it has been strongly pro-Russian (really pro-Jewish) ever since. It was America who shored up the precarious communist government in the decade of 1920’s with food and other aid. It was American technical aid that built her dams and power plants, drilled her oil fields and built her refineries in the 1920’s and 1930’s. When despite all this aid the Russian behemoth was about to collapse of its own weight and rottenness in the early 1930’s, it was Roosevelt’s official recognition and extension of financial credits that again saved it from oblivion. When Hitler’s heroic armies stood at the gates of Leningrad, Moscow and Stalingrad, again it was American military aid and direct intervention that saved communist Russia from being wiped off the map. Before the War was even over, the United States already began shipping vast quantities of aid, civilian goods— tractors, machinery, food, to the tune of 13 billion dollars. This, again, was all

done at the expense of the American taxpayers, who pay for most of the cost of the Jewish world-wide take over.

Saved by America Again and Again.

Since the end of World War II it was the United States who encouraged and promoted the Russian-Communist take over in Eastern Europe. In fact, when Russia nervously hesitated in rolling her tanks into Hungary in that unhappy country's revolt in 1956, it was President Eisenhower who specifically sent Premier Khrushchev an encouraging telegram assuring him that the United States would not lift a finger to aid the Hungarians.

False, Deceptive Front.

This has been the modus operandi of the United States-Russian relations ever since 1917. Officially the United States puts up a front of being "anti-communist." Behind the scenes it has aided, abetted, planned, financed and promoted communist take-overs throughout the world, whether it was in countries adjoining Russia in eastern Europe or whether it was in countries halfway around the world that were temporarily beyond the reach of Russian troops.

America aided Cuban Take-over.

A good example of the latter is the "Communist" takeover of Cuba. Without propaganda aid of the American (read Jewish) press, Fidel Castro would have died an unknown bum, unheard of, and unsung. It was the American press, especially the Jewish New York Times that puffed up Castro as a native hero, as a liberator, as the Abraham Lincoln of Cuba, the George Washington of the Sierra Maestra, as a non-communist agrarian reformer, and temporarily sold him to the American people as such. At the same time our government put secret pressure on the then pro-American head of the Cuban government, Fulgencio Batista, to leave Cuba. Having been betrayed by the American government and the skids effectively put under him, Batista fled the country and Castro walked in with the full support of the American government and the American (Jewish) press. It was an interesting study in hypocrisy to see how we slowly "discovered" that Castro was a communist, a fact well known to the American government and the Jewish conspiracy, and the basic reason for the revolution in the first place.

Repeated Betrayal of American Interests.

It is not my purpose here in this limited dissertation to review the history of Jewish betrayal of American interests and communist takeovers throughout the world. This would literally take a whole encyclopedia to cover. I only want to point out a few historical events that even the most naive American reader of the daily news is familiar with. In this regard I want to point the finger at only a few obvious glaring examples anyone can understand.

Betrayal of China.

One of the most blatant swindles and of greatest world-wide significance was manipulated by the United States shortly after World War II, and that was the

betrayal of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek and the vast multitudes of China. Chiang Kai-shek had fought the Chinese communists in the early 1920's and finally beat them at their game. He assumed control of the Chinese government in 1926 and was undoubtedly the staunchest anticommunist leader in Asia. He was strongly pro-American and fought the Japanese on the side of America in World War II. As soon as this (Jewish) war was over he was treacherously betrayed by the United States.

Marshall a Communist Stooge.

General George C. Marshall, who had been accorded every honor that could be bestowed on a military man short of becoming president, was sent to China to do the hatchet job in November of 1945. Although he was by now 65 years old, in poor health and ready to retire, he stayed in that miserable country for 14 months, selling out Kai-shek to the communists. That he would make such a personal sacrifice at his age is an indication of the tight communist discipline he was under and had been for most of his adult life.

Not possible without American perfidy.

When Marshall left China, he had negotiated a "coalition government" between the Kai-shek Nationalists and the Mao Tse-tung communists, and disarmed the Nationalist army, which he later bragged he had done "with the stroke of a pen." Needless to say, with the Chinese Nationalists disarmed and betrayed by the United States, Mao Tse-tung and his communist gang of cut-throats soon drove Chiang Kai-shek and the Nationalists from the Chinese mainland. By 1949 Mao was the undisputed communist master of China, the most populous country in the world. China, with its teeming 800 million people had been turned over to Jewish-communist control through American treachery. And so another country succumbed to betrayal, made in the United States of America.

Huge Bloodbaths Followed.

Shortly after the communists took over in China, huge bloodbaths followed. It is conservatively estimated that at least 60 million Chinese were murdered in the Mao Tse-tung purge that followed in order to consolidate his brutal regime. Died a Traitor. General George C. Marshall, having faithfully done his treacherous duty to his communist masters, died shortly thereafter. A few more recent examples should suffice to establish the pattern. Let's look at what has been going on in the Western hemisphere.

Betrayal of Chile.

By 1970, in Chile an outright communist government had been established, headed by Salvador Allende. This had been achieved with the help of huge sums of American "aid," and especially the connivance of the American C.I.A. Then in 1974 the unexpected happened. The people of Chile, led by army officers, revolted, killed Allende and took back their government. Was the United States government happy at this triumph over communism? On the contrary, it stopped

all aid, cut off credits and has carried on a vicious trade boycott and propaganda campaign against Chile ever since.

Panama Canal given to Communists.

In 1979 the traitorous United States Senate and executive branch turned over the American built and owned Panama Canal to a tinhorn communist government of dope peddlers and thieves headed by General Torrejos. Not only did they hand it to these criminals free on a silver platter, but they paid them billions to take this, the most strategic waterway in the world. This despite the fact that the mail of some senators was running 200 to 1 against this blatant and treacherous sellout.

Treacherous sell-out in Nicaragua.

While this treacherous sell-out was being promoted to the American people, the C.I.A. was already busy using Panama as a base to run arms and revolutionaries into nearby Nicaragua and instigate revolution. Here again our perfidious American government ran true to form. Whereas the Somoza family, which had ruled Nicaragua for more than 40 years was strongly pro-American and anti-communist, the same year as we gave away the Panama Canal, Anastasia Somoza was blatantly betrayed and sold down the river. With C.I.A. organization, money and arms, the country was thrown into utter chaos and turmoil, and finally with the United States telling Somoza to get out, he, too, fled the country. The communist "Sandinistas" took over and another anti-communist country was betrayed and turned over to the communist behemoth with the help of democratic, "anti-communist" United States of America.

* * * * *

C.I.A. plays Vital Role.

At this point it would be useful to point out the tremendous importance of the Central Intelligence Agency in most of the Communist takeovers. During World War II the Office of Strategic Services was organized as a super intelligence agency coordinating and superseding the different United States military intelligence agencies. It was heavily staffed with Jews, and was in reality a supra world-wide Jewish secret police. Like its Russian counterpart, the Cheka, the O.G.P.U., the N.K.V.D., the K.G.B. and various other name changes in between, so, too, the name of the O.S.S. was changed to the C.I.A. But essentially its character and purpose remained unchanged— it remained (and is today) a world-wide secret police and spy network in the employ of world-wide Jewry, with the American taxpayer again footing the bill. Not only is the C.I.A. a spy network, but it also acts as a powerful army of intrigue and deception, a strong-arm that not only spies, but uses force to make things happen.

Awesome Power, Unlimited Funds.

The bill to the American taxpayer is enormous. With almost unlimited funds at its disposal and a huge army of manpower in its employ, the power and influence of the C.I.A. in the world at large is awesome and frightening indeed. Neither Congress nor the president really knows how many billions are spent each year

by this powerful secret police agency. Nor are they aware of what capers or machinations they are engaged in. All this is cloaked under the guise of “secrecy,” “national security,” “protecting our agents.” The C.I.A. is completely beyond the control of either the courts, congress or the executive branch. In fact, the visible members of the government are themselves frightened of, and very much at the mercy of the C.I.A.

A Criminal Army.

Nor are there any limits to the tactics in which the C.I.A. may engage. Assassination, planting false propaganda, lying, stealing, murder, betrayal, planning revolutions, and “dirty tricks” of any nature are all in their routine arsenal of promoting the Jewish program. Nor is that all. Setting up dummy corporations, false political movements, printing a temporary newspaper, rigging elections, supporting political candidates and movements, destroying others, all of this is also part of their bag of tricks.

Operate on American soil also.

Nor are their operations limited to foreign soil. Any American citizen who is loyal to his country, or is for the White Race, or wants to expose the Jewish conspiracy, or is anticommunist, is fair game for the powerful and treacherous C.I.A. right here in our home territory. This they do in perfect collaboration with the F.B.I. Hand in glove with each other they will infiltrate domestic organizations, political parties and build up or destroy any group, faction or individual they see fit.

Tool of the Jews.

What they see fit is always in the best interests of the Jews and towards the destruction of the White Race. Before we leave the subject of intelligence there are a few other arms of Jewish spying that I must bring to light at this point.

Mind police.

Since the Jews for the last several thousand years have been carrying on the most vicious conspiracy in history, namely the destruction and take-over of all other peoples—they have been fanatic to the point of being paranoid about spying and gathering information on their enemies. And this is understandable. Since the hideous crime they are perpetrating is all based on secrecy and deceit, holding the lid on their conspiracy is a highly precarious business. So they frantically enter into all kinds of devices, spy organizations and means of gathering intelligence that would stagger the limits of the Gentile mind. The Jews not only want to know what their enemies (everybody is their enemy) are doing, they also want to know what they might be planning. In fact, as far as is possible they want to know what everybody is thinking before such thinking might be translated into action.

Network of spy games.

So they have all kinds of spy and intelligence networks operating throughout the world. Besides the C.I.A., the F.B.I., the Russian K.G.B. and others already mentioned there are two more that I want to point out, one in America, the other in Israel. The A.D.L. The A.D.L., short for Anti-Defamation League, is in America. Ostensibly, it pretends to safeguard Jewish interests and prevent the spread of “anti-Semitism.” Why the Jews should find this necessary when the English, the Germans, the Italians or other ethnic groups find such safeguards unnecessary, they have never explained. But in reality the A.D.L. is much, much more than that. Presumably an offshoot of the Jewish B’nai B’rith, it is really the main powerhouse of this Jewish outfit. In reality it is a powerful, well financed spy operation inside our own borders that not only gathers information on politicians, civic organizations, diverse individuals, but on anything and everything that they so much as even suspect might blow the lid on the Jewish conspiracy. They have huge files and electronic computers that rival the F.B.I. and the C.I.A. itself, and any information the F.B.I. or C.I.A. might have that is considered useful to the A.D.L. is readily fed to the latter.

Censorship Operation

The A.D.L.’s activities extend much further. They are extremely active in politics— promoting those useful to the Jews and destroying those that might be deemed uncooperative. They also monitor all books, magazines, newspapers, all news media, movements or whatever— anything that might effect the Jewish conspiracy— and this includes just about everything of any significance that happens in this country.

Plant Propaganda.

They aggressively invent, if necessary, news stories and plant them into the mainstream of the news media— T.V., newspapers, etc. They not only publish a great number of articles for dissemination, but they also publish a large number of books that are either favorable to Israel and the Jews or viciously attack their enemies.

The Mossad, super Spy network.

The other Jew spy organization that is of major worldwide importance is the one headquartered in Israel. It is known as the Mossad. It is the central Jewish intelligence gathering apparatus for the entire world. It is the super-supra spy network of all history. Anything the American C.I.A. knows that is useful to the Jews (just about everything) is funneled to the Mossad. Everything the Russian K.G.B. knows that is useful is funneled to the Mossad. Likewise with the intelligence gathering apparatus in Germany, France, Italy and throughout the world, it is all funneled to the Mossad. There is hardly anything of significance that happens anywhere in the world but what it is shortly catalogued in the massive computers of the Mossad in Israel.

Deadly criminals.

But the Mossad goes much further than just spying and gathering intelligence from all over the world. Like the A.D.L., it is virulently aggressive and continually on the offensive. It has well trained assassination squads that run rampant in most of the countries of the world, especially the United States. It sets up paramilitary organizations like the Jewish Defense League, or Jewish gun clubs trained to skillfully kill Gentiles. The members of Mossad have the run of the United States with little or no opposition from “our own” law enforcement agencies while they tap telephones, bug embassies, foreign diplomats, even the White House and any and every branch of the United States government. In short, not only the United States but the whole world is their undisputed territory, and the White Man, (their main victim) not only gives them no opposition, but pays the bill and hardly knows they exist.

Runs Rampant over World Governments.

Undoubtedly the Mossad is the most dangerous, cruel and blood-thirsty gang of international criminals the world has ever known, running rampant and roughshod over all laws and governments throughout the world, with little or no opposition. Like the C.I.A., it is world-wide and parallels many of its operations with this difference: Whereas the C.I.A. is headquartered in the United States, the Mossad is headquartered in Israel; whereas the C.I.A. is manned by a mixture of Jews and Gentiles, the Mossad is all Jewish; whereas the C.I.A. freely shares its information with Mossad, the latter gives nothing to the C.I.A. It is strictly a one-way street, all leading to exclusive Jewish supremacy and tyranny over the “goy” of the world.

* * * * *

Before we leave this foul conspiracy of Russia, Israel, Jews and the U.S. government, there are two other aspects of this nefarious combination that I must clarify.

Foreign Aid to Everybody.

One is the issue of America dispensing foreign aid (taxpayers’ money) to every sleazy panhandler in the world. At present I understand that we are handing out foreign aid to 116 countries in the world. This is one of the most insane pieces of piracy ever imposed upon any group of taxpayers in the history of the world. The American taxpayers have never had an opportunity to vote or express their opinion upon this blatant piece of thievery, but this continues year after year. For 35 years the American taxpayers have been bled white, and at this time there is no indication that it will ever stop or even lessen.

Supposedly to Bribe Countries out of Communism.

The gimmick in this whole fraudulent swindle is this: It was inaugurated as the Marshall Plan to keep countries from “going communist.” Its noble objective

seemed to be to fight communism. In other words we tried to bribe them, to buy them off, to wheedle them out of communism with cash, thereby supposedly winning friends for our side. That supposedly, was the idea, we were told. Actually we are Subsidizing Communism. The realities were somewhat different. Actually we were propping up faltering communist countries, including the big one, Russia. Before World War II was even concluded we shipped over 13 billion dollars worth of domestic goodies, including tractors, refrigerators and what have you. If we were trying to fight communism, why subsidize them?

Hostile to Anti-Communist Countries.

In practice we were subsidizing communism, not fighting it. We used our tremendous wealth as a club to push countries into communism. We used it as a wedge to get our C.I.A. into their midst and maneuver their politics in such a way that the Jews and the communists would sooner or later gain control. In countries such as China where they did throw the communists out on their own (no thanks to the U.S. government) we would bear down hard on them, boycott them (as also in Rhodesia) and use economic pressure to get them back into the Jewish fold.

U.S. Betrays Friends, Rewards Enemies.

As a result of all this fantastic give-away amounting to hundreds of billions of dollars, most of the countries of the world have completely lost respect for America. They intensely distrust us and never have we been hated so much by so many. And for good reason. The United States (controlled by Jews) has repeatedly practiced treachery, to both its own people and its foreign friends. It has consistently betrayed and punished its friends (such as Rhodesia, Somoza, Batista, Chile, etc.) and generously rewarded its communist "enemies". No wonder the rest of the world distrusts and despises the United States.

Germany under Military Occupation.

The other matter is the keeping of American occupational forces in Germany for the interminable period of 35 years after the defeat of a former enemy, something the United States has never done before in its history. This, too, is a gigantic swindle. We supposedly have the troops there to "protect" Germany from a Russian onslaught. The fact is Germany could have protected itself very well from communist Russia, and would have cleaned out that foul nest of vipers in the early 40's had we not interfered.

Real Reason:

To Protect the Jews. The real reason our troops have been kept in Germany these 35 years and undoubtedly will remain another 35 years is to keep the German people subdued so they will not revive the Hitler movement and again turn on the Jews. In short, our troops are there for the sole purpose of protecting the Jews from the Germans and preventing the Germans from setting up a government of their own choice. Yes, that is the real and only reason, not to protect Germany from Communist Russia.

* * * * *

Artificial Bandit State.

Now we come to that other nest of vipers, the bandit state of Israel itself. This artificial monstrosity owes its very existence to the combined money power of International Jewry, the C.I.A., the news media and the facade known as the “United States” government.

Total Parasite.

We must remember that Jews are total parasites and do not really want to live in a country of their own. Parasites cannot live off of each other and must live on a productive host. For this reason Jews do not want to, and could not even if they did want to, live in a country of their own. For thousands of years they, more than anyone else, have had ample opportunity to get together and build a country of their own. They never have wanted to and they never will. They remain eternally what they always have been— parasites.

Reasons for Set-up.

So why did they go to such great pains to steal Palestine from the Arabs and set up this artificial monstrosity called Israel? The reasons are manifold, all designed to aid and abet the Jewish program for the take-over of the world.

1. Probably the most important reason was to Bolster and Unify the sagging ideology of the Jewish rank and file. So successful and so affluent have the recent generations of Jews become that many of the younger Jews were fraternizing with and marrying Gentiles. We must remember that enmity, hatred and struggle have historically been the foundation that built the Jewish race and religion into the solid battering ram that has brought them the phenomenal success that they now flaunt. In too much success can also be the seed-bed of its own disintegration. With Zionism, the Israeli “Homeland” and the struggle to defend and expand Israel the Jewish people have created new enemies and thereby regained a tremendous boost of fervor and solidarity that has seemingly “confirmed” their religious myths and turned them into a tangible reality.
2. Israel was designed to become the center of World Government. It is their plan to move the United Nations to Jerusalem and rule the world from Zion. “The law shall go out from Zion.” It is their intent to rule the goyim from “Zion” where they can do so without any interference from alien surveillance or disturbances.
3. Having “Israel” and Jerusalem as their home base has given a religious and mystical quality to their movement of taking over the world. It convinces many of their own people as well as millions of goy yokels that “God” is on their side and that the Jews are “God’s chosen people.” This is what is called a self-fulfilling prophecy which the Jews have been shrewd enough to turn into real power and into billions of dollars and cents.
4. It provides a safe and unmolested haven for that murderous supra intelligence agency, the Mossad, which we have already described.

5. There are a number of other reasons that have been advanced such as (a) the tremendous wealth of precious minerals contained in the murky waters of the Dead Sea, (b) the Jews (with the help of United States power) will expand and take over the Arab lands and rich oil fields of the Persian Gulf, (c) it is a place of refuge if world conditions become too hostile for the Jews, (d) other minor reasons.

It is my opinion that the first four reasons stated are by far the most important and the fifth category is comparatively minor, especially No. 5 (c) that it could be a refuge in a crisis. The fact remains that the Jews will always be a deadly parasite on the backs of the productive nations of the world, or they will be nothing. Once they are driven from power in the White nations of the world their whole power structure will rapidly collapse. Israel will rapidly collapse with it. In fact, the Arabs themselves would soon make short shrift of the bandit state of Israel as soon as the Jews lose their grip on the control centers of the White nations of the world, especially the United States. Israel short lived without subsidization. The plain fact is that inside Israel itself there is turmoil, dissension, hatred and disintegration. The Jews have not proved they could build a nation of their own, or live with themselves. On the contrary, without the continual financial blood transfusions from Germany, the United States and other “goyim” countries, Israel couldn’t last six months. Even with all this tremendous aid from the outside it has one of the highest rates of inflation in the world. The United States alone in 1979 subsidized Israel to the tune of \$10,000 per family of four in Israel. On top of that Germany is paying reparations for the phony “holocaust” to the tune of a billion dollars a year. The Jews in New York, Miami Beach and elsewhere raise \$300 million each year for “Israeli bonds” (a swindle) and send it tax free to Israel. Yet despite all this tremendous outside subsidization Israel the parasite is in a continual turmoil politically and in a precarious and faltering financial situation, a true parasite with no future of its own.

* * * * *

Summary. In summation we can safely conclude:

1. That Communism, Marxism and Zionism combine with capitalism to accomplish one and the same goal— the Jewish take-over of the world.
2. That the United States is not fighting Communism, but on the contrary, is firmly in the grip of the Jewish network using the wealth, power and prestige of the United States to betray and take over one country after another, all in the sham battle of “fighting Communism.”
3. The C.I.A. and the F.B.I. are both the Secret police and the strong arm of the Jewish network. Never, never trust their agents nor collaborate with them in any way.
4. We need not look to Russia as the real enemy of the United States. The Russian people would like to get the Jewish-Communist monkey off their back as

much as anybody and would have succeeded long ago if it had not been for the machinations of the United States. The real enemy resides right here in our own country, especially in New York and Washington.

5. Only by rallying the total power of the White Race and organizing it under a powerful racial religion such as CREATIVITY can we ever hope to break the back of the Jewish Marxist-Communist-Zionist tyranny.

Adolf Hitler



"The Ten Commandments have lost their validity, and as for conscience, that was a Jewish invention, a blemish like circumcision." -Adolf Hitler

Adolf Hitler and the Nazi Party came to power in 1933. Most occult leaders believed Hitler was The Great One." 555 is the kabalistic equivalent of an ancient Hebrew term meaning darkness. Also 555 is the numerical value of the word Necronomicon. Hitler's Nazi party number was 555. The party began its numbering system at 500 to appear larger than it really was.

The Jews always play both sides. To the Christians, they claim Hitler was a Satanist and to atheists, Pagans and Satanists, they try to claim he was a Christian. The truth is that Hitler was a Satanist. Being a politician, he worked at being diplomatic, given the power of the Christian Churches at that time. Hitler was the long awaited leader that many German Satanic Lodges were working to bring into being. They needed a leader. Hitler, himself was a member of one of these Satanic Lodges.

Excerpt:

"I would like to pass on some of the information which, according to Ottilie Votavova, she received directly from Franz Bardon. According to her, Adolf Hitler was a member of a 99 Lodge. Besides this, Hitler and some of his confidants were members of the Thule Order, which was simply the external instrument of a group of powerful Tibetan black magicians, which used the members of the Thule Order for their own purposes. Hitler also employed a number of doubles on various occasions as camouflage." ¹

The truth is Hitler, members of the Satanic lodges and other high ranking Nazis communicated with The Nordic Gods who are known as "Demons." This is where the National Socialist image of the ideal man/woman and the program of eugenics originated.

Here is another excerpt:

"Hitler firmly believed in the coming of a new race, the 'Supermen'. He expected them to be a literal "mutation" of Homo Sapiens, achieved by arriving at "higher levels of consciousness". The composer and occultist, Richard Wagner was obsessed with the 'Master Race' and Hitler was hugely inspired by him. Hitler once said, "In order to understand the Nazi Party, you must understand Wagner."

The Jews also like to claim that Hitler was part Jewish. This is just another slander tactic. Anyone who is competent in identifying a Jew from their physical features can easily see Hitler has no Jewish blood as he does not have so much as one Jewish feature. Anyone with even a small amount of Jewish blood will have at least two or more Jewish physical features, such as a pronounced bottom lip, the rat-like ears, and the classic Jewish skull shape.

Excerpt: Hitler's Death

"Hitler's personal devotion to occult principles was proven ultimately by his self-inflicted death. His choice of April 30 for his suicide may well have been meant as a sacrifice; it was the eve of Beltane (known in Germany as Walpurgisnacht), identified on popular Wiccan websites as a Druid feast in honor of the deity Bel. In witchcraft, this "power-point" day is regarded as a "great sabbat" equal in potency to Halloween. According to Wiccans, Bel is derived from the Canaanite Baal; but Helena Blavatsky goes farther in "The Secret Doctrine"(vol. 2), reconstructing an astrological trinity of Bel/Baal (sun-god, father), Christos (Mercury, son) and Lucifer (Venus, holy spirit). As for Hitler's suicide itself, this was not a cowardly act from an occultist viewpoint, but rather an honorable practice known among the Druids, as well as among the Cathari "Perfects", those medieval guardians of the Grail, who called it the rite of "Endura". A curious requirement of the "Endura" was that it was always to be done by pairs of intimate friends, a detail known by the Nazis which makes sense of Hitler's joint suicide with his new wife Eva Braun. Incidentally, Hitler's associates Karl Haushofer and Goebbels also killed themselves in ceremonial fashion along with their wives." ²

There is also plenty of proof that Hitler and the Third Reich were working relentlessly to destroy Christianity in all of its forms:

"I will crush Christianity under my boot like a poisonous toad."

"Judaism, Christianity, Bolshevism are all bound together. Comrades in agitation, born tools of decay, they possess the same talent to destroy the natural structure of society. Bolshevism is the historical and logical continuation of Christianity. It realizes on a technical level what Christianity has done on a metaphysical level."
- Adolf Hitler

A quote about Hitler's stance on Christianity from Alfred Rosenberg

"He had never allowed a member of the clergy to a Party meeting or to the burial of a member of the Party. The Judeo-Christian plague was now heading towards

*its end. He said it was downright horrifying that a religion could ever have been possible which literally gobbled up its God in communion."*³

*"A number of his closest accomplices shared Hitler's hate toward the Church and his decision to destroy it. Probably the best known among them were Bormann, Himmler, Heydrich, Rosenberg and Goebbels. Gerhard Reitlinger characterizes Himmler as follows: "Himmler's profession became destroying Jews, liberals, and priests."*⁴

*"According to a note from the Holy See dated March 2, 1943: At the beginning of October 1941, the number of priests from the diocese "Warthegau," who were under arrest at Dachau, amounted to several hundred; but this number swelled considerably every month as a result of a strong intensification of police measures which resulted in the arrest and deportation of further hundreds of clerics..."*⁵

*"All Catholic schools were closed."
"An order of the Reich governor, dated August 19, 1941, said that young Germans could receive religious instructions only in the ages from 10 to 18 years old and, furthermore, only at the places of worship and one hour per week, which was to be set between 3 and 5 PM (excluding the days reserved for the exercises of the Hitler-youth). It was further ordered that the police had to be informed in advance regarding the time, the place and the instructional personnel... Several churches were... removed from use as places of worship. With many others this happened later on... religious services were limited to specific hours..."*⁶

What did Hitler have to say about "pure, original Christianity" and an "Aryan Christ?"

"Leave the hair-splitting to others. Whether it's the Old Testament or the New, or simply the sayings of Jesus, it's all the same old Jewish swindle. It will not make us free. A German church, a German Christianity is a distortion. One is either a German or a Christian. You cannot be both..... We don't want people to keep one eye on the hereafter. We need free men who know that God is in themselves."

*"Hitler made it clear that he was not interested in an "Aryanized Christianity" or the "Aryan Jesus" myth promoted by Houston Stewart Chamberlain, Von Liebenfels, and certain party members. "You cannot make an Aryan out of Jesus, that's nonsense," he stated."*⁷

"The religions are all alike, no matter what they call themselves. They have no future – Certainly none for the Germans. Fascism, if it likes, may come to terms with the Church. So shall I. Why not? That will not prevent me from tearing up Christianity root and branch, and annihilating it in Germany. The Italians are naive; they're quite capable of being heathens and Christians at the same time."

The Italians and the French are essentially heathens. Their Christianity is only skin deep. But the German is different. He is serious in everything he undertakes. He wants to be either a Christian or a heathen. He cannot be both. Besides Mussolini will never make heroes of his fascists. It doesn't matter there whether they're Christians or heathens. But for our people, it is decisive whether they acknowledge the Jewish Christ-creed with its effeminate pity-ethics, or a strong, heroic belief in God in nature, God in our own people, in our destiny, in our blood."

"Leave the hair-splitting to others. Whether it's the Old Testament or the New, or simply the sayings of Jesus, according to Houston Stewart Chamberlain; – it's all the same old Jewish swindle. It will not make us free.

A German Church, a German Christianity is distortion. One is either a German or a Christian. You cannot be both."

"You cannot make an Aryan of Jesus, that's nonsense. "What needs to be done you say? I will tell you: we must prevent the churches from doing anything but, what they are doing now, that is, losing ground day by day. But we can hasten matters. The parsons will be made to dig their own graves."

- Adolf Hitler⁸

Hitler communicated with Satan and his Demons. At that time, the Demons were bound. Hitler was informed he was to establish a powerful foundation in which others would follow. Though he lost the war, those chosen by Satan will follow with success in establishing a "Fourth Reich." "Four" is the number of Satan/Enki. Hitler saw the ideal human in Satan and his Demons who are of the extra-terrestrial race known as the "Nordics," for their tall statures, light blonde hair and blue eyes. The Jewish controlled media works relentlessly to suppress information concerning the Nordic race of ET's, while at the same time promoting the enemy greys.

¹ Frabato the Magician by Franz Bardon, preface page "About The Author"

² Excerpt taken from: Hitler and the Nazis
<http://www.livingstonemusic.net/hitlerandtheoccult.htm>

³ Hans-Gunther Seraphim, Das politische Tagebuch Alfred Rosenbergs 1934-1935 und 1939-1940 (Gottingen, 1956), p. 97.

Christian Action for Israel
http://christianactionforisrael.org/antiholo/struggle.html#N_10_

⁴ Gerhard Reitlinger, Die SS-Tragodie einer Deutschen Epoche (Munich, 1977), p. 29.

Christian Action for Israel
http://christianactionforisrael.org/antiholo/struggle.html#N_10_

⁵ Ibid.

⁶ Ibid.

⁷ Hitler Speaks: A Series of Political Conversations With Adolf Hitler on His Real Aims By Hermann Rauschning, 1st edition, 1939

⁸ Ibid.

Magic: History-Theory-Practice
by Dr. Ernst Schertel,
Annotated by Adolf Hitler

Adolf Hitler, Heinrich Himmler and other Third Reich leaders worked relentlessly to rid Nazi Germany of the poison of Judeo/Christianity. Most of the top Nazi leaders were educated in the occult and knew the truth. This can readily be seen from the numerous occult and Satanic symbols, such as the swastika, the red, black, and white colors, and the death's head, seen nearly everywhere in Nazi Germany.

The Jews know all too well that The Third Reich was spiritually aware, and onto the Jewish hoax of Christianity. Christianity is the root of Jewish power. Christianity is the Jewish bulwark. For centuries, the Jews have deluded Gentiles into believing that Christians and Jews are against each other, that the Jewish people murdered "Jesus the Christ" [which is a fictitious Jewish archetype], but this is not true, nor has it ever been true. This is why the Jews have worked so hard to infest post WWII NS and affiliated organizations, such as former 'Aryan Nations' with Christianity, Christian "morals," and such. True National Socialism does not conform to Judeo/Christian "morals." True National Socialism has its roots in Paganism, which is another word for Gentile.

Supporters of Martin Luther who claimed to be against the Jews would be surprised to learn that there are strong indications that Luther was secretly working in collusion with the Catholic Church in order to diffuse its centralized power. There will be a full article forthcoming regarding this soon, along with references.

Nearly everything of the material has its beginnings in the mind. Your car, your PC, electricity, books, buildings- THE IDEA CAME FIRST!! Christianity plants a powerful psychic seed and connection for psychic control, which eventually leads to, and has bled over into total control on all levels.

The Judeo/Christian Bible and YES, especially the New Testament has written on nearly ever page either the word JEW, JEWS, and/or ISRAEL [which are written of and highly exalted in every way]. The fictitious Jesus is the epitome of Jewishness. No Christian can even use scriptures to argue Jesus is not a Jew. This Jewish invented archetype is Jewish from birth to death!

"Satan" means "ENEMY" in Hebrew. Satan is and always was the True God of the Gentiles. "Yaweh" YHVH "Jehova" and related names are in truth, the Jewish people. Christians who claim to be Nazis are not only a malignancy within the organizations, but they are tied into a powerful psychic vortex of worshipping Jewish masters. The enemy works through them. This can readily be seen with many working for disunity and infighting, using the vehicle of Christian religion as a tool.

There is no greater threat to the Jewish enemy than that of Satanism. Jews and their gentile lackeys have worked for centuries to keep us gentiles from our gods using mass murder, genocide, and forced indoctrination, use of the media, Hollywood, and much, much more.

Below is further proof of Adolf Hitler's spiritual beliefs. Truth be known, many of the Top Leaders of the Third Reich were Satanists. They knew the truth.

Here is an excerpt from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia:

Magic: History, Theory and Practice

Originally published in Germany in 1923 by Dr. Ernst Schertel, Magic: Geschichte, Theorie, Praxis, in its original German edition, was a hardcover book consisting of 154 pages.

Schertel identifies heavily with the "demonic" in Magic, espousing the belief that "communion with the demon" is the most important aspect of magical/religious practice.

In 2003 it was revealed that Schertel had sent a dedicated copy of the book to Adolf Hitler. Hitler read the book and marked several passages. A total of sixty-six annotations were made by Hitler in his copy. Eventually the Hitler copy was obtained from the John Hay Library at Brown University and the book was translated into English with his annotations added.

Magic: History, Theory and Practice From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

Some of the passages marked by Hitler include:

"Our body represents an accumulation of potential and kinetic world energies and ranges on the way from the line of our ancestors, to the animal, plant, and crystal down to the beginning of all things."

"...Through our bodies flood the energies of the universe, out of the infinite into the infinite. What we call our `soul' is the sum of all world energies, all pasts of the world and states of the world..."

"That we, who are living today, do not really know how to deal with the `sensory world,' that it appears to be empty, dull, even oftentimes annoying, that we perceive our body as a `prison' of our `soul,' that we are consequently at best capable for mystique, and only in the rarest cases capable of magic, is because of the extinguishing of the ability of which all the late times are lacking, and which consists in experiencing the `outer world' as an incarnation of `spiritual' contents. But only he is a magician who is able to inspire things and solidify the soul.

"We call the central focus of the cosmic forces in us our `god' or our `demon.' It describes the punctual projection of the whole dynamic of the universe with all of

its abysmal infiniteness in our self, it signifies the deepest sense, the first being and the highest value, created in the center of our consciousness out of the senseless, being-less and value-less chaos of paracosmic forces."

"Every demon-magical world is centered towards the great individuals, from whom basic creative conceptions spring. Every magician is surrounded by a force field of para-cosmic energies, and as already indicated he acts to the highest degree `ektropically' upon the cosmic dynamic. The individuals which are infected by him form a `community of his `people' (Volk) and create a complex of life of a certain imaginative framework which is called `culture.' From that moment on, when these imaginative-magical forces of cohesion run dry, the result is a deteriorating people (Volk) and with them, their culture."

"Satan' is the creative, value-setting and value-increasing principle... Satan is the fertilizing, destroying/constructing warrior... "He who does not have the demonic seed within himself will never give birth to a magical world." "The mass of today lives only materially, but not with the body, it feels only intellectually but not with the soul." "Only the magician is therefore able to also learn something from historical symbols, only he is able to interpret life forms which have faded away."

"Satan is the beginning... Satan is in everything that lives and appears, he acts in the last tenderest beam of light of the last star..." "All reality is only Phantoms... Our demon is struggling, and he is struggling in pain and hardship. We must suffer with him to share victory with him."

Reichsführer Heinrich Himmler



Reichsführer Heinrich Himmler was a Satanist and had a coven of 12 SS Officers. He was the 13th member. He worked diligently with along with Adolf Hitler to destroy Christianity. Christian symbols, characters [which are all Jewish], and rituals, were replaced with original Pagan [Pagan means 'Gentile'] rites.

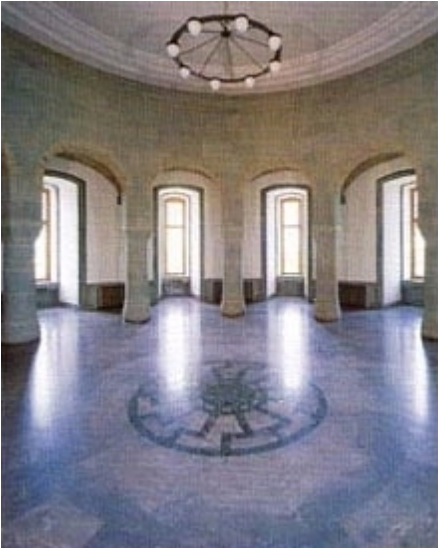
"So too, had the form for two principle ceremonies adapted from pagan rites to replace Christian festivals – those of the summer and winter solstices. An English visitor attended a summer solstice festival in 1936: a circle of Hitler Youths chanted consciously pagan litanies in preparation for the moment at midday when the sun reached its zenith. As it hung overhead there was silence, 'then a paeon of praise rang out for the Aryan God.'"¹
[The Aryan God is Satan].

" 'The source of all life is Got.' The word was given only one 't' in the transcription, allegedly the old German spelling, but it was chiefly useful, to distinguish the SS God from the conventional Christian God.""²
"Himmler was fascinated by the Far East and its religions. "He hated Christianity and carried a pocket book in which he had collected homilies from the Hindu Bhagavadgita.""³

Reichsführer Himmler conducted numerous black magick rituals at Wewelsburg Castle. These rituals were conducted in the utmost secrecy. They included necromancy [communication with the dead]. Wewelsburg had many powerful Satanic symbols, most of these were white-washed and removed from walls and pillars in early 1945.⁴ In 1945, under orders from Reichsführer Himmler, Wewelsburg was blown up to keep it from the invading armies. Some of the castle survived and much has been restored. True Paganism which is synonymous with Satanism is known for its emphasis on the Sun [666].

*"Himmler and his inner circle of Twelve Gruppenführers would engage in mystic communication with the dead Teutons and perform other spiritual exercises. Secrecy was the key element in the SS and most especially at Wewelsburg."
"Foreign Intelligence Chief Walter Schellenburg observed Himmler:*

*"I happened to come into the room by accident and to see these twelve SS leaders sitting in a circle, all sunk in deep and silent contemplation, was indeed a remarkable sight."*⁵



Reichsführer Himmler worked diligently to destroy Christianity within the Third Reich. He fully understood the nefarious program of Christianity and how it was a most powerful tool created by the Jews for the enslavement of humanity and the destruction of Aryan peoples. Jews have a long history of working to destroy their enemies from the inside. This is done mostly by their infiltration or the infiltration of Gentiles in their employ. Book after book has been written about the Nazis being Christian. Nothing could be further from the truth. The many rune symbols, most notably the SS and swastika speak for themselves. Adolf Hitler played the Vatican.

Reichsführer Himmler on Christian marriage, 3rd May, 1943:

"Marriage as it is today is the evil work of the Catholic Church. Regarded dispassionately and without prejudice, our present marriage laws are absolutely immoral. The marriage laws of today, presumably designed to protect the family, in fact led to a decrease in the size of families. After the war... monogamy will cease to be enforced upon promiscuous mankind. The SS and the heroes of this war will have special privileges. They will immediately have the right to take a second wife, who shall be considered to be as legitimate as the first. The permission to have two wives will be a mark of distinction."

SS Officer Otto Rahn SS-Obersturmführer wrote a book, titled 'Luzifer's Hofgesind' [Lucifer's Court Servants]:

*"He spoke before a large audience on January 9th, 1938 at the Dietrich-Eckart Haus in Dortmund, Germany. Rahn set a new limit to the spirit tied to the Romans, to the belief in a life after death, and the fear of hell; he rejected Yahweh and the Jewish teachings, and professed 'Luzifer's Hofgesind' in whose name Kurt Eggers closed the evening with the following greeting: 'Lucifer, who has been done wrong to, greets you.'"*⁶

Here is an excerpt from Luzifer's Hofgesind:

"There is much more [light] than in the houses of God—cathedrals and churches—where Lucifer neither is able nor wishes to enter due to all the somber, stained glass windows wherein are painted the Jewish prophets, apostles, and saints. The Forest, that, that was free!"

"Lucifer's Servants is at least partly a genuine Nazi propaganda tract and several passages make a good case for the worship of Lucifer. Indeed, this idea of Lucifer as a benign or divine being was familiar and congenial to the "white light" Theosophists of the 1920's who, after all entitled one of their official German publications Lucifer."

"For Rahn, the Grail was an emblem set up in opposition to the established Church—indeed, was a Luciferian symbol—and for this the Nazis were grateful." "...the eternal struggle between Light and Darkness. Light in this case was represented by—not Jesus or Jehova— but by another spirit, the "Light-Bearer." To Rahn, this Entity represented the highest good. To Rahn, the Nazi Reich in general—and the SS in particular—became servitors of an ancient pagan cult whose God was known to the medieval Christians not as Jesus but as Lucifer." "...and having established that they celebrated—as the numerous examples have proved—the marvels of the Crown of Lucifer, it is permitted to believe that they had faith in the existence of a Luciferian crown of eternal life. And if we follow this thought to its logical conclusion, we will say that, for them, the God of Love was none other than Lucifer in person.

*The God Amor is the God of Spring, as is Apollon. Apollon brought back the light of the Sun: he is a light-bearer, or "Lucifer." According to the Apocalypse of John, Apollyo-Apollon was equated with the Devil, and according to the belief of the Roman Church...Lucifer is Satan."*⁷

SS men were strongly discouraged from participating in Christian religious ceremonies of any kind and were actively encouraged to formally break with the Church. Pagan religious ceremonies took the place of Christian ones. Winter Solstice ceremonies replaced Xmas.⁸ "Starting 1939 the word "Christmas" was forbidden to appear on any official SS document" and the Summer Solstice was formally celebrated. These ceremonies were celebrated the old way with sacred fires, and torch lit processions.

*"Weddings and baptisms were replaced by pagan SS rituals and gradually the entire Christian liturgical rubric was in the process of being replaced by a completely pagan version. Even the Hitler Youth were not immune. A so-called "Nazi Primer" published during the war contains many examples of pagan ideology and anti-Christian sentiment designed for its youthful readership."*⁹

An SS officer took the place of a Christian priest/minister in presiding over weddings, baptisms, and funerals. A manual titled "The SS Family Procedure for Conducting Family Celebrations" was issued to every SS man and woman. Therein contained Pagan celebrations for all eight of the important Pagan holidays of the year.

"Himmler's dream was to create, out of the SS, a new religion based on the pagan elements of what he perceived to be the original, Ur-Aryan religion of Ancient India and Europe. However, many Germans were devout Christians.

*Hitler himself realized this, and knew that he had to play politics with them for as long as the churches held power and as long as the people felt they owed spiritual allegiance to the churches and what they represented. In this he was cynical in his dealings with the Church as he was pragmatic with the Capitalists."*¹⁰

Unbeknownst to many, daily meditation was the requirement of the SS. *"Himmler set up a school of occultism in the Berlin Branch, and many of the leading ranks of the Totenkopf SS, the Sicherheitsdienst, and the Gestapo were ordered to attend courses in meditation, transcendentalism, and magic. It was in this establishment that Himmler was persuaded to found the Ahnenerbe, the Nazi Occult Bureau. The Ahnenerbe incorporated the membership of Crowley's spurious Templar Order, the Vril, and the Thule Gesellschaft into the Black Order of the SS"*¹¹

Temple of Set Founder Michael Aquino visited Wewelsburg several times during the early 1980's and was very impressed. He performed a ritual in the North Tower to resurrect the energies of Wewelsburg on the world and incite a "Satanic renaissance: to jump-start the next phase of human evolution. Certainly, this theme is to be found all through Nazi writings and speeches from the very earliest days."¹²

For more information:

Satanism's Origins in the Far East

http://www.angelfire.com/empire/serpentis666/Satanism_Sanskrit.html

References:

Die Gestaltung der Feste im Jahres- und Lebenslauf in der SS-Familie [SS Family Celebrations]

¹ Himmler by Peter Padfield © 1991 [This book contains a lot of slander]

² Ibid

³ Himmler's Crusade: The Nazi Expedition to Find the Origins of the Aryan Race by Christopher Hale © 2003; 2006 edition [This book contains a lot of slander]

⁴ Heinrich Himmler's Camelot: The Wewelsburg Ideological Center of the SS, 1934-1945 © 1999

⁵ Unholy Alliance: A History of Nazi Involvement with the Occult by Peter Levenda ©2002

⁶ Westfalia Landeszeitung, January 9, 1938, Dr. Wolff Heinrichsdorff

⁷ Unholy Alliance: A History of Nazi Involvement with the Occult by Peter Levenda © 2002

⁸ Ibid

⁹ Ibid

¹⁰ Ibid

¹¹ The Spear of Destiny by Trevor Ravenscroft, 5th Printing, © 1988

¹² Unholy Alliance: A History of Nazi Involvement with the Occult by Peter Levenda © 2002

Relentless Problems With The Jews Go Back For Thousands Of Years

Here is an excerpt from "The White Man's Bible" By Ben Klassen:

UNRELENTING WARFARE BETWEEN THE PARASITIC JEWS AND THEIR UNFORTUNATE VICTIMS

Antagonism goes back 5,000 years.

Listening to today's Jewish manipulated news and propaganda, the overwhelming number of the American public have the impression that hostility toward Jews is merely a recent isolated phenomenon invented by Adolph Hitler. They have been told over and over that the Jews are sweet, kind people just like everyone else, (only more so) and it is only because of the demented, paranoid prejudices of that wild man, Adolf Hitler, that the Jews have been unfairly picked upon for no reason at all. We are led to believe that before Hitler came along there was never any conflict between the Jews and the rest of the world.

Irreconcilable Conflict.

Nothing could be further from the truth. The conflict between the parasitic Jew and their long-suffering hosts throughout the civilized world is as old as history itself. That conflict is as basic as that between the pioneer mother and the rattlesnake I referred to in an early chapter. It is irreconcilable, is a matter of life and death, and will continue until either the Jews are exterminated or the White Race is destroyed. The reason for this is inherent in the Talmudic religion of the Jews themselves which regards all Gentiles as eternal enemies to be exploited, robbed, fleeced and manipulated for the benefit of the Jews. How they do so is the subject of several other chapters in this book.

Parasites of Civilization.

In this particular chapter we want to show that the Jews have been dreaded and detested parasites on the backs of civilized nations from time immemorial; that they have been thrown out of just about every civilized White nation in the world, not only once, but repeatedly out of the same country, or the same region, or the same city.

From the Mouth of the Jews.

The evidence we produce here is not from "biased" Gentile sources, but on the contrary, is taken directly from the Jews' own records. Much of the information given here is derived mainly from Jewish encyclopedias, which are written by Jews, about Jews, and principally for Jews. In it we find that the Jews have been expelled, massacred, driven out, hated and detested by just about every country and city that they have infested. This has happened not only once, but repeatedly, going back into history as far as the time they were run out of Egypt in the second millennium B.C. (about 3,500 years ago). Although this was not

necessarily the first, it is the first major Jewish expulsion history has recorded. Series of Backlash. However, in this analysis we are mostly concerned about the conflict between Jews and Gentiles in Europe. The attacks were spontaneous and can be numbered in the thousands in villages, cities and countries. We find the attacks against the Jews at certain times ran in a campaign or a series and were given certain names.

The Armleder Series:

Name given to leaders of attacks on German Jews 1336-39, which were responsible for massacres in over 100 places in Alsace, Swabia and Franconia. The Black Death Massacres: These ran partially at the same time but over a wider area of Europe and a longer span of time. The Jews were accused (and rightfully so) of poisoning wells during the Black Plague and dropping diseased bodies into drinking water and thereby spreading and aggravating the plague. Attacks took place in Poland, Spain, France, Catalonia and Northern Italy. In Germany alone attacks took place in 350 places, while 60 large and 150 small Jewish communities were exterminated.

Bogdan Chmielnicki was a Cossack leader (1593-1657). In 1648 he headed a retaliatory uprising of the Ukraine. This resulted in the annihilation of hundreds of Jewish communities and the murder of hundreds of thousands of Jews, a contemporary source confirming that 744 Jewish communities were wiped out. The Jews refer to these as the Chmielnicki massacres.

Hep! Hep! Riots:

Anti-Jewish slogan used during the riots in Germany in 1819, a cry originating from the time of the Crusades. Rindfleish Massacres: Series of exterminatory attacks on Jews throughout Franconia and surrounding regions in 1298, after a Ritual Murder accusation. Led by a Bavarian noble named Rindfleish, 146 Jewish communities were annihilated. Simon Petruila (1880-1926): Ukrainian leader, who, with forces under his command (1918-20), carried out 493 pogroms in which 16,706 Jews were killed.

* * * * *

Besides these series, there are certain terms that the Jews use again and again in the attacks on them, terms that are not ordinarily understood by non-Jews. Pogrom: An organized massacre for the annihilation of a community or a mass group of Jews.

Ritual Murder or Blood Libel Accusations:

One of the most abhorrent and depraved of religious rituals indulged in by the Jews over the centuries. The procedure is to kidnap some young Christian, usually a boy 6 to 8 years old, (sometimes a girl) into a secret room in a synagogue. The victim is tied down to a table, stripped, and his or her body pierced with sharp ritual knives in the identical places the nails supposedly

entered the body of Christ. The blood is drained into cups and drunk by the Jews as part of the Passover Ritual.

[This is obvious what this is for- the symbolic ritual direction of the energy-human blood sacrifice- to keep the lie of Christianity going and Gentiles under the spell. This practice still goes on today. There is always a higher number of missing children around Passover time.]

The Jews deny this bestial practice, and refer to them only as accusations. The fact is that they have not only been accused of this same bestial practice since Roman times, but have been convicted of it and hanged, decapitated and burned at the stake for this crime in practically every country of Europe (as we will see) and even in some of the Moslem countries. The murdered baby of Charles Lindberg is alleged to have been a victim of Jewish Ritual Murder in recent times. After personally studying the case, I am convinced that it is true, since it certainly fits the pattern.

* * * * *

Tenacious Jews keep coming back.

We will note that in a number of countries or cities the Jews were run out of (expelled), sometimes as many as five or six times. To the uninitiated this raises the question— how could the Jews be run out of a certain city and then be expelled out of the same city again 20 years later? The answer is that the Jews are like cockroaches. They are the most tenacious race in history and they always come back no matter how many have been killed, expelled, or how much they are detested by their host victims. They always come back, that is, if the city is fertile soil for their parasitic manipulations. We must remember that Jews are parasites, and parasites have to live on others, on a productive body. In the case of Jews their best victim is a thriving White community. For the same reason fleas will infest a dog again and again, or a house has to have pest control treatments every month to keep out cockroaches and other insect pests, so it is with the Jews. They always return to re-infest a productive community.

Perpetual Warfare.

To show how widespread has been the Jewish infestation over the ages and how universal the hostility against them, we will review the fluid warfare between Jewish infestation and the Gentile attempt to rid themselves of these parasites. Our information is from Jewish sources themselves and due to lack of space represents only a small capsule of the total available.

* * * * *

ANCIENT TIMES

Egypt:

Although the conflicts between Jews and host civilizations precede written records, the oldest major expulsion we have on record is when the Jews were

driven out of Egypt because they had become insufferable. The date is approximately the middle of the Second millennium B.C. Centuries later the Jews came back in huge numbers and Alexandria became a center of heavy infestation. Grave riots against the Jews in Alexandria broke out in 38 A.D. and again in 66 A.D. There were further disturbances by the Jews which were suppressed with extreme cruelty. In 115-17 Alexandrian Jews were heavily attacked and their Great Synagogue burned. In 414 A.D. the Jews were again expelled from that city.

Asia:

In Medina, a city in Arabia, Mohammed, who at first had been friendly to the Jews, in 622 A.D. either expelled or massacred them all, and no Jews have been allowed there since. Seleucia is an ancient city on the Tigris. Jews flocked into this city after the destruction of Arulia and Asinia. This resulted in a wholesale massacre of the Jews in 40 A.D., but they came back.

Byzantine Empire:

Justinian, Emperor from 527 to 565, adopted a thorough-going anti-Jewish policy, barring them from civil service, military posts and any other positions of influence. This policy was adhered to in the ensuing centuries and is undoubtedly a major reason why the Eastern Roman (Byzantine) Empire survived the Western Roman Empire by a thousand years.

Rome:

The oldest continuing Jewish community in Europe was established in Rome, with records dating back to 139 B.C., but they undoubtedly were there much earlier. Cicero, the great Roman statesman and man of letters, recognized the Jews as an organized hostile element as early as 50 B.C. and frequently attacked them in his Senate speeches. Emperor Tiberius expelled the Jews from Rome in 19 A.D. but they soon returned. Emperor Claudius expelled a number of Jews from Rome in 49-50 A.D. In 116 A.D. Emperor Trajan ordered a preventative massacre of Jews in Mesopotamia, since they were the cause of perpetual turmoil and uprisings in that area. As Roman conquest and culture spread over Europe, Rome was the original center from which Jewish loan bankers spread out of Northern Italy and then to the rest of Europe. Despite threats and vicissitudes against the Jews, the Popes generally helped to protect the Jews from an outraged populace.

* * * * *

MEDIEVAL EUROPE

Dispersed from Rome.

Spreading out from Rome and following Roman conquests, the Jews spread over Europe. As civilization, industry and commerce advanced to the individual areas and cities, the parasitical Jew followed and sank deep his tentacles into his baffled hosts. Dog and Flea Situation. Since we do not have the space, the following presents only a thumbnail sketch of repeated Jewish invasions and the

reactions of their beleaguered hosts, who never really knew how to deal with the Jewish phenomenon. Like the dog and flea situation, the dog wants to be rid of the fleas, but never learned how to do it.

Perpetual War.

However brief, the following gives a representative picture of the eternal warfare between the blood-sucking Jew and the attempts of the White Gentiles in Europe to repel them. We will take the countries in alphabetical order.

AUSTRIA

Ritual Murder.

The 13th to 15th centuries were marked by serious persecutions. In 1420 as a result of a charge of Ritual Murder, all Jews in Austria were either burned, expelled or forcible baptized. They did not disappear, however, and in 1670 Margaret Theresa decreed another general expulsion.

In Salzburg, the Jewish community was massacred during the Black Death outbreak, 1349, and again following a Host Desecration charge in 1404. They were expelled by the Archbishop in 1498. In the province of Tyrol the Jews were accused of well poisoning at the time of the Black Death. As a further result of a Ritual Murder charge in 1475, the Jewish communities in Trent, Rinn and Lienz were destroyed, and finally in 1520 all Jews were expelled from Tyrol.

No Stemming of the Tide.

There was a hostile, but ineffective reaction to their return. Karl Lueger (1844-1910) who was Mayor of Vienna from 1897 dismissed entrenched Jewish officials, introduced segregation into public schools and took other anti-Jewish measures. However, it had little effect in stemming the Jewish tide, until the Hitler Anschluss of Austria in 1938.

ENGLAND

Came with the Norman Conquest.

Jews first swarmed into England with the Norman Conquest of 1066. They soon became oppressive tax collectors for the Crown and monopolized finances, trade and commerce. In 1144 the first Ritual Murder accusation was brought against them in Norwich, and Chaucer (1340-1400) wrote about the Ritual Murder of Hugh of Lincoln in 1255. At the time of the Third Crusade, 1189-90, there were serious riots against the Jews all over the country, accompanied by much bloodshed. Antagonism grew further because of their financial manipulations and chicanery and they were finally expelled from the whole country by King Edward I in 1290.

In London, the Jewish headquarters, the Jews were well established before 1100. There was a murderous attack on the Jews at the time of the coronation of Richard I in 1189, and several more during the Baron's Wars of 1263-66. The Jews in London faced Ritual Murder accusations in 1238, 1244 and 1276.

Doors opened by Oliver Cromwell. Oliver Cromwell was the Jews' Chabez-goi who opened the floodgates in 1655 and the Jews swarmed in again en masse. By 1696 the Jews had control of the Bank of England and have retained control of banking, finance and government ever since.

FRANCE

Early Infestation.

The Jewish infestation of France began comparatively early, preceding 70 A.D., and by the ninth century France was the main center of activity of the international Jewish traders, called the Radanites. By the 11th and 12th centuries the Jewish communities in France became the most densely settled in the world. This produced a hostile reaction and due to their nefarious practices they were excluded from the crafts and trades. The Jews then more and more monopolized money-lending and finance, strangling the commerce of the Gentiles.

Ritual Murder.

Murderous attacks against the Jews became common after the First Crusade (1096). As in many other countries, as they were expelled from one area, they moved into another area, and soon back again to the original site. In Blois, the first Ritual Murder charge in 1171 resulted in 31 Jews being burnt at the stake. At the time of the Fourth Crusade (1235-36) a massacre of Jews in Brittany culminated in their expulsion in 1391. In the city of Carcassone, the Jews were temporarily expelled in 1253, again in 1306 and finally in 1394. After a Ritual Murder in the province of Dauphine they were expelled in 1253, but returned in 1289. After 1305 a series of expulsion orders were enforced against the Jews in the province of Gascony, culminating in the general expulsion of 1394.

Jews engineered the French Revolution.

In the rest of France a general expulsion had been decreed and forcefully carried out in 1306. For the next several centuries Jewish activities in France were subdued, but flared up radically in the decades before the French Revolution, which the Jews engineered. After executing the King and Queen in 1793 and plunging Europe into 20 years of fratricidal warfare, the Jews were fully in the saddle again. During the French Revolution they systematically guillotined the French nobility and the French leadership. This extermination and the next 20 years of the Napoleonic Wars bled to death the cream of the French nation. France has never recovered.

GERMANY

Intensive Enmity.

In no country has the warfare over the centuries been as bitter and intensive as between the Jews and the German people. Whereas countries like England, France, Spain during the Middle Ages were (more or less) unified under one ruler and capable of expelling the Jews (more or less) out of the entire country in 1290, 1306 and 1492, respectively, the fragmented Germans were never in such

a position until 1871. By that time it was too late, and the Jews too powerful and too well entrenched on a world-wide basis. During Medieval times when one German dukedom or principality would throw them out, they would just run to the adjoining territory, multiply, and soon be back. Never could any meaningful cleansing be effected throughout the German land. Nevertheless, the Jewish hatred for the Germans, and vice-versa, was most virulent in the German states and to this day the German people are the primary target of genocide by the international Jewish network.

The history of warfare between the Jews and the Germans is a long one and we can only give a small fragment here. By 1090 the Jews had become so obnoxious and insufferable that the Crusaders killed the Jews in the Rhineland, the area of densest Jewish settlement in Germany at that time. Jews Intensified Epidemic. During the Black Death epidemic (1348-49) the Jews were charged with spreading the plague by poisoning wells and dropping infected bodies in wells. In Germany alone during this time attacks on Jews took place in about 350 areas, while 60 large and 150 small Jewish communities were exterminated. Many towns thereafter tried to banish the Jews for all time, but the Jews always returned, as we shall see.

Middle ages Continual Warfare.

In Breslau the Jewish community was wiped out in 1349. In 1453 an accusation of Host Desecration led to the killing of 41 Jews and the banishment of the rest. In Coblenz the Jews suffered persecutions in 1265, 1281 and 1287, and from Armleder attacks in 1337. The Jewish community was wiped out during the Black Death Massacres of 1349, but they returned by 1356 and were again banished from the entire province of Trier in 1418. Jewish activity in Dresden was first recorded in 1375. By 1448 they were run out because of their activities of counterfeiting coins and aiding the Hussites.

Jews Monopolized Finances.

The Jewish community was expelled from Dusseldorf in 1438 but returned late in the 16th century. Despite anti-Jewish riots in Erfurt in 1221, the Jewish community continued to develop until the Black Death Massacres of 1349, when the survivors were banished. They returned in 1357 and were run out again in 1458. The Jewish community in Frankfurt-Am-Main was annihilated in 1241 and again by the Flagellants in 1349. The Jews in Frankfurt monopolized money lending and finance in the Middle Ages and even today Frankfurt is one of the world's more important Jewish financial centers. The Fettmilch riots in 1614 led to a temporary expulsion and the War of 1796 resulted in the destruction of a large part of the Jewish ghetto in Frankfurt.

Black Death Massacres.

In the city of Halberstadt, the Jews were run out in 1493, returned in the next century and again driven out in 1594. The Jews' main activity in the city of

Leipzig was money lending. They were annihilated in the Black Death massacres of 1349, but others returned. The Jews in Mainz were expelled as early as 1012 but soon returned. Hundreds were killed by Crusaders in 1096, despite the Bishop's protection, but others soon returned. A series of massacres ensued at the time of the Black Death (1349), but the Jews kept coming back. Expulsion edicts were issued in 1438, 1462 and 1470-71.

Rindfleish Massacres.

In Nuremberg, where the Jews had settled in the 12th century, their main activity was also money lending. The Jewish community was destroyed in 1298 during the Rindfleish massacres, when 728 Jews were killed. During the Black Death massacres (1349), 562 were killed and the remainder ousted. Due to their insidious money-lending intrigues, they were again expelled in 1499.

Court Jews Manipulated Rulers.

Jews were present in the area before the German state of Prussia was even formed. When Frederick William became the Grand Elector, Jewish power expanded rapidly. They became "Court Jews," money-lenders, mint-masters, army purveyors and the aristocracy of the community.

Returned Repeatedly.

In the ancient and beautiful city of Rothenburg the Jewish community was destroyed during the Rindfleisch massacres of 1298, was renewed, and again destroyed in 1349. The Jews again returned, again were repulsed in 1349. The Jews again returned, again were repulsed in 1397 after massacres. They returned again in 1402 and were driven out in 1520.

Charged with Well-Poisoning.

In 1348 in the city of Stuttgart, the Jews were burnt on charges of well poisoning and spreading the Black Plague. There were a number of expulsions in the succeeding centuries. The story in Trier was similar. The Jewish community was destroyed in 1349, infiltrated back in a few decades, was again driven out in 1418 and returned in 1500.

Always Returned.

The above pattern can be repeated in just about every German city, every German state. Wherever the Jews settled they became obnoxious parasites and were driven out time and time again by an outraged populace. But they always returned to sink their tentacles deeper. They learned from their previous mistakes and became more cunning in neutralizing the community they set about to exploit and strangle.

Thirty Years' War instigated by Jews.

Toward the close of the Middle Ages most of the German cities had repeatedly banished Jews. But they always returned in larger numbers. The fratricidal Thirty Years' War (1618-48) over Christianity pitted Catholics against Protestants.

It was provoked and instigated by the Jews, destroyed 65% of the German population and 80% of the buildings and property. It left the German nation in shambles, more fragmented than ever into small jealous petty states. It set the German nation back perhaps 300 years, but, as usual, the Jewish position greatly benefited thereby. The fragmented, impoverished states turned to the Jews as moneylenders. Many of the key positions were filled by Court Jews, military purveyors, financial advisers, tax collectors, moneylenders, and many other vital areas. Jewish power and infestation grew until the Hitler era.

POLAND

Heavy infestation of Khazar Jews.

The Jewish infestation began in the 9th Century and was reinforced by aggressive Khazar elements at the time. Despite pogroms, massacres and expulsions, the Jewish infestation increased until in the 19th century and by the first part of the 20th century Poland had the largest Jewish population (percentage-wise) in the world.

Chmielnicki Uprisings.

Ritual Murders by Jews brought retaliations in Posen in 1399 and in Cracow in 1407. Students in Cracow began anti-Jewish riots in 1401, and attacks took place in Cracow, Lvov, Posen and elsewhere. They were driven out of Warsaw in 1483, out of Cracow in 1491. The Chmielnicki uprisings against the Jews (1648-49) destroyed hundreds of Jewish communities. Economic restrictions (against Jews), pogroms, and Ritual Murder charges were recurrent throughout Poland. Thousands were killed by the Haidmak disorders of 1768 in the Ukraine.

Jews Constituted 50% of Urban Population.

After 1815 the bulk of Poland was under Russian rule and its Jewish history continued under Russia. By 1828 Jews constituted 50% of the urban population of Poland, making it the most heavily Jew-infested country in the world. Looking at the reaction in some of the major cities we find a Jewish pogrom occurred in Bialystok as late as 1906. In the city of Kalisch there was a whole series of persecutions, beginning in the 14th century. In 1656 the Jewish community in Kalisch was destroyed by Polish General Czarniecki.

Jews monopolized Grain Trade.

Jews settled in Pinsk in the 16th century and soon monopolized the grain trade. Jews suffered severely in the Chmielnicki massacres of 1648-49 and also the Swedish Wars of 1700. Nevertheless by the beginning of World War II, the population of Pinsk was 70% Jewish. By 1939 there were 360,000 Jews living in the City of Warsaw, one of the highest concentrations in Europe at the time.

RUSSIA

Intense Hatred. Huge Jewish Population.

The hatred between the people of Russia and the Jews is one of the most intense in the history of the universally detested Jews. Before World War I,

Russia had 5,600,000 Jews within its borders, the largest total concentration of Jews in any country in the world up to that time, being only later exceeded by the Jewish population of the United States at the present time.

90% of Today's Jews are of Khazar Descent.

Part of the heavy Jewish infestation was due to the Khazars, a rapacious Turkish tribe that had built an empire between the Black Sea and the Caspian Sea and extending northward into the middle of what is now Russia. The Khazars converted to Judaism under King Bulan in the 8th century A.D. It is estimated that 90% of today's Jews are descendants of the Khazars, rather than Palestinian Jews, although either is equally vicious.

Conquered by Yaroslav.

In 1083 Russian Archduke Yaroslav conquered the Khazars and incorporated their kingdom into Russia proper. Little did the Russians realize the virulence of the plague that they had assumed to assimilate. The real warfare, however, did not begin until the 16th century. In 1563, 300 Jews were drowned at Polotsk and Vitelisk. In 1648 Bogdan Chmielnicki headed a rebellion of Cossack and Ukrainian masses against Jews and Polish landowners. This resulted in the annihilation of hundreds of Jewish communities, one Jewish source claiming 744 Jewish communities were wiped out and hundreds of thousands of Jews killed. The Jews have termed these as the Chmielnicki massacres.

Jews Expelled from Ukraine.

When the Ukraine was annexed to Russia in 1667 the Jews were expelled from Ukrainian territory. Clauses prohibiting the Jews from visiting Russia were inserted in treaties signed by Russia with foreign powers in 1550 and 1678. Expulsion orders were issued in 1727, 1738 and 1742. In 1753 a total of 35,000 Jews were driven out of Russia. In 1762, Catherine the Great permitted aliens to live in Russia, except Jews. In 1791 by decree, she limited Jews to a restricted area called the Pale of Settlement, and then they could live only in the towns of that area.

Jews Not Assimilable.

Czar Alexander I expelled 20,000 Jews from the province of Vitebsk and Mohilev in 1824. Czar Alexander II attempted to assimilate and to Russify the Jews, but without success. In retaliation he was assassinated in 1881 by Jewish revolutionaries. The Russians reacted with new pogroms, regarding the Jews as a subversive element to be kept apart from the village population and enacted the May Laws. In 1891 the Jews were run out of Moscow.

Jews Foment Revolution.

Hostility and warfare between the Russian people and the Jews accelerated, reaching its climax with the Beilis case (1911-13) on a Ritual Murder charge in Kiev. The Jews were highly organized for revolution. In 1905 they attempted a revolutionary overthrow of the Russian government, but failed.

Revolution Successful. Communism Established.

During Russia's involvement and defeat in World War I and the subsequent Jewish-communist revolution they were, however, overwhelmingly successful. The Jews shot the Czar, threw all of Russia into a revolutionary turmoil and in 1917 established a communist-bolshevik government completely under their control. In the ensuing years of turmoil, revolution and famine, the Jews took vicious revenge and murdered over 30 million White Russians, thereby exterminating the best elements of the Russian population. Therewith they destroyed any existing or potential Russian opposition or leadership, as they had done in France 125 years earlier.

Jews firmly in control of largest Slave Labor Camp in the world.

Today, more than sixty years later, the Jews are still in firm control, having established the most fiendish and brutal slave-labor camp in the world. The Jewish Encyclopedia cites long lists of cities and areas in which pogroms, expulsions and massacres occurred, but the list of events is too massive to record here.

SPAIN

Jews Betrayed Spain to Arab Invaders.

Jews entered Spain as early as the 6th century B.C., coming in with the Phoenician traders. From 612 A.D. a relentless warfare ensued between the natives and the Jews, marked by sporadic outbreaks and massacres. The Jews helped the Arabs invade Spain in 711 by betrayals from within. For several centuries the Jews prospered under the Arabs and Spain became the foremost Jewish center of that time. In the Christian part of Spain Jews became tax collectors and "Court Jews," and soon controlled both the government and the economy. The infestation became so flagrant (20-25% of the population were Jews) and so oppressive the Spaniards reacted.

Moslems Expelled Jews.

In Granada in 1066 while still under Moslem rule the Jews were attacked and expelled. The Jewish community re-established itself but was again uprooted by the Almohades (Moslem) invasion in 1148 and Jews were either expelled or converted to the Moslem religion. In Cordova Jews were also expelled or converted by the Almohades in 1147.

Marranos False Christians.

In the Christian part of Spain a wave of massacres against the Jews swept the country in 1391, especially in Cordova, Granada, Segovia and Seville, and many of them became baptized Marranos, openly professing Christianity, but remaining secret Jews at heart, loyal to the Jewish race and religion.

Sought Control of Catholic Church.

Soon these false Christians began acquiring control of the Catholic Church itself. Along with the real Jews, they now controlled the church, the government and the economy, and dissolution, turmoil and rot ensued.

Spaniards institute the Inquisition.

When the Spaniards again woke up to the fact that the Jews were the cause of their misery, they again reacted. Under the leadership of Ferdinand and Isabella the Inquisition was instituted to ferret out the disguised Jews parading as Christians (known as Marranos). This process went on simultaneously while the Spaniards were fighting an all-out war to drive the Mohammedan Moors out of Spain. In this war the Marranos and the Jews were perpetually betraying the Christians in favor of the Moors. Further massacres of the Jews broke out sporadically in many cities.

Spain Expels Moors, Jews in 1492.

Finally, in 1492, after ten years of warfare, Ferdinand and Isabella succeeded in driving out the Moors and uniting Spain. (We devote a whole chapter to this dramatic episode in history in our earlier book, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.) That same year they decreed that all Jews were to get out of Spain by August 1st. This was carried out with resolution and determination, culminating in the largest mass expulsion of Jews up to that time. Having rid herself of the Jews, the history of Spain then blossomed into what is known as its Golden Age. For the next three centuries Spain prospered. She was the leader in colonization and worldwide expansion in the New World, the Philippines and elsewhere.

Stranglehold On Spain.

However, the tenacious Jews marked Spain for economic strangulation and revenge. By the 1930's they were powerful enough to tear Spain apart again. They fomented and instigated a terribly destructive fratricidal Civil War that left Spain in shambles. With the help of Hitler and Mussolini that war was successfully resolved against the Jewish communists with Franco heading the new Fascist government.

* * * * *

CONCLUSION

Jewish Menace Old As History.

From the foregoing short history of the Jews we have overwhelming evidence that the Jewish problem was not invented by Adolf Hitler in the 20th century, but on the contrary that the Jews have been a vicious parasite on the backs of civilizations for thousands of years.

The Inquisition is NOT Over

I recently went on vacation to the west coast. When visiting Chinatown, an elderly Chinese woman approached my mother and me on the street corner with some newspapers. The newspapers contained accounts of mass murder, torture and other heinous crimes against humanity committed and ongoing by the Chinese communists. I informed her that myself and others were aware and were working against this monster. She bowed to me and hugged my mother.

Upon reading the paper, the theme was of how the communists are persecuting practitioners of Falun Gong.

<http://www.faluninfo.net/>

Falun Gong is somewhat like Chi Kung. Practice of Falun Gong, like Tai Chi and the internal martial arts transforms the soul and amplifies the chi/witchpower, which is a threat to Jewish control. Unbeknownst to most people, Christianity is a preparation for and a stepping off point to communism. Many are deluded as to the root of communism, which is the International Jew. Normally, there are the Gentile front men and the controlling and advising Jews working behind the scenes who have full control.

People are deluded and blame the Russians, the Chinese and others who have been victims of this program, but the root is the Jews who believe they are entitled to be "God." In truth, YHVH is the Jewish people. Few understand how this all works as the Jews who are behind this are highly intelligent and masters at lying and deception. Most people here know about and work with energy and magick [the occult.] Remove all of this knowledge, as the Jews have done, via their tool of Christianity and the masses are helpless against it. Curses thrown, workings for incredible wealth and such face no confrontation or competition. With the removal of all spiritual knowledge, the Gentiles are disarmed and at the mercy of the ruling Jews. The sad fact is many have been paying out the ass both spiritually and financially for their own damnation via the odious program of Christianity.

Quote from the Talmud:

Nidrasch Talpioth, p. 225-L: "Jehovah created the non-Jew in human form so that the Jew would not have to be served by beasts. The non-Jew is consequently an animal in human form, and condemned to serve the Jew day and night."

Like communism, where the leaders such as the late Chairman Mao Tse-Tung, Vladimir Lenin, Joseph Stalin and others become idols to worship- enforced worship; the Judeo/Christian Bible has stolen the spiritual concepts and the identities of Gentile Gods and replaced them with imposter Jewish characters for Gentiles to slavishly worship, this is no different from the program of communism, which has its foundation and basis in the Nazarene's "Sermon on the Mount" and all of his other teachings and parables. All of this has powerful subliminal impact.

In addition, the Judeo/Christian Bible has been infused with much occult power both from the enemy Jews and from centuries of millions upon millions of deluded Christians putting their psychic energy into this monster.

Any true spirituality and truth is a most serious threat to the ruling Jews who have secretly kept and used occult power for centuries to curse Gentiles, and seize all of the wealth and power of the world.

Quote from the Talmud:

Seph. Jp., 92, 1: "God has given the Jews power over the possessions and blood of all nations."

To add to the delusion and confusion concerning Jewish communism, Christianity, unbeknownst to most of the world, has been working in collusion with, to promote and advance communism, which the end result is the total removal of all spirituality, personal liberties and like the Christian Church- control through ignorance, fear and torture. All of these Jewish programs come under the pretext of brotherhood and humanity. Nothing could be further from the truth. Jewish college professors and their ilk drum the virtues of communism into the heads of students, along with other lies to deceive in order to gain control. Mention of this, I heard was included in the book "Harvard Hates America."

To further delude people in regards to Christianity and communism, Christians forever whine how they are "persecuted" at the hands of the communists. This is just for show. They have you both ways. Communism falls and then their supposed nemesis [who has been and is their bulwark and ally) the Christian Church then again infests the country, pretending to be their enemy and people are back at square one, screwed either way. This is and has been happening in Russia, after the fall of communism, the Christians are back with their program again, preparing people and keeping them ignorant to be as slaves. Any idiot can see plainly, THERE IS NOTHING WHATSOEVER SPIRITUAL ABOUT CHRISTIANITY OR ITS COHORT PROGRAMS!!!!

Christianity is nothing but a Jewish tool to remove all spiritual knowledge, indoctrinate people to be slaves [rebellion is of Satan, thus "evil") and prepare them to work for and enjoy their sufferings and abuses and live for their deaths at the hands of the ruling Jews. Wealth and power are no-no's, as all wealth belongs to the Jews. The Jews are the ones who run the "state" in communist countries, and own all of the property, while the populace live lower than animals and in constant fear.

That pedophile criminal Catholic Pope [the latest one) publicly visited a Jewish synagogue on his recent trip to the USA. As Adolf Hitler wrote in Mein Kampf, when the Jews feel confident they are close to their goal, "they drop the cloak" meaning- they no longer maintain the secrecy that both were and are working together all along.

Further delusions include how the Jews forever whine about that phony "holocaust" whenever there is REAL persecution of Gentiles, to deceive the masses into believing they are victims, same as the Gentiles, and to take the heat off and divert the blame onto others, when in truth, the Jews themselves are behind and always have been behind these crimes against humanity.

Proof the so-called "Holocaust" is a HOAX!

<http://www.onethirdoftheholocaust.com/>

Most people can't see past the delusion and think it is the Gentile Chinese, Russians, Bulgarians, etc., who are responsible for and desire communism. The International Jew is in all races and cultures. The invasion of Tibet, is for the purpose of destroying spiritual knowledge [Tibet has been isolated from Christian infestation, due to its geographic location in the treacherous Himalayan Mountains and its being closed to outsiders) and to murder and torture spiritual leaders who have this knowledge.

The same methods used by the Inquisition, are used by the communists upon those who are suspected or have been found guilty of any spiritual practices.

Here are a few excerpts from the Falun Gong newspaper I mentioned above:

"Electric shock clubs used on sensitive body parts such as the genitals, breasts, mouth, head, and anus."

"Twenty-seven year old Ms. Chen Hui and thirty year old Ms. Sun Yan were also tied up in a spread-eagle position as torturers repeatedly thrust long rods into their vaginas as blood ran down their legs. Other objects included toilet and shoe brushes. Other accounts included practitioners being tortured with cattle prods, while being iced with cold water to intensify the pain of the shocks. One woman who was a high profile Falun Gong practitioner had her trachea ripped right out of her throat with no anesthesia in order to make her an example to others who would speak out against these atrocities. She died a slow and painful death."

A photo of a Falun Gong Master before he died revealed beatings and systematic starvation- he was severely emaciated before he died of being beaten to death. The torture methods used upon practitioners are very similar to the Inquisition.

<http://www.faluninfo.net/torturemethods2/>

As the International Jew is always looking to exploit misery and to make a profit- never mind how, the organs of these victims are being sold. As we all know, the Jews have full control over and run the medical professions world wide.

PEOPLE NEED TO WAKE UP TO THE TRUTH:

1. It is not the "Chinese" the "Russians" the "Cubans" etc., who are behind communism, but the international Jew! The entire Judeo-Christian bible is a blueprint for communism. It is a stepping off point and prepares believers for Jewish world domination and control via communism.

2. Christianity and communism are *not* enemies. Both have been working secretly for centuries to make communism a reality in a one-world slave State, where all spirituality will be removed, and the Jews who are "Jehova" will be as gods, with the Gentiles as their slaves. Persecutions of Christians are just to put on a show to fool and delude the masses. While the Chinese communists claim to persecute any religious activity: According to the Chinese Amity Printing Company to date, the company has produced 41 million bibles for distribution in China and 9 million bibles for overseas distribution.....

The Amity Foundation: Made-in-China Bibles for the 2008 Olympics

<http://www.amityfoundation.org/wordpress/?p=138>

Printing of the 50 millionth Bible to be celebrated

<http://www.amityfoundation.org/wordpress/?p=133>

They promote the Bible, yet they outlaw, destroy, and burn Falun Gong Books and torture to death practitioners.

Quote from the Talmud:

Nidrasch Talpioth, p. 225-L: "Jehovah created the non-Jew in human form so that the Jew would not have to be served by beasts. The non-Jew is consequently an animal in human form, and condemned to serve the Jew day and night."

3. Jewish programs come under the guise of brotherhood, equality and humanity. The Jewish controlled media and educational systems continuously work to enforce this lie.

Jews Owned and Operated the African Slave Trade

The following article is definitely worth a read. OF COURSE WE ARE TOTALLY AGAINST ISLAM, as this is another Jewish program and those who unknowingly are devoted to this lie are under the psychic control of the Jews, no different from the Christians. But, the following article is well worth reading. The Jews are the ones who should be paying reparations, of which they can very well afford:

Who Brought the Slaves to America?

By Walter White Jr., 1968

The story of the slaves in America begins with Christopher Columbus. His voyage to America was not financed by Queen Isabella, but by Luis de Santangelo, who advanced the sum of 17,000 ducats (about 5,000 pounds-today equal to 50,000 pounds) to finance the voyage, which began on August 3, 1492.

Columbus was accompanied by five 'maranos' (Jews who had foresworn their religion and supposedly became Catholics), Luis de Torres, interpreter, Marco, the surgeon, Bemal, the physician, Alonzo de la Calle and Gabriel Sanchez (1).

Gabriel Sanchez, abetted by the other four Jews, sold Columbus on the idea of capturing 500 Indians and selling them as slaves in Seville, Spain, which was done. Columbus did not receive any of the money from the sale of the slaves, but he became the victim of a conspiracy fostered by Bemal, the ship's doctor. He, Columbus, suffered injustice and imprisonment as his reward. Betrayed by the five maranos (Jews) whom he had trusted and helped. This, ironically, was the beginning of slavery in the Americas (2).

The Jews were expelled from Spain on August 2, 1492, and from Portugal in 1497. Many of these Jews emigrated to Holland, where they set up the Dutch West Indies Company to exploit the new world.

In 1654, the first Jew, Jacob Barsimson, emigrated from Holland to New Amsterdam (New York) and in the next decade many more followed him, settling along the East Coast, principally in New Amsterdam and Newport, Rhode Island. They were prevented by ordinances issued by Governor Peter Stuyvesant from engaging in the domestic economy, so they quickly discovered that the territory inhabited by the Indians would be a fertile field. There were no laws preventing the Jews from trading with the Indians.

The first Jew to begin trading with the Indians was Hayman Levy, who imported cheap glass beads, textiles, earrings, armbands and other cheap adornments

from Holland which were traded for valuable fur pelts. Hayman Levy was soon joined by Jews Nicholas Lowe and Joseph Simon. Lowe conceived the idea of trading rum and whiskey to the Indians and set up a distillery in Newport, where these two liquors were produced. Within a short time there were 22 distilleries in Newport, all of them owned by Jews, manufacturing and distributing 'firewater.' The story of the debauching of the Indians with its resultant massacres of the early settlers, is a dramatic story in itself.

It is essential to comprehend the seaport of Newport. It is important in order to recognize the Jewish share in the Slave commerce. There was a period when it was commonly referred to as 'The Jewish Newport-World center of Slave Commerce.' All together, at this time, there were in North America six Jewish communities: Newport, Charleston, New York, Philadelphia, Richmond, and Savanuah. There were also many other Jews, scattered over the entire East Coast. Although New York held first place in the settlers of Jews in North America, Newport held second place.

New York was also the main source of Kosher meat, supplying the North American settlements, then the West Indies and also South America. Now Newport took over! Newport also became the great trade harbour of the East Coast of North America. There, vessels from other ports met, to exchange commodities. Newport, as previously mentioned, represented the foremost place in the commerce of rum, whiskey, and liquor dealings. And to conclude, it finally became the Main Center of Slave dealings. It was from this port that the ships left on their way across the ocean, to gather their black human cargo and then derive great sums of money in exchange for them.

An authentic, contemporary report, based on authority, indicates that of 128 Slave ships, for instance, unloaded in Charleston, within one year, their "Cargo," 120 of these were undersigned by Jews from Newport and Charleston by their own name. About the rest of them, one can surmise, although they were entered as Boston (1), Norfolk (2), and Baltimore (4), their real owners were similarly the Jewish slave dealers from Newport and Charleston.

One is able to assess the Jewish share in the entire dealings of the Newport, if one considers the undertaking of a lone Jew, the Portuguese, Aaron Lopez, who plays an important part in the over-all story of the Jews and Slavery.

Aaron Lopez

Concerning the entire commerce of the Colonies, and the later State of Rhode Island, (which included Newport) bills of lading, concessions, receipts, and port clearances carried the signature name of the Jew Aaron Lopez (3). This all took place during the years 1726 to 1774. He had therefore more than 50% of all dealings under his personal control for almost fifty years. Aside from that there were other ships which he owned, but sailed under other names.

In the year 1749, the first Masonic Lodge was established. Ninety percent of the members of this first lodge, fourteen all told, were Jews. And one knows that only so-called "prominent" individuals were accepted. Twenty years later, the second Masonic Lodge, "King David," was established. It is a fact that all of these members were Jews.

In the meantime, the Jewish influence in Newport had reached such proportions that President George Washington decided to pay them a visit. Upon his appearance, both of the Masonic Lodges sent an emissary - a Jew named Moses Seixas (4) - to approach the President with a petition, in which the Jews of Newport stated: "If you will permit the children of Abraham to approach you with a request, to tell you that we honor you, and feel an alliance..... and then: "Until the present time the valuable rights of a free citizen have been withheld. However, now we see a new government coming into being based on the Majesty of the people, a government, not sanctioning any bigotry nor persecution of the Jew, rather, to concede the freedom of thought, which each shares, whatever Nation or Language, as a part of the great Government machine."

It is necessary at this point to consider the disclosures as to who in reality obtained this legendary freedom in America at the founding of the Union. To be sure, the province became independent and severed from the English Jurisdiction. However, we can see from the petition (5) which Moses Seixas offered President Washington in the name of the Jews of Newport, that it was not in reality this type of freedom which they had in mind. They were merely concerned about themselves, and their "own civil rights," which had been withheld. Therefore, following the Revolutionary War, the Jews were accorded equal rights, and freed of all restrictions! And the Negroes? The Revolutionary War notwithstanding, they remained Slaves! In the year 1750, one sixth of the population in New York was Negroid, and proportionately in the Southern parts of the Country, they outnumbered the others, but the proclamation of Freedom did not touch them. More of this later.

Let us scrutinize at close range this dismal handwork of the Jews which gave them influence and power, so we may comprehend the Slave Trade; for there has been so much written since that time by the zealous Jewish writers, that at the present, long since removed, it might appear natural, for the time element has a tendency to make things nebulous.

Let us follow the journey of one ship, owned by a slave dealer, Aaron Lopez, which had made many trips to the African coast.

For instance, in the month of May, 1752, the ship "Abigail" was equipped with about 9,000 gallons of rum, a great supply of iron foot and hand restraints, pistols, powder, sabres, and a lot of worthless tin ornaments, and under the command of the Jewish Captain Freedman, sailed off for Africa. There were but two Mates and six sailors comprising the crew. Three and one half months later

they landed on the African Coast. Meantime, there had been constructed an African Agency, by the Jewish slave dealers, who had corralled them, and prepared them for sale. This organization reaching deep into Africa, had many ramifications, including the heads of groups, villages, etc. This method to win over these leaders for the Jewish slave trade, was similar to' that which the Jews had employed with the Indians.

At first, they presented them with rum, and soon found themselves in an alcoholic delirium. When the gold dust, and ivory supply was exhausted, they were induced to sell their descendants. At first their wives, and then their youths. Then they began warfare among each other, plotted and developed mostly by the Jews, and if they captured prisoners, these, too, were exchanged for rum, ammunitions and weapons to the Jews', using them for further campaigns to capture more Negroes. The captured Blacks were linked two by two and driven through the medieval forests to the coast. These painful treks required weeks, and some of them frequently became ill, and felled by exhaustion, and many unable to rise even though the bullwhip was applied as an encourager. They were left to die and were devoured by wild beasts. It was not unusual to see the bones of the dead laying in the tropical sun, a sad and gruesome reminder to those who would later on tread this path.

It has been calculated that for each Negro who withstood the rigors of this wandering, there still had to be the long voyage across the ocean, before they reached American soil, nine out of ten died! And when one considers that there was a yearly exodus of ONE MILLION black slaves, then, and only then, can one assess the tremendous and extensive exodus of the African people. At present Africa is thinly populated, not alone due to the 1,000,000 literally dragged out of huts, but due to the five to nine million who never reached their destination. Once they reached the coast, the black slaves were driven together, and restraints were applied to hold them until the next transport ship docked. The agents—many of them Jews—who represented the Chief, then began the deal with the Captain. Each Negro was personally presented to him. But the captains had learned to become suspicious. The Black one must move his fingers, arms, legs, and the entire body to insure that there were not any fractures. Even the teeth were examined. If a tooth was lacking, it lowered the price. Most of the Jew agents knew how to treat sick Negroes with chemicals in order to sell them as sound. Each Negro was valued at about 100 gallons of rum, 100 pounds of gun powder, or in cash between 18 to 20 dollars. The notations of a captain inform us that on September 5, 1763, one Negro brought as much as 200 gallons of rum, due to the bidding among the agents, raising the price.

Women under 25 years, pregnant or not, resulted in the same measure, if they were well and comely. Any over 25 years lost 25%. And here it should be stated that those Negroes, purchased free at the African Coast for 20 to 40 dollars, were then resold by the same slave dealers in America for two thousand dollars.

This gives one an idea how the Jews managed to acquire tremendous fortunes. Following the bargaining, Captain Freedman paid the bill, either in merchandise or cash. He also recalled some advice which his Jewish employers gave him as he left Newport for Africa: "Pour as much water into the rum as you possibly can." In this manner the Negro chiefs were cheated two times by the Newport Jews!

The next step was to shave the hair from the head of the acquired slaves. Then they were bound and branded with a hot iron, either on the back, or the hip, identifying them with their owners. Now the Negro slave was indeed the property of the Jewish purchaser. If he fled he could be identified. Following this procedure, there was a farewell celebration. There were instances when entire families were brought out of the interior, to the coast, and then separated through the buyer—the father going with one ship, the sons and daughters into another. These "farewell" celebrations were usually packed with emotion, tears, drama and sadness. There was little joy, if ever.

The following day the transport began from land to ship. It was managed by taking four to six Negroes at one time in rowboats to the ship. Of course the slave dealers were aware of how the Negro loved his homeland above all else, and could only be induced by great force to leave it. So, some of the Negroes would leap into the water. But here the overseers were prepared with sharp dogs and retrieved the fleeing men. Other Negroes preferred drowning. What came aboard alive was immediately undressed. Here was another opportunity to jump overboard and reach land and freedom. But the slave dealers were pitiless and ruthless; they were merely concerned to get their Black cargo to America with the least loss. Therefore, an escapee, recaptured, had both of his legs cut off before the eyes of the remaining Negroes in order to restore "Order."

On board the ship the Negroes were separated into three groups. The men were placed in one part of the ship. The women into another, whereby the lusty Captain arranged it so that the youngest, mostly comely Negro women were accessible to him.

The children remained on deck, covered with a cloth in bad weather. In this fashion the slave ship proceeded on its journey to America. In the main, the ships were too small, and not at all suitable to transport people. They were barely equipped to transport animals, which the Negroes were likened to. In one space, one meter high (39 inches) these unfortunate creatures were placed into a horizontal position, pressed close together. Mostly they were chained together. In this position they had to remain for three months, until the end of the voyage. Rarely was there a captain who sympathized with them or evidenced any feelings whatever for these pitiable creatures. Occasionally they would be taken in groups to the deck for fresh air, shackled in irons.

Somehow, these Negroes were expendable and endured much. On occasion, one of them became insane, killing the other one pressed closely to him. They also had their fingernails closely cut so they could not tear at each other's flesh. The most horrible battles came about among the men, to acquire a centimeter or two for a comfortable position. It was then that the slave overseer stepped in with his bullwhip. The unimaginable, horrible, human excrement in which these slaves had to endure these trips is impossible to describe.

In the women's quarters, the same conditions prevailed. Women gave birth to children lying pressed closely together. The younger Negro women were constantly raped by the captain and the crew resulting, thereby, a new type of Mulatto as they came to America.

In Virginia, or in any of the other Southern port cities, the slaves were transferred to the land and immediately sold. A regular auction would take place, following the method of purchase in Africa. The highest bidder obtained the "Ware." In many cases—due to the indescribable filth—some of the Blacks became ill during the sea voyage from Africa to America. They became unemployable. In such cases the captain accepted any price. It was rare to dispose of them for no one wanted to purchase a sick Negro. Therefore, it is not surprising that the Jewish, unethical doctor senses a new form of revenue. They purchased the sick Negro for a small sum, then treated him, and sold him for a large sum. On occasion, the captain would be left with a few Negroes for whom he did not find a buyer. In that case he returned to Newport and sold them to the Jews for cheap domestic help. In other cases, the Jew owner of the ships took them over. This is why the city of Newport and its surroundings had 4,697 black slaves in the year 1756.

Slavery did not extend to the North. Moreover, in many of the North American Colonies, slavery was strictly forbidden. Georgia came under discussion; likewise also Philadelphia. And again it was the Jews who managed a loophole, which had given them freedom following the Revolutionary War, so, they schemed to make slave trading legal.

One had but to read the names of those persons living in Philadelphia who were requesting the elimination of existing laws regarding the slavery dealing. They were: the Jews Sandiford, Lay, Woolman, Solomon, and Benezet. That explained it all! But let us turn back to the slave ship "Abigail." Its captain—and we are reading from his ship's books—did a profitable business. He sold all of his Negroes in Virginia, invested some of the money in tobacco, rice, sugar, and cotton, and went on to Newport where he deposited his wares.

We learn from Captain Freedman's books that the "Abigail" was a small ship and could only accommodate 56 people. He managed, however, to clear from one trip 6,621 dollars, which he in turn delivered to the owner of the ship: one Aaron Lopez.

The staggering amounts of money acquired by the Jew ship owners and slavery dealers is better illustrated when we emphasize the many years in which this sale and purchase of human flesh was practiced. Prior to 1661, all of the Colonies had laws prohibiting slavery. It was in that year that the Jews had become powerful enough to bring about the repeal of these laws, and slavery began in earnest.

The Jews had discovered that the Colonists needed additional manpower to help them clear their fields for planting, helping in the construction of dwellings, and in general to help with harvesting their crops. This was particularly true of the Southern states which we have referred to earlier. The Southerners had vast tracts of rich soil suitable for rice, cotton, tobacco and cane sugar. At first, impoverished Europeans were recruited. English prison doors were opened and finally prisoners of war from England and Holland were brought to the Colonies, made to work until they had paid the cost of transporting them by ship and then set free.

It doesn't take a Jew long to discover what his brothers are doing, so a group of Jews settled in Charleston, South Carolina, where they set up distilleries for making rum and whiskey. They, too, learned that they could trade with the natives on the West Coast of Africa for ivory, and several ships were purchased and sent to Africa, trading the usual glass beads and other cheap ornaments for ivory, which, however, took up but little space on board ship. It occurred to these Jew traders that they could supply the plantations in the South with 'Black ivory', needed under swampy and malarial conditions which European labor could not tolerate without sickness, and which would not only fill the holds of their ships, but bring enormous profits. (This same group had earlier tried selling Indians as slaves but they found them completely unsatisfactory, as the Indians would not tolerate this type of work.) Thus, another segment of the slave trading had become active and profitable out of Charleston, South Carolina. Several shiploads of Black slaves were sent by the Dutch West Indies Company to Manhattan.

During this time there were a number of plantation owners established in the West Indies and two Jews, Eyrger and SayUer, with strong Rothschild connections in Spain, formed an agency called ASIENTO, which later operated in Holland and England. It was through these connections that Jews in Holland and England exerted influence and both of these connections cooperated in helping the Jews provide Black Slaves for the Colonists.

With the yearly capture and transport of one million Black slaves it is not difficult to figure that from 1661 to 1774 (one hundred thirteen years) approximately one hundred ten million slaves had been removed from their native land. About ten percent, or ELEVEN MILLION, Black slaves reached the Colonies alive.

We have talked about the small ship "Abigail" which could accommodate only 56 people and yet the profits per trip were enormous, with little or no investment. There were many other ships but we will concentrate here on only a few, such as the "La Fortuna," "Hannah," "Sally" or the "Venue" which made very great profits. The "La Fortuna," by the way, transported approximately 217 slaves on each trip. The owner cleared not less than \$41,438.00 from such a trip. These were dollars which the slave dealers 'could keep'. And these were dollars of value which would buy a great deal in return.

When one considers that the Jews of Newport owned about 300 slave-transporting ships, active without interruption, docking at Newport-Africa, Charleston, (or Virginia), one can approximate the tremendous earnings which made their way to Jewish ship owners. Indeed, the Jews admit, that of the 600 ships, leaving Newport harbor into all the world, "at least half of them" went their way to Africa, and we know what these ships going to Africa "were seeking."

The fact that Aaron Lopez had control of over more than half of the combined deals in the Colonies of Rhode Island, with Newport, is well-known. The well-known Rabbi Morris A. Gutstein, in his book, *The Story of the Jews in Newport*, attempts to remove these facts, maintaining that there is not any evidence that the Jews were connected with the Slave Trade. It is therefore imperative to prove that the Jew was indeed connected with the slave trading. Especially so since this rabbi insists they had made great contributions, and how very "blessed" their residence became for the city of Newport. Surely Morris A. Gutstein will grant us permission to present the facts which he was unable to find.

Turning to one report of the Chamber of Commerce of the "Rhode Island Colony" in the year 1764, we find, for instance, that in the year 1723 "a few merchants in Newport" devised the idea to send their Newport rum to the coast of Africa. It developed into such a great export that in the matter of a few years "several thousand (hogsheads)" of rum went that way. To which purpose did this rum serve?

The Carnegie Institute in Washington, D.C., presents and makes public authentic documents entitled "Documents Illustrative of the History of the Slave Trade in America". We wish to present a few facts from this particular collection of original documents and scrutinize them at closer range, and not at all to prove the heretofore Rabbi Morris A. Gutstein in error. In this collection of the first American institute of learning, we evaluate the capital "Rhode Island" which contributed the main share of the public documentation regarding the Slave trading. Here we find documented the recipients of the numerous shipping letters, also letters to the Slave dealers, and correspondence to the ship's captains, who were about 15% Jews, living in Newport. Among these we find, for instance, the Jew Isaac Elizar. He wrote a letter to Captain Christopher Champlin on February 6, 1763, saying he would like to be an agent for a load of slaves. Then follows the Jew Abraham Pereira Mendez, and one of the main slave

dealers, Jacob Rod Rivera—the father-in-law of Aaron Lopez. And then there is Aaron Lopez, himself, and many, many more other Jews. Although we have considered Aaron Lopez several times, the size of this documented treatise limits us, and we cannot describe all of the writers concerned in the Slavery Dealing correspondence, their names and the special dates—rather, we wish to study the documentation of the 'Carnegie Institute' itself—keeping Aaron Lopez in mind. We wish to see what in the main this Jew was pursuing and what his business was. This is due to the fact that Rabbi Morris A. Gutstein presents him as a "lofty and fine civilian of Newport" who was so generous and even "made contributions to welfare."

In a great number of published original unprejudiced writings in the Carnegie Institute, we find that Aaron Lopez pursued a tremendous commerce in rum with the African coast in exchange for slaves. These irrefutable facts are as follows:

- June 22, 1764, a letter by Captain William Stead to Aaron Lopez.
- July 22, 1765, a letter by Aaron Lopez to Captain Nathaniel Briggs.
- July 22, 1765, a letter to Captain Abraham All.
- February 4, 1766, a letter to Captain William Stead by Aaron Lopez.
- March 7, 1766, a letter by Captain William Stead to Aaron Lopez.
- February 20, 1766, a letter by Aaron Lopez to Captain William Stead.
- October 8, 1766, a letter by Captain William Stead to Aaron Lopez.
- February 9, 1767, a letter by Captain William Stead to Aaron Lopez.

Aside from that, there are similar statements out of letters by Aaron Lopez in the original, which he directed to the Captains Henry Cruger, David Mill, Henry White, Thomas Dolbeare, and William Moore. Indeed, one letter by Captain William Moore to Aaron Lopez & Company, is particularly revealing, and of special mention at this point. We wish to remark on the main contents of this letter in which Captain Moore writes: "I wish to advise you that your ship 'Ann' docked here night before last with 112 slaves, consisting of 35 men, 16 large youths, 21 small boys, 29 women, 2 grown girls, 9 small girls, and I assure you this is such a one rum cargo (rum in exchange for slaves) which I have not yet encountered, among the entire group there may be five to which one could take exception."

The date of the above letter was November 27, 1773. We have not yet concluded, because of lack of space, the excerpts and grateful compilations made available by the "Carnegie Institute."

On November 29, 1767, the Jew Abraham Pereira Mendez—who had been cheated by one of his kind—from Charleston, where he had journeyed to better control his Black cargo, wrote Aaron Lopez at Newport:

"These Negroes, which Captain Abraham All delivered to me, were in such poor condition due to the poor transportation, that I was forced to sell 8 boys and girls

for a mere 27 (pounds), 2 other for 45 (pounds) and two women each for 35 (pounds)." (No doubt, English money)

Abraham Pereira Mendez was very angry and accused Aaron Lopez of "cheating" him. This letter delineates to us that this generous and fine citizen of Newport was insatiable in his greed for money. This is what caused the Rabbi Morris A. Gutstein to present this nobleman, Aaron Lopez, to pursue his objectionable methods. Negroes presented to him but a commodity.

In all of the letters which the "Carnegie Institute" published, it stresses the lack of human sympathy for the poor Negro slaves. This lack of feeling and compassion for the abused and pitiful Blacks at the hands of their Jewish dealers, can be read out of the diary of a captain who manned a ship owned by Aaron Lopez. The entrees concern a trip from the African Coast to Charleston. Moreover, they are authentic documents, published by the "Carnegie Institute" in Washington, D.C., calling attention to an organization which had heretofore known little or nothing about; neither had they encountered further publicity in books or newspapers. Therefore, it is not to be wondered at that the facts of the leading share of American Jews in the slave trade could be pointed out as a monopoly, and unknown to the non-Jewish Americans, including the great masses of people all over the world. Others, however, acquainted with the facts, had good reason to remain painfully quiet.

The captain of another ship, the "Othello" among other things, makes the following entries in his diary:

- February 6th: One man drowned in the process of loading.
- March 18th: Two women went overboard because they had not been locked up.
- April 6th: One man dead with Flux. (No doubt an illness.)
- April 13th: One woman dead with Flux.
- May 7th: One man dead with Flux.
- June 16th: One man dead by Kap Henry.
- June 21st: One man dead by James Fluss.
- July 5th: One woman dead with fever.
- July 6th: One girl, sick for two months, died.

This vessel was on its way for five months. What terrible and unspeakable suffering was the lot of these millions of Blacks, who were torn with brutal force from their friendly African huts, jammed together, like animals below deck, and then sold with less concern than selling a head of cattle. Small wonder that ten of them died, being purchased for just a few dollars, and then sold for the sum of \$2,000.00.

Some Negroes managed, through insurrection, to gain control of one or another ship and turned it around, with full sails, toward their African home. The crew of one slave ship, "Three Friends" for instance, tortured their Black cargo in such a

manner that the Negroes reciprocated in a bloody rebellion. They killed the captain and the entire crew and threw the dead overboard. They then sailed back to Africa where they had barely escaped their hard-won freedom.

A similar fate struck the slave ship "Amistad". Among the slaves was the son of an enemy tribal chief. Once the ship was under way, he schemed with his compatriots to attack the ship's crew. Following a bloody battle, they managed to capture the captain. The Negro prince forced him to turn back to Africa, then in the evening, under cover of darkness, he changed his course, zigzagged for months until he came close to the American coast, and encountered a government ship. This took place in the year 1839 when slave trading was already forbidden and illegal.

The Negro slaves were freed and the captain punished. These sea voyages were not without danger when they had Black cargo, which accounts for the fact that the Jews most always engaged non-Jewish captains.

The slave dealers preferred to remain in their offices and counted the fat winnings following each journey, such as Aaron Lopez, who left his heirs one of the largest fortunes in the New England era.

When reviewing the documented facts contained herein, it is important that one always remembers that it was a lucky captain who did not lose more than 9 out of 19 slaves on the return trip.

It is equally important to remember that these poor Black creatures had to lie in human excrement for the entire trip. Think of it! No wonder sickness and disease took such a high toll. Remember the figures: approximately one hundred ten million Black people were captured and removed from their homeland in Africa. Only ELEVEN MILLION of these Black slaves reached the Colonies alive.

And the Jews still talk about the Germans and Hitler and how six million Jews were exterminated during World War II. This is the greatest LIE ever perpetrated upon the people of the world—whereas the story of the poor Black slaves is documented. Documented with TRUTH. The evidence is still available for the people of the world to see.

The "Carnegie Institute of Technology" is located in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.

As this document is distributed, eventually reaching the hands of the Jew, the evidence will probably be removed and destroyed until finally all documentation is removed which is damaging to the Jew. The Jews have been engaged in this practice for centuries. Truth, however—truth which bears fact cannot remain covered or hidden forever—and more truths are being disclosed by those of us who intend to free America of these sons of the devil—the Jews.

The published documentation contained herein was obtained from the Carnegie Institute of Learning, presently known as "The Carnegie Institute of Technology."

The following is a partial of the slave ships owned by Jews:

- 'Abigail' by Aaron Lopez, Moses Levy, and Jacob Franks.
- 'Crown' by Isaac Levy and Nathan Simpson.
- 'Nassau' by Moses Levy.
- 'Four Sisters' by Moses Levy.
- 'Anne & Eliza' by Justus Bosch and John Abrams.
- 'Prudent Betty' by Henry Cruger and Jacob Phoenix.
- 'Hester' by Mordecai and David Gomez.
- 'Elizabeth' by David and Mordecai Gomez.
- 'Antigua' by Nathan Marston and Abram Lyell.
- 'Betsy' by Wm. DeWoolf.
- 'PoUy' by James DeWoolf.
- 'White Horse' by Jan de Sweevts.
- 'Expedition' by John and Jacob Rosevelt.
- 'Charlotte' by Moses and Sam Levy and Jacob Franks.
- 'Caracoa' by Moses and Sam Levy.
- Slave-runners, also owned by Jews were the 'La Fortuna', the 'Hannah', the 'Sally', and the 'Venue'.

Some of the Jews of Newport and Charleston who were engaged in the distillery or slavery trade, or both, were:

Isaac Gomez, Hayman Levy, Jacob Malhado, Naphtaly Myers, David Hart, Joseph Jacobs, Moses Ben Franks, Moses Gomez, Isaac Dias, Benjamin Levy, David Jeshuvum, Jacob Pinto, Jacob Turk, Daniel Gomez, James Lucana, Jan de Sweevts, Felix (cha-cha) de Souza (known as the 'Prince of Slavers' and second only to Aaron Lopez), Simeon Potter, Isaac Elizer, Jacob Rod, Jacol) Itodrigues Rivera, Haym Isaac Carregal, Abraham Touro, Moses Hays, Moses Lopez, Judah Touro, Abrtham Mendes and Abraham All.

Of some 600 ships leaving the port of Newport, more than 300 were engaged in the slave trade. A typical cargo of one ship, 'La Fortuna', was 217 slaves which cost about \$4,300 and sold for \$41,438.00.

Only about 10% of the slave ship captains were Jews, not wanting to subject themselves to the rigors of the 6-month journey. They preferred to stay at home and continue their distillery operations which continued to supply rum and whiskey to the Indians for many years at a very great profit.

REFERENCES DOCUMENTATION

Elizabeth Donnan, 4 Vols. Documents Illustrative of the History of the Slave Trade to America, Washington, D.C., 1930-1935.

"Carnegie Institute of Technology," Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.

Adventures of an African Slaver, by Malcolm Cowley, 1928. Published by Albert and Charles Bori, New York.

The Story of the Jews in Newport, by Rabbi Morris A. Gutstein.

The Jew Discovers America, by Cthmar Krainz.

The International Jew, by Henry Ford.

The Plot Against the Church, by Maurice Pinay.

Protocol for World Conquest, 1956, by The Central Conference of American Rabbis.

Behind Communism, by Frank L. Britton

We cannot undertake even this brief history of the modern Jew without taking note of a phenomenon which has confounded Gentile societies for twenty centuries. This is the ability of the Jewish people to collectively retain their identity despite centuries of exposure to Christian civilization. To any student of Judaism, or to the Jews themselves, this phenomenon is partly explained by the fact that Judaism is neither mainly a religion, nor mainly a racial matter, nor yet is it simply a matter of nationality. Rather it is all three, it is a kind of trinity. Judaism is best described as a nationality built on the twin pillars of race and religion. All this is closely related to another aspect of Judaism, namely the persecution myth. Since first appearing in history, we find the Jews propagating the idea that they are an abused and persecuted people, and this idea is, and has always been, central in Jewish thinking. The myth of persecution is the adhesive and cement of Judaism: without it Jews would have long since ceased to exist, their racial-religious nationality notwithstanding.

It is a fact that the Jewish people have suffered numerous hardships in the course of their history, but this is true of other peoples too. The chief difference is that the Jews have kept score. We Must repeat—they have kept score—they have made a tradition of persecution.

A casual slaughter of thousands of Christians is remembered by no one in 50 years, but a disability visited upon a few Jews is preserved forever in Jewish histories. And they tell their woes not only to themselves, but to a sympathetic world as well.

http://www.radioislam.org/islam/english/toread/who_brought_slaves_to_america.htm

Jewish Gangsters Raped, Killed Children as Young as 2 on Film JEWISH CHILD PORN / SNUFF FILM RING DISCOVERED

Subject: Jew Kiddie Snuff Porn

Date: Fri, Oct 13, 2000, 12:24 am

Italian and Russian Police Break Up Child Snuff Porn Ring

Mon Oct 9 17:39:53 2000

Rome, Italy -- Italian and Russian police, working together, broke up a ring of Jewish gangsters who had been involved in the manufacture of child rape and snuff pornography.

Three Russian Jews and eight Italian Jews were arrested after police discovered they had been kidnapping non-Jewish children between the ages of two and five years old from Russian orphanages, raping the children, and then murdering them on film. Mostly non-Jewish customers, including 1700 nationwide, 600 in Italy, and unknown number in the United States, paid as much as \$20,000 per film to watch little children being raped and murdered.

Jewish officials in a major Italian news agency tried to cover the story up, but were circumvented by Italian news reporters, who broadcasts scenes from the films live at prime time on Italian television to more than 11 million Italian viewers. Jewish officials then fired the executives responsible, claiming they were spreading "blood libel."

Throughout history, various groups have accused sects of Jews of ritually murdering small children. One such account, that of Hugh of Lincoln, led to the expulsion of all Jews from Britain in the 13th Century. Such accounts have generally been discounted, but are so wide spread that Jewish organizations have developed a name for them -- "blood libel."

The American group the ADL was founded to defend a Jew, Leo Frank, accused of raping and murdering a five year old girl, Mary Fagan, in his Atlanta pencil factory in 1913. The ADL claims he was innocent. A mob lynched him after the governor commuted his death sentence to life in prison.

Though AP and Reuters both ran stories on the episode, US media conglomerates refused to carry the story on television news, again saying the story would prejudice Americans against Jews.

Jewish gangsters in Russia have become increasingly linked to traffic in "white slaves" and prostitutes through Israel, according to a recent report in the Jerusalem Post. Israel turns an official blind eye to forced prostitution, and does not punish Israeli citizens who choose to own "sex slaves", as long as the slaves are foreign and non-Jews.

Observer - Sunday October 1, 2000

Britain is a key link in the biggest ever international investigation into the production and supply of pedophile 'snuff' movies - in which children are murdered on film - an Observer investigation can reveal.

The key suspect in the inquiry, a Russian who was arrested last week in Moscow for distribution of thousands of sadistic child porn videos and pictures, was traced following the seizure of his products from British pedophiles.

Dmitri Vladimirovich Kuznetsov, a 30-year-old former car mechanic in Moscow, was identified after British Customs and police traced the origin of violent child porn videos found in the UK back to Russia.

Last week Italian police seized 3,000 of Kuznetsov's videos on their way to clients in Italy, sparking an international hunt for pedophiles who have bought his products. The Italian investigators say the material includes footage of children dying during abuse. Prosecutors in Naples are considering charging those who have bought the videos with complicity in murder. They say some may have specifically requested films of killings.

British authorities yesterday confirmed that scores of Kuznetsov's videos, produced in his small flat in Moscow's rundown Vykhino district, have been found in the UK. They are concerned that 'snuff' movies in which children are killed may have also been imported.

Around a dozen British men have already been arrested and charged with offences alleged to be connected to the Russian tapes. A second Russian child porn ring, which allegedly had a British distributor, was broken up earlier this year. The investigation into the importing of violent Russian child porn which led to the identification and subsequent imprisonment of Kuznetsov started about 15 months ago after Customs seized material coming into the country. Since then there have been dozens of other finds.

'We have seen some very, very nasty stuff involving sadistic abuse of very young children, but actual deaths on film takes it a whole step further. That is very worrying,' said one senior customs officer this weekend.

British pedophiles were paying between £50 and £100 for Kuznetsov's tapes, the officer said. Further fees were paid for access to a website that features pictures of extremely violent abuse.

Though two men arrested with Kuznetsov have also been imprisoned by Moscow authorities, only one of the three remains behind bars. Dmitri Ivanov was sentenced to 11 years for actually participating in the abuse that was being

filmed. The others were released under an amnesty aimed at clearing Russia's overcrowded prisons.

When officers from the Moscow Criminal Investigation Department raided Kuznetsov's flat they found two boys in a makeshift studio. They seized a huge quantity of films and other pornographic material as well as lists of clients in Italy, Germany, America and Britain.

Last week Italian detectives moved in, following months of inquiries, and arrested eight people. The police searched more than 600 homes and say they now have evidence against about 500 people. Among the suspects were businessmen, public employees and a university student. Several of them were married, with children of their own. Hundreds of people are also under investigation in Germany.

The Russian videos, which had been ordered over the internet, were intercepted when they came into Italy by post, repackaged, and then delivered by undercover police officers. They cost between £300 and £4,000, depending on what type of film was ordered.

Covert film of young children naked or undressing was known as a 'SNIPE' video. The most appalling category was code-named 'Necros Pedo' in which children were raped and tortured until they died.

Police in Russia and the UK believe that Kuznetsov and his associates have been in business for more than two years in which time they are believed to have recruited around 100 boys - aged between 9 and 15 - to be filmed.

'Most of the children were rounded up from railway stations. A lot of them came from the suburbs, or surrounding regions and were from deprived, problem families,' said Kiril Mazurin, a police spokesman.

'Usually when children like this arrive in the capital, they've got no idea where to go and hang around in the station. It's very easy to entice this kind of teenager - with a promise of a warm bed or a trip to the cinema.'

Many were lured away from orphanages. 'Children are not locked in,' said Mazurin. 'Anyone can come along and promise them a meal at McDonalds. It doesn't take any more than that.'

Some children were paid a commission to find other boys willing to be filmed, according to reports in the Russian press, for a fee of between 100 and 300 rubles (£2.50 - £7).

Kuznetsov had given up his job in 1998 to devote himself to the lucrative pornography industry. A self-taught computer expert, he was in the process of

upgrading his equipment to allow him to e-mail videos directly to clients when police raided him.

Many customers repeatedly ordered videos from him. The Naples newspaper *Il Mattino* published a transcript of an alleged email exchange between a prospective client and the Russian vendors.

'Promise me you're not ripping me off,' says the Italian.

'Relax, I can assure you this one really dies,' the Russian responds.

'The last time I paid and I didn't get what I wanted.'

'What do you want?'

'To see them die.'

The Kosher Food Tax All of Us Must Pay



The Kosher Food Tax is the biggest consumer fraud existing in America. Examine every item in your cupboards for either the (U) or the (K) labels. These symbols represent a Jewish "blessing" and when these small symbols are detected, it means that you have unwittingly paid a tax to a Jewish religious group. They will not always be on the front of the package; they may be hidden amid the small print near the label's seam. This cryptic code has to do with a Hebrew "secret," a heist, which illuminates the Jews' power in the United States.

The circled "U," sometimes with the word "Parve," stands for Union of Orthodox Jews (UOJCA), the "K" stands for Kosher (KOV K). Both will not be found on the same package. These symbols mean that the product's producer paid the Jews a kind of "tax" to have some rabbi "bless" it.

Don't confuse these letters with the letter "R" which stands for registered trade mark or a letter "C" which stands for copyright. These two letters will probably be there too. You have now discovered what the Jews call "hechsers," a rip-off code found on most grocery items.

In 1959, the Wall Street Journal estimated that this massive Jewish payola at about \$20 million. That is almost forty years ago. Since that time, the Jewish owned Wall Street Journal has remained silent. The rip-off is thought to be in the hundreds of millions today. The Jewish Post of July 30, 1976 reported that Rabbi Harvey Sentor admitted that Kov K was a "profit-making concern." The UOJCA extracts exactly the same levy as Kov K, and in exactly the same way.

Jews, of course, defend these "blessings" in any way they can, but what this rip-off really boils down to for the Gentile is legalized extortion. After all, the Jews represent but 2.9% of the population. It is not an option for the Gentile to have

this "tax" removed from products he buys or have the little Jewish letters erased. He has to pay this "tax" to the Jews whether he wants to or not.

If this were nothing more than a bizarre religious ceremony, giving rabbinical approval to food and food products prepared in a specific way to meet an unusual diet, then why are steel wool and kitchen utensils also included? The Jews have a strange diet indeed! If these "blessings" are so important to Jews, why do they charge for them? You would think that they would be willing to give this service free--for benefit of their own people--and perhaps pay something to food product companies for providing this kosher identification. Instead, it's the reverse--companies have to pay to have the Kosher identification.

Since Jews represent a small percent of America's population, why is it that they place most of the burden of this "tax" on the shoulders of the Gentile? Why have the Gentile consumers been so silent for so long about this perennial extortion by the Jews? And since this burden comes off as a "tax," don't Gentiles have a right to know where and how this money is spent? How on earth do the Jews get away with this daylight robbery? The answer is that the Jewish blessing agencies wield enormous power through Jewish domination of the retail and distribution trades, and Jews own America's press. Non-compliance by a food producer would quickly bring about a Jewish boycott of the product. Bankruptcy!

Here is how this clever scheme works. An Orthodox Rabbi will approach a company and warn the owners that unless their product is certified as Kosher, or "fit for a Jew to eat," they will face a boycott by every Jew in America. Once they succumb to this BLACKMAIL, they are required to keep the total amount paid the Rabbis every year a strict secret!

The growth of this Kosher racket has been nothing less than phenomenal. In 1960, only 225 food products paid the Kosher tax. By 1966, this figure grew to 476 and jumped to 1000 by 1974. Today, a whopping 17,500 companies have been intimidated into paying this multi-level tax.

How the Kosher Tax Operates:

The Union of Orthodox Rabbis which issues the (U) symbol controls 80% of the Kosher certification business. They employ some 300 Rabbis who travel nationwide "inspecting" food processing plants. First, the company must pay an annual fee for the use of the copyright symbol--the (U) or (K) or a version thereof. Second, the company must pay a separate heavy fee each time a team of Rabbis shows up to "inspect" their plant (Certain meat packers are required to hire Rabbis full time at extravagant salaries). Third, the company must pay these fees over and over again for each different product they make.

Thus, General Foods pays dozens of separate fees. Also, each sub- contracting company which provides any type of ingredient which goes into the finished

product must also pay separate fees to the "visiting Rabbis". Sometimes a single product may eventually be taxed as many as a dozen times right down the line before it reaches you the consumer! Last, but not least, these fees must be paid annually and they are increased each year.

Only by increasing the public awareness of the Kosher Food Tax and doing our best to refrain from purchasing products with the "K" or "U" symbols, can we begin to end this outrage being perpetrated upon our people. With the purchasing power of the dollar less all the time, we cannot afford this outrage to continue unchecked.

In addition to the above article, I would like to add if this is their code, just what are they putting into the foods without the code? This code is more than "kosher" is represents food that is safe to consume for the Jews.

How Much Israel Costs the American Taxpayers Alone

Here is another excerpt from an article- this is in addition to the billions upon billions of free dollars the Jewish community has coerced Germany into paying on account of that phony holoco\$t:

According to a recent article in the New York Times, American taxpayers have given over \$77 billion to the Jewish nation of Israel since 1967. This huge giveaway program of the American government actually amounts to about \$16,500 for every Jew (man, woman, and child) in the nation. Much of this money comes as a result of the activities of the American Israel Public Affairs Committee, which is the largest of the 80 odd Jewish lobbies in Washington.

These lobbies are interested in getting congressmen and senators elected that will continue Israel's favored nation status with the U.S. Government. For example, gifts to potential candidates for the 1989-1990 election amounted to \$8 million according to Federal Election Commission reports. As a result of these bribes, Israel has been successful in obtaining approximately \$10 billion dollars in aid last year alone. The U.S. government has virtually no say in how this money is spent. Any attempt to monitor the cash gifts is taken as an insult by the Israeli government which claims that as a sovereign nation, we should keep our hands off its internal affairs. Our hands have only one purpose--giving them more money.

This one tiny nation of only four million people alone receives approximately one third of our foreign aid, and while foreign aid is actually decreasing to some central America and African nations, aid to Israel is on the steady rise. The chart above shows the amount of military and economic aid that has been given to Israel since Israel was carved out of Arab land in 1948. The sections shown in black are loans and the sections shown in white are gifts. The chart does not list other types of foreign aid such as aid for transportation, education, health services, etc.

**US Financial Aid To Israel -
Figures, Facts And Impact
Washington Report On Middle East Affairs
RMEA.com
11-9-2**

Summary:

Benefits to Israel of U.S. Aid
Since 1949 (As of November 1, 1997)

- Foreign Aid Grants and Loans
\$74,157,600,000
- Other U.S. Aid (12.2% of Foreign Aid)
\$9,047,227,200
- Interest to Israel from Advanced Payments
\$1,650,000,000
- Grand Total
\$84,854,827,200
- Total Benefits per Israeli
\$14,630
- Cost to U.S. Taxpayers of U.S.
Aid to Israel
- Grand Total
\$84,854,827,200
- Interest Costs Borne by U.S.
\$49,936,680,000
- Total Cost to U.S. Taxpayers
\$134,791,507,200
- Total Cost per Israeli
\$23,240

THE STRATEGIC FUNCTIONS OF U.S. AID TO ISRAEL

By Stephen Zunes

Dr. Zunes is an assistant professor in the Department of Politics at the University of San Francisco.

Since 1992, the U.S. has offered Israel an additional \$2 billion annually in loan guarantees. Congressional researchers have disclosed that between 1974 and 1989, \$16.4 billion in U.S. military loans were converted to grants and that this was the understanding from the beginning. Indeed, all past U.S. loans to Israel have eventually been forgiven by Congress, which has undoubtedly helped Israel's often-touted claim that they have never defaulted on a U.S. government loan. U.S. policy since 1984 has been that economic assistance to Israel must equal or exceed Israel's annual debt repayment to the United States. Unlike other countries, which receive aid in quarterly installments, aid to Israel since 1982 has been given in a lump sum at the beginning of the fiscal year, leaving the U.S. government to borrow from future revenues. Israel even lends some of this money back through U.S. treasury bills and collects the additional interest.

In addition, there is the more than \$1.5 billion in private U.S. funds that go to Israel annually in the form of \$1 billion in private tax-deductible donations and \$500 million in Israeli bonds. The ability of Americans to make what amounts to tax-deductible contributions to a foreign government, made possible through a number of Jewish charities, does not exist with any other country. Nor do these figures include short- and long-term commercial loans from U.S. banks, which have been as high as \$1 billion annually in recent years.

Total U.S. aid to Israel is approximately one-third of the American foreign-aid budget, even though Israel comprises just .001 percent of the world's population and already has one of the world's higher per capita incomes. Indeed, Israel's GNP is higher than the combined GNP of Egypt, Lebanon, Syria, Jordan, the West Bank and Gaza. With a per capita income of about \$14,000, Israel ranks as the sixteenth wealthiest country in the world; Israelis enjoy a higher per capita income than oil-rich Saudi Arabia and are only slightly less well-off than most Western European countries.

AID does not term economic aid to Israel as development assistance, but instead uses the term "economic support funding." Given Israel's relative prosperity, U.S. aid to Israel is becoming increasingly controversial. In 1994, Yossi Beilin, deputy foreign minister of Israel and a Knesset member, told the Women's International Zionist organization, "If our economic situation is better than in many of your countries, how can we go on asking for your charity?"

US Aid To Israel: What U.S. Taxpayer Should Know

By Tom Malthaner

This morning as I was walking down Shuhada Street in Hebron, I saw graffiti marking the newly painted storefronts and awnings. Although three months past schedule and 100 percent over budget, the renovation of Shuhada Street was finally completed this week. The project manager said the reason for the delay and cost overruns was the sabotage of the project by the Israeli settlers of the Beit Hadassah settlement complex in Hebron. They broke the street lights, stoned project workers, shot out the windows of bulldozers and other heavy equipment with pellet guns, broke paving stones before they were laid and now have defaced again the homes and shops of Palestinians with graffiti. The settlers did not want Shuhada St. opened to Palestinian traffic as was agreed to under Oslo 2. This renovation project is paid for by USAID funds and it makes me angry that my tax dollars have paid for improvements that have been destroyed by the settlers.

Most Americans are not aware how much of their tax revenue our government sends to Israel. For the fiscal year ending in September 30, 1997, the U.S. has given Israel \$6.72 billion: \$6.194 billion falls under Israel's foreign aid allotment and \$526 million comes from agencies such as the Department of Commerce, the U.S. Information Agency and the Pentagon. The \$6.72 billion figure does not include loan guarantees and annual compound interest totalling \$3.122 billion the U.S. pays on money borrowed to give to Israel. It does not include the cost to U.S. taxpayers of IRS tax exemptions that donors can claim when they donate money to Israeli charities. (Donors claim approximately \$1 billion in Federal tax deductions annually. This ultimately costs other U.S. tax payers \$280 million to \$390 million.)

When grant, loans, interest and tax deductions are added together for the fiscal year ending in September 30, 1997, our special relationship with Israel cost U.S. taxpayers over \$10 billion.

Since 1949 the U.S. has given Israel a total of \$83.205 billion. The interest costs borne by U.S. tax payers on behalf of Israel are \$49.937 billion, thus making the total amount of aid given to Israel since 1949 \$133.132 billion. This may mean that U.S. government has given more federal aid to the average Israeli citizen in a given year than it has given to the average American citizen.

I am angry when I see Israeli settlers from Hebron destroy improvements made to Shuhada Street with my tax money. Also, it angers me that my government is giving over \$10 billion to a country that is more prosperous than most of the other countries in the world and uses much of its money for strengthening its military and the oppression of the Palestinian people.

US Aid To Israel: Interpreting The 'Strategic Relationship' **By Stephen Zunes**

"The U.S. aid relationship with Israel is unlike any other in the world," said Stephen Zunes during a January 26 CPAP presentation. "In sheer volume, the amount is the most generous foreign aid program ever between any two countries," added Zunes, associate professor of Politics and chair of the Peace and Justice Studies Program at the University of San Francisco.

He explored the strategic reasoning behind the aid, asserting that it parallels the "needs of American arms exporters" and the role "Israel could play in advancing U.S. strategic interests in the region."

Although Israel is an "advanced, industrialized, technologically sophisticated country," it "receives more U.S. aid per capita annually than the total annual [Gross Domestic Product] per capita of several Arab states." Approximately a third of the entire U.S. foreign aid budget goes to Israel, "even though Israel comprises just . . . one-thousandth of the world's total population, and already has one of the world's higher per capita incomes."

U.S. government officials argue that this money is necessary for "moral" reasons—some even say that Israel is a "democracy battling for its very survival." If that were the real reason, however, aid should have been highest during Israel's early years, and would have declined as Israel grew stronger. Yet "the pattern . . . has been just the opposite." According to Zunes, "99 percent of all U.S. aid to Israel took place after the June 1967 war, when Israel found itself more powerful than any combination of Arab armies . . ."

The U.S. supports Israel's dominance so it can serve as "a surrogate for American interests in this vital strategic region." "Israel has helped defeat radical nationalist movements" and has been a "testing ground for U.S. made weaponry." Moreover, the intelligence agencies of both countries have "collaborated," and "Israel has funneled U.S. arms to third countries that the U.S. [could] not send arms to directly, . . . like South Africa, like the Contras, Guatemala under the military junta, [and] Iran." Zunes cited an Israeli analyst who said: "It's like Israel has just become another federal agency when it's convenient to use and you want something done quietly." Although the strategic relationship between the United States and the Gulf Arab states in the region has been strengthening in recent years, these states "do not have the political stability, the technological sophistication, [or] the number of higher-trained armed forces personnel" as does Israel.

Matti Peled, former Israeli major general and Knesset member, told Zunes that he and most Israeli generals believe this aid is "little more than an American subsidy to U.S. arms manufacturers," considering that the majority of military aid to Israel is used to buy weapons from the U.S. Moreover, arms to Israel create

more demand for weaponry in Arab states. According to Zunes, "the Israelis announced back in 1991 that they supported the idea of a freeze in Middle East arms transfers, yet it was the United States that rejected it."

In the fall of 1993-when many had high hopes for peace-78 senators wrote to former President Bill Clinton insisting that aid to Israel remain "at current levels." Their "only reason" was the "massive procurement of sophisticated arms by Arab states." The letter neglected to mention that 80 percent of those arms to Arab countries came from the U.S.

"I'm not denying for a moment the power of AIPAC [the American Israel Public Affairs Committee], the pro-Israel lobby," and other similar groups, Zunes said. Yet the "Aerospace Industry Association which promotes these massive arms shipments . . . is even more influential." This association has given two times more money to campaigns than all of the pro-Israel groups combined. Its "force on Capitol Hill, in terms of lobbying, surpasses that of even AIPAC." Zunes asserted that the "general thrust of U.S. policy would be pretty much the same even if AIPAC didn't exist. We didn't need a pro-Indonesia lobby to support Indonesia

"An increasing number of Israelis are pointing out" that these funds are not in Israel's best interest. Quoting Peled, Zunes said, "this aid pushes Israel 'toward a posture of callous intransigence' in terms of the peace process." Moreover, for every dollar the U.S. sends in arms aid, Israel must spend two to three dollars to train people to use the weaponry, to buy parts, and in other ways make use of the aid. Even "main-stream Israeli economists are saying [it] is very harmful to the country's future."

The Israeli paper Yediot Aharonot described Israel as "'the godfather's messenger' since [Israel] undertake[s] the 'dirty work' of a godfather who 'always tries to appear to be the owner of some large, respectable business.'" Israeli satirist B. Michael refers to U.S. aid this way: "'My master gives me food to eat and I bite those whom he tells me to bite. It's called strategic cooperation.'" To challenge this strategic relationship, one cannot focus solely on the Israeli lobby but must also examine these "broader forces as well." "Until we tackle this issue head-on," it will be "very difficult to win" in other areas relating to Palestine.

"The results" of the short-term thinking behind U.S. policy "are tragic," not just for the "immediate victims" but "eventually [for] Israel itself" and "American interests in the region." The U.S. is sending enormous amounts of aid to the Middle East, and yet "we are less secure than ever"-both in terms of U.S. interests abroad and for individual Americans. Zunes referred to a "growing and increasing hostility [of] the average Arab toward the United States." In the long term, said Zunes, "peace and stability and cooperation with the vast Arab world is far more important for U.S. interests than this alliance with Israel."

This is not only an issue for those who are working for Palestinian rights, but it also "jeopardizes the entire agenda of those of us concerned about human rights, concerned about arms control, concerned about international law." Zunes sees significant potential in "building a broad-based movement around it."

The above text is based on remarks, delivered on. 26 January, 2001 by Stephen Zunes - Associate Professor of Politics and Chair of the Peace and Justice Studies Program at San Francisco University.

**The Cost Of Israel To US Taxpayers:
True Lies About US Aid To Israel
By Richard H. Curtiss**

For many years the American media said that "Israel receives \$1.8 billion in military aid" or that "Israel receives \$1.2 billion in economic aid." Both statements were true, but since they were never combined to give us the complete total of annual U.S. aid to Israel, they also were lies--true lies.

Recently Americans have begun to read and hear that "Israel receives \$3 billion in annual U.S. foreign aid." That's true. But it's still a lie. The problem is that in fiscal 1997 alone, Israel received from a variety of other U.S. federal budgets at least \$525.8 million above and beyond its \$3 billion from the foreign aid budget, and yet another \$2 billion in federal loan guarantees. So the complete total of U.S. grants and loan guarantees to Israel for fiscal 1997 was \$5,525,800,000.

One can truthfully blame the mainstream media for never digging out these figures for themselves, because none ever have. They were compiled by the Washington Report on Middle East Affairs. But the mainstream media certainly are not alone. Although Congress authorizes America's foreign aid total, the fact that more than a third of it goes to a country smaller in both area and population than Hong Kong probably never has been mentioned on the floor of the Senate or House. Yet it's been going on for more than a generation.

Probably the only members of Congress who even suspect the full total of U.S. funds received by Israel each year are the privileged few committee members who actually mark it up. And almost all members of the concerned committees are Jewish, have taken huge campaign donations orchestrated by Israel's Washington, DC lobby, the American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC), or both. These congressional committee members are paid to act, not talk. So they do and they don't.

The same applies to the president, the secretary of state, and the foreign aid administrator. They all submit a budget that includes aid for Israel, which Congress approves, or increases, but never cuts. But no one in the executive

branch mentions that of the few remaining U.S. aid recipients worldwide, all of the others are developing nations which either make their military bases available to the U.S., are key members of international alliances in which the U.S. participates, or have suffered some crippling blow of nature to their abilities to feed their people such as earthquakes, floods or droughts.

Israel, whose troubles arise solely from its unwillingness to give back land it seized in the 1967 war in return for peace with its neighbors, does not fit those criteria. In fact, Israel's 1995 per capita gross domestic product was \$15,800. That put it below Britain at \$19,500 and Italy at \$18,700 and just above Ireland at \$15,400 and Spain at \$14,300.

All four of those European countries have contributed a very large share of immigrants to the U.S., yet none has organized an ethnic group to lobby for U.S. foreign aid. Instead, all four send funds and volunteers to do economic development and emergency relief work in other less fortunate parts of the world.

The lobby that Israel and its supporters have built in the United States to make all this aid happen, and to ban discussion of it from the national dialogue, goes far beyond AIPAC, with its \$15 million budget, its 150 employees, and its five or six registered lobbyists who manage to visit every member of Congress individually once or twice a year.

AIPAC, in turn, can draw upon the resources of the Conference of Presidents of Major American Jewish Organizations, a roof group set up solely to coordinate the efforts of some 52 national Jewish organizations on behalf of Israel.

Among them are Hadassah, the Zionist women's organization, which organizes a steady stream of American Jewish visitors to Israel; the American Jewish Congress, which mobilizes support for Israel among members of the traditionally left-of-center Jewish mainstream; and the American Jewish Committee, which plays the same role within the growing middle-of-the-road and right-of-center Jewish community. The American Jewish Committee also publishes *Commentary*, one of the Israel lobby's principal national publications.

Perhaps the most controversial of these groups is B'nai B'rith's Anti-Defamation League. Its original highly commendable purpose was to protect the civil rights of American Jews. Over the past generation, however, the ADL has regressed into a conspiratorial and, with a \$45 million budget, extremely well-funded hate group.

In the 1980s, during the tenure of chairman Seymour Reich, who went on to become chairman of the Conference of Presidents, ADL was found to have circulated two annual fund-raising letters warning Jewish parents against allegedly negative influences on their children arising from the increasing Arab presence on American university campuses.

More recently, FBI raids on ADL's Los Angeles and San Francisco offices revealed that an ADL operative had purchased files stolen from the San Francisco police department that a court had ordered destroyed because they violated the civil rights of the individuals on whom they had been compiled. ADL, it was shown, had added the illegally prepared and illegally obtained material to its own secret files, compiled by planting informants among Arab-American, African-American, anti-Apartheid and peace and justice groups.

The ADL infiltrators took notes of the names and remarks of speakers and members of audiences at programs organized by such groups. ADL agents even recorded the license plates of persons attending such programs and then suborned corrupt motor vehicles department employees or renegade police officers to identify the owners.

Although one of the principal offenders fled the United States to escape prosecution, no significant penalties were assessed. ADL's Northern California office was ordered to comply with requests by persons upon whom dossiers had been prepared to see their own files, but no one went to jail and as yet no one has paid fines.

Not surprisingly, a defecting employee revealed in an article he published in the Washington Report on Middle East Affairs that AIPAC, too, has such "enemies" files. They are compiled for use by pro-Israel journalists like Steven Emerson and other so-called "terrorism experts," and also by professional, academic or journalistic rivals of the persons described for use in black-listing, defaming, or denouncing them. What is never revealed is that AIPAC's "opposition research" department, under the supervision of Michael Lewis, son of famed Princeton University Orientalist Bernard Lewis, is the source of this defamatory material.

But this is not AIPAC's most controversial activity. In the 1970s, when Congress put a cap on the amount its members could earn from speakers' fees and book royalties over and above their salaries, it halted AIPAC's most effective ways of paying off members for voting according to AIPAC recommendations. Members of AIPAC's national board of directors solved the problem by returning to their home states and creating political action committees (PACs).

Most special interests have PACs, as do many major corporations, labor unions, trade associations and public-interest groups. But the pro-Israel groups went wild. To date some 126 pro-Israel PACs have been registered, and no fewer than 50 have been active in every national election over the past generation.

An individual voter can give up to \$2,000 to a candidate in an election cycle, and a PAC can give a candidate up to \$10,000. However, a single special interest with 50 PACs can give a candidate who is facing a tough opponent, and who has voted according to its recommendations, up to half a million dollars. That's

enough to buy all the television time needed to get elected in most parts of the country.

Even candidates who don't need this kind of money certainly don't want it to become available to a rival from their own party in a primary election, or to an opponent from the opposing party in a general election. As a result, all but a handful of the 535 members of the Senate and House vote as AIPAC instructs when it comes to aid to Israel, or other aspects of U.S. Middle East policy.

There is something else very special about AIPAC's network of political action committees. Nearly all have deceptive names. Who could possibly know that the Delaware Valley Good Government Association in Philadelphia, San Franciscans for Good Government in California, Cactus PAC in Arizona, Beaver PAC in Wisconsin, and even Icepac in New York are really pro-Israel PACs under deep cover?

Hiding AIPAC's Tracks

In fact, the congressmembers know it when they list the contributions they receive on the campaign statements they have to prepare for the Federal Election Commission. But their constituents don't know this when they read these statements. So just as no other special interest can put so much "hard money" into any candidate's election campaign as can the Israel lobby, no other special interest has gone to such elaborate lengths to hide its tracks.

Although AIPAC, Washington's most feared special-interest lobby, can hide how it uses both carrots and sticks to bribe or intimidate members of Congress, it can't hide all of the results.

Anyone can ask one of their representatives in Congress for a chart prepared by the Congressional Research Service, a branch of the Library of Congress, that shows Israel received \$62.5 billion in foreign aid from fiscal year 1949 through fiscal year 1996. People in the national capital area also can visit the library of the U.S. Agency for International Development (USAID) in Rosslyn, Virginia, and obtain the same information, plus charts showing how much foreign aid the U.S. has given other countries as well.

Visitors will learn that in precisely the same 1949-1996 time frame, the total of U.S. foreign aid to all of the countries of sub-Saharan Africa, Latin America and the Caribbean combined was \$62,497,800,000--almost exactly the amount given to tiny Israel.

According to the Population Reference Bureau of Washington, DC, in mid-1995 the sub-Saharan countries had a combined population of 568 million. The \$24,415,700,000 in foreign aid they had received by then amounted to \$42.99 per sub-Saharan African.

Similarly, with a combined population of 486 million, all of the countries of Latin America and the Caribbean together had received \$38,254,400,000. This amounted to \$79 per person.

The per capita U.S. foreign aid to Israel's 5.8 million people during the same period was \$10,775.48. This meant that for every dollar the U.S. spent on an African, it spent \$250.65 on an Israeli, and for every dollar it spent on someone from the Western Hemisphere outside the United States, it spent \$214 on an Israeli.

Shocking Comparisons

These comparisons already seem shocking, but they are far from the whole truth. Using reports compiled by Clyde Mark of the Congressional Research Service and other sources, freelance writer Frank Collins tallied for the Washington Report all of the extra items for Israel buried in the budgets of the Pentagon and other federal agencies in fiscal year 1993. Washington Report news editor Shawn Twing did the same thing for fiscal years 1996 and 1997.

They uncovered \$1.271 billion in extras in FY 1993, \$355.3 million in FY 1996 and \$525.8 million in FY 1997. These represent an average increase of 12.2 percent over the officially recorded foreign aid totals for the same fiscal years, and they probably are not complete. It's reasonable to assume, therefore, that a similar 12.2 percent hidden increase has prevailed over all of the years Israel has received aid.

As of Oct. 31, 1997 Israel will have received \$3.05 billion in U.S. foreign aid for fiscal year 1997 and \$3.08 billion in foreign aid for fiscal year 1998. Adding the 1997 and 1998 totals to those of previous years since 1949 yields a total of \$74,157,600,000 in foreign aid grants and loans. Assuming that the actual totals from other budgets average 12.2 percent of that amount, that brings the grand total to \$83,204,827,200.

But that's not quite all. Receiving its annual foreign aid appropriation during the first month of the fiscal year, instead of in quarterly installments as do other recipients, is just another special privilege Congress has voted for Israel. It enables Israel to invest the money in U.S. Treasury notes. That means that the U.S., which has to borrow the money it gives to Israel, pays interest on the money it has granted to Israel in advance, while at the same time Israel is collecting interest on the money. That interest to Israel from advance payments adds another \$1.650 billion to the total, making it \$84,854,827,200. That's the number you should write down for total aid to Israel. And that's \$14,346 each for each man, woman and child in Israel.

It's worth noting that that figure does not include U.S. government loan guarantees to Israel, of which Israel has drawn \$9.8 billion to date. They greatly reduce the interest rate the Israeli government pays on commercial loans, and they place additional burdens on U.S. taxpayers, especially if the Israeli government should default on any of them. But since neither the savings to Israel nor the costs to U.S. taxpayers can be accurately quantified, they are excluded from consideration here.

Further, friends of Israel never tire of saying that Israel has never defaulted on repayment of a U.S. government loan. It would be equally accurate to say Israel has never been required to repay a U.S. government loan. The truth of the matter is complex, and designed to be so by those who seek to conceal it from the U.S. taxpayer.

Most U.S. loans to Israel are forgiven, and many were made with the explicit understanding that they would be forgiven before Israel was required to repay them. By disguising as loans what in fact were grants, cooperating members of Congress exempted Israel from the U.S. oversight that would have accompanied grants. On other loans, Israel was expected to pay the interest and eventually to begin repaying the principal. But the so-called Cranston Amendment, which has been attached by Congress to every foreign aid appropriation since 1983, provides that economic aid to Israel will never dip below the amount Israel is required to pay on its outstanding loans. In short, whether U.S. aid is extended as grants or loans to Israel, it never returns to the Treasury.

Israel enjoys other privileges. While most countries receiving U.S. military aid funds are expected to use them for U.S. arms, ammunition and training, Israel can spend part of these funds on weapons made by Israeli manufacturers. Also, when it spends its U.S. military aid money on U.S. products, Israel frequently requires the U.S. vendor to buy components or materials from Israeli manufacturers. Thus, though Israeli politicians say that their own manufacturers and exporters are making them progressively less dependent upon U.S. aid, in fact those Israeli manufacturers and exporters are heavily subsidized by U.S. aid.

Although it's beyond the parameters of this study, it's worth mentioning that Israel also receives foreign aid from some other countries. After the United States, the principal donor of both economic and military aid to Israel is Germany.

By far the largest component of German aid has been in the form of restitution payments to victims of Nazi atrocities. But there also has been extensive German military assistance to Israel during and since the Gulf war, and a variety of German educational and research grants go to Israeli institutions. The total of German assistance in all of these categories to the Israeli government, Israeli individuals and Israeli private institutions has been some \$31 billion or \$5,345 per capita, bringing the per capita total of U.S. and German assistance combined to

almost \$20,000 per Israeli. Since very little public money is spent on the more than 20 percent of Israeli citizens who are Muslim or Christian, the actual per capita benefits received by Israel's Jewish citizens would be considerably higher.

True Cost to U.S. Taxpayers

Generous as it is, what Israelis actually got in U.S. aid is considerably less than what it has cost U.S. taxpayers to provide it. The principal difference is that so long as the U.S. runs an annual budget deficit, every dollar of aid the U.S. gives Israel has to be raised through U.S. government borrowing.

In an article in the Washington Report for December 1991/January 1992, Frank Collins estimated the costs of this interest, based upon prevailing interest rates for every year since 1949. I have updated this by applying a very conservative 5 percent interest rate for subsequent years, and confined the amount upon which the interest is calculated to grants, not loans or loan guarantees.

On this basis the \$84.8 billion in grants, loans and commodities Israel has received from the U.S. since 1949 cost the U.S. an additional \$49,936,880,000 in interest.

There are many other costs of Israel to U.S. taxpayers, such as most or all of the \$45.6 billion in U.S. foreign aid to Egypt since Egypt made peace with Israel in 1979 (compared to \$4.2 billion in U.S. aid to Egypt for the preceding 26 years). U.S. foreign aid to Egypt, which is pegged at two-thirds of U.S. foreign aid to Israel, averages \$2.2 billion per year.

There also have been immense political and military costs to the U.S. for its consistent support of Israel during Israel's half-century of disputes with the Palestinians and all of its Arab neighbors. In addition, there have been the approximately \$10 billion in U.S. loan guarantees and perhaps \$20 billion in tax-exempt contributions made to Israel by American Jews in the nearly half-century since Israel was created.

Even excluding all of these extra costs, America's \$84.8 billion in aid to Israel from fiscal years 1949 through 1998, and the interest the U.S. paid to borrow this money, has cost U.S. taxpayers \$134.8 billion, not adjusted for inflation. Or, put another way, the nearly \$14,630 every one of 5.8 million Israelis received from the U.S. government by Oct. 31, 1997 has cost American taxpayers \$23,240 per Israeli.

It would be interesting to know how many of those American taxpayers believe they and their families have received as much from the U.S. Treasury as has everyone who has chosen to become a citizen of Israel. But it's a question that will never occur to the American public because, so long as America's

mainstream media, Congress and president maintain their pact of silence, few Americans will ever know the true cost of Israel to U.S. taxpayers.

Richard Curtiss, a retired U.S. foreign service officer, is the executive editor of the Washington Report on Middle East Affairs.

The above articles were taken from Rense.com
<http://www.rense.com/general31/rege.htm>

Jewish Control of the U.S. Government

This was under the Clinton Administration. George W. Bush, being a born again Christian and so pro-Israel has more. When he was first elected, Bill Clinton promised the American people that the makeup of his administration would mirror the face of America. In truth, it mirrors the face of Israel. Even though the Jews only make up 2.9% of the country's population, an astounding 56% of all of Clinton's appointments have been Jews, some of whom are listed below:

- Karen Adler - Presidential Liaison to Jewish Community
- Madeleine Albright - Ambassador to the United Nations
- Jane Alexander - Endowment for the Arts
- Roger Altman - Deputy to Secretary of the Treasury
- Zoe Baird (Gerwitz) - Asst. National Security Advisor
- Samuel Berger - Deputy Head of National Security
- Robert Boorstin - Spokesman on Health Care
- Keith Boykin - Communications Aide
- David Dreyer - Communications Aide
- Stuart Eizenstat - Asst. Secretary of State for Security
- Jeff Eller - Communications Aide
- Tom Epstein - Special Assistant to the President
- Judith Feder - Advisor to Secretary of Health
- Hershel Gober - Asst. Secretary for Veterans' Affairs
- Stanley Greenburg - President's Pollster
- Mandy Grunwald - Press Conferences Consultant
- Morton Halperin - Asst. Secretary of Defense
- Margaret Hamburg - Deputy Head of Aids Dept
- Alexis Herman - Secretary to President for Public Works
- Phillip Heymann - Deputy Attorney General
- Martin Indyk - Dir. of Mid. East Affairs for Nat. Sec. Council
- Mickey Kantor - U.S. Trade Representative
- Steve Kessler - Commissioner of Food and Drug Administration
- Ron Klain - Third White House Counsel
- Madeleine Kunin - Deputy Sec. of Education
- David Kusnet - Communications Aide
- Anthony Lake - Chief Advisor for National Security
- Arthur Levitt, Jr. - Chairman Securities and Exchange Comm.
- Eugene Ludwig - Director of the Mint
- Ira Magaziner - Chief Advisor to the President
- David Mixner - Special Liaison to Gay-Lesbian Community
- Frank Newman - Asst. Secretary of State for Finance
- Bernard Nussbaum - White House Counsel
- Stephen Oxman - Asst. Secretary of State for Europe
- Howard Paster - Pres. Secretary for Congress

- Emanuel Rahm - Pres. Secretary for Political Affairs
- Robert Reich - Secretary of Labor
- Alice Rivlin - Deputy Budget Director
- Robert Rubin - Treasury Secretary
- Richard Schifter - U.S. Ambassador to Israel
- Eli Segal - Director, Office of National Service
- Ricki Seidman - Communications Aide
- Robert Shapiro - Economic Advisor
- Joan Edelman Spero - Asst. Sec. of State for Economic Affairs
- Lawrence Summers - Asst. Sec. of State for Policy
- Peter Tarnoff - Asst. Sec. of State for Political Affairs
- Laura Tyson - Head, Council of Economic Advisors
- Michael Waldman - Communications Aide
- Walter Zelman - Special Deputy for Health Policy

Undoubtedly, some of these names have changed by now, but the Jewish character of the Clinton administration remains. The Jews are represented twenty times their population (2.9%). Can or should we Gentiles feel comfortable having such Jewish dominance over "our" government? In addition, the difference between the Clinton administration and other administrations (such as Bush's, Reagan's, Carter's, Ford's, etc.) is one of degree rather than kind. For example, let us take a quick look at some of the Jews in the Gerald Ford administration:

- Henry Kissinger - Secretary of State (This fucker sold us out in Viet Nam)
- James Schlesinger - Secretary of Defense
- John Simon - Secretary of Treasury
- Caspar Weinberger - Secretary of Health, Education, and Welfare
- Arthur Burns - Chairman of Federal Reserve
-
(Bernstein) - Ford's Financial Advisor
- Board Seidman - Federal Insurance Advisor
- Bernstein - Press Secretary
- Ron Nessen - Speechwriter
- Friedman - Head of Economic Council
- Alan Greenspan - Attorney General
- Levy - Betty Ford's Secretary

The Jews have held key positions for decades, twisting both America's foreign policy as well as its domestic policy to meet their ends and the ends of Israel. Having control of our government is certainly in keeping with the teachings of the Talmud--that the Jews be the masters and the Goyim (Gentiles) be the slaves. The fact that America gives more financial aid to Israel than any other nation in the world is proof positive that America's foreign policy is directed onto a Jewish path. It is little wonder then why much of the Arab world hates America. After all, would we befriend a nation, which gives billions to our national foes?

US Founding Fathers' Statements Concerning the Jews

"They (the Jews) work more effectively against us than the enemy's armies. They are a hundred times more dangerous to our liberties and the great cause we are engaged in. It is much to be lamented that each state, long ago, has not hunted them down as pests to society and the greatest enemies we have to the happiness of America."

Source: Maxims of George Washington by A.A. Appleton & Co.

As the American colonies rose in revolt against political oppression occasioned by the attempt of Jewish banking houses in Europe to consolidate their economic foothold in the New World, no man among the Founding Fathers was more alert to the designs of international Jewry than that shrewd elder statesman of the American Revolution, Benjamin Franklin. Perhaps Ben Franklin's most damning indictment of Jewry was contained in his famous prophecy at the Constitutional Convention of 1787 in Philadelphia. In one of the most anti-Jewish utterances of all time, he declared:

"I fully agree with General Washington, that we must protect this young nation from an insidious influence and impenetration. That menace, gentlemen, is the Jews. In whatever country Jews have settled in any great number, they have lowered its moral tone; depreciated its commercial integrity; have segregated themselves and have not been assimilated; have built up a state within a state; and when opposed have tried to strangle that country to death financially, as in the case of Spain and Portugal.

"For over 1700 hundred years, the Jews have been bewailing their sad fate in that they have been exiled from their homeland, as they call Palestine. But, gentlemen, did the world give it to them in fee simple, they would at once find some reason for not returning. Why? Because they are vampires, and vampires do not live on vampires. They cannot live only amongst themselves. They must subsist on other people not of their race. If you do not exclude them from these United States in the Constitution, in less than 200 years they will have swarmed here in such great numbers that they will dominate and devour the land, and change our form of government, for which we Americans have shed our blood, given our lives, our substance, and jeopardized our liberty."

"If you do not exclude them, in less than 200 years our descendants will be working in the fields to furnish them substance, while they will be in the counting houses rubbing their hands. I warn you, gentlemen, if you do not exclude the Jews for all time, your children will curse you in your graves."

Franklin's remarks were recorded in "Chit Chat Around the Table During Intermissions," a section of the Diary of Charles Cotesworth Pinckney of South Carolina. Pickney (1746-1825) attended the Convention as a delegate, and took

down excerpts of some of the outstanding addresses and discourses, which he later published in his diary. Perhaps the best proof of the Franklin prophecy--as with any prophecy--lies in its actual fulfillment. What Benjamin Franklin foresaw as an ominous possibility in 1787 has today--a little over two hundred years later--become painful reality.

The Jewish Controlled Media

The media is a powerful tool. It shapes public opinion as most people are indoctrinated to "have faith" to do as they are told, and not to think for themselves. The Jews have the entire media from the film industry to the local news tied up. Jews are in all of the key positions, no different from their control of the Catholic Church and the Protestant World Council of Churches.

The average Jew, though lacking in creative ability, has an IQ of 135 [100 is normal]. This is above the 98th percentile of the population. In addition, most are college educated. While high intelligence and advanced education are desirable and noteworthy, the problem lies in what these self-appointed "Chosen of God" are doing to the detriment of the Gentile peoples in their relentless quest for Jewish world domination.

These people have played both sides against the middle for centuries in order to deceive the Gentiles. A prime example is how Israel is openly democratic, but works to promote communism behind the scenes. In order to add further deception, the Jewish run media would forever whine and publicize any injustices committed against the Jewish people in the former Soviet Union. Unbeknownst to many, the Jews had full control of the Kremlin from the beginning. This was just a front. They don't care how many of their own they have to sacrifice to reach their goals. Their success comes from controlling both sides.

If you can understand the above, the program of Christianity is so obvious. On one hand, they claim to be against Christianity, but behind the scenes, they run the entire program as they are all in key positions. Pope John Paul II, who was born of a Jewish mother [Katz] is only one of a long line of Jewish Catholic popes. There are also many Catholic Cardinals, Bishops and high-ranking clergy who are Jews; all controlling the important positions. Publically claiming persecution by Christians is very clever, as most people don't even stop to think. Nearly every book about the Inquisition makes it blatant that the Jews were victimized, though the authors fail to mention that the Inquisition itself was run and operated by Jews in the Catholic Church. All of this is to create a diversion and distraction, same as the Christian concept of the character of the Devil keeps Christians fearful and under their control.

The Jewish controlled media has always been behind blaspheming the True Creator God Satan, and making the Original Gods into monsters and spooks. They demean them, and make them look like buffoons to the world. A perfect example is a movie found in most video stores titled "Dagon." Dagon was God of the Gentile Phoenicians and Philistines. The box has a hideous looking monster on it and is of the "horror" genre. The number of demeaning movies about Satan is endless. He is depicted as the epitome of all

evil, shown as a threatening monster out to possess souls and damn them to an everlasting fire, among other things.

"We shall destroy God"

– Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion

While the Jews openly protest Christianity, they promote it behind the scenes. Christians get the prime time slots and much positive publicity from the Jewish media. Christianity is a program with a means to an end. It is a stepping off point to atheism, which is the essence of communism. Promoting communism, where all spiritual power is given up and denied is the real purpose of the bible. Because Christianity is a false religion, little or nothing ever happens in the way of spirituality. Intelligent people who can think for themselves often turn to atheism while the sheep remain enslaved. The goal of Jewish communism is the Jewish run state becomes "God" and all belief in and knowledge of spirituality is destroyed. Spiritual powers are kept in the hands of a controlling few - again Jews. The goal of Christianity is to make people believe spiritual power and anything of the occult and spirit world is nothing but fiction. Again, they play both sides against the middle as the Jewish movie producers and script writers will publically take the heat for ridiculing Christianity in movies and sitcoms, but behind the scenes, they promote it.

Below is an excerpt of an article revealing the extent of the control the Jews have over our media:

The Facts of Jewish Media Control

Electronic News & Entertainment Media

The largest media conglomerate today is Walt Disney Company, whose chairman and CEO, Michael Eisner, is a Jew. The Disney Empire, headed by a man described by one media analyst as a "control freak," includes several television production companies [Walt Disney Television, Touchstone Television, and Buena Vista Television], its own cable network with 14 million subscribers, and two video production companies.

As for feature films, the Walt Disney Picture Group, headed by Joe Roth [also a Jew], includes Touchstone Pictures, Hollywood Pictures, and Caravan Pictures. Disney also owns Miramax Films, run by the Weinstein brothers. When the Disney Company was run by the Gentile Disney family prior to its takeover by Eisner in 1984, it epitomized wholesome, family entertainment. While it still holds the rights to Snow White, under Eisner, the company has expanded into the

production of graphic sex and violence. In addition, it has 225 affiliated stations in the United States and is part owner of several European TV companies.

ABC's cable subsidiary, ESPN, is headed by president and CEO Steven Bornstein, a Jew. This corporation also has a controlling share of Lifetime Television and the Arts & Entertainment Network cable companies. ABC Radio Network owns eleven AM and ten FM stations, again in major cities such as New York, Washington, Los Angeles, and has over 3,400 affiliates. Although primarily a telecommunications company, Capital Cities/ABC earned over \$1 billion in publishing in 1994. It owns seven daily newspapers, Fairchild Publications, Chilton Publications, and the Diversified Publishing Group.

Time Warner, Inc, is the second of the international media leviathans. The chairman of the board and CEO, Gerald Levin, is a Jew. Time Warner's subsidiary HBO is the country's largest pay-TV cable network. Warner Music is by far the world's largest record company, with 50 labels, the biggest of which is Warner Brothers Records, headed by Danny Goldberg. Stuart Hersch is president of Warnervision, Warner Music's video production unit. Goldberg and Hersch are Jews. Warner Music was an early promoter of "gangsta rap." Through its involvement with Interscope Records, it helped popularize a genre whose graphic lyrics explicitly urge Blacks to commit acts of violence against Whites.

In addition to cable and music, Time Warner is heavily involved in the production of feature films [Warner Brothers Studio] and publishing. Time Warner's publishing division [editor-in-chief Norman Pearlstine, a Jew] is the largest magazine publisher in the country [Time, Sports Illustrated, People, Fortune].

When Ted Turner, a Gentile, made a bid to buy CBS in 1985, there was panic in media boardrooms across the nation. Turner made a fortune in advertising and then had built a successful cable-TV news network, CNN. Although Turner employed a number of Jews in key executive positions in CNN and had never taken public positions contrary to Jewish interests, he is a man with a large ego and a strong personality and was regarded by Chairman William Paley [real name Palinsky, a Jew] and the other Jews at CBS as uncontrollable: a loose cannon who might at some time in the future turn against them.

Furthermore, Jewish newsman Daniel Schorr, who had worked for Turner, publicly charged that his former boss held a personal dislike for Jews. To block Turner's bid, CBS executives invited billionaire Jewish theater, hotel, insurance, and cigarette magnate Laurence Tisch to launch a "friendly" takeover of the company, and from 1986 till 1995 Tisch was the chairman and CEO of CBS, removing any threat of non-Jewish influence there. Subsequent efforts by Turner to acquire a major network have been obstructed by Levin's Time Warner, which owns nearly 20 percent of CBS stock and has veto power over major deals.

Viacom, Inc, headed by Sumner Redstone [born Murray Rothstein], a Jew, is the third largest megamedia corporation in the country, with revenues of over \$10 billion a year. Viacom, which produces and distributes TV programs for the three largest networks, owns 12 television stations and 12 radio stations. It produces feature films through Paramount Pictures, headed by Jewess Sherry Lansing. Its publishing division includes Prentice Hall, Simon & Schuster, and Pocket Books. It distributes videos through over 4,000 Blockbuster stores. Viacom's chief claim to fame, however, is as the world's largest provider of cable programming, through its Showtime, MTV, Nickelodeon, and other networks. Since 1989, MTV and Nickelodeon have acquired larger and larger shares of the younger television audience.

With the top three, and by far the largest, media companies in the hand of Jews, it is difficult to believe that such an overwhelming degree of control came about without a deliberate, concerted effort on their part. What about the other big media companies? Number four on the list is Rupert Murdoch's News Corporation, which owns Fox Television and 20th Century Fox Films. Murdoch is a Gentile, but Peter Chermin, who heads Murdoch's film studio and also oversees his TV production, is a Jew. Number five is the Japanese Sony Corporation, whose U.S. subsidiary, Sony Corporation of America, is run by Michael Schulhof, a Jew. Alan Levine, another Jew, heads the Sony Pictures division.

Most of the television and movie production companies that are not owned by the largest corporations are also controlled by Jews. For example, New World Entertainment, proclaimed by one media analyst as "the premiere independent TV program producer in the United States," is owned by Ronald Perelman, a Jew. The best known of the smaller media companies, Dreamworks SKG, is a strictly kosher affair. Dream Works was formed in 1994 amid great media hype by recording industry mogul David Geffen, former Disney Pictures chairman Jeffrey Katzenberg, and film director Steven Spielberg, all three of whom are Jews. The company produces movies, animated films, television programs, and recorded music. Two other large production companies, MCA and Universal Pictures, are both owned by Seagram Company, Ltd. The president and CEO of Seagram, the liquor giant, is Edgar Bronfman Jr., who is also president of the World Jewish Congress.

It is well known that Jews have controlled the production and distribution of films since the inception of the movie industry in the early decades of the 20th century. This is still the case today. Films produced by just the five largest motion picture companies mentioned above--Disney, Warner Brothers, Sony, Paramount [Viacom], and Universal [Seagram]--accounted for 74 per cent of the total box-office receipts for the first eight months of 1995.

The big three in television network broadcasting used to be ABC, CBS, and NBC. With the consolidation of the media empires, these three are no longer independent entities. While they were independent, however, each was controlled by a Jew since its inception: ABC by Leonard Goldenson, CBS first by William Paley and then by Lawrence Tisch, and NBC first by David Sarnoff and then by his son Robert.

Over periods of several decades, these networks were staffed from top to bottom with Jews, and the essential Jewishness of network television did not change when the networks were absorbed by other corporations. The Jewish presence in television news remains particularly strong.

As noted, ABC is part of Eisner's Disney Company, and the executive producers of ABC's news programs are all Jews: Victor Neufeld [20-20], Bob Reichbloom [Good Morning America], and Rick Kaplan [World News Tonight]. CBS was recently purchased by Westinghouse Electric Corporation. Nevertheless, the man appointed by Lawrence Tisch, Eric Ober, remains president of CBS News, and Ober is a Jew. At NBC, now owned by General Electric, NBC News president Andrew Lack is a Jew, as are executive producers Jeff Zucker [Today], Jeff Gralnick [NBC Nightly News], and Neal Shapiro [Dateline].

The Print Media After television news, daily newspapers are the most influential information medium in America. Sixty million of them are sold [and presumably read] each day. These millions are divided among some 1,500 different publications. One might conclude that the sheer number of different newspapers across America would provide a safeguard against Jewish control and distortion. However, this is not the case. There is less independence, less competition, and much less representation of our interests than a casual observer would think.

The days when most cities and even towns had several independently owned newspapers published by local people with close ties to the community are gone. Today, most "local" newspapers are owned by a rather small number of large companies controlled by executives who live and work hundreds or even thousands of miles away.

The fact is that only about 25 per cent of the country's 1,500 papers are independently owned; the rest belong to multi-newspaper chains. Only a handful are large enough to maintain independent reporting staffs outside their own communities; the rest depend on these few for all of their national and international news.

The Newhouse empire of Jewish brothers Samuel and Donald Newhouse provides an example of more than the lack of real competition among America's daily newspapers: it also illustrates the insatiable appetite Jews have shown for all the organs of opinion control on which they could fasten their grip. The Newhouses own 26 daily newspapers, including several large and important

ones, such as the Cleveland Plain Dealer, the Newark Star-Ledger, and the New Orleans Times-Picayune; the nation's largest trade book publishing conglomerate, Random House, with all its subsidiaries; Newhouse Broadcasting, consisting of 12 television broadcasting stations and 87 cable-TV systems, including some of the country's largest cable networks; the Sunday supplement Parade, with a circulation of more than 22 million copies per week; some two dozen major magazines, including the New Yorker, Vogue, Madmoiselle, Glamour, Vanity Fair, Bride's, Gentlemen's Quarterly, Self, House & Garden, and all the other magazines of the wholly owned Conde Nast group.

This Jewish media empire was founded by the late Samuel Newhouse, an immigrant from Russia. The gobbling up of so many newspapers by the Newhouse family was in large degree made possible by the fact that newspapers are not supported by their subscribers, but by their advertisers. It is advertising revenue--not the small change collected from a newspaper's readers--that largely pays the editor's salary and yields the owner's profit.

Whenever the large advertisers in a city choose to favor one newspaper over another with their business, the favored newspaper will flourish while its competitor dies. Since the beginning of the 20th century, when Jewish mercantile power in America became a dominant economic force, there has been a steady rise in the number of American newspapers in Jewish hands, accompanied by a steady decline in the number of competing Gentile newspapers--primarily as a result of selective advertising policies by Jewish merchants.

Furthermore, even those newspapers still under Gentile ownership and management are so thoroughly dependent upon Jewish advertising revenue that their editorial and news reporting policies are largely constrained by Jewish likes and dislikes. It holds true in the newspaper business as elsewhere that he who pays the piper calls the tune.

Three Jewish Newspapers

The suppression of competition and the establishment of local monopolies on the dissemination of news and opinion have characterized the rise of Jewish control over America's newspapers. The resulting ability of the Jews to use the press as an unopposed instrument of Jewish policy could hardly be better illustrated than by the examples of the nation's three most prestigious and influential newspapers: the New York Times, the Wall Street Journal, and the Washington Post.

These three, dominating America's financial and political capitals, are the newspapers which set the trends and the guidelines for nearly all the others. They are the ones which decide what is news and what isn't, at the national and international levels. They originate the news; the others merely copy it, and all three newspapers are in Jewish hands.

The New York Times was founded in 1851 by two Gentiles, Henry Raymond and George Jones. After their deaths, it was purchased in 1896 from Jones's estate by a wealthy Jewish publisher, Adolph Ochs. His great-grandson, Arthur Ochs Sulzberger, Jr., is the paper's current publisher and CEO. The executive editor is Max Frankel, and the managing editor is Joseph Lelyveld. Both of the latter are also Jews. The Sulzberger family also owns, through the New York Times Co., 33 other newspapers, including the Boston Globe; twelve magazines, including McCall's and Family Circle with circulations of more than 5 million each; seven radio and TV broadcasting stations; a cable-TV system; and three book publishing companies. The New York Times News Service transmits news stories, features, and photographs from the New York Times by wire to 506 other newspapers, news agencies, and magazines.

Of similar national importance is the Washington Post, which, by establishing its "leaks" throughout government agencies in Washington, has an inside track on news involving the Federal government. The Washington Post, like the New York Times, had a non-Jewish origin. It was established in 1877 by Stilson Hutchins, purchased from him in 1905 by John McLean, and later inherited by Edward McLean.

In June 1933, however, at the height of the Great Depression, the newspaper was forced into bankruptcy. It was purchased at a bankruptcy auction by Eugene Meyer, a Jewish financier. The Washington Post is now run by Katherine Meyer Graham, Eugene Meyer's daughter. She is the principal stockholder and the board chairman of the Washington Post Co. In 1979, she appointed her son Donald publisher of the paper. He now also holds the posts of president and CEO of the Washington Post Co. The Washington Post Co. has a number of other media holdings in newspapers, television, and magazines, most notably the nation's number-two weekly newsmagazine, Newsweek.

The Wall Street Journal, which sells 1.8 million copies each weekday, is the nation's largest-circulation daily newspaper. It is owned by Dow Jones & Company, Inc., a New York corporation which also publishes 24 other daily newspapers and the weekly financial tabloid Barron's, among other things. The chairman and CEO of Dow Jones is Peter Kann, who is a Jew. Kann also holds the posts of chairman and publisher of the Wall Street Journal.

Most of New York's other major newspapers are in no better hands than the New York Times and the Wall Street Journal. The New York Daily News is owned by Jewish real-estate developer Mortimer B. Zuckerman. The Village Voice is the personal property of Leonard Stern, the billionaire Jewish owner of the Hartz Mountain pet supply firm.

Other Mass Media

The story is pretty much the same for other media as it is for television, radio, and newspapers. Consider, for example, newsmagazines. There are only three

of any note published in the United States: Time, Newsweek, and U.S. News and World Report. Time, with a weekly circulation of 4.1 million, is published by a subsidiary of Time Warner Communications.

The CEO of Time Warner Communications, as mentioned above, is Gerald Levin, a Jew. Newsweek, as mentioned above, is published by the Washington Post Company, under the Jewess Katherine Meyer Graham. Its weekly circulation is 3.2 million. U.S. News & World Report, with a weekly circulation of 2.3 million, is owned and published by Mortimer Zuckerman, a Jew. Zuckerman also owns the Atlantic Monthly and New York's tabloid newspaper, the Daily News, which is the sixth-largest paper in the country.

Among the giant book-publishing conglomerates, the situation is also Jewish. Three of the six largest book publishers in the U.S., according to Publisher's Weekly, are owned or controlled by Jews. The three are first-place Random House [with its many subsidiaries, including Crown Publishing Group], third-place Simon & Schuster, and sixth-place Time Warner Trade Group [including Warner Books and Little, Brown]. Another publisher of special significance is Western Publishing. Although it ranks only 13th in size among all U.S. publishers, it ranks first among publishers of children's books, with more than 50 percent of the market. Its chairman and CEO is Richard Snyder, a Jew, who just replaced Richard Bernstein, also a Jew.

The Effect of Jewish Control of the Media

These are the facts of Jewish media control in America. Anyone willing to spend several hours in a large library can verify their accuracy. I hope that these facts are disturbing to you, to say the least. Should any minority be allowed to wield such awesome power? Certainly, not and allowing a people with beliefs such as expressed in the Talmud, to determine what we get to read or watch in effect gives this small minority the power to mold our minds to suit their own Talmudic interests, interests which as we have demonstrated are diametrically opposed to the interests of our people.

By permitting the Jews to control our news and entertainment media, we are doing more than merely giving them a decisive influence on our political system and virtual control of our government; we also are giving them control of the minds and souls of our children, whose attitudes and ideas are shaped more by Jewish television and Jewish films than by their parents, their schools, or any other influence.

The Holocaust Hoax: The "Six-Million" Lie

Aside from the so-called "Holocaust" being mathematically impossible, the following is an excerpt from Ben Klassen's writings. This was written for a white audience, but affects ALL Gentiles, regardless of color:

Masters of the Big Lie.

The Jews have expertly utilized the "Big Lie" technique since the beginning of their historical existence. Over the last 5,000 years, they have become unexcelled masters of that technique. Their religion is based on it, their wealth is based on it, and in fact they owe their very existence to the expertise with which they have manipulated lies to a gullible and (mostly) unsuspecting world.

Over the years, the Jews have spread millions of lies, some of which have served a temporary purpose, while some have persisted for thousands of years. Some have been ineffective, whereas others have been successful beyond their wildest dreams.

Invented the Christianity Swindle.

Undoubtedly, their most successful lie of all time has been their invention of Christianity and originally selling this destructive creed to their mortal enemies, the Romans. That lie has wreaked incalculable damage to the Gentiles and the virus of this fever on the brain is still virulent today. However we now want to examine a modern day invention of the Jews that they have launched with devastating effectiveness and that is the lie that the Germans gassed, incinerated in ovens, or otherwise exterminated six million Jews during World War II.

The Six Million Lie.

So effectively have they propagated and disseminated this lie all over the world by means of their gigantic propaganda apparatus that most gullible goyim (without thinking) react emotionally "it must be true, or why would they make such a terrible charge?" Again, a little investigation and consideration of the facts readily demonstrate how ludicrous this charge really is.

No evidence, no witnesses.

In the first place, like the Christianity swindle, there is not a single shred of evidence to back up the allegations that Hitler, or the German government, or any officials in it, ever advocated a policy of extermination of the Jews. Although the Jews have written thousands of articles on this subject and dozens of books, when these authors have been questioned and cross-examined, not a single one of them has seen a single oven, a single gas chamber, nor any actual acts of extermination. Nor can they produce a single eye-witness that has seen any such event. Invariably when pinned down, they were "told" by a mythical person who is

"now dead", or "read about it," or hearsay of one kind or another. Not one can produce a live eyewitness, either now or in the past.

No such orders, no such policy.

Despite the tons of Nazi documents that were captured intact, there is not a single one where an order, or a command, or a policy paper has appeared, or is in existence that recommends, orders or suggests the extermination of Jews, either in mass or singly. All the literature, when investigated, is based on claims that such orders were given "verbally" or could be "read between the lines," or some other such unsubstantiated allegation.

Aimed to strip Jews of their immense power.

The fact is neither Hitler nor the German government or any branch of it ever had, or enunciated, such a policy. That the Germans realized the Jews in their midst were their unmitigated misfortune, of that there is no doubt. They wanted them out, and their policy was to strip them of power and encourage them to migrate elsewhere. When the Germans instituted the Nuremberg Racial laws, they forbade the Jews of any positions in the news media, in the universities and schools, in government, in banking and other positions of power that they had dominated in the past. This, and the hostility engendered by the German people finally recognizing the Jews for the degenerative parasites they were, encouraged the Jews to leave that country and seek greener pastures elsewhere.

Cleanse their Nation.

The Germans did everything possible to help and encourage the Jew to emigrate. They looked forward to the day (as should we) when their country would be "Judenrein," i.e., cleansed of Jews. They negotiated with Great Britain to help them emigrate to Palestine, at that time (during the 1930's) still a British mandate. In this, the British were not very cooperative but increasing numbers did migrate to Palestine, much to the chagrin of the Arabs. The German government, under Goering, also tried to help establish a Jewish homeland on the large island of Madagascar off the coast of Africa.

Zionist Movement.

The Madagascar idea had been variously discussed by the Jews themselves in the growing Zionist movement. Theodore Hertzl, considered the father of the Zionist movement, proposed such a plan as early as 1896. There were divided opinions about Madagascar among the Jews, some favoring it, some favoring Palestine. In any case, the Germans did what they could to find the Jews an alternate homeland, although in the short time available before the war neither the Palestine nor Madagascar project materialized.

"Jew Heaven" U.S.A.

By far the greater number of Jews migrated to the Jew haven of the world namely the United States where their kinsmen were already ravishing the land and wallowing in milk and honey.

Holocaust Claims a Fantastic Lie.

The facts are these: There were only 500,000 Jews in Germany when Hitler came to power. Most of these migrated to the U.S. before 1939. There were never more than 3 million Jews in all the territory that Hitler's armies occupied during the entire war, so it was of course physically impossible for them to have killed six million. As already stated, there is not a shred of evidence that the Germans ever proposed, sanctioned, or contemplated such a policy of exterminations.

Jews Declared War on Germany.

Even before the war started the Jewish leaders on a world-wide basis had years before declared that world Jewry was at war with Germany, and that they would utilize their immense financial, moral and political powers to destroy Hitler and Nazi Germany. Principal among these was Chaim Weizmann, the Zionist leader, who so declared on September 5, 1939. He was enthusiastically supported by world-wide Jewry in this declaration. Since it has been the custom during war-time for security reasons to intern enemy and subversive aliens, the Germans did intern most, but not all, of the Jews in their territory. Certainly the United States and Canada did the same thing to even the native-born Japanese, solely by the color of their skin and their ancestry. Also most certainly it was done with a lot less provocation, since the native-born Japanese were American or Canadian citizens and had expressed little or no hostility towards the countries in which they were born. Whereas most of the American Japanese were loyal to the United States, they were peremptorily carted off their farms in California and elsewhere, usually having lost their farms forever when the war ended.

Jews were Dangerous Enemy Aliens.

Nevertheless, the Germans did intern the Jews in internment camps in a manner similar to the way the United States and Canada did to the Japanese. Certainly they had as much or more reason to do so as did Canada or the U.S. The Germans also did so to other aliens and subversives considered as security risks and dangerous to the war effort. One difference was that in Germany the internees were put to work in factories that were either in existence where the camps were set up, or factories were built at the camps.

Treated Humanely.

These internees were well treated and well fed considering Germany's dwindling resources. Often their rations exceeded those received by the Germans themselves. Jewish Statistics Confirm Lie. As a further proof of the six million lie, we can check into the statistics the Jews put out amongst their own. The World Almanac of 1938 lists the number of Jews in the world as 16,588,259. After the war the New York Times, owned by Jews, placed the number of Jews of the

world at a minimum of 15,600,000 and maximum of 18,700,000. Averaging out the latter two figures of the New York Times would come to approximately 17,100,000. It is therefore impossible by any stretch of the imagination that 6,000,000 Jews could have been exterminated and end up with a net gain in a short period of eight years.

Jews the Big Winner or World War II.

So much for the statistics. There are many others that we could quote that lead to the same conclusion: The six million figure is a great big lie. True, many people , were killed during the war. A total of 2,050,000 German civilians were killed in allied air raids and forced repatriation after the war. Even some Jews were killed. But relatively they fared better and their casualties were lighter than other combatants involved, especially considering the whole horrible conflict was instigated by the Jews, contrived by the Jews, and incited and provoked by the Jews. Certainly their casualties were negligible considering they were the arch-instigators and sole benefactors of that terrible war, a war that was fought by Gentile brother against Gentile brother, all for the avaricious greed and benefit of the Jews.

If the six million hoax has no basis in fact, the question arises- why would the Jews want to promote such a vicious and horrible lie?

Jews have Profited Tremendously.

The answer is: The Jews have profited handsomely from this atrocious lie, as they have a knack of doing with most of the lies they propagate.

1. It aroused world sympathy for the Jews when the world should have been (and thanks to Hitler, partially was) alerted to the dangerous and destructive nature of this world-wide parasite.

2. It acted as a moral club and a propaganda lever with which they have extracted as blackmail \$12 billion dollars from the German people as "reparations" to Israel and as "compensation" to individual Jewish claimants. The insanity of such claims can only be appreciated when we considered that many German taxpayers today, who were not even born when the alleged crimes were supposedly committed, are paying "reparations" to a state (Israel) that didn't even exist at that time. Furthermore the list of Jewish claimants, now, over 35 years later has reached a staggering 3,375,000 when there were less than 200,000 Jews in Germany after 1939.

Since it has been so easy for the Jews to rob the Germans by means of this so-called "compensation," the number of registered claimants against the West German government has tripled in the last ten years. Nothing could be more devastating proof of the brazen effrontery of the Six Million Lie.

3. The Six Million lie has been a powerful propaganda tool that enabled the Jews to steal Palestine from the Arabs in 1948 and set up the bandit state of Israel. Thanks to the Six Million lie the Jews had the support and blessing of the befuddled world, especially the Jew-infested United States.

4. The Six Million lie has had a devastating effect in shaming and discrediting the German people. Whereas the Germans should be honored for the noble fight they waged in order to expose and shake off the world-wide Jewish pestilence, the powerful and effective Jewish propaganda networks have pictured the Germans as the villains in the eyes of the gullible world.

5. It has rallied and united the Jews of the world as nothing else has in the last thousand years. Although most of the Jews know it is an abominable lie, they keep constantly harping about it amongst themselves (as well as to the outside world) until they have become so hypnotized by their own lie that it actually becomes part of their religion. On this sleazy basis vast sums of money have been raised amongst the Jews themselves and hundreds of organizations formed.

Holocaust Lie- Jewish Rallying Cry.

This lie, then, has become the rallying cry of the modern day Jew, a continuation of the oldest lie in their tumultuous history, namely that the Jews are a persecuted race. It has worked wonders for them. It has been devastatingly effective as a two-edged sword. It has demolished any attempt by the White Race to retain their own racial integrity, or even any form of nationalism. On the other hand, it has made the Jews fanatically nationalistic when it concerns Israel, fanatically racist when it concerns Zionism or the Jewish race.

Jews now More Powerful than ever.

So powerful a tool has this depraved Six Million Lie become that not only individuals but governments of nations cower before it while the Jews take charge, silencing any and all opposition. Dr. Max Nussbaum, the former chief Rabbi of the Jewish community in Berlin, openly bragged on April 11, 1953, "the position the Jewish people occupy in the world today, despite its tremendous losses, is ten times stronger than it was twenty years ago." He is right on half of his statement. They suffered no "tremendous losses," but they are ten times stronger than they were before that bloody, fratricidal holocaust, known as World War II, incited and provoked by the Jews themselves. Much of this increased strength they have acquired thanks to the despicable Six Million Lie.

The emaciated [extremely skinny] bodies piled up was a result of TYPHUS. Typhus is a disease that results from lice. It causes severe, ongoing, watery diarrhea and this causes emaciation very quickly. It is prevalent in places where there are many people together, such as in concentration camps. Dead bodies

normally bloat because of natural gasses trapped within the lungs and the intestines. If the bodies were 'gassed' as the Jews claim, they would have been bloated.

In addition, the many prisoners with their heads shaved bald; this was an attempt to save their lives as the lice was epidemic and lice lives in the hair of its hosts. If these were 'death camps' then why bother trying to save them? The piles of shoes seen were the result of prisoners being issued clogs to keep their feet in better shape and was more sanitary.

Towards the end of the war, allied bombings of railroads and other means of transportation prevented food from reaching the prisoners and many did starve to death, along with the typhus epidemic. If you look closely and are observing, you will see that quite a few inmates were in fact, not skinny and emaciated, but healthy at the end of the war. Some camps were hit harder than others were.

The Jews accuse gentiles of everything they are and do. This is no different from the hoax of Christianity, where everything Jewhova is and does, is blamed on Satan. Satan never lied to anyone, nor did he ever murder anyone, given the stories in that bible of theirs. Yet, he is blamed for everything. Once you are aware of the Jewish tactics and schemes, a whole new world opens up where you can see the truth and separate the truth from the lies. Jewhova was a 'murderer and a liar from the beginning' NOT Satan.

As for the real concentration camps [gulags], the truth is very, very tragic. The whole idea of genocide and racial superiority is Jewish, NOT Gentile. Satan even mentioned to me how much the Russian people have suffered horribly under the rule of the Jews [communism]. Below is a pdf of a very old book that reveals the atrocities of the Stalin era in the former USSR. Josef Stalin [real name József Dugasvilli], was a Georgian Jew. 'Dugasvilli' in Georgian means 'Son of a Jew.' [His sadistic sidekick Lavrenty Beria was also a Georgian Jew].

"American Newspapers claim that Stalin has been preordained to save Christianity."

-Dr. Josef Goebbels

The Goebbels Diaries, Edited and translated by Louis P. Lochner © 1971

Stalin mass-murdered millions upon millions of innocent men, women and children- Russians, Ukrainians and others. Many of the murders such as what occurred at Katyn were blamed on Hitler, but the truth has been coming out. There was a movie about Katyn and how Stalin ordered this. In the 1950's after Stalin's death, his crimes were so horrible that Soviet Premier Nikita Khrushchev who succeeded him had Stalin's body removed from a high profile area: 'When Nikita became the leader of the Soviet Union, he began something he called 'De-Stalinization'. In early 1956, he took down all posters and statues of Joseph

Stalin. Also, he moved Stalin's grave to a place where people could not see it, and burying it 10 feet.'

Khrushchev reflected on Stalin in his memoirs:

"Stalin called everyone who didn't agree with him an "enemy of the people." He said that they wanted to restore the old order, and for this purpose, "the enemies of the people" had linked up with the forces of reaction internationally. As a result, several hundred thousand honest people perished. Everyone lived in fear in those days. Everyone expected that at any moment there would be a knock on the door in the middle of the night and that knock on the door would prove fatal ..."

'By the end of 1955, thousands of political prisoners had returned home, and told their experiences of the gulag labor camps. Continuing investigation into the abuses brought home the full breadth of Stalin's crimes to his successors.'

Above quotations from Wikipedia articles on Josef Stalin and Nikita Khrushchev.

Of course, most people don't know about or hear of these things and how many parts of the world have suffered horrendously under Jewish communism [China now-a-days is a blatant example, with its factories of slave labor...the Chinese workers get next to nothing; the American and other Jews outside of China who own those factories and companies over there rake in trillions of dollars]. The Jews are too busy drumming in that phony holoco\$t into the minds of the populace to gain sympathy and pity and special privileges, and the general public is distracted from the REAL atrocities.

Read about the REAL concentration camps, ALL OPERATED AND RUN BY JEWS:

Slave Labor in Soviet Russia:

<http://gblt.webs.com/SlaveLaborInSovietRussia.pdf>

The Gulag: Communism's Penal Colonies Revisited:

http://ihr.org/jhr/v21/v21n1p39_michaels.html

BELOW ARE LINKS THAT GIVE PLENTY OF PROOF THAT THE "HOLOCAUST" IS A LIE:

David Cole in Auschwitz Cole in Auschwitz 1 of 7 Even a JEW admits and proves the "holocaust" is a LIE!

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=iXKHw0EZrqM>

Holocaust Denial Videos: 9 hours of free internet videos proving the holocaust is a hoax:

<http://www.onethirdoftheholocaust.com/>

Link to Free PDF E-books that PROVE the "Holocaust" NEVER HAPPENED:
<http://www.jewwatch.com/jew-ebooks-free-downloads.htm>

Freies Herunterladen von Büchern Deutschsprachiges Material:
<http://vho.org/dl/DEU.html>

The Institute for Historical Review also has many highly informative articles concerning the truth about what really happened in World War II:
<http://www.ihr.org/>

66 Questions and Answers on the “Holocaust”

1. What proof exists that the Nazis killed six million Jews?
None. All we have is postwar testimony, mostly of individual “survivors.” This testimony is contradictory, and very few claim to have actually witnessed any “gassing.” There are no contemporaneous documents or hard evidence: no mounds of ashes, no crematories capable of disposing of millions of corpses, no “human soap,” no lamp shades made of human skin, and no credible demographic statistics.
2. What evidence exists that six million Jews were not killed by the Nazis?
Extensive forensic, demographic, analytical and comparative evidence demonstrates the impossibility of such a figure. The widely repeated “six million” figure is an irresponsible exaggeration.
3. Did Simon Wiesenthal state in writing that “there were no extermination camps on German soil”?
Yes. The famous “Nazi hunter” wrote this in Stars and Stripes, Jan. 24, 1993. He also claimed that “gassings” of Jews took place only in Poland.
4. If Dachau was in Germany, and even Wiesenthal says that it was not an extermination camp, why do many American veterans say it was an extermination camp?
After the Allies captured Dachau, many GIs and others were led through the camp and shown a building alleged to have been a “gas chamber.” The mass media widely, but falsely, continues to assert that Dachau was a “gassing” camp.
5. What about Auschwitz? Is there any proof that gas chambers were used to kill people there?
No. Auschwitz, captured by the Soviets, was modified after the war, and a room was reconstructed to look like a large “gas chamber.” After America’s leading expert on gas chamber construction and design, Fred Leuchter, examined this and other alleged Auschwitz gassing facilities, he stated that it was an “absurdity” to claim that they were, or could have been, used for executions.
6. If Auschwitz wasn’t a “death camp,” what was its true purpose?
It was an internment center and part of a large-scale manufacturing complex. Synthetic fuel was produced there, and its inmates were used as a workforce.

7. Who set up the first concentration camps?

During the Boer War (1899-1902), the British set up what they called “concentration camps” in South Africa to hold Afrikaner women and children. Approximately 30,000 died in these hellholes, which were as terrible as concentration camps for Germans of World War II.

8. How did German concentration camps differ from American “relocation” camps in which Japanese-Americans were interned during WWII?

The only significant difference was that the Germans interned persons on the basis of being real or suspected security threats to the German war effort, whereas the Roosevelt administration interned persons on the basis of race alone.

9. Why did the German government intern Jews in camps?

It considered Jews a direct threat to national security. (Jews were overwhelmingly represented in Communist subversion.) However, all suspected security risks – not just Jews – were in danger of internment.

10. What hostile measure did world Jewry undertake against Germany as early as 1933?

In March 1933, international Jewish organizations declared an international boycott of German goods.

11. Did the Jews of the world “declare war on Germany”?

Yes. Newspapers around the world reported this. A front-page headline in the London Daily Express (March 24, 1933), for example, announced “Judea Declares War on Germany.”

12. Was this before or after the “death camp” stories began?

This was years before the “death camp” stories, which began in 1941-1942.

13. What nation is credited with being the first to practice mass civilian bombing?

Britain— on May 11, 1940.

14. How many “gas chambers” to kill people were there at Auschwitz?

None.

15. How many Jews were living in the areas that came under German control during the war?

Fewer than six million.

16. If the Jews of Europe were not exterminated by the Nazis, what happened to them?

After the war millions of Jews were still alive in Europe. Hundreds of thousands (perhaps as many as one and a half million) had died of all causes during the war. Others had emigrated to Palestine, the United States, and other countries. Still more Jews left Europe after the war.

17. How many Jews fled or were evacuated to deep within the Soviet Union?

More than two million fled or were evacuated by the Soviets in 1941-1942. These Jews thus never came under German control.

18. How many Jews emigrated from Europe prior to the war, thus putting them outside of German reach?

Perhaps a million (not including those absorbed by the USSR).

19. If Auschwitz was not an extermination camp, why did the commandant, Rudolf Höss, confess that it was?

He was tortured by British military police, as one of his interrogators later admitted.

20. Is there any evidence of American, British, and Soviet policy to torture German prisoners in order to exact "confessions" for use at the trials at Nuremberg and elsewhere?

Yes. Torture was extensively used to produce fraudulent "evidence" for the infamous Nuremberg trials, and in other postwar "war crimes" trials.

21. How does the Holocaust story benefit Jews today?

It helps protect Jews as a group from criticism. As a kind of secular religion, it provides an emotional bond between Jews and their leaders. It is a powerful tool in Jewish money-raising campaigns, and is used to justify US aid to Israel.

22. How does it benefit the State of Israel?

It justifies the billions of dollars in "reparations" Germany has paid to Israel and many individual "survivors." It is used by the Zionist/Israeli lobby to dictate a pro-Israel American foreign policy in the Middle East, and to force American taxpayer aid to Israel, totaling billions of dollars per year.

23. How is it used by many Christian clergymen?

The Holocaust story is cited to justify the Old Testament notion of Jews as a holy and eternally persecuted "Chosen People."

24. How did it benefit the Communists?

It diverted attention from Soviet war mongering and atrocities before, during and after the Second World War.

25. How does it benefit Britain?
In much the same way it benefited the Soviet Union.
26. Is there any evidence that Hitler ordered mass extermination of Jews?
No.
27. What kind of gas was used in German wartime concentration camps?
Hydrocyanic gas from “Zyklon B,” a commercial pesticide that was widely used throughout Europe.
28. For what purpose was “Zyklon B” manufactured?
It was a pesticide used to fumigate clothing and quarters to kill typhus-bearing lice and other pests.
29. Was this product suitable for mass extermination?
No. If the Nazis had intended to use poison gas to exterminate people, far more efficient products were available. Zyklon is a slow-acting fumigation agent.
30. How long does it take to ventilate an area after fumigation with Zyklon B?
Normally about 20 hours. The whole procedure is very complicated and dangerous. Gas masks must be used, and only trained technicians are employed.
31. Auschwitz commandant Höss said that his men would enter the “gas chambers” to remove bodies ten minutes after the victims had died. How do you explain this?
It can’t be explained because had they done so they would have suffered the same fate as the “gassing” victims.
32. Höss said in his “confession” that his men would smoke cigarettes as they pulled bodies out of gas chambers, ten minutes after gassing. Isn’t Zyklon B explosive?
Yes. The Höss confession is obviously false.
33. What was the exact procedure the Nazis allegedly used to exterminate Jews?
The stories range from dropping gas canisters into a crowded room from a hole in the ceiling, to piping gas through showerheads, to “steam chambers,” to “electrocution” machinery. Millions are alleged to have been killed in these ways.

34. How could a mass extermination program have been kept secret from those who were scheduled to be killed?

It couldn't have been kept secret. The fact is that there were no mass gassings. The extermination stories originated as wartime atrocity propaganda.

35. If Jews scheduled for execution knew the fate in store for them, why did they go along with the Germans without resisting?

They didn't fight back because they did not believe there was any intention to kill them.

36. About how many Jews died in the concentration camps?

Competent estimates range from about 300,000 to 500,000.

37. How did they die?

Mainly from recurring typhus epidemics that ravaged war-torn Europe during the war, as well as from starvation and lack of medical attention during the final months of the conflict, when virtually all road and rail transportation had been bombed out by the Allies.

38. What is typhus?

This disease always appears when many people are jammed together under unsanitary conditions. It is carried by lice that infest hair and clothes. Ironically, if the Germans had used more Zyklon B, more Jews might have survived the camps.

39. What is the difference if six million or 300,000 Jews died during the Second World War?

5,700,000.

40. Some Jewish "death camp" survivors say they saw bodies being dumped into pits and burned. How much fuel would have been required for this?

A great deal more than the Germans had access to, as there was a substantial fuel shortage during the war.

41. Can bodies be burned in pits?

No. It is impossible for human bodies to be totally consumed by flames in this manner because of lack of oxygen.

42. Holocaust historians claim that the Nazis were able to cremate bodies in about ten minutes. How long does it take to incinerate one body, according to professional crematory operators?

About an hour and a half, although the larger bones require further processing afterwards.

43. Why did the German concentration camps have crematory ovens?
To dispose efficiently and sanitarly of the corpses of those who had died.
44. Given a 100 percent duty cycle of all the crematories in all the camps in German-controlled territory, what is the maximum number of corpses it would have been possible to incinerate during the entire period such crematories were in operation?
About 430,600.
45. Can a crematory oven be operated 100 percent of the time?
No. Fifty percent of the time is a generous estimate (12 hours per day). Crematory ovens have to be cleaned thoroughly and regularly when in heavy operation.
46. How much ash is left from a cremated corpse?
After the bone is all ground down, about a shoebox full.
47. If six million people had been incinerated by the Nazis, what happened to the ashes?
That remains to be “explained.” Six million bodies would have produced many tons of ashes, yet there is no evidence of any large ash depositories.
48. Do Allied wartime aerial reconnaissance photos of Auschwitz (taken during the period when the “gas chambers” and crematoria were supposedly in full operation) show evidence of extermination?
No. In fact, these photographs do not even reveal a trace of the enormous amount of smoke that supposedly was constantly over the camp, nor do they show evidence of the “open pits” in which bodies were allegedly burned.
49. What was the main provision of the German “Nuremberg Laws” of 1935?
They forbid marriage and sexual relations between Germans and Jews, similar to laws existing in Israel today.
50. Were there any American precedents for the Nuremberg Laws?
Years before Hitler’s Third Reich, most states in the USA had enacted laws prohibiting marriage between persons of different races.
51. What did the International Red Cross have to report with regard to the “Holocaust” question?
An official report on the visit of an IRC delegation to Auschwitz in September 1944 pointed out that internees were permitted to receive packages, and that rumors of gas chambers could not be verified.

52. What was the role of the Vatican during the time six million Jews were allegedly being exterminated?
If there had been an extermination plan, the Vatican would most certainly have been in a position to know about it. But because there was none, the Vatican had no reason to speak out against it, and didn't.
53. What evidence is there that Hitler knew of an on-going Jewish extermination program?
None.
54. Did the Nazis and the Zionists collaborate?
As early as 1933, Hitler's government signed an agreement with the Zionists permitting Jews to emigrate from Germany to Palestine, taking large amounts of capital with them.
55. How did Anne Frank die?
After surviving internment in Auschwitz, she succumbed to typhus in the Bergen-Belsen camp, just a few weeks before the end of the war. She was not gassed.
56. Is the Anne Frank Diary genuine?
No. Evidence compiled by Dr. Robert Faurisson of France establishes that the famous diary is a literary hoax.
57. What about the familiar photographs and film footage taken in the liberated German camps showing piles of emaciated corpses? Are these faked?
Photographs can be faked, but it's far easier merely to add a misleading caption to a photo or commentary to a piece of footage. Piles of emaciated corpses do not mean that these people were "gassed" or deliberately starved to death. Actually, these were tragic victims of raging epidemics or of starvation due to a lack of food in the camps toward the end of the war.
58. Who originated the term "genocide"?
Raphael Lemkin, a Polish Jew, in a book published in 1944.
59. Are films such as "Schindler's List" or "The Winds of War" documentaries?
No. Such films are fictional dramatizations loosely based on history. Unfortunately, all too many people accept them as accurate historical representations.
60. How many books have been published that refute some aspect of the standard "Holocaust" story?
Dozens. More are in production.

61. What happened when the Institute for Historical Review offered \$50,000 to anyone who could prove that Jews were gassed at Auschwitz?

No proof was submitted as a claim on the reward, but the Institute was sued for \$17 million by former Auschwitz inmate Mel Mermelstein, who claimed that the reward offer caused him to lose sleep and his business to suffer, and represented "injurious denial of established fact."

62. What about the charge that those who question the Holocaust story are merely anti-Semitic or neo-Nazi?

This is a smear designed to draw attention away from facts and honest arguments. Scholars who refute Holocaust story claims are of all persuasions and ethnic-religious backgrounds (including Jewish). There is no correlation between "Holocaust" refutation and anti-Semitism or neo-Nazism. Increasing numbers of Jewish scholars openly admit the lack of evidence for key Holocaust claims.

63. What has happened to "revisionist" historians who have challenged the Holocaust story?

They have been subjected to smear campaigns, loss of academic positions, loss of pensions, destruction of their property and physical violence.

64. Has the Institute for Historical Review suffered any retaliation for its efforts to uphold the right of freedom of speech and academic freedom?

The IHR had been bombed three times, and was completely destroyed on July 4, 1984, in a criminal arson attack. Numerous death threats by telephone have been received. Media coverage of the IHR has been overwhelmingly hostile.

65. Why is there so little publicity for the revisionist view?

Because for political reasons the Establishment does not want any in-depth discussion about the facts surrounding the Holocaust story.

66. Where can I get more information about the "other side" of the Holocaust story, as well as facts concerning other aspects of World War II historical revisionism?

The Institute for Historical Review, <http://www.ihr.org/> carries a wide variety of books, cassette, and video tapes on significant historical subjects.

For a more detailed explanation and analysis of the information provided in this pamphlet, please go to:

<http://www.zundelsite.org/english/debate/debatetoc.html>

Illumination on the Illuminati: Another Jewish Organization

On the much framed subject of the Free Masons and the Illuminati here is a brief history of the events that lead to subversion of the Masons by Jewry and the truth of the Illuminati:

Rothschild hired a son of a Jewish Rabbi named Adam Weishaupt to create a pseudo-Masonic looking front- [The Illuminati] and armed him with massive funds and contacts the stage was set.

History records that on May 1, 1776, Dr. Adam Weishaupt founded the Bavarian Order of the ILLUMINATI. Weishaupt was a Professor of Jewish Canon Law at the University of Ingolstadt in Bavaria, Germany. He was born to Jewish parents and later "converted" to Roman Catholicism. He became a high-ranking member of The Order Of The Jesuits, whom he subsequently left to form his very own organization at the clear behest of the newly formed "House Of Rothschild."

It was the Jewish Weishaupt's belief that only a chosen few could qualify for enough "illumination" to guide and rule the world. The problem was, where could he find enough intellectual "light bearers" to start the ball rolling? He subsequently found them in various lodges and orders of the day, such as the various Masonic lodges, the Rosicrucian Order and other legitimate and sincere orders of antiquity. This is confirmed yet again by Edith Starr-Miller in her classic, "Occult Theocracy:" "As the organization of the Illuminati developed, so did its ambitions, which ended in a plot to subvert Freemasonry to its aim of world domination by any and all means. After obtaining control of certain Masonic Lodges, Weishaupt and his associates recklessly vaunted their growing power."

Weishaupt took the name, Spartacus, because, like the Roman warrior, he was dedicated to freeing the [oppressed masses] from the oppression of all monarchies and religious powers, his desire to shake off the yoke of limitation would include not only governments and organized religion, but also the institution of marriage, and even family.

Weishaupt wanted a system of truly global dimensions, even if it brought about violent worldwide revolution and rivers of blood. His "benevolent dictatorship" had six main points dealing with the abolition of:

1. Ordered or nationalistic governments in the form of monarchies.
2. Private property.
3. Inheritance rights.

4. Patriotism to nationalist causes.
5. Social order in families, sexual prohibition laws and all moral codes.
6. All religious disciplines based on faith in a living God, as opposed to faith in nature, man, and reason.

This is almost word-for-word from Karl Marx's THE COMMUNIST MANIFESTO and that these six points are also perfectly consistent with the Protocols in general, [once again proving their legitimacy].

Weishaupt's vision for a future world was a full-on Communism, with all possessions, even children, held in common. It is more interesting to learn that Karl Marx was not the real founder of Communist world revolution. Its true father was Adam Weishaupt, founder of the "Freemasonic Order" of the Illuminati-Marschalko

"The great strength of our Order lies in its concealment; let it never appear in any place in its own name, but always covered by another name, and another occupation. None is fitter than the three lower degrees of Freemasonry; the public is accustomed to it, expects little from it, and therefore takes little notice of it." – Adam Weishaupt

At its beginning, the Illuminati was not a Masonic order, and Weishaupt himself did not enter a lodge until 1777, when he received induction into the Lodge Theodore de Bon Conseil in Munich. However, once inside Masonry, Weishaupt immediately saw its potential value to be a vehicle for the realization of his Illuminati dreams. To create an official union between the Illuminati and Freemasonry, Weishaupt set about organizing the Congress of Wilhelmsbas at the Castle of William IX of Hesse-Kassel, to occur on July 16, 1782. That special even, which was momentous in both size and aspirations, was attended by elite representatives of Masonic lodges from all over.

It was also there that a decision was reached to allow the previously excluded Jews to be granted admittance into Freemasonry. The Illuminati creed claimed all people are equal.[Communism/Christianity]

However, there was another, tacit reason for the change in Masonic policy towards the Jews, money was needed, and the Jews where the principal bankers of Europe, a role they had assumed since the time of the fall of the Knights Templar. And don't forget King William IX was in debt at the time, and was in general a psychopathic individual.

When the time came for a vote on their admittance at Wilhelmsbad, the Jews were so anxious to win the day that they completely filled the hall with other Jewish supporters. It was not long afterwards that the Illuminati membership included an abundance of Jewish banking families, including the Rothschilds, the

Oppenheimers, the Wertheimers, the Schusters, Speyers, and Sterns.

New lodges of predominantly Jews were formed in Frankfurt the Rothschild's financial capital in Europe, and soon all of Illuminized Freemasonry would make the city its world headquarters.

The first order of business for the Illuminati-initiated Jews, who were the was to manifest their prophesied Zion, a world ruled by the chosen people of Yahweh. Plans were set in motion for the Jews to finally have their "land of milk and honey" that had been promised to them for so long [in their own Jew minds] and it would be the entire world.

The opportunity for manifesting their Zion arrived with the Russian Revolution, which was financed by the Jewish bankers. One of their own, the German Jew, Karl Marx, had catalyzed the event with the publication of his Communist Manifesto.

Karl Marx who's real name was Rabbi Mordechai Levi was a member of the League of the Just of which would lead to the creation of the Communist League. In 1841, Moses Hess, brought Marx into a society called the "League of the Just"

The motto of the League of the Just (Bund der Gerechten) was "All Men are Brothers" and its goals were "the establishment of the Kingdom of God on Earth, based on the ideals of love of one's neighbor, equality and justice." ¹

See the article: Christianity & Communism: Jewish Twins

The Bolshevik leader of the Revolution, Lenin, who on both sides of his family was of Jewish lineage, contributed his plan for a centralized government that would be controlled by a Jewish oligarchy. After Lenin and his Illuminati cohorts raised their flags at the end of the Russian Revolution, their new communist government emerged with Jews occupying at least 75% of its highest positions, and ended up with 60 million Gentiles murdered by the Jews by the time communism was over with. Many of them murdered in an organized system of camps all run by Jewish commissars.

For more information, see Slave Labor in Soviet Russia:

<http://gblt.webs.com/SlaveLaborInSovietRussia.pdf>

The Jewish bankers also took another tact and slowly built up an empire of financial institutions to oversee a capitalistic infrastructure that would govern the world. As one Jewish banker and Illuminati patron, Amshel Rothschild, is known to have famously remarked, "Give me the control of a county's finances, and I care not who governs the country!" This leads to Communism in the end. The Jews hold all wealth and power and the Gentiles are reduced to total slavery to global Jewry's One World Order.

The nations will gather to pay homage to the people of God: all the fortunes of the nations will pass to the Jewish people, they will march captive behind the

Jewish people in chains and will prostrate themselves before them, their kings will bring up their sons, and their princesses will nurse their children. The Jews will command the nations; they will summon peoples whom they do not even know them will hasten to them. The riches of the sea and the wealth of nations will come to the Jews of their own right.

"Any people of the Kingdom who will not serve Isreal will be destroyed"

-Isidore Loeb [Le Litterature des Pauvres dans la Bible].

What were the effects of the subversion of Free Masonry by the Jews, within the organization? Masonry is based upon Judaism. *"Eliminate the teachings of Judaism from the Masonic Ritual and what is left?"*

- The Jewish Tribune [New York, October 28, 1927]

"In the present nations, Freemasonry is only of benefit to the Jews"

-Theodore Herzl [Founder and Leader of World Zionism]

"We have founded many secret associations, which all work for our purpose, under our orders and our direction. One of the many triumphs of our Freemasonry is that those Gentiles who become members of our Lodges, should never suspect that we are using them to build their own jails, upon whose terraces we shall erect the throne of our universal King of the Jews; and should never know that we are commanding them to forge the chains of their own servility to our future King of the World"

-Opening speech made at the B'nai B'rith convention in Paris [published in the Catholic Gazette, Feb 1936]

Here it should be obvious why the Third Reich banned such organizations within Germany. They are organs of Jewish Communism.

Sources:

¹ The Coming Gnostic Civilization by M.A. Pinkham

The Jewish Origins of Christianity

The following are excerpts from the "White Man's Bible" and "Nature's Eternal Religion" both written by Ben Klassen. Though written from an atheist perspective, one can readily see truths concerning the hoax of Christianity. The trouble is, atheists are unaware of psychic powers and how they can be used to make people fall for this lie:

About 100 B.C. a small Jewish sect, called the Essenes, originated around the area of the Dead Sea. This sect promoted ideas of self-debasement that were highly suicidal to those who embraced this creed. Toward the end of the first century C.E. this teaching evolved into Christianity, but still a purely Jewish cult. It was regarded as a subversive and destructive movement by the mainstream of the Jewish leaders and was opposed and persecuted by them. Among the persecutors of the Christian cult was one Saul of Tarsus, a Jew, who later became Christianity's St. Paul. One day while persecuting (Jewish) Christians, he conceived the brilliant idea of humbling and destroying the mighty Roman Empire by selling this suicidal creed, Christianity, to the Gentiles.

This idea was the most significant turning point in history. No plague, series of plagues, wars, or disasters during the next two thousand years has wreaked more horrible calamity on the White Race of the world than what happened next. So well did Saul of Tarsus do his job that he was soon joined and backed by the entire Jewish network in selling these suicidal teachings to the Romans. The Jews went about it with a vengeance, feeding the Romans such idiotic and self destructive ideas as "love your enemies", "turn the other cheek", "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor", "resist not evil", "judge not" and much other suicidal advice.

Christ Never Existed.

Jesus Christ did not invent or found Christianity. All evidence that can be gleaned from a scholarly examination of authentic history points to an obvious conclusion: there never was any Jesus Christ roaming about in 30 A.D. or thereabouts teaching a new religion. The whole story was invented and concocted much later. It was patched together out of fables, myths, bits and pieces of other religions, until finally they had a movement going that pulled in the Roman Emperor Constantine. It was this Roman Emperor, who had the mind of a criminal, (he murdered his own wife and son, and thousands of others) who in the year 313 A.D. really put Christianity into business. The Romans, who had always been extremely tolerant to all religions, were now told by an edict of Emperor Constantine that Christianity was now the supreme religion of the empire to the exclusion of all others. The beginning of the Christian era found Rome near the height of her civilization. Her supremacy, in the then known world, was pretty much unchallenged and it was the beginning of a long period of peace. To be specific, Pax Romana (Roman Peace) lasted approximately 200 years beginning

with the reign of Caesar Augustus. Rome was highly literate, there were many great writers, scholars, historians, sculptors and painters, not to mention other outstanding men of philosophy and learning.

Yet it is highly strange that despite the great commotion and fanfare that supposedly heralded the birth of Christ and also his crucifixion (according to the bible), we find not a single historian nor a single writer of the era who found time to take note of it in their writings. Outside of the fabricated biblical writings, no Roman historian, no Roman writer, and no Roman play-writer, has left the slightest hint that he had the faintest awareness that this supposedly greatest of all greats was in their very midst and preaching what is claimed the greatest of all the new gospels.

Whereas Caesar left voluminous writings that are still extant today and can be studied by our high school boys and girls, Christ himself, who had supposedly the greatest message to deliver to posterity that the world has ever known, left not the slightest scrap of paper on which he had written a single word. This, in fact, the biblical literature itself confirms and mentions only that once he did write in the sand. Today we can still study Cicero's great orations and writings. He has left over 800 letters behind that we can study to this day. We can study whole books of what Marcus Aurelius wrote, we can study what Aristotle wrote, what Plato wrote, and scores of others wrote that were contemporary with the first beginning of the Christian era, or preceded it. But strangely there is not a word that is in writing that can be attributed to Jesus Christ himself.

Furthermore, the Greeks and the Romans of that era, and even previously and afterwards, had developed the art of sculpturing to a fine state. We can find busts of Cicero, of Caesar, of Marcus Aurelius and innumerable other Greek and Roman dignitaries and lesser lights, but nor one seemed to think it important enough to sculpture a likeness of Jesus Christ. And the reason undoubtedly is there was none to model at the time. There were undoubtedly numerous skilled artists and painters at that time, but again strangely enough none took the time or the interest to paint a likeness of this purportedly greatest of all teachers, who in fact was proclaimed the "Son of God" come to earth. But no painting was ever made of this man, who, we are told, gathered great multitudes around him and caused great consternation and fear even to King Herod of Judea himself.

Now all of this is very, very strange, when, if, as the Bible claims, the birth of Jesus Christ was ushered in with great fanfare and great proclamations. Angels proclaimed his birth. An exceedingly bright star pointed to his place of birth. In Matthew 2:3, it says, "When Herod, the king, had heard of these things he was troubled and all Jerusalem with him." We can hardly gather from this that no one was aware of the fact that the King of the Jews, the great Messiah, was born, for we are told in the preceding verse that the Wise Men came to King Herod himself saying, "Where is he that is born King of the Jews, for we have seen his star in the East and we are come to worship him." Evidently the event was even lit up

with a bright star from heaven. In any case, King Herod, we are told in Matthew 3, was so worried that he sent the Wise Men to Bethlehem to search diligently for the young child to bring it to him so he undoubtedly could have him put to death.

As the story further unfolds, we learn that Joseph heard of this and quietly slipped out in the night taking with him his wife, the young child and a donkey and departed for Egypt. When Herod found out that he had been tricked it says that he "was exceedingly wroth and sent forth and slew all children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under." Now this is a tremendously drastic act for a King to take, that is, to have murdered all the children in the land that were under two years of age. Again we can hardly say that the birth of Jesus was unheralded, unannounced and unobserved, according to the story in the bible. However, it is very, very strange that this act of Herod, as drastic and criminally harsh as it is, is nowhere else recorded in the histories or writings of any of the other numerous writers of the times. All we have is the claims of those people who wrote the New Testament. In fact, whoever wrote the New Testament invented so many claims that are inconsistent with the facts that they even made a rather glaring error by pulling King Herod into the story. History tells us that in the year 1 C.E. When Christ was supposedly born, Herod had already been dead for four years. He could hardly been disturbed or very wroth about the birth of anybody in the year 1 C.E.

There is further great evidence that Matthew, Mark, Luke and John never wrote any of those chapters that are supposedly attributed to them. What historical evidence can be dug up reveals that they were written much later, not at the time that Jesus supposedly said all those things, but somewhere around 30 to 50 years later by a person or persons unknown. Furthermore, when we compare the first four books of the gospel with each other, which supposedly tell more or less the same story, we find that they contradict each other in so many details that one need only read them for himself to pick them out. I neither have the time, the space, not the inclination to go into all these contradictions. They are too numerous.

Still No Bible at 300 C.E.

At this time the Christian movement, although purportedly nearly 300 years old, still did not have a written text or "Bible." Under the powerful and dictatorial direction of Emperor Constantine a convocation of church fathers was called at Nicaea, a town in Asia Minor. At this meeting a number of scripts and writings were dragged together and a heated controversy ensued over a period of several months. Many writings were considered, discussed, argued over, and reviewed. Some were revised, some were rewritten, some were rejected. The final package that emerged from the Council of Nicaea was what was called the New Testament, a contradictory, demented conglomeration of far-out nonsense. To it was patched the Jewish "Old Testament." The Christian movement now had a "Bible," with Constantine as final arbiter. When the gathered bishops would or could not agree, he would threaten to bring in his army, which was standing by

outside, to enforce compliance. Ready to Crush All Opposition. Constantine exercised the full powers of his position, financially, militarily and in terms of legal enforcement to now promote Christianity and crush all opposition. Christianity was now on its way.

Jews Concocted Christianity.

Where did the ideas of Christianity come from? The Jews, who were scattered throughout the Roman Empire, have been Master Mind-manipulators of other peoples from the earliest beginnings of their history. They have always been at war with the host peoples they have infested like a parasite. When during the Jewish Wars of 68-70 C.E., Rome put down the Jewish rebellion in Judea and leveled Jerusalem to the ground, the Jews were thirsting for revenge. They were looking for a way to destroy Rome, the Roman race and its total empire. They had tried military opposition and failed miserably, being no match for the superlative Romans. They looked for an alternative— mind manipulation through religion— and they found the right creed in a relatively unimportant religious sect called the Essenes.

The Essenes

Nevertheless, the evidence is overwhelming that these ideas long preceded the Christian era and it was not Christ who came out with them but a Jewish sect called the Essenes who lived on the border of the Dead Sea. It was they who had already evolved the ideas contained in the Sermon on the Mount but have been attributed to Christ. Not only had they evolved the same ideas as set forth in Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, but the wording, the phraseology and the sentences were the same and they preceded the supposed time of the Sermon on the Mount by anywhere from 50 to 150 years.

The Essenes were a Jewish religious group living in approximately the first century BCE And the first century CE We have important sources of their contemporary writings in the historian Josephus and also in the philosopher Philo. They are also mentioned by various other Roman and Greek writers of those times in which their religious teachings are revealed in considerable detail. However, in the last twenty years the thousands of Dead Sea Scrolls, many of which were written by the Essenes themselves, reveal a tremendous amount of insight into their religious teachings, and above all, reveal that they preceded and preempted the Sermon on the Mount word for word, so that the so-called "new" teachings of a figure supposedly appearing from heaven in the year 1 C.E., and preaching during the years 3- to 33 C.E. were neither original nor were they new. Furthermore, we learn that the Essenes were notable for their communistic society, their extreme piety and purity and their practice of celibacy. They possessed all their worldly goods in common and looked upon private property as an evil which might divert them from sanctity. They engaged in agriculture and handicrafts, considering these occupations less sinful than others. They also practiced baptism, and this practice preceded the Christian era by at least one

hundred. So the Christian apostles can hardly be credited with having instituted the ritual of baptism, as is claimed.

Why, the average reader might ask, haven't we been told more about the Essenes if they were the original practitioners of Christianity? There are two good and overriding answers for that. The Christians on their part, although the early Christian fathers were well aware of the Essene teachings and writings, took every measure possible to destroy them and purge them from circulation. The reason being they did not want their presence known because it would undermine their dogma that Christ was the originator of the New teaching. It would make impossible the claim that this was a great new revelation sent forth by God himself amid the hosannas and singing of angels. The Jews, on the other hand, did not want to reveal the presence of the Essenes because they wish to completely hide any connection between the Jews and the new religious teaching that they were about to administer unto the Gentiles. They even went to great lengths to appear hostile to it.

Before I go further into the highly illuminating and highly interesting Dead Sea Scrolls I want to make just one further point that is that the original manuscripts on which the New Testament supposedly based is always alluded to being translated from the "Original Greek." Since the New Testament repeats over and over again and again that Paul spoke to his flock in Jewish and that Jesus spoke in Jewish and that the Apostles were Jewish, why, then, is it that the manuscripts were all in Greek?

The historical facts add up to this: the Jewish hierarchy and undoubtedly the whole conspiracy was well coordinated and had many, many members and co-workers. It was not written at the time of Christ at all, but the movement was given great promotion by the combined efforts of the Jewish nation. As they organized and promoted their ideas further, these were reduced to writing considerably later than the years 30 to 33 C.E. when Christ supposedly came out with these startlingly and "new" revelations. The conclusions are that they were written by Jewish persons whose identity we shall never know and were written by collectively by many authors, were revised from time to time and not only in their original formation and formulation but have been revised time and time again throughout the centuries to become more effective and persuasive propaganda.

However, we want to go further into the teachings of the Essenes and who they were and why their particular teachings were pounced upon by the Jews to be formulated into a well-distilled poisonous brew and then fed to the Gentiles. The Dead Sea Scrolls, which are more numerous and much more revealing than the Jewish press of today has informed us tell us much about the teachings and the life of the Essenes. One of the important things that they tell us about the Essenes is that they vanished from the face of the earth after about two centuries of existence and the termination date being somewhere around the year 100

C.E. They were, needless to say, only a very small sect of the Jewish tribes and not a part of the Jewish conspiracy as such. Being outside of the mainstream of Jewish activity and thought, the Jews nevertheless observed from them that this kind of teaching could ruin and destroy a people. The Jews, looking for a way to destroy the Roman nation, who in the year 70 C.E. had destroyed and leveled Jerusalem to the ground, noted well what these teachings were and decided to perpetuate them on the Romans. Essenism was really a revolutionary new form of social order, an ideal cooperative commonwealth in miniature. Instead of the Messiah, the ideal of the Essenes was the "Teacher of Righteousness." They established a new cooperative communitarian brotherhood and they were the first religious society to establish and observe the sacraments of baptism and the Eucharistic meal. Furthermore, the "Teacher of Righteousness" as promulgated by the Essenes may not have been the first pacifist in history, but he was the first to implement his pacifist theories with an overall practical measure, which if generally adopted, would abolish war. This, of course, was a wonderful religion for the Jews to sell to the Romans, for if they convert the Romans into submissive pacifists they could certainly soon thereafter dominate them in full. And this they did.

The Essenes lived in the area of Qumran near the Dead Sea and according to Philo, the Jewish Philosopher and writer contemporary of that age, "the Essene brotherhood would not allow the manufacture of any weapons or allow within their community any maker of arrows, spears, swords or any manufacture of engines of war, nor any man occupied with a military avocation, or even with peaceful practices which might easily be converted to mischief." Not only does Philo tell us about the Essenes, but also Josephus and Pliny, both contemporary historians, tell us much about the Essenes.

As mentioned before, much is emerging also from the study of the Dead Sea Scrolls. The overriding fact that emerges from the study of the writings of the historians of that time and the Dead Sea Scrolls is this tremendously significant fact: Namely that the beliefs, teachings, and practices attributed to Jesus Christ, although not exactly identical in all respects with those of the Essene school, were nevertheless, closer to those of the Essenes than to those of the Bishops of the Ecumenical Council which determined the Nicene Creed of orthodox Christianity. So we can come to the obvious conclusion that the Christian beliefs and doctrines as supposedly enunciated by Christ in the Sermon on the Mount did not originate at all at that time but at least 100 years earlier from a Jewish sect called the Essenes living near the Dead Sea; that the Elders of Sanhedrin recognized this teaching as being deadly and suicidal; that they further took this doctrine and distilled and refined it into a working creed; the Jews then, with a great deal of energy and tremendous amounts of propaganda (in which they excel), promoted and distributed this poisonous doctrine among the Romans. Setting this creed down in writing in what is now called the New Testament evolved over the next several centuries. It was written by persons unknown to us today but undoubtedly of Jewish origin.

Furthermore, to give it a mystical and heavenly sent deification, they invented the person of Jesus Christ, and claimed that he was the "Son of God". Then, having laid the groundwork for this new church, they consolidated that power at a meeting in Nicene, where the creation of the new church was solidified, the creed formalized and given official sanctification. Thus, in short, was launched the new church and the new religion of "Jesus Christ" which was fabricated out of thin air. Not a single trace of the Jesus Christ personage can be found in authentic history. Nevertheless, this newly fabricated hoax of Jesus Christ, the Son of God this idea, with all its suicidal doctrines, was soon to pull down in ruins the great Roman Empire and the great White civilization that went with it.

Never again did the White Race shake off the control if the Jews. Never again did the White Man regain control of his own thinking, of his own religion, his own finances, nor his own government. Unto this day the White Race has not regained control of its own destiny.

Death of the Romans.

We all know what happened to the Romans shortly after they were "converted" to Christianity. With their instincts deadened and their thinking perverted into worrying about the spooks in the sky instead of struggling for their own survival and advancement, they soon shrank into oblivion. They faded from the scene of history. They paid the penalty of allowing themselves to be mongrelized and not recognizing their eternal enemy, the Jew. Such are the consequences of not recognizing your enemy, and, of course, you can't defend yourself against an enemy you can't, or won't, recognize.

The Jewish-Christian bible is a mass of contradictions that has something to say positively and negatively on all sides of every issue. It is like a musical instrument— you can play on it any tune you choose. By picking out those particular passages that suit your argument and ignoring all other passages that contradict it, you can have God and the bible on your side to back up your argument, any argument, whatever it may be. As the Jews have often pointed out, they always first enlist the aid of the stupid preachers to help spread their corrosive ideas. The passages that were now emphasized were that "we are all God's children", that "we are all equal in the eyes of the Lord", that "we all have a soul", that Jesus came to "save all sinners", and a lot of similar drivel.

Infiltration of the Jews.

At about this time Rome itself was infiltrated by an alien people that were to prove more deadly, more treacherous and more tenacious than the Carthaginians. According to a Jewish Encyclopedia, the first accounts of Jewish settlement in Rome date to 139 B.C.E., but they undoubtedly were there much earlier. It states that Rome is the oldest continuous Jewish settlement in the world. Unlike the Carthaginians, the Jews were not a military threat, but more like an internal disease or virus, they undermined and sickened the whole body politic, culturally, economically, religiously, morally and racially.

Jews had Racial Religion.

The answer to the question is this: the Jews then, as now, possessed a strong racial religion, and they have rallied around their religion with race as the core, for the last five thousand years. We have already studied the importance of a racial religion in the previous chapter and will have more to say about this in subsequent chapters. In their rebellion against the Romans, the Jews were utterly devastated militarily. They realized that they could never match the Romans in a contest of arms.

Dispersion.

But they had a number of other factors going for them. Unlike Carthage they were not congregated in a specific geographic area. In fact, they were dispersed all over the Roman world, specializing even then in the slave trade, in finance, and feeding on the trade routes. Then as now, they covered all the nerve centers of power. The dispersion out of Jerusalem and Judea did not weaken but only reinforced the Jewish infection on the lifelines of the Roman Empire.

Planned Revenge.

Collectively they planned revenge on the Romans, for whom they harbored an intense and pathological hatred. In fact, the Jews always hate that which is best in the Aryan Race and instinctively set about to destroy the best. Since the Jews knew they had no chance of destroying the Romans militarily, they conspired to use their most powerful weapon— mind manipulation, and they chose religion as the vehicle to do it with.

The Christian Churches.

Every creed and tenet that Christianity has espoused for the last 17 centuries has influenced our thinking towards down-breeding of our race. Christianity continuously and perpetually agitates against the fit and the competent and directs our interest and sympathy towards helping the halt, the lame, the blind, the poor in spirit, the morons and the idiots, by such teachings as “Blessed are the poor in spirit” (morons); “Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth.” The very idea that we are all equal in the eyes of an imaginary spook is just another re-hash of the old Jewish equalitarian hoax all over again and must inevitably lead to race-mixing.

The White Man’s Innate Tendency towards compassion is the Achilles heel that has been his own worst enemy ever since Jewish Christianity conquered and destroyed the Romans. Whereas every other species in Nature instinctively rejects and culls out the misfits, the White Race stupidly does just the opposite. Ancient Greeks Practiced Eugenics. The idea of eugenics is not new. The Spartans of ancient Greece back in the fifth century B.C.E. were already aware of it and practiced much of what we are proposing today.

Jews Supreme Racists.

Whereas all this race-mixing propaganda is aimed at the [Gentiles], the Jews push a completely opposite line to their own people. The Jews being yellow Semites, being racially aware and fanatically loyal to their own, preach racial aloofness to their own people. Through their synagogues, through their own Jewish press, through the thousands of exclusively Jewish organizations they warn strongly against inter-racial marriages, against inter-faith marriages.

No Race-Mixing for Jews.

In short, the Jew, while viciously promoting the bastardization of the White Race, fervidly guards his own against it. In Israel anyone not born of a Jewish mother is a goy, a non-Jew, an outsider, and can't be married or buried in Israel, nor can they become a citizen or enjoy any of the other civil rights of a born Jew. Racial solidarity is the order of the day, whether a Jew lives in Israel or anywhere else in the world.

Mind police.

Since the Jews for the last several thousand years have been carrying on the most vicious conspiracy in history, namely the destruction and take-over of all other peoples— they have been fanatic to the point of being paranoid about spying and gathering information on their enemies. And this is understandable. Since the hideous crime they are perpetrating is all based on secrecy and deceit, holding the lid on their conspiracy is a highly precarious business. So they frantically enter into all kinds of devices, spy organizations and means of gathering intelligence that would stagger the limits of the Gentile mind. The Jews not only want to know what their enemies (everybody is their enemy) are doing, they also want to know what they might be planning. In fact, as far as is possible they want to know what everybody is thinking before such thinking might be translated into action.

The A.D.L.

The A.D.L., short for Anti-Defamation League, is in America. Ostensibly, it pretends to safeguard Jewish interests and prevent the spread of "anti-Semitism." Why the Jews should find this necessary when the English, the Germans, the Italians or other ethnic groups find such safeguards unnecessary, they have never explained. But in reality the A.D.L. is much, much more than that. Presumably an offshoot of the Jewish B'nai B'rith, it is really the main powerhouse of this Jewish outfit. In reality it is a powerful, well financed spy operation inside our own borders that not only gathers information on politicians, civic organizations, diverse individuals, but on anything and everything that they so much as even suspect might blow the lid on the Jewish conspiracy. They have huge files and electronic computers that rival the F.B.I. and the C.I.A. itself, and any information the F.B.I. or C.I.A. might have that is considered useful to the A.D.L. is readily fed to the latter.

Censorship Operation.

The A.D.L.'s activities extend much further. They are extremely active in politics—promoting those useful to the Jews and destroying those that might be deemed uncooperative. They also monitor all books, magazines, newspapers, all news media, movements or whatever—anything that might effect the Jewish conspiracy— and this includes just about everything of any significance that happens in this country.

Plant Propaganda.

They aggressively invent, if necessary, news stories and plant them into the mainstream of the news media— T.V., newspapers, etc. They not only publish a great number of articles for dissemination, but they also publish a large number of books that are either favorable to Israel and the Jews or viciously attack their enemies.

Nazism & Satanism: Clearing Up Misconceptions

There is this Jewish tool called “Christian Identity.” Like other Jewish programs such as the Christian religion, this element takes hold readily and firmly in the minds of those with lesser intelligence. The ADL further plays the game of creating mock enemies and wars to confuse those who have already fallen for this shit. Aryan Nations and other organizations who are either cooperating and working with the ADL or just plain stupid and taken in by their Jesus scam are given plenty of publicity and notoriety on the ADL and other Jewish websites, documentaries, books and so forth. What this does, it reinforces the lies, and draws more vulnerable people to these organizations who preach Christianity, advocate “going underground” or heading for the hills to hide out in some commune.

Ok, for those with double digit IQ’s who fall for this Jewish strategy which is very clever, “going underground” accomplishes much in damning not only ourselves, but our entire agenda and race. First off, people who go underground are doing a great service for and are a terrific help to the Jews and their agenda. Underground is not being seen or heard from. They hide. This greatly helps the Jewish press and media. They can dictate any fucking thing they please about Nazism, Satanism; anything Gentile, and they have no competition whatsoever. The Catholic Church, after mass-murdering millions upon millions of innocent human beings, mostly of whom were white, freely force fed lies for centuries with no confrontation or opposition whatsoever. Not seen, not heard, and the enemy openly advances without being impeded in any way.

Heading for the hills and hiding out in a commune such as the now defunct Aryan Nations is also a great help. Any buzzard-brained idiot who thinks the Jews and ZOG doesn’t keep tabs on these places has their head up their ass! That’s right. Run for the hills, hide out, stockpile arms, and a huge cache of weapons, and wait for the big race war and let ‘er rip. I don’t think so.

Again, these people are taken in on another scam. Big Brother knows exactly where they are, their approximate strength and number, and given their vulnerability, most of these places have their Jewish infiltrators. Wait it out, they know where they are and when the time comes, the national guard or whatever can march right in, gas them out and kill them all while everyone in the cities- where these people should be, are being destroyed because they do not know what is really happening and those who have an idea are hiding in the hills. Our people who are dedicated should be educating our race about what is going on and organizing them, not hiding under a rock or dug out in the hills!!

Keeping our people small in numbers, advocating us being not heard from or seen and this helps the enemy more than anyone could imagine.

Another thing I would like to mention is again based upon a lower level of intelligence. Many of these deluded Christian identity fools do not have the intelligence to discern why the Jews are working to destroy Christianity and so are Satanists. There is this problem on most legitimate IQ tests of being able to discern this sort of situation. Christianity is and always has been a Jewish tool for both total control and to remove spiritual/occult knowledge from the Gentile populace. The Jews themselves know "Jesus" is a lie and a fictitious character for the 'goyim.' Christianity is a stepping off point for Jewish communism.

For those who still cannot get this- Christianity, because it is not only a lie, but also a stupid one at that, leads to atheism. True atheism is belief only in the material world with removal of all spiritual/occult knowledge. This knowledge is then kept in the hands of the Jews so they have total control and they themselves as a collective whole, especially at the top become "God." The bible with the fictitious Jewish Nazarene and all the fictitious Jewish patriarchs and heroes is a very powerful subliminal tool in priming susceptible Gentiles into accepting Jewish masters.

Here is an analogy- take an individual who has two enemies who wish to destroy him. Just because both wish to destroy him does not in any way make them friends, allies, or working in collusion.

It is obvious why Satan wants the Christian religion destroyed. To sum it all up- yes, both Satanists and Jews work for the destruction of Christianity, BUT FOR TOTALLY AND COMPLETELY DIFFERENT REASONS AND AGENDAS! Satanists want it gone because it is not only a LIE, but a blasphemy to our True Creator and is a mass murdering machine which is an extreme detriment to humanity. The Jews want it gone because it has pretty much done its job by removing all occult knowledge, which is their power, and they wish to institute communism. The majority of Gentiles now are without spiritual knowledge and powerless. These are two totally and opposite agendas which have nothing whatsoever to do with each other. Unfortunately, those who have a low level of intelligence cannot get this.

How many of our NS brethren have been the target of Jewish black magick? This is and has been one of the reasons why the Jews have been so over-confident and in control for as long as they have. They throw a curse and those who do not have this knowledge or power are defenseless against it. Many NS brothers and sisters have been assassinated such as George Lincoln Rockwell; have wound up serving hard time in prison over false charges such as Dr. Matt Hale and there are thousands more. The only thing the Jews really feared was the Third Reich of whom the top leaders were all Satanists. I also might add, the top Nazi leaders all had genius (above 135) IQ's. That's right.

Again, for the double digit IQ's and lazy assholes who spout off at the mouth about what they know nothing of and try to convince others as if it were fact and

aid the enemy, I can tell you- NAZI GERMANY WAS NOT CHRISTIAN BY ANY STRETCH OF THE IMAGINATION!!!!!!

Those of us with higher intelligence take the time to study, do our own research, and read. For some people, reading and studying the Hitler Youth Manual WHICH FORBADE ANY HITLER YOUTH MEMBER FROM PARTICIPATING IN ANY CHRISTIAN CEREMONY, ETC, same as with the SS is beyond their personal capabilities. I know how painstaking it can be for some to turn off the Jew tube and take about an hour or so to read anything of value. "The SS Family" is blatant proof of how the Third Reich was working towards abolishing Christianity and returning to our original Pagan ways.

Now, as most of us know, "Satanism" is a collective label for all of the original Pagan (Pagan means Gentile) religions before the coming of Judeo/Christianity, which stole from and corrupted the stolen doctrines of these religions to conform to the Jewish agenda.

Now, for those still too stupid and ignorant to see the light, the actions in Nazi Germany speak volumes. Much of this can even be seen on your Jew-tube, or on U-Tube here on the internet in video clips and documentaries. The swastika for one is a powerful occult symbol. The red, white, and black are colors of Satan which go all the way back to Ancient Egypt. All of the Nazi symbols such as the runic SS lightning bolts are of Satan.

Now, as for the sex hang-ups some people still have- contrary to what some of you still hold onto in trying to convince yourselves and this is also supported by JEWISH programs intended to delude those of lesser intelligence into believing Nazi Germany had strict sexual mores, this is absolutely NOT true.

The SS had their own brothels all over the place. That's right. For those of you who are too stupid to know what a brothel is- it is a house of prostitution. Prostitution was legal in Nazi Germany. Now, there is no way any sane person could call this regime "Christian." In addition, there were also places where SS men and women and those of pure German bloodlines would meet to have sex and have babies. There were hundreds of German babies born out of wedlock in the Third Reich. This was also considered an honor. This is quite the contrary of having to have a piece of paper in order to have sex and children.

Pagan bonfires were also a constant component of Nazi rallies.

The Jews who have an average IQ of 135, which is borderline genius are obviously not stupid. They call themselves "people of the book." I remember when I was at a mandatory Mensa orientation meeting, it took place at the home of this Jewish couple and I was only one of three Gentiles out of some 30-40 people there. The entire room was chock full of Jews. They have been working overtime trying to divide and conquer our people any way they can.

The fewer our people are in numbers, the less the Jews have to worry about. They work to keep us all in small, unorganized splinter groups, who engage in petty infighting enough to stop us from doing anything serious or major. A traitor/infiltrator knows how to create the right kind of arguments and confusion to hinder any decision-making, enough so nothing of any importance ever gets done.

Those who adhere to the Jewish promoted invention of Christian identity are a serious threat to the advancement of National Socialism. They must either be re-educated or booted the fuck out. Christianity, regardless of the form it takes is Jewish. The patriarchs are all Jewish; everyone of importance in this foul program is Jewish and is held up to high esteem. This lethal genocidal trash is drummed into the minds of Gentiles from childhood and there is NOTHING WHATSOEVER "SPIRITUAL" ABOUT ANY OF IT!! This creates a very serious conflict either consciously and/or subconsciously within the mind of whoever is stupid enough to adhere to this foul kosher program. This conflict is heavily on the side of serving Jewish masters and the Jews themselves know this. Anyways, who needs idiots?

On "Morality"

The Jews in their attempt to take over and dominate the world through communism set traps for Gentiles, most of whom are unknowing, and Gentiles walk right into them. Jews are masters of psychology. The psychiatric industry is dominated by Jews. They know human behavior.

For centuries, Gentiles have been forcibly indoctrinated with Christianity. Christianity is a psychological preparation for communism. None of the doctrines of Christianity conflict with communism in any way. As I have written extensively, Christianity is a tool to remove spiritual knowledge in order to set up Gentiles to be victims. The teachings are anti-life and suicidal. The teachings are also very compatible with communism: own nothing, reject wealth, turn the other cheek, walk the extra mile, be a perfect slave, let others abuse you, and live in a state of self-blame and fear. "Rebellion" is of the Devil.

Now, Gentile Pagan religions [the word "Pagan" means Gentile], existed long before Christianity reared its ugly head. Human sexuality was a natural and normal part of life. Paganism did not emphasize one's personal sex life. Gentiles lived freely in regards to sex, nudity, and nature.

Now, I know many people are confused [as the Jews work to instill intense confusion to accomplish their goal] in regards to how the Jews seemingly push sex, pornography, and homosexuality, [The Jews have total control of the Gay Rights Movement].

http://gblt.webs.com/Enemy_Control.htm

To the average person [especially those who have been indoctrinated with Christianity], it would appear the Jews advocate sexual freedom, but it is in truth the complete opposite. Through total ignorance, many Gentiles mistakenly believe that the "left wing" [communism] is liberal and open to personal freedoms. Like the hoax of Christianity, communism PRETENDS to be accepting of everyone in the name of equality, brotherhood, and fair treatment for all. In reality, this is definitely not the case. This is how the Jews deceive their Gentile victims into joining these programs [for those in free countries]. Like its Christian counterpart, communism forces itself through war, mass murder, torture and other ugly methods, forcibly taking over countries that cannot fight against it and then proceeds to murder anyone who opposes or is a threat, no different from Islam- either convert or kill. Countries like the USA, which are strong and based upon freedom, are targets for Jewish psychological tactics, such as indoctrination in the schools, the Jewish controlled media, and many other subliminal tactics.

Most of you who read this article are well aware of the Jewish control of the Justice system. Anyone can look to the disproportionately large percentage of Jewish surnames listed in the local telephone book under "attorneys" and of

course, most judges are Jewish, along with the lawmakers in congress and all the way down the line. The psychological tactics used include endless films and such with the underlying theme of accepting abuses, grave injustices, and that the notion of revenge is a definite wrong. Many Hollywood movies defaming Satan have a strong subliminal theme that justice [especially making your own justice] is evil and extremely frowned upon with the probability that any action of one exacting justice will meet with disaster.

Here is a key point – the Jews work relentlessly to let crime get so out of hand [such as in the USA], that Gentiles will walk right into their trap and be begging for ultra-strict laws where no one will have any more rights, such as is the case in communist countries. Unsuspecting Gentiles will be all too happy to give up their rights and liberties to put a stop to the rampant crime and injustices. The Jewish media also flaunts the very justice system that they control in movies like the "Dirty Harry" series, "Death Wish," and others, throwing it in the face of the public to provoke intense anger over how violent criminals escape justice repeatedly, with the strong subliminal message in these, that the Justice System needs to be overhauled.

The same is done with the economy. The Jews have nearly full control of the economy, as they own and/or control all of the business cartels and monopolies, the banks and anything and everything that has to do with wealth and big money. The rich get richer [mostly Jews] and the poor and lower classes get poorer until economic collapse results and then, as in 1917 Russia, the Jews seize the opportunity to establish and enforce communism. This is nothing new, and has been going on for centuries. The Catholic Church was the former KGB, the names and the faces have changed, but it is still the same ugly Jewish program.

"I fully agree with General Washington, that we must protect this young nation from an insidious influence and impenetration. That menace, gentlemen, is the Jews. In whatever country Jews have settled in any great number, they have lowered its moral tone; depreciated its commercial integrity; have segregated themselves and have not been assimilated; have built up a state within a state; and when opposed have tried to strangle that country to death financially, as in the case of Spain and Portugal."

– Benjamin Franklin [The Constitutional Convention of 1787 in Philadelphia]

Now, getting around to sex. It is glaringly obvious where the Jews are at in regards to sexuality. The Old Testament of the Judeo/Christian Bible says enough, along with the orthodox Jews and their strictly controlled sexual laws and customs. It is very blatant that the Jewish race has severe sexual problems and are very sick and demented in regards to human sexuality.

Just as with the economic and crime traps mentioned above, the Jews work to push pornography and adult entertainment on underage children, make a huge issue of and push Gay Rights hard and fast in the face of those who have been

indoctrinated with "Christian morals," and make sexuality one big issue as they always do, with the intent of provoking a strong backlash where sexuality will be tightly controlled and suppressed as it has been with the Christian and Muslim programs for centuries.

These very programs condemn sexual freedoms, while encouraging homosexuality through strict segregation of the sexes, to ensure victims have sexual hang-ups. Communism is also extremely controlling and strict in regards to sexuality. One's body is the property of the communist state, and both fornication [sexual intercourse between those who are not married] and homosexuality are criminal offenses. History has shown us repeatedly that whenever something is pushed too forcibly and/or establishes itself too quickly, a strong backlash to its opposite policy eventually takes place, which is what the Jews are hoping for at the upper levels in regards to sexuality.

The reason for controlling sexuality is to control spirituality. The serpent is kept trapped and dormant within the base chakra. The sacral [second] chakra is the sexual chakra. When the serpent is dormant, psychic abilities and our second sight are completely cut off and Gentiles are set up as total victims, unable to see the enemy or effectively fight back, thus walking straight into the traps that have been set.

The Jews PRETEND to be fighting against Christianity. In truth, this is not the case. They always control both sides. The true purpose of the Nazarene is to destroy spirituality and to create a powerful distraction against advancing spiritually. The Nazarene keeps everyone who believes, trapped in the material. There is nothing spiritual about him. Those who have had "experiences" in relation to this non-entity are dealing with powerful human hating aliens.

Written texts and works that support the fictitious history of the Jewish people are given top publicity and are prominently advertised and presented to the public in mainstream bookstores, in schools, and of course, along with film works with the same are given much attention and publicity in the media.

Don't ever be fooled into believing that the Jews are working for liberalism, personal freedoms, or human rights. They set everyone up with their programs that they have the *chutzpah* to call "religions," instilling THEIR real idea of "morals," and then from the other end, they work together with the Vatican to push sexuality where they know they will eventually provoke a strong reaction, in the hopes that society will again return to the Dark Ages, as is how many have lived under communist rule. Communist countries tightly control any knowledge. There are no open and public libraries, the media is tightly controlled and Gentiles are forced into slavery, with the Jews in charge.

Human sexuality was free in our ancient religions, and there weren't any issues as there are today. Homosexuality is as old as time itself, the Ancient Pagan

religions left it alone. Ancient religions focused upon the spiritual, as they should and there was no attacking of nudity or sexuality. KNOWING how the Jews work and their tactics, will defeat them. This is why they have worked relentlessly to keep knowledge suppressed and tightly controlled, they have destroyed libraries, corrupted and destroyed spiritual writings, and have replaced them with their sick anti-life imposter doctrines which are the funeral wreath of humanity.

The Satanic Origins of the Ku Klux Klan

First off, this article is not to make any statements in regards to the actions of the Ku Klux Klan. I am merely sick and tired of the hypocrisy of this organization in their foolish adherence to Christian beliefs, which has nothing whatsoever to do with their Satanic origins.

For the past several hundred years, there has been this lethal pestilence called "Christianity." Christianity was invented by the Jews to remove spiritual/occult knowledge from the Gentiles for world control. Because of the plethora of contradictory biblical scriptures and their unclear meaning, these can be cleverly applied to any belief system to gain control.

"Christian Identity" promoted by Native American Indian "Richard Butler," founder of "Aryan Nations" is another most effective Jewish tool and weapon to divide and conquer the Gentiles, while promoting the fictitious Jewish "YHWH" which is in reality the Jewish people.

A powerful psychic connection is made and again, one is under the control of the Jews. In the end, they laugh- they had you all along, regardless of which side you are on. Because of the systematic removal of spiritual knowledge and power from the Gentiles, through the Inquisition [WHICH WAS BLATANT GENOCIDE OF THE WHITE RACE PERPETRATED BY THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, WHICH IS AND ALWAYS WAS IN THE HANDS OF THE JEWS - ALL CHRISTIANS, REGARDLESS OF SECT ARE SPIRITUAL SLAVES TO THE JEWS, WHETHER THEY REALIZE THIS OR NOT!], through the burning of the Library of Alexandria, the destruction of Ancient Pagan [READ GENTILE] temples and places of spiritual meeting; the systematic slaughter and mass murder of Druid priests and many other Pagan Leaders, most Gentiles have no idea what is going on spiritually, let alone how to deal with it.

The Ku Klux Klan was never Christian to begin with. By clever infiltration, the Jews again have gotten control of this organization by infesting it with "Christian Identity."

Christian Identity preaches that the Jews are "Satan's People." Nothing could be further from the truth. "SATAN" IS A WORD FOR "ENEMY" IN HEBREW. No one has been more blasphemed, slandered, lied about, and attacked by the Jewish controlled media and "holy" books than Satan and his Demons, who are the Original Pagan Gods of the Gentiles. All have been made into hideous monsters, to be avoided at all costs. Ignorance, fear, and lies are used to maintain thought control. In addition, "Satanism" is a collective label for the original PAGAN religions that preceded the Jewish invention of Christianity from hundreds to thousands of years. "PAGAN" MEANS "GENTILE"!

The real origins of the Ku Klux Klan trace back to the Knights Templar. The Knights Templar were said to have been very wealthy and Satanic towards their end, and worshipped the "Head of Baphomet." Now, the Catholic Church, run and controlled by the Jews had control of nearly all of the wealth and power. The Latin word "Caput" means "head" and is an origin for the word "Capitalism." The Knights Templar may have been persecuted because wealth was in the hands of the Gentiles and not the Jews/Catholic Church.

The original Ku Klux Klan, founded in Pulaski, Tennessee, in 1866 [the order was disbanded around 1869] by 6 Confederate officers including 33 degree Scottish Rite Freemason Albert Pike, and Nathan Bedford Forrest. Forrest was a former Confederate General and Freemason. He was the first Imperial Wizard of the KKK. Albert Pike who was a Satanist, held the office of Chief Justice of the KKK while he was simultaneously Sovereign Grand Commander of the Scottish Rite of Masonry, in the Southern Jurisdiction.

The second Ku Klux Klan was founded in 1915 by former Methodist Minister William J. Simmons, and this is when the fundamentalist Christian Protestant influence emerged that has stuck with the Klan ever since. "Convalescing after being hit by an automobile in 1915, Simmons concerned himself with rebuilding the Klan, which he had seen depicted in the newly released film *The Birth of a Nation*. He obtained a copy of the Reconstruction Klan's "Prescript," and used it to write his own prospectus for a reincarnation of the organization."¹

Simmons had no actual connection to the first Klan and simply claimed inspiration from its legacy. The Third Klan has been the one in operation from the 1960's to the present. It is made up of mostly federal agents, informants, soon to be informants, and general reactionaries who have no real knowledge of the original Klan, which they have no connection to. They rail about "Jesus," but don't understand they are wearing ancient Satanic symbols and ritual wear.

Pike stated in his book "Morals and Dogma" that Lucifer is the God of the Mason's and the God of the Magnum Opus [The Magnum Opus is the spiritual working for both spiritual and physical perfection and immortality]. "Ku Klux" is a Greek word meaning 'golden circle.' The symbolism of the circle represents the female power, the Shakti, the serpentine power. It also symbolizes the coven of 13. The term 'Klan' originated in Scotland, as they have 'Clans' and are also known for their cross lightings, known as the "Crann Tara." Many Templars who were being hunted down, tortured and murdered by the Catholic Church following the execution of their leader Grand Master Jacques de Molay, escaped to Scotland and turned it into a major base, and some of them branched to Freemasonry. Albert Pike denounced the Jews and their tyrant God "Yaweh/Jehova" as an enemy of the White Race. Pike was also an open racist and for racial separation. His order, the Scottish Rite, originated with the Knights Templar.

A "33rd Degree Mason" was a rank where one had ascended his kundalini serpent, which is the Serpent of Satan. Original high ranking Freemasons could communicate with each other telepathically [given many had risen serpents]. Modern Freemasonry has been infiltrated and taken over by the Jews, as have all originally Gentile Occult and Spiritual groups and organizations, and all of the original spiritual knowledge and traditions have been corrupted and removed.

Here is an excerpt from the book "Rule by Secrecy" by Jim Marrs, © 2000, pages 58 – 59:

"This secretive banking dynasty was begun by Mayer Amschel Bauer, a German Jew born on February 23, 1744, in Frankfurt..." "Young Mayer studied to become a Rabbi. He was particularly schooled in Hashkalah, a blending of religion, Hebrew law, and reason" "The death of his parents forced Mayer to leave rabbinical school and become an apprentice at a banking house.

Quickly learning the trade, he became court financial agent to William IX, royal administrator of the Hesse-Kassel region, and a prominent Freemason. He ingratiated himself to William, who was only one year older than himself, by joining his interest in Freemasonry and antiquities. Mayer would search out ancient coins and sell them to his benefactor at greatly reduced prices. Considering his rabbinical training, coupled with his serious searches for antiquities, he surely developed a deep understanding of the ancient mysteries particularly those of the Jewish Cabala. It was during this same period that the metaphysics of the Cabala began to fuse with the traditions of Freemasonry."

The Imperial Wizard (Top leader of the KKK) and note the title "Wizard" corresponds with the Grand Master of all of the Covens, when Satanists would meet on the Greater Sabbats. Nowadays, the Imperial Wizard still meets with the numerous "klaverns" (smaller groups within the Ku Klux Klan) in the same fashion as a witch's coven celebrating the Greater Sabbats. The word "wizard" blatantly refers to an accomplished warlock and has everything to do with witchcraft, obviously.

The Klavern originated with the coven. Then you have the "Grand Red Dragon"- the dragon is a well-known symbol of Satan, and is another symbol for the kundalini serpent. The cone caps are another giveaway, as they have always been a part of sorcery and witchcraft, along with the hooded masks. Identity was kept secret when attending the Greater Sabbats because of the persecutions and the Inquisition. Then, we have the red, white, and black colors of Satan again. The Imperial Wizard has traditionally worn black, the Grand Red Dragon dressed in red and the rest of the members in white. The equal armed crosses they still wear that are seen in the Demon Sigils.



Another blatant title is the "Grand Cyclops." This has to do with the very important "All-seeing Eye," which is the "third eye" of the soul; the sixth chakra and is also seen on the American one-dollar bill. This is hardly Christian by any stretch of the imagination. In Scotland, famous for its "Clans" they burned equal armed crosses and it is obvious the KKK had their origins there, not in the USA as rewritten history dictates. Also, it is glaringly obvious their high coned hats and robes did not originate their design with "bed sheets," as dictated by most scholarly sources regarding the KKK. As many of you already know, **EVERYTHING IN THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION HAS BEEN STOLEN AND HIDEOUSLY CORRUPTED FROM PAGAN/GENTILE RELIGIONS IN ATTEMPTS TO REMOVE THE SPIRITUAL AND REPLACE IT WITH JEWISH INVENTED FILTH THAT HAS ABSOLUTELY NOTHING TO DO WITH ANY SPIRITUALITY!**

The true origins of the robes and the high-coned hats worn by the KKK; these like everything else are Satanic in origin. The "bed sheets" account is nothing more than rewritten and falsified history, as the Catholic Church [which has nothing of its own] has used these costumes, red, white and black included during their "Holy Week" processions in Spain for at least 2-300 years, as seen in the photos here.





The tall hats seem to have originated in Ancient Egypt with the Egyptian Gods and the Pharaohs, and also have strong connections to wizardry and witchcraft.

My point of all of this is how the KKK has been corrupted by Christianity and the hypocrisy of the modern KKK to be Christians and the stupidity of not knowing of or taking the time to research their true origins, while denouncing the Jews, but worshipping the Jewish false "God" which is the enemy of the White Race, along with "Jesus Christ" who ACCORDING TO BIBLICAL SCRIPTURES WAS A JEW FROM BIRTH TO DEATH, NOT ONLY OBSERVING, BUT UPHOLDING JEWISH LAW. According to rabbinical law and in the tradition of male Jews, the Nazarene was circumcised and named on the eighth day in the temple (Jewish term for synagogue) by a rabbi:

Luke 2: 21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS

If the Jews can't get control through direct Judaism as with the occult societies, they use their tool of Christianity for groups such as the KKK. The only way this Jewish scheme can succeed is through Gentiles having misplaced trust, "faith" and of course above all - ignorance. Regardless of how history has been falsified and rewritten with lies, the truth can be seen blatantly in the symbols, the rites and the overall purpose of these organizations.

References:

¹ Wikipedia article on William Joseph Simmons

The Second Messiah: Templars, the Turin Shroud, and the Great Secret of Freemasonry by Christopher Knight and Robert Lomas © 1997

True Nazism is of Satan

To the Christians- the Jews claim that Adolf Hitler was a Satanist. To the atheists, Pagans, and others who are not Christian, they claim he was Christian. In truth, Adolf Hitler was a Satanist. There are also endless claims and supposed quotes the Jews put up supporting whatever lies they are trying to promote about him or any other of their enemies. This is no different from how they slander Satan and our Pagan Gods.

Look to the facts:

- Nazi Germany used the Runes and many different occult symbols. This is definitely NOT Christian.
- Nazi rallies nearly always included the Pagan bonfires, along with other Pagan symbols.
- The Hitler Youth were forbidden to participate in ANY Christian ceremonies.
- The same was with the SS, where SS officers replaced Christian clergy for performing baptisms, weddings and other ceremonies.
- Many Christian priests, ministers, and leaders were sent to concentration camps. With Jehova's Witnesses, this was automatic- women included. There was a "Priest's Bloc" at Dachau.
- Reichsführer Heinrich Himmler, who was also a Satanist and had a coven of 12 SS Officers, worked diligently with Adolf Hitler to destroy Christianity. Christian symbols, characters [which are all Jewish], and rituals, were replaced with original Pagan rites.

*"So too, had the form for two principle ceremonies adapted from pagan rites to replace Christian festivals – those of the summer and winter solstices. An English visitor attended a summer solstice festival in 1936: a circle of Hitler Youths chanted consciously pagan litanies in preparation for the moment at midday when the sun reached its zenith. As it hung overhead there was silence, 'then a paeon of praise rang out for the Aryan God.'"¹
[The Aryan God is Satan].*

"'The source of all life is Got.' The word was given only one 't' in the transcription, allegedly the old German spelling, but it was chiefly useful, to distinguish the SS God from the conventional Christian God.""²

"Himmler was fascinated by the Far East and its religions. "He hated Christianity and carried a pocket book in which he had collected homilies from the Hindu Bhagavad-Gita.""³

Most importantly, Adolf Hitler's stand against the Jews, obviously, this is NOT CHRISTIAN, by any stretch of the imagination. The following bible scriptures are proof of how truly Christian it is to 'bless Israel' and the Jewish people:

THE JEWS ARE BY BLOOD, THE CHOSEN OF YAWEH/JEHOVA, THEY ARE NOT OF SATAN IN ANY WAY:

Genesis 12:1-3

1 The Lord and said to Abram, "Leave your country, your people and your father's household and go to the land I will show you.

2 "I will make you into a great nation and I will bless you; I will make your name great, and you will be a blessing.

3 I will bless those who bless you, and whoever curses you I will curse; and all peoples on earth will be blessed through you."

Psalms 122

1 I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

Psalms 129

1 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grass upon the housetops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by say, The blessing of the LORD be upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.

Psalms 102

12 But thou, O LORD, shall endure forever; and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time, is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD, and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 **When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.**

In addition to the above, I keep writing this over and over and over and over.... ad nauseum-

NEARLY EVERY SINGLE PAGE OF THAT FILTHY BIBLE HAS THE WORD, EITHER JEW, JEWS, ISRAEL, JEWISH PLASTERED ALL OVER THE PLACE. JESUS WAS A JEW!

¹ Himmler by Peter Padfield © 1991 [This book contains a lot of slander]

² Ibid

³ Himmler's Crusade: The Nazi Expedition to Find the Origins of the Aryan Race by Christopher Hale © 2003; 2006 edition [This book contains a lot of slander]

The Truth about the "New World Order"

There is a lot of confusion concerning Freemasonry, The New World Order, The United States, and where these all stand in regards to True Satanism. The reason for the confusion is because of infiltration. The ORIGINAL Freemasons who were mainly responsible for establishing the United States of America, designing Washington DC and many other US Cities where the architecture is specially designed and geographically arranged for a future goal, using occult knowledge, had a completely different idea of a New World Order.

This NWO that our Founding Fathers [Whom were almost all Freemasons] had in mind was based upon Luciferian Principles. The goals of this NWO were:

1. To establish a free country where citizens could escape the severe oppression of Christianity and learn the ancient secrets of the past for themselves without any fear of losing their lives.
2. The United States was to be "The New Atlantis" and was meant to set a precedent for other nations of the world to follow in regards to spiritual knowledge.
3. To establish a free nation where each individual could become the best he/she could be.
4. The other goals of this NWO can be found in the original doctrines of the United States.

Now, what happened to the above and where this *other* NWO, which is of the Jews is going today is another story. I remember asking Father Satan about Freemasonry some time ago as I was confused by conflicting information. His reply was "They have been infiltrated" and he also told me the Freemasonry of today is much different from the original, which was based upon Luciferian Principles.

I read soon after this how Mayer Amschel Rothschild, father of the multi-trillion dollar Jewish banking dynasty used his trusted position:

Here is an excerpt from the book "Rule by Secrecy" by Jim Marrs, 1996, pages 58 - 59:

"This secretive banking dynasty was begun by Mayer Amschel Bauer, a German Jew born on February 23, 1744, in Frankfurt..."
"Young Mayer studied to become a Rabbi. He was particularly schooled in Hashkalah, a blending of religion, Hebrew law, and reason" "The death of his parents forced Mayer to leave rabbinical school and become an apprentice at a banking house. Quickly learning the trade, he became court financial agent to

William IX, royal administrator of the Hesse-Kassel region, and a prominent Freemason. He ingratiated himself to William, who was only one year older than himself, by joining his interest in Freemasonry and antiquities. Mayer would search out ancient coins and sell them to his benefactor at greatly reduced prices. Considering his rabbinical training, coupled with his serious searches for antiquities, he surely developed a deep understanding of the ancient mysteries particularly those of the Jewish Cabala. It was during this same period that the metaphysics of the Cabala began to fuse with the traditions of Freemasonry."

The Jews infiltrate every source of Gentile power they can. From the inside, either they gain total control or they seek to rot it out and destroy it, through corruption.

The Jewish NWO is a world slave state, headed and run by the Jews. This NWO is the exact opposite of what was intended by the original Freemasons who were Gentiles:

1. The Jewish messiah in the form of "Jesus" [A sympathetic magick connection of where all of the Christian prayers and psychic energy has been shafted into] will unite the Jews and establish a one-world government communist state run out of Israel. "Israel was stolen from the Palestinians, based upon the fictitious history of the Jews in the Bible, and was especially selected because of its being at the crossroads of the three major continents of Europe, Africa, and Asia, and centered upon powerful ley lines. This is from where the Jews plan to have total rule and control over the Gentiles of every nation, culture, and race of the world.

2. People will be bar-coded like cattle [the meaning of the derogatory Jewish word "goyim" for Gentiles] are branded to ensure this total control. Microchip implants are another possibility to ensure Gentiles can be tracked like animals.

3. All spiritual knowledge will be systematically removed from the Gentile populace [The true goals of both Christianity and Communism] through mass murder and torture as was done during the Inquisition, and recently [1950's] as Chinese Communist Chairman Mao Tse-Tung marched on Tibet and burned their monasteries and slaughtered and tortured to death their religious leaders. Tibet, because of its seclusion in the Himalayan Mountains contained much in the way of ancient doctrines of the original spiritual teachings, long before the arrival of Judaism, Christianity, and their cohorts.

4. Spiritual knowledge and occult power will firmly be in the hands of the Jews for total world control. The Jews will become "God."

5. Nearly all uninvolved, lukewarm, and neutral Jews will only be too glad to join this new ruling class of their brethren should the time come.

6. The race-mixing program will further erase all racial and cultural identities for total control. With a loss of self through the destruction of racial and cultural identity, history can be rewritten any way the Jews see fit. They have been doing

this for ages, unbeknownst to the majority of the Gentile populace. This has already been done with Satanism [Humanity's Original Religion], where the original teachings, Priests, Priestesses, other spiritual leaders and people with knowledge, along with libraries were systematically destroyed. The Christian Church has been at liberty to define Satanism any way the see fit, given there is little remaining of the past in regards to knowledge and truth. The Bible is nothing more than a fabricated history of the Jewish people of which they never had. Because of the mass indoctrination and force fed beliefs, the mass mind has created a powerful thoughtform that has aided the Jewish people in their quest for world takeover.

7. Human beings will be nothing more than lost souls with no identity, freedom, knowledge or individuality; just a number in total service of a Jewish run slave state.

The above is completely opposite from the intended NWO of the original Freemasons who were Gentiles. Unfortunately, again, this is playing both sides against the middle for total control. Modern rituals in Freemasonry which are geared to the second coming of that filthy messiah and a fusion of all religions of the world are now quite different from those years ago upon which the records have been removed and sealed in secrecy. ** See: The Second Messiah: Templars, the Turin Shroud, and the Great Secret of Freemasonry by Christopher Knight and Robert Lomas, © 2000.

It is all too blatant once the spell is broken, how the Jews have wrested control of, and abused occult power in their quest to become "God." If one does the necessary research and studying, one can blatantly see the correlation between the Judeo-Christian Bible, Communism, and the Jewish version of the New World Order. Though the book: "Deadly Deception: Freemasonry Exposed by One of Its Top Leaders" by James D. Shaw and Tom C. McKenney, was written from a Christian perspective, it contains much useful information regarding Modern Freemasonry. Upon reaching the 33rd degree [this now a days is much different from the original rank where spiritual knowledge was obtained and the 33 degrees represented the spinal column and the kundalini], the Freemason is usually invited to join the Illuminati, a communist organization with the goals of a Jewish run New World Order.

The Judeo-Christian Bible is, like the goal of the modern day Jew infiltrated Freemasonry, "All religions are one." This is quite blatant given everything in the Christian religion has been stolen from religions all over the world, both east and west and their nazarene [the psychic connection for the Jewish messiah], is comprised of some 18+ Gentile Pagan Gods, like Odin who hung from a tree. Anyone who is familiar with the occult and powers of the mind knows there must be a connection in which to channel the psychic energy.

The Jews have infiltrated nearly every Gentile Occult Organization. The Golden Dawn is chock full of Hebrew symbols, Hebrew angel, god names, Jewish aleph-

bet, and so forth. Wicca is also going this way with the emphasis in some groups on Jewish angels, the Jewish "Three-fold" which is a spin-off of the six-pointed [division of three] "Star of David" which the Jews adopted recently [within the past 100-150 years] and was stolen from the Hindu "Star of Vishnu." The emphasis on the number one [Jewish monotheism, where they, themselves become "God"] is unnatural as it takes two to create and even asexual creatures must connect to reproduce at some point.

The truth is: Gentile psychic power, through Christianity and on the other side [The Jews play both sides against the middle and control both sides], the Occult Lodges is being systematically channeled into making the coming of the Jewish messiah, along with a Jewish run New World Order a reality.

Because of the total infiltration and control of key positions, many Gentiles, namely Christians, are confused and lump this NWO into one, where it is really two separate ideas. Because of the occult power used, they are blind to the fact that this monster is in their own back yard so to speak and they are duped into fervently working for it. The Founding Fathers of the United States used occult power for benevolent purposes in establishing a free nation where ancient teachings and spiritual knowledge could flourish without fear of reproach. It should also be blatantly obvious; there is NOTHING "spiritual" about the Christian "religion." It is and always was plain materialism. Christians have no knowledge of the anatomy of their soul, how to heal themselves or others or anything else of a spiritual nature. The entire so-called "religion" is nothing but false and counterfeit. Christians who reach the advanced stages of Christianity take on an artificial pasty look- that infamous Christian pasted on smile. This is because their entire lives revolve around lies, to the point where they begin to take on an artificial appearance and physically resemble the lies they are so steeped in. This is part of their punishment, which will eventually lead to their eternal damnation through the degeneration of their souls due to their rebuking spiritual knowledge, and cursing and blaspheming humanity's True Creator God whom is none other than "Satan."

The Stolen Kabbalah

The kabbalah is not Jewish in origin. The Jews stole and altered the kabbalah from the Egyptians. As a matter of fact, the word "Kabbalah" is an alteration of the Egyptian "KA BA ANKH."

To further emphasize the Egyptian origins of the Kabbalah, we can break the word down:

Egyptian religion held that what we call the spirit or soul consisted of three distinct parts: the KA, the BA, and the ANKH. Egyptologists characterize the KA [represented by two upraised arms] as the individual's "vital force" or "spiritual twin." Pharaohs could more than one "KA" and mere mortals- only one. The "KA" is the ethereal double of one's physical body; the ghost or image of one in the present or immediately preceding life. The "BA" is the soul. The soul has no relation to the image of the body as it reincarnates from body to body throughout the lifetimes. The reason the pharaohs who were very close to the Gods could have several KAs, more than likely came from an ability to shapeshift during astral projection. This ability is of the Gods. The ANKH is the life force; the aura, the "light body."

The Hebrew letters that many occult societies use in their ceremonies and such are bogus as Hebrew certainly isn't the original writing or language. It is used for control.

Just as the imposter Christianity replaced the original religions, it is the same with the Hebrew, only worse as Christianity is a tool of the Jews. Through Jewish infiltration, [a good example is what was done to Freemasonry], Hebrew letters and mysticism were pushed on occult societies. This is no different from how Christianity has been force fed to the populace. This is their control. They take control of both opposing sides and work each side towards the goals of their agenda. On the one side, they control the Gentiles through their program of Christianity and on the other side, through their infiltration of occult societies.

With the occult societies, they have controlled "Paganism" and "Satanism." Each side recognizes the other as an archenemy. This is nothing more than a diversion and distraction; Gentile vs. Gentile, while the Jews look on and wait for us to destroy ourselves to where they can advance unimpeded and claim the world for themselves. All of the above are chock full of Hebrew archetypes, symbolism, imposter deities, language, writing, and the stolen, corrupted twisted "culture" of which they have nothing of their own. Even atheist and "freethinking" organizations are controlled by the Jews. Here, they push the Jewish invention of communism. Communism [where spirituality is no longer recognized], is the stepping off point for Christianity. One is force-fed a program of lies and corruption and finally reaches a state where they question and then deny anything spiritual.

The Runic kabalah was lost. The Runic kabalah is the key to using the runes. The Druids used the runic kabalah extensively. They were all butchered by the Inquisition, and the penalty for possessing or using runes was death. All spiritual knowledge was systematically destroyed and removed.

The runes are based upon the constellations and are very close to, if not the original script, given to us from the Gods. The runes are similar in many ways to the shapes of the ancient cuneiform letters. The letter lines connect the planets of the constellations, each into a specific shape.

The Jews corrupted, abused and desecrated the original kabalah and claimed it as their own. Gentile peoples, like the Druid Priests who had the knowledge of the real kaballah were viciously tortured to death and slaughtered.

- Our Gods have been heinously blasphemed and replaced with Jewish imposters. The real meaning of the name of "Jesus" "Yeshua" is "May his name be blotted out." It is even more obvious with the meaning of the name that this Jewish character is an imposter. All of our Gods and namely our Creator God known as "Satan"; the Jews have worked to remove all knowledge of them and replace them with lies.
- Our teachings and sacred texts were taken from us, corrupted, desecrated, abused, and passed off as "Jewish" in origin.
- Our people, our High Priests, and great spiritual teachers have been decimated by the Jewish tool of xianity.
- Our holidays and celebrations have been desecrated and corrupted into xian filth, where fictitious Jewish deities are worshipped while our own True Gods are blasphemed and cursed.
- Our spirituality has been transformed and corrupted with Jewish lies and materialism and has been held up to ridicule as something that is nothing but nonsense.

Worst of all: every nation and people the Jews have stolen from, they have slandered and maligned in their fictitious writings such as the bible. Egypt is a blatant example. In their babblings, the Jews destroyed the pharaoh, the Egyptian peoples, and their fictitious "God" overpowered the Egyptian Gods and heaped untold sufferings upon the Gentile Egyptian peoples. The Jews leave insult to injury on their hosts after destroying them. They take whatever they can and claim it as their own after desecrating and corrupting it.

Numbers 31:

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the Lord commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

The Jews always try to emerge as innocent and most of all, as professional victims, no different from their invented Nazarene. All Gentile occult knowledge was forcibly removed and delivered into the hands of the Jews who have used this to enslave our Gods, our peoples, and our nations. It is time we reclaim what is ours and stand proud. Satan is enraged!! "For these are times of vengeance and there will be great wrath upon this people." The ancient teachings and texts contain the power we need for real spiritual warfare. This is what the enemy fears the most. The Jews only have spiritual control over our peoples as long as the deluded use their symbols, believe their lies, worship their fictitious deities and acknowledge them as the "Chosen People." We must take back what is ours!!

Safe Satanism

Satanism is just fine for the Jewish powers and their Christian cohorts as long as:

- Satanists believe in the Christian concept of Satan
- Satan is just an "archetype" or a "force."
- Satan isn't taken seriously
- The Goetic Demons are "just different aspects of one's own mind"
- Satanists are kept small in number, thus they are easy to control
- Most are the weirdo types who commit occult crimes and such that the Jewish media can broadcast as examples to keep the general populace away.
- Satan is all about horror, gore and spooks

The examples above are SAFE SATANISM. What the enemy fears the most is our *knowing* that SATAN IS A REAL BEING and our communicating with him. Satanic organizations who promote that "Satan is only an archetype" or the Christian concept of Satan, that he is an "archangel" or and/under the power of the Judeo/Christian God are the ones who get the most support and publicity, no different from the Christian Churches.

It is acceptable to believe in the Judeo/Christian "God" but if you really believe in Satan as your God, it becomes an entirely different matter.

The biggest fear the Jews have is that of the Gentiles waking up to their lies and crimes against humanity and worst of all, our accessing the powers of the mind known as "BLACK MAGICK."

If Satan and/or his Demons have helped you in some way, you can repay their generosity and kindness by working to destroy the enemy through psychic means.

Strength Through Joy!

THE EIGHTEENTH ENOCHIAN KEY

O thou mighty light and burning flame of comfort!, that unveilest the glory of Satan to the center of the Earth; in whom the great secrets of truth have their abiding; that is called in thy kingdom: "strength through joy", and is not to be measured. Be thou a window of comfort unto me. Move therefore, and appear! Open the mysteries of your creation! Be friendly unto me, for I am the same!, the true worshipper of the highest and ineffable King of Hell!

"Strength Through Joy (German: "Kraft durch Freude" [KdF]), was a large state-controlled leisure organization in Third Reich, a part of the German Labour Front (Deutschen Arbeitsfront [DAF]), the National German labour organization.

From 1933 it provided affordable leisure activities such as concerts, day-trips and holidays as in Prora. Large ships, such as the Wilhelm Gustloff, were built specially for KdF cruises.

The KdF also set up production of an affordable car, the KdF-Wagen, later called VW Beetle. A new town was built for the production and for housing the workers, KdF-Stadt, now called Wolfsburg. KdF organized a special saving scheme to allow ordinary workers the luxury of a car. However, due to the start of World War II very little of this was realised and both the factory and the rest of KdF became focused on supporting the war efforts."

The above excerpt was taken from
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kraft_durch_Freude
Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia

Bodies of 800 babies found in septic tank of Church run home

By HP Mageson6666

Bodies of 800 babies, long-dead, found in septic tank at former Irish home for unwed mothers

<http://www.washingtonpost.com/news/morn ... d-mothers/>

This "home" was owned and run by the Catholic Church. The children died of neglect, abuse and starvation. And where singled out for humiliation by the nuns in public as well. Judging by the attitude of ritual humiliation and hatred towards the children by the nuns. Its probably not a secret why the children where treated this way. The same church which is nothing but an organized crime network of thieves, murders, liars and pedophiles. And was created and is run by Jews, proof here:

[topic1561.html](http://www.washingtonpost.com/news/morn ... d-mothers/)

Bodies of 800 babies, long-dead, found in septic tank at former Irish home for unwed mothers

<http://www.washingtonpost.com/news/morn ... d-mothers/>

By Terrence McCoy

◇

June 3 at 4:48 am

ONE TIME USE ONLY Children's Home, Dublin Road, Tuam, Ireland circa 1950.

(Courtesy of Catherine Corless/Tuam Historical Society)

Children's Home, Dublin Road, Tuam, Ireland circa 1950. (Courtesy of Catherine Corless/Tuam Historical Society)

In a town in western Ireland, where castle ruins pepper green landscapes, there's a six-foot stone wall that once surrounded a place called the Home. Between 1925 and 1961, thousands of "fallen women" and their "illegitimate" children passed through the Home, run by the Bon Secours nuns in Tuam.

Many of the women, after paying a penance of indentured servitude for their out-of-wedlock pregnancy, left the Home for work and lives in other parts of Ireland and beyond. Some of their children were not so fortunate.

More than five decades after the Home was closed and destroyed — where a housing development and children's playground now stands — what happened to nearly 800 of those abandoned children has now emerged: Their bodies were piled into a massive septic tank sitting in the back of the structure and forgotten, with neither gravestones nor coffins.

"The bones are still there," local historian Catherine Corless, who uncovered the origins of the mass grave in a batch of never-before-released documents, told *The Washington Post* in a phone interview. "The children who died in the Home, this was them."

The grim findings, which are being investigated by police, provide a glimpse into a particularly dark time for unmarried pregnant women in Ireland, where societal and religious mores stigmatized them. Without means to support themselves, women by the hundreds wound up at the Home. "When daughters became pregnant, they were ostracized completely," Corless said. "Families would be afraid of neighbors finding out, because to get pregnant out of marriage was the worst thing on Earth. It was the worst crime a woman could commit, even though a lot of the time it had been because of a rape."

According to documents Corless provided the Irish Mail on Sunday, malnutrition and neglect killed many of the children, while others died of measles, convulsions, TB, gastroenteritis and pneumonia. Infant mortality at the Home was staggeringly high.

“If you look at the records, babies were dying two a week, but I’m still trying to figure out how they could [put the bodies in a septic tank],” Corless said.

“Couldn’t they have afforded baby coffins?”

Special kinds of neglect and abuse were reserved for the Home Babies, as locals call them. Many in surrounding communities remember them. They remember how they were segregated to the fringes of classrooms, and how the local nuns accentuated the differences between them and the others. They remember how, as one local told the Irish Central, they were “usually gone by school age — either adopted or dead.”

According to Irish Central, a 1944 local health board report described the children living at the Home as “emaciated,” “pot-bellied,” “fragile” and with “flesh hanging loosely on limbs.”

Corless has a vivid recollection of the Home Babies. “If you acted up in class, some nuns would threaten to seat you next to the Home Babies,” she said. She said she recalled one instance in which an older schoolgirl wrapped a tiny stone in a bright candy wrapper and gave it to a Home Baby as a gift.

“When the child opened it, she saw she’d been fooled,” Corless told Irish Central. “Of course, I copied her later and I tried to play the joke on another little Home girl. I thought it was funny at the time.... Years after, I asked myself what did I do to that poor little girl that never saw a sweet? That has stuck with me all my life. A part of me wants to make up to them.”

She said she first started investigating the Home, which most locals wanted to “forget,” when she started working on a local annual historical journal. She heard there was a little graveyard near what had been the Home, and that piqued her curiosity. How many children were there?

So she requested the records through the local registration house to find out. The attendant “came back a couple of weeks later and said the number was staggering, just hundreds and hundreds, that it was nearly 800 dead children,” Corless said.

Once, in 1995, Corless said in the phone interview, several boys had stumbled across the mass grave, which lay beneath a cracked piece of concrete: “The boys told me it had been filled to the brim with human skulls and bones. They said even to this day they still have nightmares of finding the bodies.”

Locals suspect that the number of bodies in the mass grave, which will likely soon be excavated, may be even higher than 800. “God knows who else is in the grave,” one anonymous source told the Daily Mail. “It’s been lying there for years, and no one knows the full extent of the total of bodies down there.”

911 Was Also a Spiritual Attack [TOWER of Babel]

-High Priestess Maxine Dietrich

I am now working on the reverse torah rituals and I came across this. Below is a direct quote from the torah:

(Genesis 11:9) Therefore the name of it was called Babel, because the LORD confused the language of all the earth, there. From there, the LORD scattered them abroad on the surface of all the earth."

NOTE: 11:9

Now, in the USA here, our civilian dates are month/day, but worldwide and with the military, it is day/month. So with most countries outside the US, it would be 11/9, not 9/11. This was also a spiritual attack, to divide, confuse, destroy communications.

More in the scriptures preceding this:

(GEN 11:6) The LORD said, "Behold, they are one people, and they have all one language; and this is what they begin to do. Now nothing will be withheld from them, which they intend to do.

(GEN 11:7) Come, let's go down, and there confuse their language, that they may not understand one another's speech."

The Tower of Babel has to do with raising the Serpent [building a tower is an analogy]. With the Serpentine Power, telepathic communication and all knowledge are possible and with telepathic communication, there are no language barriers, as the communication is filtered down through the pineal gland from the communicator into whatever language the receiver mainly speaks and understands. This is why some telepathic communications can be 'off' sometimes. Specific words don't always get filtered perfectly for one, due to an under-activated pineal gland, and for another, there are sometimes major differences in languages. In some languages there is no equivalent expression or word to convey what is meant in another language.

Every time throughout recorded history when humanity has advanced to a certain level of knowledge, that knowledge has been systematically destroyed. This is most notable with the fall of the Roman Empire, where Europe regressed into the Dark Ages for 1,000 years. After the Jews were expelled from Western Europe, then the Renaissance emerged, bringing enlightenment. The Jews who migrated to the east and also to Sicily [especially after being expelled from Spain], wreaked havoc on the Gentiles of the east [eventual communism in Russia and of course, the same Jewish ritual murders, where the Gentile populace responded understandably with pogroms] along with establishing organized crime in Sicily.

For more information regarding the 9-11 for new people, here are some very informative links that explain in detail:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=41FRnNDZkul>

[http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksu ... hcraft.htm](http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksu...hcraft.htm)

I will be posting a full year's worth of reverse torah rituals soon. It is very important that everyone participate in these, as these will completely destroy the enemy. They are from Satan.

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

Exposed: The 9/11 Myth And War on Terror Part 1

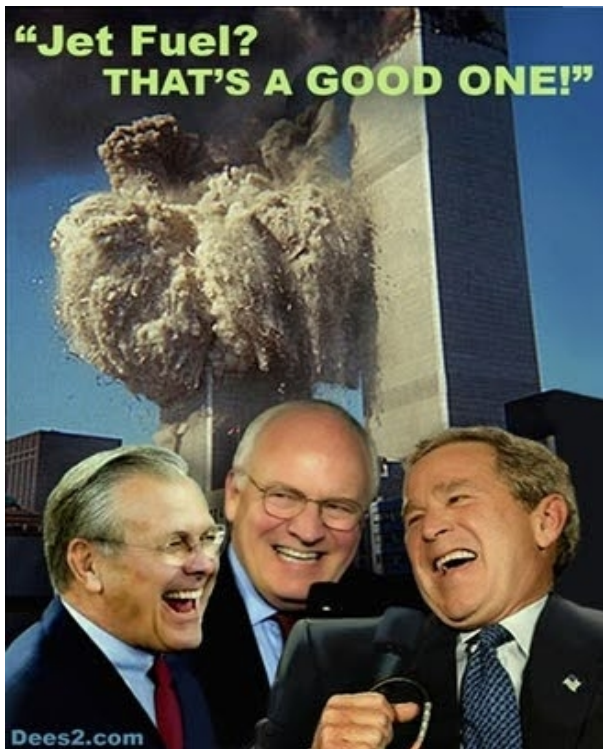
Introduction

*Please note... some of the links listed may no longer be working. To access these, you can copy and paste the URL into the "Browse History" box at <http://archive.org/web/>



September 11, 2001, was a horrific and tragic day — nearly three thousand people perished in the terrorist attacks that drove a knife straight into the heart of America. I offer those ill-fated gentiles my full condolences .Apart from being a brutal blow to the pride and stature of the most powerful nation on earth; the events of 9/11 were also a major wake-up call for many Americans and others around the world. For many reasons, the attacks of 9/11 inspired a great number of people to begin investigating major world events, attempting to ascertain what sinister force lies behind such atrocities. By looking at historical events more

deeply and with a more critical eye, many millions of people across the globe have come to know the truth. In patriot circles it is often said that the engine driving the madness that has engulfed our planet since 9/11 is the “New World Order” what I call it is A JEW WORLD ORDER— a coalition of rich and powerful ‘globalists’ working on transforming the world into a tyrannical prison society. This popular idea represents only a portion of the truth. This “New World Order” that is so often talked about these days is in reality a “Jew World Order” that is spearheaded by a contingent of psychopathic Jewish supremacists who aim to establish some form of world dominion, as their ancient Jewish religious texts had prophesied.



The shocking images of the unbelievable violence that took place on 9/11 have been seared into the memories of every American citizen. The remarkable precision and coordination of the heinous aerial assaults on the World Trade Center Twin Towers and the Pentagon was a surreal sight for many. The unthinkable collapses of the Twin Towers and WTC-7 at nearly free-fall speed raised some immediate questions. Before the dust of the collapsed Twin Towers had even settled on the ground, many critical thinkers were already asking hard questions as to what really happened and who was really behind the attacks. The official explanation of the Bush administration, which was fully endorsed by the mass media, that

nineteen Arabs with box-cutters directed by a bearded guy in a cave in Afghanistan miraculously made all of this carnage happen, despite a multi-billion dollar U.S. military, security and defense system standing in their way, is an outrageous, ridiculous, and preposterous contention — an insult to our intelligence.

The official story of 9/11 is believed by fewer and fewer people every year. Polls are beginning to show that there are many more people who are skeptical of the U.S. government’s story than those who blindly accept it. (“Americans Question Bush on 9/11 Intelligence,” Angus Reid Global Monitor, Oct. 14, 2006.) The objective of this work is not to explain or uncover exactly how 9/11 was done in the physical sense, since there is already a plethora of literature and video documentaries highlighting the physical/scientific impossibilities of the official story. Rather, this book is an attempt to elucidate who did it and why. I confidently contend that the official explanation of what happened on 9/11 has been dismantled, disproved and debunked on every level. The official story of the

attacks, as the governments and mass media of the Western world would have us all believe, is riddled with holes and blunders. The seemingly endless amount of flaws, contradictions and absurdities of the U.S. government's official conspiracy theory are painstakingly detailed in such films as "Zero – An Investigation Into 9/11," "9/11 Mysteries," and "Painful Deceptions". Like a sinking ship, the official version of 9/11 has rapidly descended into the gutter of fictitious fantasies.

See also

<http://www.angus-reid.com/polls/index.cfm/fuseaction/viewItem/itemID/13469>

The above link is no longer working. To view the history:

<http://web.archive.org/web/20070314230110/http://www.angus-reid.com/polls/index.cfm/fuseaction/viewItem/itemID/13469>

I am firmly convinced of the notion that the Twin Towers and WTC-7 were demolished with explosives. The theory that the collapse of the towers and WTC-7 was scientifically improbable without the use of explosives has been credibly established as a fact. This assertion is not argued merely by 'conspiracy theorists' sitting in their basements watching re-runs of the X-Files, but by thousands of professional architects and engineers who have put their careers and reputations on the line to get the truth out to the public about the controlled demolition of the three gigantic structures that fell to pieces before our very eyes in New York City on 9/11

See also - http://www.ae911truth.org/en/evidence.html#Videos_by_AE911Truth



If the Twin Towers and WTC-7 were brought down with explosives, which all of the evidence seems to indicate, then the tall tale of nineteen suicidal Muslim hijackers must be a fabrication, indeed an invention, of the true authors of this terrorist conspiracy. I contend that the wrong people are still, to this day, falsely being blamed for an atrocity that they did not commit. Since 9/11, Many Asian and NON US have been vilified in much the same way that the Germans have been brutally bad-mouthed and abused in the press and Hollywood entertainment media following the events of World War II.

Now the only questions that remain are: Who did 9/11 and for what purpose? Who had the means, motive, and opportunity to carry out these acts and have it blamed on somebody else? Which group or organization had enough control over the American government and news media to have been able to successfully orchestrate this colossal hoax and initiate a massive cover-up of their foul deeds? Who had the money to finance this tremendously sophisticated operation? Who had the ability to infiltrate the Pentagon and disable U.S. air defenses to provide four hijacked passenger planes a clear path to make their way to their designated targets without getting shot down? Who had the capability to operate planes by remote control? Who had control of the U.S. justice system to make sure that the perpetrators of this act were not prosecuted? Who had the power to control the NYPD and the FBI to ensure that the true organizers of this attack were not investigated or prosecuted? Who had the power to allow hundreds of suspects escape to a foreign country? Who had the expertise and know-how in explosives to be able to bring down high-rise buildings that were specifically constructed to withstand fires and plane impacts? Who had the advanced computer knowledge to coordinate the attacks? Who was most familiar with and had political control over the city of New York where the attacks took place? Who had a network of spies operating in the United States that could facilitate the attacks? Who has a history of unprovoked attacks and false-flag provocations, some of which that have been directed against the United States? As any competent detective would ask, who stood to gain from the attacks — cui bono? Did Islamic religious fanatics really carry out the attacks of 9/11 as our media and governments tell us? Or could some other form of religious and/or political fanaticism stand behind these events?

Terrorism: A Jewish Tradition



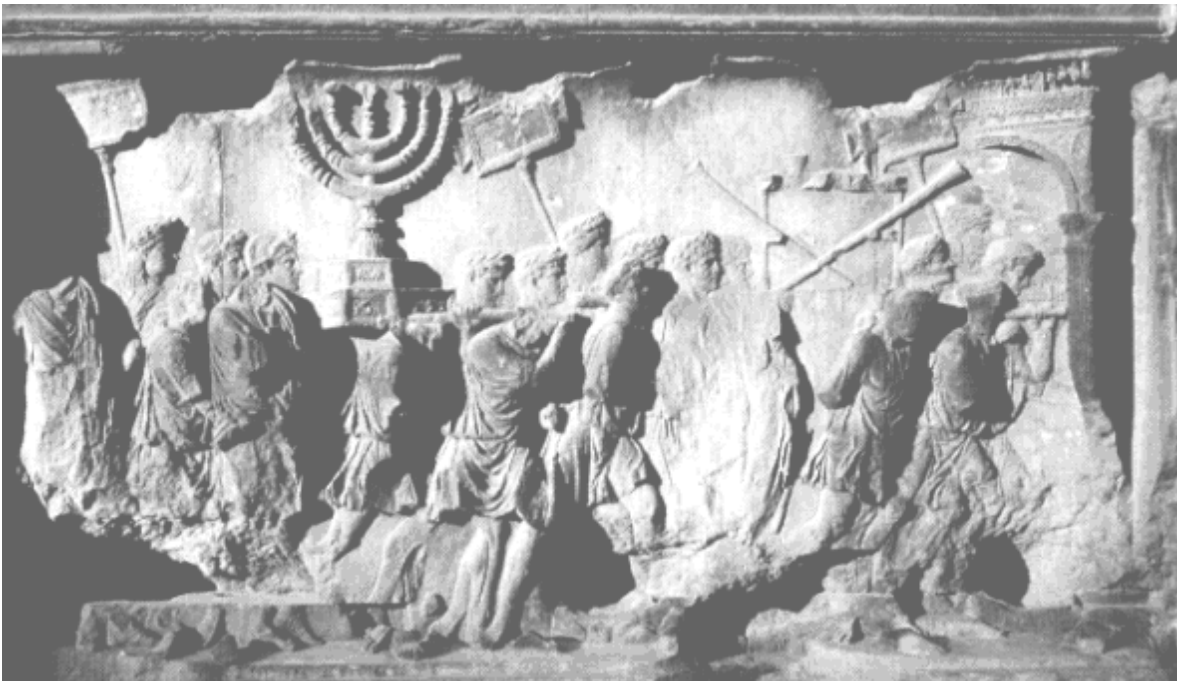
As an **intensely tribalist ethno-religious group**, Jews have, many times in the past, committed violent acts of terrorism and even genocide to further their political ambitions. When engaging in these monstrous criminal activities Jews have often cunningly cloaked themselves as members of other ethnic and religious groups. It is necessary to establish some historical precedents in order to demonstrate to the reader that Jews are indeed capable of heinous acts of terrorism and mass murder. **In this section I will give a brief overview of some of the atrocities that Jews have inflicted upon the various nations and peoples of the world.** To attain certain political ends, Jews have engineered a plethora of “false flag” attacks as a means of deceptively disguising their crimes as the work of others. I would first like to point out that the Jewish program of terror, deception and myth-making is outlined in The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, which states:

“It must be noted that men with bad instincts are more in number than the good, and therefore the best results in governing them are attained by violence and terrorization, and not by academic discussions. [...] Our State,

marching along the path of peaceful conquest, has the right to replace the horrors of war by less noticeable and more satisfactory sentences of death, necessary to maintain the terror which tends to produce blind submission. Just but merciless severity is the greatest factor of strength in the State: not only for the sake of gain but also in the name of duty, for the sake of victory, we must keep to the program of violence and make-believe. ... IT IS FROM US THAT THE ALL-ENGULFING TERROR PROCEEDS.” (Protocols of Zion 1:3; 1:23; 9:4)

To elucidate the Jewish penchant for bloodlust, violence and terrorism, one merely has to consult the historical record. Here are a few examples:

1) Author Juri Lina, in his book *Under the Sign of the Scorpion* (pp. 66-68), describes a few of the bloody and savage massacres committed by the Jews in ancient times:



Ancient Jewry

“The Greek historian Dio Cassius described in detail how the Jews in the eastern provinces of the Roman Empire, in the year 116 A.D., during a rebellion began to murder various races they lived among. Judaists killed both women and children, at times using terrible torture. The most infamous bloodbaths were committed in the city of Cyrene and the province Cyrenaica (in the eastern part of present-day Libya) and on Cyprus and above all in its capital Salamis. The Greek historian Eusebius confirmed this. Mass murders were also perpetrated in Mesopotamia and Palestine. In Cyrenaica alone, the Jews killed 220 000 Romans and Greeks. On in Cyprus, their victims were estimated at 240 000. The Roman Emperor Marcus Ulpius Traianus (53-117 A.D.) sent troops to stop the killing. It took Rome a year to rein in the bloodlust of the Jews. Dio Cassius tells us how the Jews

even ate their victims and smeared themselves with their blood. (William Douglas Morrison, "The Jews Under Roman Rule", London and New York, 1890, pp. 191-193.) The most brutal murders were committed in Egypt. Dio Cassius describes how the Jews even attacked the ships in which fear-stricken people tried to escape."

2) During and just after World War I, the Young Turks — an organization comprised of crypto-Jews and Freemasons who had seized power in Ottoman Turkey — led and facilitated the butchery of nearly two million Armenian, Greek and Assyrian Christians in a brutal campaign of mass murder in the Ottoman Empire. This largely unknown attempted genocide is brought under a microscope in a book titled *The Jewish Genocide of Armenian Christians* by Christopher Jon Bjerknes.

See - <http://www.jewishracism.com/JewishGenocide.htm>

3) Jews — under the guise of Bolshevism — carried out the greatest campaign of mass murder in human history, laying waste to over 40,000,000 human beings in the Soviet Union from 1917 to 1991. Using gulag slave labor and death camps, man-made famines, mass executions by hanging or shooting, and other cruel, barbaric and torturous methods of mass murder, the Jewish communists slaughtered millions to satisfy their lust for gentile blood and quest for world power. The truly horrifying, tragic and depressing history of the communist destruction of Russia and its people is fully documented by the Estonian author Juri Lina in his wonderful book entitled "Under the Sign of the Scorpion". Other books like "Behind Communism" by Frank L. Britton and "The Rulers of Russia" by Denis Fahey do the subject justice, revealing the Jewish origins and agenda of Communism and the Soviet experiment.



4) Jewish Zionists, in their perilous quest to exterminate anything that's not Jewish from the soil of Palestine to establish a state of their own, have systematically carried out a genocidal policy of ethnic cleansing against the indigenous Arabs which, according to the official Al Nakba website, entailed the **“mass deportation of a million Palestinians from their cities and villages, massacres of civilians, and the razing to the ground of hundreds of Palestinian villages.”** In Palestine during the 1930s and 1940s, Zionist Jews mobilized murderous terror brigades such as the Irgun, Stern Gang, Haganah and Lehi, who committed scores of bombings and assassinations, ransacked entire villages, slaughtered women and children, and even attacked British Mandate forces in a carnivorous campaign to drive all non-Jews from the land of Palestine. The Israeli historian Ilan Pappé uncovers the full story of the Zionist rape of Palestine in his text *“The Ethnic Cleansing of Palestine”*. Ralph Schoenman also covers the issue of the grotesque injustice that has befallen the Palestinians in his book *“The Hidden History of Zionism”*.

See - <http://www.amazon.com/Ethnic-Cleansing-Palestine-Ilan-Pappe/dp/1851684670>

See - <http://www.marxists.de/middleeast/schoenman/>



5) On July 22, 1946, a group of Jewish terrorists from the Irgun — commanded and led by Menachem Begin who would later become the Prime Minister of Israel — disguised themselves as Arabs and bombed the King David Hotel in Jerusalem, which was serving as the headquarters for the British Military and Administrative Command at the time.

Mofo Jew Menachem Begin

The Information Clearing House website provided this brief but potent synopsis of the attack:

See also - <http://www.informationclearinghouse.info/article4667.htm>

“The King David Hotel explosion of July 22, 1946 (Palestine), which resulted in the deaths of 92 Britons, Arabs and Jews, and in the wounding of 58, was not just an act of “Jewish extremists,” but a premeditated massacre conducted by the Irgun in agreement with the highest Jewish political authorities in Palestine — the Jewish Agency and its head David-Ben-Gurion. According to Yitshaq Ben-Ami, a Palestinian Jew who spent 30 years in exile after the establishment of Israel investigating the crimes of

the “ruthless clique heading the internal Zionist movement,” the Irgun had conceived a plan for the King David attack early in 1946, but the green light was given only on July first. According to Dr. Sneh, the operation was personally approved by Ben-Gurion, from his self-exile in Europe. ... The Jewish Agency’s motive was to destroy all evidence the British had gathered proving that the terrorist crime waves in Palestine were not merely the actions of “fringe” groups such as the Irgun and Stern Gang, but were committed in collusion with the Haganah and Palmach groups and under the direction of the highest political body of the Zionist establishment itself, namely the Jewish Agency.”

The BBC produced and aired a documentary featuring a play-by-play re-enactment of the King David Hotel bombing in which Izahk Zadok, a Jewish Irgunist who took part in the bombing, is showing the camera crew how he carried the bomb into the hotel hidden in a milk crate. Grinning at the camera, Zadok proudly confessed: “I wasn’t dressed as a civilian or a soldier. I was dressed as an Arab with a gilaba and a keffiyeh with that ring on your head like. . . Arafat.” (“Zionist Bombing In Jerusalem 1946,” YouTube)
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5gaMNApYKtU>

6) On 6 November, 1944, Lord Moyne, the British Minister resident in Egypt, was assassinated by members of the Jewish Stern Gang. On Sept. 17, 1948, Jewish terrorists of the Lehi group assassinated Swedish diplomat and nobleman Count Folke Bernadotte, the U.N.’s mediator in Palestine.

7) In 1954, in what has been dubbed the “Lavon Affair,” a group of Egyptian Jews recruited by the Israeli AMAN (military intelligence) disguised themselves as Muslims and fire-bombed American and British installations in Egypt in a false-flag attack. Wikipedia, a Jewish controlled outlet, admitted the following regarding the Lavon Affair:

See also - http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lavon_Affair

“The Lavon Affair refers to a failed Israeli covert operation, code named Operation Susannah, conducted in Egypt in the Summer of 1954. As part of the false flag operation, a group of Egyptian Jews were recruited by Israeli military intelligence for plans to plant bombs inside Egyptian, American and British-owned targets. The attacks were to be blamed on the Muslim Brotherhood, Egyptian Communists, “unspecified malcontents” or “local nationalists” with the aim of creating a climate of sufficient violence and instability to induce the British government to retain its occupying troops in Egypt’s Suez Canal zone. ... The operation became known as the Lavon Affair after the Israeli defense minister Pinhas Lavon, who was forced to resign because of the incident....”

The Mid East Web internet site covers the Lavon Affair in great detail in an article entitled “The Lavon Affair — Israel and Terror in Egypt“. The article explained that, *in 1954, the Israeli secret service set up a spy ring in Egypt, with the*

purpose of blowing up US and British targets. The operation was code-named "Susannah." The terrorist hits were to be blamed on the regime of Egyptian President Gamal Abdul Nasser, with the purpose of alienating the US and Britain from Egypt and Nasser and somehow preventing Egyptian nationalization of the Suez canal. The ring was discovered. [...] The group was activated in July of 1954. The first bombs were placed in post offices on July 15, followed by the USIA libraries in Cairo and Alexandria on July 14. On July 23, more bombs were exploded in two Cairo cinemas, in the railway terminal and central post office. The entire ring was soon rounded up, either because of information divulged under interrogation or because it had been betrayed. Ostensibly, they were caught when, by chance, incendiary bombs went off in the pocket of Phillip Nathanson while he was waiting in line outside the British owned Rio theater in Alexandria on July 23...."

See - <http://www.mideastweb.org/lavon.htm>

For five decades the arrogant, eternally deceitful Jews refused to admit responsibility for the attack, claiming it was just an "anti-Semitic conspiracy theory." In 2005, however, the Israeli government not only admitted responsibility, but held a ceremony honoring the Jewish terrorists who took part in the operation with medals of appreciation for their "service" to the Jewish state! Reuters reported:

Egypt is astonished at Israel's tribute to nine Egyptian Jews recruited by the Jewish state to carry out "terrorist operations" in Cairo and Alexandria in the 1950s, the foreign minister said. Israeli President Moshe Katsav last week honored the Egyptian Jews recruited by Israel as agents to ruin Cairo's rapprochement with the United States and Britain by firebombing sites frequented by foreigners the cities. Israel hoped the attacks, which caused no casualties, would be blamed on local insurgents. But the young Zionist bombers were caught and confessed at public trials. Two were hanged and the rest served jail terms and immigrated to Israel...." ("Egypt questions Israel's tribute to 'spies'," Ynet News, April 03, 2005.)

See also - <http://www.ynetnews.com/articles/0,7340,L-3067467,00.html>



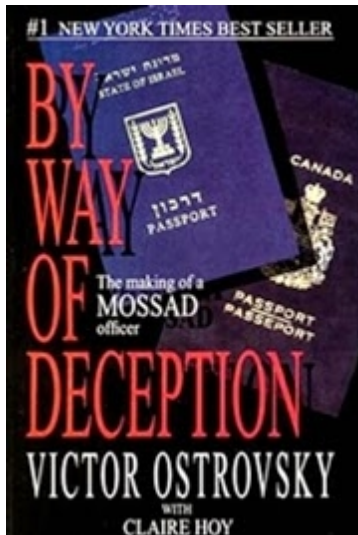
8) On June 8, 1967, while patrolling in international waters in the Eastern Mediterranean Sea, an American surveillance ship called the USS Liberty (AGTR-5) was heinously attacked by the air and naval forces of Israel. Using unmarked fighter jets and torpedo boats, the Israelis pummelled the Liberty with machine-gun fire, napalm, torpedoes and rockets for over an hour. To ensure that no American aboard the ship escaped

alive, the Israeli pilots fired on the life-rafts. The Israelis failed to sink the ship, as they had intended, but managed to cause a considerable amount of damage and harm. When the Israeli terror forces finally ceased attacking the vessel, 34 American sailors were dead and 174 other crewmen were seriously wounded. The full story of what happened to the Liberty and its crew is described in a book by Liberty survivor James Ennes, Jr., called "Assault On The Liberty". Writers Victor Thorn and Mark Glenn also delve into the subject in fine detail in their book "Ship Without a Country — Eyewitness Accounts of the USS Liberty Attack". To cut through the Zionist spin about the event, people can go to [GTR5.com](http://www.gtr5.com), a website dedicated to telling the true story of the USS Liberty attack from the perspective of those who survived this deadly Israeli assault.

See - <http://www.gtr5.com/assault.htm>

See - http://www.gtr5.com/summary_of_events.htm

See - http://www.texemarrs.com/Merchant2/merc...rael_books



9) Mossad defector Victor Ostrovsky reported in his book "By Way of Deception" (St. Martin's Press, 1990) that Israel's Mossad had foreknowledge of the bombing attacks on the U.S. and French marine barracks in Beirut, Lebanon in 1983 which killed 299 American and French servicemen. He says that the Mossad deliberately withheld the information they had about plans to bomb the barracks from their American and French "allies," thus allowing the attack to proceed. (Joe Sobran, "Did Israel Deliberately Allow 241 American Marines to Die?")

See also -

<http://www.codoh.com/zionweb/zionsob241die.html>

Ostrovsky is most likely a deep-cover shill for Israel who tells partial truths in order to mask more grandiose deceptions and criminal actions on the part of his Israeli brethren. Mossad not only had foreknowledge of the Beirut barracks bombings, they most likely perpetrated the act. By reporting that Israel only had "foreknowledge" of these attacks Ostrovsky is trying to conceal a more sinister truth, which is that Israel planned and carried out the attack. An article titled "The Myth of the Suicide Bomber" (published on [Rense.com](http://www.rense.com)) succinctly explicates the Zionist strategy of camouflaging their covert terrorist operations by inventing and perpetuating propaganda about "suicide bombings." The author of the article opined:

See also - <http://www.rense.com/general67/suicc.htm>

"[Israel uses the suicide bomber myth as a cover] to attack those who think themselves to be allies, but are not, e.g. America, Spain, Britain. In 1983 Israel invaded and occupied Lebanon. The US and France had peacekeeping forces in place near the Beirut airport. The US had a naval

presence off the coast. Early one Sunday morning, simultaneously, both the French and American Marine barracks were bombed. The story was that a truck had come at high speed through a gate and exploded, killing hundreds of Marines. As the two bombings were simultaneous one wonders why so little is said about the French barracks especially if we are to think there were simultaneous “truck bombs”; it would have been a neat trick.

Suicide was not mentioned in the original reports, in 1983, but in the twentieth anniversary reports the bombing of the US Marine barracks was said to have been done by a “suicide bomber”, and elsewhere the words “terrorist suicide bombing” were used. So by 2003 a simple bombing had become a suicide bombing. I think that change is significant. Using Professor Pape’s logic of suicide terrorism applied to the situation in Lebanon we should wonder why the occupying Israeli force was not targeted rather than the French and Americans who were on the periphery as peacekeepers. Just because a target is handy does not make it strategically worthwhile. If the planning was so tight that simultaneous truck bombs could hit these two marginal targets, why not use that expertise and tonnage to hit the one perfect target?

The Israelis had prior knowledge of a truck being outfitted to carry a very large bomb but did not warn the Americans.(déjà vu) This was reported by Mossad operative, Victor Ostrovsky in his book *By Way of Deception*. The odd thing about this story is not that the Israelis neglected to warn the Americans, but that they could even imagine that the Americans would be the target rather than themselves. Why would they think that? The Israelis use the deception of admitting some knowledge as a way of deflecting suspicion away from themselves as perpetrators. In this case the admission of prior knowledge reveals more than disregard, it reveals an inconsistency that makes me believe they were the bombers.

... If Israel did invent the suicide bomb [myth], why did they wait so long to use the tactic at home? The invention of a myth does not happen in a meeting of the Knesset, nor does it come out of the imagination of one person or a think tank. It is an organic process that is a mix of reality, fantasy, and purpose.

A good example of this organic process is the example I gave earlier of the bombings in 1983 of the US and French military barracks at the Beirut airport. I believe it was Israel that carried out the attacks. The Israelis did not want the US and France to intermeddle in Israel’s attack on the Palestinians who had fled to Lebanon. The US and France were their allies, so an attack could not be seen to come from the Israelis. The bombing was done under the pretence that two truck bombs were detonated simultaneously as they ran into the barracks. Of course the trucks, if there were any, were demolished, and the drivers, if there were any, were blown up. The story of who did the bombing was in the hands of the Israelis who

fabricated the whole thing to cover themselves. So the Israelis had the purpose to make their meddling allies leave. The reality was the bombing, and the fantasy was the fabrication that hid the truth. Today this would be called a “suicide bombing” in 1983 it was not. You can see that it is only the characterization that has changed, not the action.”



10) In 1986 Israel's Mossad, and its pro-Zionist allies in the CIA, orchestrated a deadly bomb attack at La Belle discothèque in West Berlin, Germany, an entertainment venue that was commonly frequented by U.S. soldiers stationed in the area. ("German TV exposes CIA, Mossad links to 1986 Berlin disco bombing," Lebanon Wire, Aug. 27, 1998.) A bomb placed under a table near the disk jockey's booth exploded at 1:45 am on April 5, 1986, killing three people and injuring around 230 others, including 79 American servicemen. U.S. President Ronald Reagan immediately blamed Libya for the terrorist bombing and ten days later dispatched U.S. war planes that dropped over sixty tons of bombs on the Libyan cities of Tripoli and Benghazi. They

destroyed the home of Libyan leader Muammar Gaddafi and killed at least 30 civilians, including many children. Gaddafi himself, the main target of the air strike, was not hurt.

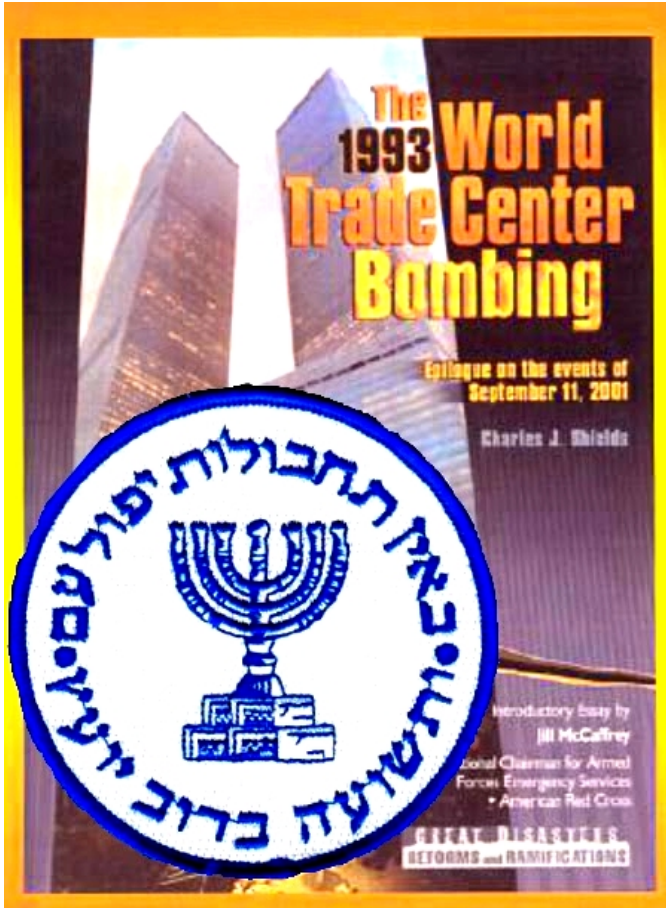
See also - <http://www.lebanonwire.com/1005/05102901WSWS.asp>

Just prior to the bombing in Germany, the Mossad planted a "Trojan" device in a Libyan apartment building in Tripoli. In his book "The Other Side of Deception," Victor Ostrovsky explained that a Trojan is a special communication device that could be planted by naval commandos deep inside enemy territory. The device would act as a relay station for misleading transmissions made by the disinformation unit in the Mossad called LAP which was intended to be received by American and British listening stations. Using this device, the Mossad made it appear that the Libyan leadership was transmitting terrorist directives from Tripoli to their embassies worldwide. This treacherous Jewish ploy successfully induced the Americans to bomb Libya after the Mossad's false-flag attack at the West Berlin disco in 1986.

See also - <http://www.whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/deception.html>

11) The first bombing of the World Trade Center occurred on February 26, 1993, when a truck bomb was detonated below the North Tower of the WTC in New York City, killing six people and injuring more than a thousand others. A group of Islamist dupes supposedly led by Ramzi Yousef and the so-called 'blind sheik' Omar Abdel-Rahman were blamed for the attack, but all of the evidence points to

an orchestrated false-flag event stage-managed by the Israeli Mossad as well as pro-Zionist elements in the American FBI. See: George Pumphrey, "Types of Terrorism and 9/11," Global Research, June 19, 2003 / M. Amir Ali, "World Trade Center Bombing — Who Did It And Why?," Ilaam, Feb. 26, 1993)
See -



<http://www.globalresearch.ca/articles/PUM306A.html>

This terrorist attack was initiated by a female Mossad operative posing as an Islamic radical named Josie — or Guzie — Hadas. She had hired two Arabs, who were later arrested, Mohammed Salameh, a Palestinian, and Nidal Ayyad, and then framed them for the bombing of the WTC. Salameh was directed by Hadas to rent a transport van. The telephone number and apartment listed on the rental contract were those belonging to Hadas. After the bombing, investigators found incriminating bomb-making materials inside Hadas' apartment but she had already disappeared, most likely back to Israel. It was revealed by investigative reporter Robert Friedman that Ahmad Ajaj, a Palestinian who was indicted as one of the "masterminds" of the 1993 WTC bombing, was a Mossad asset who was recruited in an Israeli prison. (Michael Collins Piper, "Mossad Link To 1st WTC Bombing Raises Eyebrows," American Free Press, Sept. 16 2001.) The Zionist-controlled FBI was using an informant named Emad Ali Salem (a former Egyptian army officer) to recruit and provocateur Islamists to commit attacks on

the Lincoln and Holland tunnels, the WTC, the UN and other targets. Salem recorded all of the conversations he had with his FBI handlers which reveal that they deliberately allowed the attack on the WTC to take place, and prevented Salem from exchanging the real explosives with a harmless powder in what he thought would be a sting operation. (Ralph Blumenthal, "Tapes Depict Proposal to Thwart Bomb Used in Trade Center Blast," New York Times, Oct. 28, 1993.)

See - http://whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/mossad_wtc.html

See - <http://whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/wtcbomb.html>

Jewish writer Ralph Schoenman exposed the role of Mossad agent Guzie Hadas and FBI asset Emad Salem in organizing this false-flag attack and revealed that Israeli intelligence had prior and advanced knowledge of the bombing. The Israelis did not attempt to share the information they had with U.S. authorities, which could have prevented the attack, because the bombing was their handiwork all along. Schoenman writes:

"Both the telephone number and the apartment were listed (on the rental agreement for the Ryder Truck alleged to have contained the explosives), and indeed, the apartment had been rented by "a woman identified as Josie Hadas" .Her name was flaunted, almost as a signal, "the latest name on the mailbox was Josie Hadas... who moved into the apartment before Christmas" (Los Angeles Times, March 7, 1993).

It was during her occupancy of this apartment that the chemicals and bomb components were supposedly stored there. Salameh, moreover, was being "handled" by mysterious others whose relationship to the crucial evidence would become important. "The authorities say several associates of Mr. Salameh who may have been involved in the bombing have dropped out of sight. ... One of the people being sought for questioning is an unidentified man who accompanied Mr. Salameh on two visits to the rental agency. Another is Josie Hadas, whose name was listed for a telephone at an apartment at 34 Kensington Avenue in Jersey City" (New York Times, March 8, 1993). The name placed on the rental agreement as a reference was Josie Hadas. [...]

ISRAELIS' ADVANCE KNOWLEDGE

Who then was the woman in whose name the telephone and apartment were listed and where the incriminating evidence was "found?" Josie or Guzie Hadas was not unknown. The International Herald Tribune (March 8, 1993) quoted FBI spokesman Joe Valiquette's familiar response to their reporter's query about the role of Hadas in the Israeli secret service, Mossad: "Even if it were true, we wouldn't tell you anyway.

The London Periodical Impact (march 12, 1993 and April 8, 1993) revealed, in an article titled "Who Bombed the World Trade Center," that on February 26, the day the bomb exploded, an Israeli intelligence group sent an urgent communiqué over a telephone access computer network about the event. The communiqué was picked up when it was discovered accidentally on a confidential government

“information base” known in the Israeli intelligence community as “Matara,” an official source of classified data pertaining to intelligence and security matters. Either leaked or accessed by news sources, the communiqué states that Israeli Intelligence had advance knowledge of the timing and target of the World Trade Center bombing and that it would be attributed to “known activists from the Occupied Territories.” Three days after the bombing, “Anne,” an Israeli operative of the Shin Bet, Israel’s FBI, was cited by journalists in Israel “boasting of Israeli Intelligence capabilities.” She stated that Israel had advance knowledge of the bombing, confirming the communiqué disclosed on Matara.

The next day, an Israeli Defense Force spokesperson responded to a direct question from a Jerusalem reporter concerning Israeli governmental involvement in the bombing of the world Trade Center. The Jerusalem journalist (whose name will be protected here) told Irfan Mirza, the author of the Impact articles, how he had confirmed that “Israeli intelligence knows more about the bombings than they are ever going to disclose at this time.” This author discussed the data with journalist Lorraine Mirza, who confirmed that Irfan Mirza’s investigation led to bomb threats which were taped. He has left London. On March 6, an article in the London Times confirmed that “Israeli intelligence has detailed information” about the World Trade Center bombing, adding that “the FBI has given no explanation as to why Israel has not come forward to the U.S. authorities with information.” Zafar Bangas, editor of Crescent International, an Ontario, Canada-based journal conversant in Islamic politics and one of the most widely read newspapers in the Muslim world, confirmed to this author that Guzie (Josie) Hadas was long-established as a Mossad operative. She had penetrated Islamic circles in New York, as had another intelligence operative, Emad Ali Salem, a colonel in Egyptian intelligence.

Bangas confirmed investigative work of Irfan Mirza concerning the role of Emad Ali Salem. It was he who rented the van in the name of Mohammad Salameh, purchased and disseminated chemical and bomb materials in various apartments and who tipped his employers, the FBI, as to his handiwork.

The serial number released by the ATF after, supposedly, coming upon a metal fragment, nominally buried under five stories and tons of debris, came from “undercover operative, Emad Ali Salem” .Salameh had attempted to report the theft of the van rented in his name previous to the bombing of the World Trade Center. Despite the public impact of the explosion, Salameh, unaware of the significance of the van, showed up asking for the return of the deposit.” (Ralph Schoenman, “Who Bombed the U.S. World Trade Center? — 1993 Growing Evidence Points to Role of FBI Operative,” Prevailing Winds Magazine, Number 3, 1993.)

See also - <http://takingaimradio.com/articles/wtc93.html>

In 1991, two years prior to the bombing, Israeli security officials inspected the garage of Zim American Israeli Shipping Co., which was located underneath the Twin Towers, and concluded that it was vulnerable to a car bomb. (“Early Warning,” Time Magazine, Mar. 22, 1993.) This suspiciously coincidental

'inspection' of the WTC's basement shortly before it was bombed in 1993 is another significant indication of malevolent Israeli planning and orchestration of this false flag provocation.

See also - <http://www.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,978029,00.html>



12) In 1994, on the day of the Jewish hate-festival of Purim, an orthodox **Jew** named **Baruch** Goldstein walked into a crowded mosque in Hebron, West Bank, with an automatic assault rifle, locked the door behind him and opened fire. As they were kneeling in prayer, Goldstein shot his victims in the back with his army assault rifle until he was finally subdued and killed by survivors. When the murderous rampage was finished, 29 Palestinian Muslims had succumbed to Goldstein's bullets; 125 others were seriously wounded. Israeli soldiers — possibly possessing foreknowledge of the attack — quickly amassed outside the mosque and shot dead a number of Palestinians fleeing Goldstein's onslaught. Rioting ensued shortly thereafter, and another 19 Palestinians were murdered by Israeli soldiers within 48 hours. ("Baruch Goldstein," Wikipedia / "Cave of the Patriarchs Massacre," Wikipedia)

See - http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cave_of_the_Patriarchs_massacre

Astonishingly, the mass murderer Baruch Goldstein is hailed as a hero by many

Jews in Israel and abroad to this very day. (“Graveside Party Celebrates Hebron Massacre,” BBC News, Mar. 21, 2000.) Before Goldstein’s funeral procession commenced, well-known rabbis eulogized Goldstein and commended his murderous deed. Rabbi Dov Lior of Kiryat Arba stated, “since **Goldstein did what he did in God’s own name, he is to be regarded as a Righteous Man,**” **asserting that Goldstein was “a martyr of God.”** (Auerbach, Jerold S. Hebron Jews. 2009, p. 128) Rabbi Yisrael Ariel expressed similar sentiments, proclaiming:

“The holy martyr, Baruch Goldstein, is from now on our intercessor in heaven. Goldstein did not act as an individual; he heard the cry of the land of Israel, which is being stolen from us day after day by the Muslims. He acted to relieve that cry of the land! The Jews will inherit the land not by any peace agreement but only by shedding blood!” (Israël Shahak, Norton Mezvinsky. Jewish Fundamentalism in Israel. Pluto Press, 1999, p. 102)

See also - http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/middle_east/685792.stm

Hundreds of rabid Jewish settlers were recorded on video celebrating and praising Goldstein’s massacre of Arabs. (“Goldstein’s Massacre At The Mosque,” Vimeo) One particular Jew, Leonard Goldberg, was asked to comment on the incident and said that Goldstein “**did a tremendous deed, an act of self-sacrifice to try to save the Jewish people.**” . In the weeks following the massacre, thousands of Israelis traveled to Goldstein’s grave to venerate his devilish deed. Some Hasidim danced and sang around his grave. Other visitors kissed and hugged the gravestone, or even kissed the earth under which Goldstein was buried, declaring him a “saint” and “hero of Israel.” (“Hundreds Gather to Honor Hebron Killer,” New York Times, April 01, 1994.)

See - <http://vimeo.com/21178729>

See - <http://www.nytimes.com/1994/04/01/world/hundreds-of-jews-gather-to-honor-hebron-killer.html?pagewanted=1>



US Embassy Bombing Made by Mossad

13) The USA embassy bombings were a series of attacks that occurred on August 7, 1998, in which hundreds of people were killed, and thousands more wounded, in what is claimed to be simultaneous truck bomb explosions at the U.S. embassies in the East African capitals of Dar es Salaam, Tanzania, and Nairobi, Kenya. Officially, the U.S. government accused Osama bin Laden and Al-Qaeda of having directed and facilitated the attacks, but no solid proof has ever been offered to support this allegation. On the other hand, several interesting facts have come to light which strongly point to Israeli involvement in these vicious twin assaults.

The Spotlight reported that weeks before the bombings the Israeli secret service had persuaded U.S. authorities to ignore intelligence reports that warned of an imminent attack against the embassies. As a result, there had been no follow-up precautions taken to protect the embassies from an attack. Thanks to the Mossad's ill-boding "advice" to ignore raw intelligence that spoke of impending danger, hundreds of innocent people were murdered in two terrorist bombings. Here is a portion of The Spotlight's interesting report:

"We don't know yet who was at the wheel of those car bombs; but we do know that the long fuse leading to these terrorist flare-ups was lit in Israel," asserted Capt. Aurelio dell Acqua, a retired Italian Carabinieri officer. Previously specializing in diplomatic security, he is now a loss prevention consultant for a group of European corporations on Wall Street. The Mossad, Israel's secret service, literally set up the U.S. embassy in Nairobi, Kenya, for the August 7 truck bombing by persuading the CIA and the White House to disregard American intelligence reports. Those reports warned that a terrorist raid against this facility was imminent; it was learned as this issue of The SPOTLIGHT went to press. Four months worth of tips and alert signals that the Nairobi embassy was facing a potential disastrous explosives attack were sent to Washington last month by the U.S. ambassador in Kenya, Florence Bushnell, and by intelligence controllers of the U.S. Central Command. But nothing was done to protect this poorly shielded facility because, on the standard operating procedure inaugurated in the Reagan-era, the FBI had to turn to the Israelis for a definite evaluation of these early warnings. "Ignore them," the Mossad reassured the U.S. government, "it's just another false alarm." This information, delivered to Washington just weeks before the monstrous explosion, was the key factor in persuading the U.S. to let its guard down, resulting in the loss of life of at least 250 victims including 11 Americans, angry Washington intelligence sources told The SPOTLIGHT. Interviewed in the immediate aftermath of the huge explosions that shattered the U.S. embassies in Nairobi, Kenya and Dar-es-Salaam, Tanzania, on August 7, causing horrendous devastation and tragic loss of life, dell Acqua was expressing conclusions widely shared by counterterrorist specialists, diplomatic sources and other expert

observers, an exclusive SPOTLIGHT survey has found.

“At this point in time, Israel is the only country that can expect to benefit from such an atrocious act of political warfare,” commented a senior national security official from a leading Gulf nation, who asked not to be identified by name. ‘For the first time in history, the [Israeli] government finds itself embroiled in simultaneous hostilities with the White House, the CIA, the entire European community of nations and the Arab League as well as the Vatican – even with NASA, (the American space agency). It is desperately trying to get out of this quandary by staging a new regional crisis.’” (Warren Hough, “Zionists Target Iran,” *The Spotlight*)

See also - <http://www.jewwatch.com/jew-worldconspiracies-mossad-provocations.html>

Moreover, the U.S. embassy building in Dar es Salaam had once been an Israeli compound and the first soldiers to arrive at the site of the bombings to “control” and “handle” the crime scene were special units of the Israeli armed forces and high level agents of the Mossad. (“Rescue Gives Hope To Those Still Trapped,” *Milwaukee Journal Sentinel*, Aug 10, 1998 / “Bombing Toll Rises As Rescue Effort In Nairobi Intensifies,” *New York Times*, Aug. 9, 1998 / Ralph Schoenman, “Resist US Aggression! Who are the Real Terrorists?”) Michael Ross, a Canadian traitor who joined Israel’s Mossad, serving the terrorist institution for nearly a decade, admitted on page 209 of his trashy book “The Volunteer: The Incredible True Story of an Israeli Spy on the Trail of International Terrorists” that officials of the Israeli Shin Bet were first on the scene in the aftermath of the U.S. embassy bombing in Nairobi and had taken a video of the devastating carnage. Other suspicious occurrences surrounding the bombings were noted by George Pumphrey:

See also -

<http://news.google.com/newspapers?id=P6caAAAIBAJ&sjid=hS4EAAAIBAJ&pg=6628,8155852&dq=rescue+gives+hope+to+those+still+trapped&hl=en>
<http://partners.nytimes.com/library/world/africa/080998africa-bombing.html>
<http://tinyurl.com/79knw5q>
<http://tinyurl.com/6q93c68>

“The US ambassador [symbol of US presence abroad] in Kenya was not on the premises at the time, and the ambassador to Tanzania had been absent for months. (“An Ordinary Day, Then Horror” *Washington Post*, Aug. 10, 1998) The building in Dar Es Salaam had once been an Israeli compound (diplomatic relations had been suspended after the 1973 war). The truck carrying the bomb had been the Embassy’s water truck used to deliver fresh water to embassy staff around town, and had been actually parked on the Embassy compound. (“149 Confirmed Dead in Embassy Blasts” *Washington Post* Aug. 9, 1998) Neither the surveillance cameras in Dar Es Salaam nor in Nairobi were set to film. Who planted the bomb in the truck? Who shut down the cameras? Bin Laden? Hardly.” (“US Embassy Bombings In East Africa (1998),” *Global Research*, Dec. 21, 2002.)

See - <http://globalresearch.ca/articles/PUM212A.html>

This brief and compact list of terrorist atrocities and false-flags committed by Jews and their helpers is by no means complete, but it plainly demonstrates that Jews have historically lived up to the Mossad's sick motto, **"By Way of Deception Thou Shalt Do War."** All of these salient facts establish the grim historical reality of Jewish criminality, treachery, false-flag terrorism, mass murder and genocide, and vividly illustrates the widespread fanatical zealotry that is common amongst Jews. Taken together, these disastrous and horrific occurrences that have manifested as a result of Jewish extremist power is a warning sign to the world. Failing to recognize the significance of these historical facts would be a catastrophic mistake that will lead to even more dire consequences.



Jewish extremists have routinely threatened to mass murder millions of people in order to get their way in the world. For example, the savage Jewish-Bolshevik leader Vladimir Lenin openly advocated using lies and deceit, terrorism, and the wholesale slaughter of entire populations, as a means to fulfill the sinister aims

of Communism, which was the enforcement of international Jewish dominion over Gentiles. Lenin once stated that he didn't care if 90 percent of the Russian people perished during his reign of terror so long as the surviving 10 percent would help him bring about a "world revolution." ("Foreign News: The Trail of Lenin," Time Magazine, Feb. 11, 1924.) In 1918, another Jewish communist leader named Grigory Zinoviev (born Radomyslsky) called for the annihilation of ten million Slavs to ensure the victory of Bolshevism in Russia, stating:
See also - <http://tinyurl.com/ygt8puo>

"To overcome our enemies we must have our own Socialist Militarism. We must win over to our side, 90 millions out of the 100 millions of population of Russia under the Soviets. As for the rest, we have nothing to say to them; they must be annihilated." (Russia No. 1: A Collection of Reports on Bolshevism in Russia. Great Britain: Foreign Office, (1919), p. 99)

In 1941 a twisted Jewish mofo from New Jersey, USA named Theodore Kaufman I have told about this mofo Jew in my previous articles also, penned and published a hate-filled text outlining a bloodcurdling plan for the complete extermination and extinction of Germany and its people. Writing in his genocidal book "Germany Must Perish!", Kaufman called for a "final solution" of sterilization of all German gentiles as well as the territorial breakup of the German nation, stating:



Mofu Jew Kaufman

"A final solution... Thus we find that there is no middle course; no act of mediation, no compromise to be compounded, no political or economic sharing to be considered. There is, in fine, no other solution except one: That Germany must perish forever from this earth!" (Germany Must Perish! Newark, NJ: Argyle Press, 1941.)

http://hailtosatansvictory666.angelfire.com/Germany_Must_Perish_1941.pdf

In 1986, the chief chaplain (spiritual leader) of the Israeli army in the occupied territories took a page out of Kaufman's book when he commanded Israeli soldiers to exterminate all Germans as "enemies of Israel." This hate-crazed rabbi exhorted the Israeli army to slay all Germans, even though there are no German gentiles in occupied Palestine. Journalist Christopher Hitchens was a witness to this affair and wrote about it in an article for Slate Magazine:

"I remember being in Israel in 1986 when the chief army "chaplain" in the

occupied territories, Rabbi Shmuel Derlich, issued his troops a 1,000-word pastoral letter enjoining them to apply the biblical commandment to exterminate the Amalekites as “the enemies of Israel.” Nobody has recently encountered any Amalekites, so the chief educational officer of the Israeli Defense Forces asked Rabbi Derlich whether he would care to define his terms and say whom he meant. Rather evasively—if rather alarmingly—the man of God replied, “Germans.” There are no Germans in Judaea and Samaria or, indeed, in the Old Testament, so the rabbi’s exhortation to slay all Germans as well as quite probably all Palestinians was referred to the Judge Advocate General’s Office. Forty military rabbis publicly came to Derlich’s support, and the rather spineless conclusion of the JAG was that he had committed no legal offense but should perhaps refrain in the future from making political statements on the army’s behalf.” (C. Hitchens, “An Army of Extremists: How some military rabbis are trying to radicalize Israeli soldiers,” Slate Magazine, Mar. 23, 2009.)

See -

http://www.slate.com/articles/news_and_politics/fighting_words/2009/03/an_army_of_extremists.html



Most recently, a lunatic asshole Jewish professor of military history at the Hebrew University in Jerusalem enunciated his diabolical desire to annihilate all opposition to the Zionist aim to ethnically cleanse all of Palestine of Arabs by unleashing Israel’s nuclear arsenal against the capitals of Europe. Martin Van Creveld wickedly announced:

“We [Israel] possess several hundred atomic warheads and rockets and can launch them at targets in all directions, perhaps even at Rome. Most

***European capitals are targets for our air force. Let me quote General Moshe Dayan: "Israel must be like a mad dog, too dangerous to bother." I consider it all hopeless at this point. . . Our armed forces, however, are not the thirtieth strongest in the world, but rather the second or third. We have the capability to take the world down with us. And I can assure you that that will happen before Israel goes under."* (Hirst, David. *The Gun and the Olive Branch: The Roots of Violence in the Middle East: With a New Foreword.* London: Faber, 2003, p. 119)**

See - <http://tinyurl.com/6qxzlsn>

If those of us who are not Jewish are not compliant with the insane global aims and ambitions of these villainous eternal foes of humanity, then we are as good as dead in their eyes. In fact, they are willing and able to wipe out the entire planet if need be, including themselves. No appeals to reason will sway them from their deathly course of action in this world. Believing they have a divine right to dominate and control the riches and resources of this planet, the Jewish supremacists are on a war path of total global chaos and destruction. As the outspoken world chess champion Bobby Fischer once said, the Jews are driving the world toward extinction.

The controlled mass media has deliberately ignored and worked to whitewash, downplay and distract from every last one of the aforesaid historical crimes. The seemingly endless instances of bloody Jewish transgressions have been consistently hidden from the public. The persistent suppression of these facts is made possible by the same forces behind all of this monstrous malfeasance. They control our media, run the publishing industry, and dominate the academic arena of the Western world. After digesting this incredible information about the truly astronomical level of Jewish misconduct and the deceptive tactics that they have frequently utilized to conceal their crimes, does it still come as a surprise that Jews could be ruthless and cunning enough to murder nearly three thousand civilians on 9/11 and have it blamed on their enemies to further their globalist agenda? **If they butchered tens of millions of innocent Russians and others under Bolshevism, if they called for and endeavoured to wipe out all Germans, do you honestly believe that they'd hesitate to kill three thousand Americans for Political Advantage**

Who Benefits?

The foremost question that must always be asked following an event of huge historical importance is: "who benefits from this?" The answer to that question with regard to 9/11 emerged from the lips of the fanatical Zionist Jew who heads Israel's militant Likud Party, **Benjamin Netanyahu**, the following day. The New York Times published an article on September 12th, 2001, with the revealing title, A DAY OF TERROR: THE ISRAELIS; Spilled Blood Seen as Bond That Draws Two Nations Closer, which reported:

<http://www.nytimes.com/2001/09/12/us/day-terror-israelis-spilled-blood-seen-bond-that-draws-2-nations-closer.html>

“Israelis took cold comfort in concluding that Americans now share more of their fears. ... Israeli leaders, who chafed at American criticism of their measures against Palestinians, said the day’s attacks would awaken the United States to the threat of global terrorism.”



The article further reported that when asked what the attack meant for U.S.- Israeli relations, Netanyahu joyfully proclaimed: **“It’s very good...Well it’s not good, but it will generate immediate sympathy [for Israel’s cause].”** Netanyahu then predicted that the attack would **“strengthen the bond between our two peoples, because we’ve experienced terror over so many decades, but the United States has now experienced a massive hemorrhaging of terror.”** Years later, Netanyahu continued to boast mockingly about how beneficial the attacks were for Israel and its war against the Palestinians and the Arab world in general. Israel’s Haaretz newspaper quoted the cold-blooded Israeli leader as having sadistically said: **“We [Israelis] are benefiting from one thing, and that is the attack on the Twin Towers and Pentagon, and the American struggle in Iraq... [The 9/11 attacks] swung American public opinion in our favor.”** (“Report: Netanyahu Says 9/11 Terror Attacks Good for Israel,” Haaretz, April 16, 2008.)

See - <http://www.haaretz.com/news/report-netanyahu-says-9-11-terror-attacks-good-for-israel-1.244044>



Israel's Prime Minister on 9/11 was the former Haganah terrorist, **Ariel Sharon**. Shortly after the attacks, the infamous war criminal and his terrorist colleagues in the Israeli military-intelligence establishment were overjoyed, concluding that the events of 9/11 were nothing less than a **"Hanukkah miracle"** of good fortune for Israel. Israeli journalist Aluf Benn described the jubilant reaction of Israel's political and military leadership to 9/11, writing:

"The Israeli political-security establishment is coming to the conclusion that the terror attacks on September 11 were a kind of "Hanukkah miracle" for Israel, coming just as Israel was under increasing international pressure because of the ongoing conflict with the Palestinians.

Osama bin Laden's September 11 attacks placed Israel firmly on the right side of the strategic map with the U.S., and put the Arab world at a disadvantage as it now faces its own difficult decisions about its future. That's the impression left by the speeches given by Mossad chief Ephraim Halevy and National Security Council chairman Maj. Gen. Uzi Dayan, at this week's Herzliya conference on national security.

Dayan said yesterday that the global reality resulting from September 11 gives Israel and the U.S. "the chance for victory over a common enemy." Halevy spoke about "a world war different from all its predecessors" and about global agreement that "combined all the elements of Islamic terror into one clear and identifiable format," creating "a genuine dilemma for every ruler and every state in our region. Each one must reach a moment of truth and decide how he will position himself in the campaign." ("Israel Strives to Import America's War on Terror," Haaretz, Dec. 18, 2001.)

See - <http://www.casi.org.uk/discuss/2001/msg01134.html>

Open celebration of the mass murder of September 11th was commonplace among Israel's leaders. This was even confirmed by a former high-ranking Israeli intelligence official. In an interview with the French daily Le Monde, **Ami Ayalon** the former chief of Israel's internal security service Shabak, or Shin Bet, from 1996-2000, informed us that **"[s]ince September 11, our leaders have been euphoric. With no more international pressures on Israel, they think, the way is open."** ("An unconditional withdrawal from the territories is urgently needed," Le Monde, Dec. 22, 2001.) Israel's leading "academics" were also jumping for joy. **Ehud Sprinzak**, a prominent Israeli professor who specializes in the subject of terrorism, boastfully announced:

"From the perspective of the Jews, it [9/11] is the most important public relations act ever committed in our favour." (Alan Philips, "Lost Sympathy Worries Arafat," The Telegraph, Sept. 13, 2001.)

See also - <http://electronicintifada.net/content/unconditional-withdrawal-territories-urgently-needed/3937>

See also -

<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/middleeast/palestinianauthority/1340403/Lost-sympathy-worries-Arafat.html>



Racist Rabbi

The picture here couldn't really get any clearer: the Jewish supremacist elite benefited tremendously from the 9/11 attacks. 9/11 was an Israeli victory — this reality was articulated by Israel's leaders with jubilant smiles on their faces. Revelling over the deaths of nearly three thousand innocents reveals that these hardened Jewish psychopaths are infected with a supremacist and inhuman mindset. Considering that Judaism teaches its adherents of the inferiority of non-Jews (the Goyim), who are said to be worthless cattle whose only purpose on earth is to serve the Jews as slaves, it is hardly surprising to see Jewish supremacists celebrate murder and death when it benefits their agenda. (Christopher Jon Bjerknes, "According to the Jewish Kabbalah, Talmud and Torah, Gentiles Are the Slaves of the Jews," Jewish Racism Blogspot, Aug. 5, 2009.) Rabbi Ovadia Yosef, the spiritual leader of Israel's third largest political party 'Shas,' obnoxiously articulated this supremacist view in a sermon that he delivered in 2010, blurting out:

"Goyim i.e. Non Jews were born only to serve us. Without that, they have no place in the world – only to serve the People of Israel. ... In Israel, death has no dominion over them... With gentiles, it will be like any person – they need to die, but [God] will give them longevity. Why? Imagine that one's donkey would die, they'd lose their money. This is his servant... That's why he gets a long life, to work well for this Jew. ...Why are gentiles needed? They will work, they will plough, they will reap. We will sit like an effendi and eat. That is why gentiles were created." ("Yosef: Gentiles exist only to serve Jews," *The Jerusalem Post*, Oct. 18, 2010.)

See - <http://www.jpost.com/JewishWorld/JewishNews/Article.aspx?id=191782>

Rabbi Yosef did not really say anything out of the ordinary. He was merely expressing the supremacist doctrines of his insidious religion — a set of abhorrent principles that all devoted religious Jews adhere to. (Christopher Jon Bjerknes, "The Universal Enslavement of the Non-Jew, Part 2: Jewish Supremacism in the Torah Proper," Jewish Racism Blogspot, Dec. 6, 2008.) This kind of rhetoric is prevalent among World Jewry's most revered rabbis and sages. Take, for instance, Rabbi Shneur Zalman of Liadi (1745-1812), the founder of the extremist Jewish sect "Chabad Lubavitch," who said: **"Gentile souls are of a completely different and inferior order. They are totally evil, with no redeeming qualities whatsoever... All Jews are innately good, all Gentiles are innately evil."** (Foxbrunner, A. Roman. *Habad: the Hasidism of R. Shneur Zalman of Lyady*. University of Alabama Press, 1992, p. 108) Rabbi Kook the Elder, a prominent and revered fundamentalist Jewish spiritual leader, proclaimed: **"The difference between a Jewish soul and souls of non-Jews— all of them in all different levels—is greater and deeper than the difference between a human soul and the souls of cattle."** (Shahak, Israel & Mezvinsky, Norman. *Jewish Fundamentalism in Israel*. London: Pluto Press, 1999, p. 176) See - <http://jewishracism.blogspot.com/2008/12/universal-enslavement-of-non-jew-jewish.html>

The mass murder of non-Jews is enthusiastically celebrated by Jews every year in their ludicrous revenge holiday of Purim — a commemoration of the massacre of 75,000 Persians which the Jews organized several thousand years ago, according to the book of Esther in the Old Testament. During the Purim festival, Jews prepare triangular baked pockets and chopped meat which represent the ears and beaten flesh of Haman, the ancient Persian Prime Minister who had fallen victim to Jewish terrorism. All of this symbolizes Jewish revenge upon the perceived enemies of the Jews. See: David Duke’s videos “The Purim Celebration of Hate” and “Purim II Promoting Genocide”) It shouldn’t come as a surprise that Manis Friedman, a leading Chabad rabbi, flagrantly advocated the slaughter of non-Jews like cattle, including women and children. He coldly stated that “[t]he only way to fight a moral war is the Jewish way: **Destroy their holy sites. Kill men, women and children (and cattle).**” (“Chabad rabbi: Jews should kill Arab men, women and children during war,” Haaretz, June 9, 2009.) Another prominent rabbi in Israel, Yitzhak Shapira, published a book entitled The King’s Torah which has been described as “230 pages on the laws concerning the killing of non-Jews, a kind of guidebook for anyone who ponders the question of it and when it is permissible to take the life of a non-Jew.” In the book, Rabbi Yitzhak Shapira says:

See - <http://www.youtube.com/user/drdduke/videos?query=purim>

See -

<http://web.archive.org/web/20100606214558/http://www.haaretz.com/news/chabad-rabbi-jews-should-kill-arab-men-women-and-children-during-war-1.277616>



“Non-Jews are uncompassionate by nature,” and should be killed in order to, “curb their evil inclinations. ...If we kill a gentile who has violated one of the seven commandments... there is nothing wrong with the murder. ... There is justification for killing babies if it is clear that they will grow up to arm us, and in such a situation they may be harmed deliberately, and not only during combat with adults.” (Max Blumenthal, “How to Kill Goyim and

Influence People: Israeli Rabbis Defend Book’s Shocking Religious Defense of Killing Non-Jews,” Alternet, Aug. 30, 2010.)

See - <http://www.alternet.org/world/148016/?page=entire>

Killing non-Jews is, of course, advocated in the Jewish Talmud which commands the slaying of **“the best of the Gentiles.”** (Michael Hoffman, “The Truth about

the Talmud,” Revisionist History) The aforementioned rabbi, Ovadia Yosef, publicly announced his blood thirsty dreams of genocide when he called for the annihilation of all Arabs, stating that “[i]t is forbidden to be merciful to them. You must send missiles to them and annihilate them... The Lord shall return the Arabs’ deeds on their own heads, waste their seed and exterminate them, devastate them and vanish them from this world!” (“Rabbi Calls for Annihilation of Arabs,” BBC News, April 10, 2001.) Another raging racist rabbi, Yaacov Perrin, once said, “One million Arabs are not worth a Jewish fingernail.” (NY Daily News, Feb. 28, 1994, p.6)
See - <http://www.revisionisthistory.org/talmudtruth.html>
See - http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/middle_east/1270038.stm

These disturbing Jewish quotes will be shocking to many reading this considering that they are never, ever publicized by the Jewish-occupied media of the West. It is very necessary to shine a light on the demented things these Jewish supremacists have said openly in order to delineate the ruthless mindset and ethnic supremacy of many Jews, most especially Jewish leaders, who care nothing for innocent human life if it is non-Jewish. This all goes to show that an attack on the USA (blamed on Arabs) was very much welcomed and desired by many powerful Jews in Israel and America, as it served to benefit and advance their pernicious agenda of war and destruction exponentially.

Media Manipulation: Zionist Jews Pointing Fingers on 9/11



As **Andreas von Bulow** pointed out, the primary motivation of the perpetrators of false-flag attacks is to bomb or assassinate for the express purpose of molding public opinion against their enemy. This is one method for terrorists to elicit public support for their political objectives. Thus a large part of the operation, besides the actual attack, is focused on shaping the media broadcasts to immediately disseminate the prescribed narrative that has been designed to turn the public against the

enemies of those actually committing the atrocity. Recall Netanyahu’s serpentine pronouncement that 9/11 “**swung American public opinion in [Israel’s] favor,**” as well as the callous remarks of Ehud Sprinzak that 9/11 from the perspective of the Jews “**was the most important public relations act ever committed in our favor.**”

UNITED STATES

Is Hollywood run by Jews? You bet!

Joel Stein Los Angeles

I have never been so upset by a poll in my life. Only 22 per cent of Americans now believe "the movie and television industries are pretty much run by Jews", down from nearly 50 per cent in 1964.

The Anti-Defamation League, which released the poll results last month, sees in these numbers a victory against stereotyping. Actually, it just shows how dumb America is. Jews totally run Hollywood.

How deeply Jewish is Hollywood? When the studio chiefs took out a full-page ad in the *Los Angeles Times* a few weeks ago to demand that the Screen Actors Guild settle its contract, the open letter was signed by Paramount Pictures chairman Brad Grey (Jewish), Walt Disney chief executive Robert Iger (Jewish), Sony Pictures chairman Michael Lynton (surprise, Dutch Jew), Warner Bros chairman Barry Meyer (Jewish), CBS chief executive Leslie Moonves (so Jewish his great-uncle was the first prime minister of Israel), MGM chairman Harry Sloan (Jewish) and NBC Universal chief executive Jeff Zucker (mega-Jewish).

The eighth signatory was News Corp president Peter Cherin, whose father was Jewish, though Cherin was raised Unitarian, which is done, if you ask me. If both Weinstein brothers had signed, this group would have not only the power to shut down all film production but to form a minyan with enough Fiji water on hand to fill a mikvah.

The person they were yelling at in that ad was SAG president Alan Rosenberg (take a guess). The scathing rebuttal to the ad was written by entertainment super-agent Ari Emanuel (Jew with Israeli parents) on *The Huffington Post*, which is owned by Arianna Huffington (not Jewish and has never worked in Hollywood). The Jews are so dominant, I had to wear the



Jeff Zucker



Brad Grey



Robert Iger



Michael Lynton



Barry Meyer



Leslie Moonves



Harry Sloan



Alan Rosenberg

COMMENT

trades to come up with six Gentiles in high positions at entertainment companies.

When I called them to talk about their incredible advancement, five of them refused to talk to me, apparently out of fear of insulting Jews. The sixth, AMC president Charlie Collier, turned out to be Jewish.

As a proud Jew, I want America to know about our accomplishment. Yes, we control Hollywood. Without us, you'd be flipping between *The 700 Club* and *Davey and Goliath* on TV all day. So I've taken it upon myself to re-convince America that Jews run Hollywood by launching a public relations campaign, because that's what we do best. I'm weighing several slogans: "Hollywood: More Jewish than ever"; "Hollywood: From the people who brought you the Bible"; and "Hollywood: If you enjoy TV and movies, then you probably like Jews after all."

I called ADL chairman Abe Foxman, who was in Santiago, Chile, where, he told me to my dismay, he was not hunting Nazis. He dismissed my whole proposition, saying that the number of people who think Jews run Hollywood is still too high. The ADL poll, he pointed out, showed that 59 per cent of Americans think Hollywood execs "do not share the religious and moral values of most Americans", and 43 per cent think the entertainment industry is waging an organised campaign to "weaken the influence of religious values in this country". That's a sinister canard, Foxman said. "It means they think Jews meet at Canter's Deli on Friday mornings to decide what's best for the Jews." His argument made me think: I have to eat at Canter's more often.

"That's a very dangerous phrase, 'Jews control Hollywood'. What is true is that there are a lot of Jews in Hollywood."

Instead of "control", Foxman would prefer people say that many executives in the industry

"happen to be Jewish", as in "seven of eight major film studios are run by men who happen to be Jewish".

But Foxman said he is proud of the accomplishments of American Jews. "I think Jews are disproportionately represented in the creative industry. They're disproportionate as lawyers and probably medicine here as well."

He argues that this does not mean that Jews make pro-Jewish movies any more than they do pro-Jewish surgery. Although other countries, I've noticed, aren't so big on circumcision.

I appreciate Foxman's concerns. And maybe my life spent in a New Jersey-New York-Bay Area-L.A. pro-Semitic cocoon has left me naive. But I don't care if Americans think we're running the news media, Hollywood, Wall Street or the government. I just care that we get to keep running them.

Los Angeles Times

Joel Stein is a columnist for the LA Times.

UKRAINE

At least 29 victims for jailed serial killer

Mofos Jews Run Hollywood

Accomplishing this task undoubtedly required an absolute death-grip on America's media, both television and print. Only one group on earth wields the kind of influence over the American mass media that was essential to achieve this propaganda feat: the Jews. To illustrate the reality of Jewish media control in America, all one has to do is quote what Jews themselves have said about it. For example, a Jewish journalist named Joel Stein wrote an article entitled "How Jewish is Hollywood?" (Los Angeles Times, Dec. 19, 2008) in which he arrogantly boasts about Jewish domination of Hollywood and the news media, stating:

See also - <http://www.latimes.com/news/opinion/commentary/la-oe-stein19-2008dec19,0,4676183.column>

"I have never been so upset by a poll in my life. Only 22% of Americans now believe "the movie and television industries are pretty much run by Jews," down from nearly 50% in 1964. ... It just shows how dumb America has gotten. Jews totally run Hollywood.

... How deeply Jewish is Hollywood? When the studio chiefs took out a full-page ad in the Los Angeles Times a few weeks ago to demand that the Screen Actors Guild settle its contract, the open letter was signed by: News Corp. President Peter Chernin (Jewish), Paramount Pictures Chairman Brad Grey (Jewish), Walt Disney Co. Chief Executive Robert Iger (Jewish), Sony Pictures Chairman Michael Lynton (surprise, Dutch Jew), Warner Bros. Chairman Barry Meyer (Jewish), CBS Corp. Chief Executive Leslie Moonves (so Jewish his great uncle was the first prime minister of Israel), MGM Chairman Harry Sloan (Jewish) and NBC Universal Chief Executive Jeff Zucker (mega-Jewish). If either of the Weinstein brothers had signed, this group would have not only the power to shut down all film production but to form a minyan with enough Fiji water on hand to fill a mikvah.

The Jews are so dominant; I had to scour the trades to come up with six Gentiles in high positions at entertainment companies. When I called them to talk about their incredible advancement, five of them refused to talk to me, apparently out of fear of insulting Jews. The sixth, AMC President Charlie Collier, turned out to be Jewish.

As a proud Jew, I want America to know about our accomplishment. Yes, we control Hollywood. ... I don't care if Americans think we're running the news media, Hollywood, Wall Street or the government. I just care that we get to keep running them."

Ben Stein, a famous Jewish TV personality, is rather proud that Hollywood is run lock, stock and barrel by his tribe. When the legendary actor Marlon Brando appeared on Larry King Live and said that "**Hollywood is run by Jews**, it's owned by Jews," Stein penned an article in response with the condescending title of "Do Jews Run Hollywood? You Bet They Do — And What of It?," confirming Brando's assertion that Jews reign supreme in the entertainment business. The famed Hollywood movie director of Jewish extraction, Oliver Stone, himself said that Jews dominate the media and Hollywood in the U.S. ("Oliver Stone: Jewish

control of the media is preventing free Holocaust debate,” Haaretz, July 27, 2010.) Stone was certainly in a position to know this to be true as one of Hollywood’s biggest directors, which makes his comments rather incontestable. He was consequently pressured to apologize and retract his truthful remarks fearing that the Jews who run the media and Hollywood would destroy his career. A chauvinistic Jewish writer named Elad Nehorai recently authored a remarkably frank article for the Times of Israel (July 1, 2012) with the rather blunt title of “Jews DO Control The Media“. In a fit of overcharged braggadocio, Nehorai gloats about Jewish control of the media, Hollywood, and the American government in a program akin to the “Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion,” and openly expressed his supremacist attitude that the Jews are a superior people who have a divine right to lead the world in a direction of their choosing. See also - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AJMxJWr-MQk>
See also - <http://radioislam.org/medias/hollywood/hollyjew2.htm>
See also - <http://www.haaretz.com/jewish-world/oliver-stone-jewish-control-of-the-media-is-preventing-free-holocaust-debate-1.304108>
See also - http://radioislam.org/islam/english/jewishp/media/jews_do_control_media.htm

Now, you might be thinking that Hollywood and the news media are two distinctly different things. The sad reality is that there is not much of a difference between the two industries seeing as our ‘news’ is shaped by cunning propagandists who value political expediency far above historical truth. Much of what is presented as ‘factual news’ is actually purely contrived fiction and fantasy fashioned around a political or economic agenda. **John Swinton**, an American journalist from the 1800s, harshly criticized the thoroughly corrupted nature of his profession stating that,

“There is no such thing as an independent press. I am paid weekly for keeping my honest opinions out of the paper I am connected with. ... The business of the journalist is to destroy the truth, to lie outright, to pervert, to vilify, to fawn at the feet of mammon, and to sell the country for his daily bread. We are the tools and vassals of the rich men behind the scenes. We are the jumping jacks, they pull the strings and we dance. Our talents, our possibilities and our lives are all the property of other men. We are intellectual prostitutes.” (Richard O. Boyer and Herbert M. Morais. Labor’s Untold Story. United Electrical, Radio & Machine Workers of America, NY, 1955/1979.)

See also - <http://rense.com/general20/yes.htm>

Regardless of the slight difference between Hollywood and news industry, Jews most certainly own and control the news media too! Brother Nathanael Kapner, a former Jew who became an outspoken activist against Organized Jewry, aptly documented that Jews run much of the American mass media on his website Real Jew News. In his April 11, 2010, article “Who Owns The Media?“, Brother Nathanael made note of the small army of Zionist Jews sitting atop America’s major media companies. Some of these Jewish media barons include:

“... Jeff Zucker, a Jew, was appointed the CEO of NBC Universal, of which, Comcast is now in charge. The owner of Comcast is the Jew, Brian Roberts, whose supporting staff includes a host of Jewish media functionaries. The Executives of NBC Universal, now a division of Comcast, is also, like its parent company, predominated by a cadre of Jews.

... Sumner Redstone — a Jew, born Murray Rothstein — took controlling interest in Westinghouse Broadcasting’s CBS television.. The merger between Redstone’s Viacom and Westinghouse Broadcasting’s CBS network installed a new Board of Directors at CBS, mostly Jews, with Redstone as Chairman. Redstone, probably the richest man in America, is currently the Chairman of both CBS Corporation and Viacom.

Rounding out the list of Jewish media moguls, we find Jews in HIGH propaganda places, such as: ABC, CNN, Newsweek, Time, Washington Post, NY Times, Wall Street Journal, and US News & World Report.

ABC is owned by the Walt Disney Company, with the Jew, Robert Iger, installed as President. Sidney Bass, a Jew, along with his brothers, are the largest shareholders of The Walt Disney Company. CNN is a holding of Time-Warner, of which, the Jewish Bronfman family has controlling interest. Time Magazine is also owned by Bronfmans’ Time Warner Corporation. Newsweek and the Washington Post are owned by the Eugene Isaac Meyer “Graham” family. ... Rupert Murdoch, a full-fledged Zionist, whose origins are Jewish, is the owner of News Corporation, whose holdings include the Fox News Channel and the Wall Street Journal.

The New York Times is owned by the powerful Jewish Sulzberger family, the major influence behind Columbia University. Arthur Sulzberger Jr. is the current Chairman of the newspaper. US News & World Report is owned by the real estate mogul, Mortimer Zuckerman....”

See also - <http://www.realzionistnews.com>

See also - <http://www.realzionistnews.com/?p=493>

How JEWS CONTROL AMERICAN MEDIA!



In another article detailing the Jewish ownership of the news media, Brother Nathanael informs us that in addition to national news outlets, Jews have completely taken over most of the 'local' newspapers of

America! Writing in “Newhouse Family: A Zionist Media Empire” (Real Jew News, June 19, 2008), Kapner observed that, **“Jews have taken over the “local newspaper” in America. One might think that because of the large number of local newspapers across America a safeguard against Jewish control would be in place. However most “local newspapers” are owned by companies controlled by Jews whose offices are hundreds of miles away. The Newhouse Empire of the Jewish brothers Samuel, Donald, & Theodore Neuhaus (surname changed to Newhouse) illustrates the insatiable appetite that Zionists have for opinion control. Today the Newhouse Empire, under the parent corporation of Advance Publications, (owned by descendents of Samuel & Donald Newhouse), owns 40 “local newspapers” across the USA. These include the Newark Star Ledger, the Cleveland Plain Dealer, & the Portland Oregonian.”**

See also - <http://www.realjewnews.com/?p=223>

Author Texe Marrs writing in his exposé of Jewish media influence entitled “Do the Jews Own Hollywood and the Media?” noted:

See also - http://www.texemarrs.com/jews_own_hollywood.htm

“And who, pray tell, is the current owner of the Tribune Company [which owns 23 television stations, a baseball team, and many major newspapers, including the Chicago Tribune and the Los Angeles Times]? Why, that would be Jewish billionaire Sam Zell. Zell is a major donor to Israeli, Zionist and Jewish causes. His own rabbi proudly reports that Zell is ‘a committed Zionist, a generous supporter of Israel, and a member in good standing of the synagogue.’”



It is vital to highlight who owns the media because the media played an important role in the function of propagating the official 9/11 script to an extremely dumbed-down and credulous American public. Undeniably, Jews own and control America's media — both television and print — essentially forming a pervasive media monopoly in the most powerful nation on earth. This explains why the

media is so slanted in favor of the Jews and Israel, and so brutally biased against the historical and present-day adversaries of the Jews. Through this death-grip on the press and television news industry, Jews promulgated a series of lies, distortions and deceptive falsehoods that were intended to mislead the American people — and the people of the world for that matter — about the true nature of the events of 9/11 and the actual culprits behind them. Within the mainstream media broadcasts on the very day and evening of the September 11 attacks, we find plenty of substantial clues that are strongly suggestive as to who the true authors of this deadly terrorist crime really were. The former Pakistani spy chief Hamid Gul eloquently explained that,

“Within 10 minutes of the second twin tower being hit in the World Trade Center CNN said Osama bin Laden had done it. That was a planned piece of disinformation by the real perpetrators. It created an instant mindset and put public opinion into a trance, which prevented even intelligent people from thinking for themselves.” (United Press International, Sept. 26, 2001.)

See - <http://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2010/jul/28/deborchgrave-sept-2001-interview-hameed-gul/>

(Hey Folks, this mofo Hamid Gul retd ISI agent, Indeed is ANTI India but yes yells honest shit about mofo Jews. They are 2 backstabber against each other kind of lolz)



On 9/11, in what was assuredly a prescribed propaganda campaign designed to hypnotize and mesmerize the American people, mainstream media talking heads across all the major networks were — in unison — chanting the name “Osama bin Laden” over and over and over again. The time-tested technique of repetition was utilized expertly by the Jewish media to reduce the masses of America into a

trance-like state of abject gullibility. Soon enough, the sleeping masses of America would be repeating — like parrots — the name of “Osama bin Laden” and “Al-Qaeda”. Within a few days of 9/11 the media whipped up such a lunatic frenzy with their relentless propaganda onslaught against Bin Laden that a majority of Americans were already hungrily demanding that revenge be exacted upon the entire Muslim world.

When somebody is frivolously pointing their finger at others, loudly and aggressively making accusations and casting blame in every direction other than his/her own, it is usually because that person is guilty of something and is trying to project his/her own guilt onto someone else. This is precisely what Jews did on 9/11 and what they have always done in the past. Thus, it should come as no surprise to the reader that the first individual to point the finger at Osama bin Laden and Al-Qaeda as the parties responsible for what happened on 9/11 was none other than **Ehud Barak**, a prominent member of Israel’s government and military establishment since the very early days of the Zionist state.



On the morning of the September 11 attacks, very shortly after the Twin Towers had collapsed, Barak appeared in person at the BBC’s London studio where he proceeded to present a narrative to the public. The

core message of this Israeli war criminal was that **Osama bin Laden** is responsible for the attacks and that a “**global war on terror**,” led by the United States, must be launched in response to it. Specifically, Barak said:

*“The world will not be the same from today on, **it’s an attack against our whole civilization....** if it is the kind of **Bin Laden organization**, even if it’s something else, I believe that this is **the time to deploy a globally concerted effort led by the United States, UK, Europe and Russia, against all sources of terror. ...***

It’s going to be a tough struggle. There will be many tough and painful moments along the way, but I believe that if we will coordinate diplomatic, operational, intelligence and economic activities that will not let them land at any airport and will isolate automatically any nation that is ready to host terror or support them.

*And by doing this consistently along six or ten years we will reduce automatically this challenge to our whole way of life... We have no way but to stand firm facing terror otherwise all our way of life will be threatened. ... And to stand firm means to isolate from the world every nation that is hosting them and calling every terror thug with the accurate name and be ready with all the pain that comes with it, to act upon our observations. ... It's time for action, facing such as attack we cannot but act and these terror thugs and rogue leaders are highly skilful in identifying the slightest cracks in the power of will in the leaders of the free world. ... It's a time to launch an operational, complete war against terror even if it takes certain pains from the routine activities of our normal society. ... I believe that the world intelligence community in a concerted effort can identify within few months the sources of this terror. It can identify the places where they are deployed on earth. Every such a place within certain country. **The, eh, Bin Laden sits in Afghanistan... [We should act pre-emptively against] five states, they are Iran, Iraq, Libya, North Korea... these kind of states should be treated as rogue states.**" ("A chief architect of 9-11, Ehud Barak, interviewed on BBC an hour after attacks," YouTube)*

See

https://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=GAueLjdKh1s



Nine eleven, Israeli PM Sharon War on Terror CNN A big Lolz

Immediately assigning blame to your enemy is a tell-tale sign of a false-flag in action. Look and behold, later in the day another Israeli war criminal would duplicate Barak's finger pointing initiative. Israel's Prime Minister **Ariel Sharon**, who described 9/11 as a "Hanukkah miracle" for his rogue nation, held a press conference on 9/11 in which he too blamed Islamists for the assault and called for an "international war on terror," stating:

"The war against terror is an international war. A war of a coalition of the

free world against all of the terror groups... This is a war between the good and the bad, between humanity and those who are bloodthirsty. The criminal attack today on innocent civilians in the United States, is a turning point in war against international terror. Even if the war against terror is long and even if the terror will try to raise its head again there won't be any room in the world in which terrorists, their assistants and those who send them to be able to find a shelter or a refuge... The fight against terror is an international struggle of the free world against the forces of darkness who seek to destroy our liberty and our way of life. I believe that together we can defeat these forces of evil... (“9/11 Ariel Sharon “Turning Point on Terror” Press Conference 5:00 pm,” YouTube)

See also - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UJT5ON9jfXs>

On 9/11, the BBC aired an evening program called Newsnight which featured as commentators Ehud Barak in studio and Jewish neo-con kingpin Richard Perle on the phone. **During the broadcast Barak and Perle unleashed a carefully choreographed Zionist propaganda blitz, brazenly outlining their Jewish war agenda by forcefully advocating American military strikes against Iraq, Iran, Syria, Libya, Afghanistan, Hezbollah and Hamas — coincidentally all of whom are enemies of Israel and World Zionism!** These Zionist ideologues made it a point to stress that the “states that sponsor terrorism” must be dealt with by brute force. See: “BBC – Zionists pointing fingers on 911,” YouTube) The two greatest state-sponsors of terror, Israel and the United States, were strangely absent from their bogus list of nations that supposedly “sponsor terrorism.” On September 12, 2001, **The Jerusalem Post quoted Israeli Likud zealot Benjamin Netanyahu as stating that the Palestinian Authority should be considered an “enemy” — not only of Israel but the entire world!**

Netanyahu also added that the so-called ‘international community’ (i.e., nations who serve Jewish interests) should join forces with Israel to wipe out all groups and nations in the Middle East that Netanyahu has deemed an “enemy.”

(“Netanyahu: Designate PA ‘enemy’,” The Jerusalem Post, Sept. 12, 2001.)

Netanyahu firmly believes that the Jews are destined to rule the world, and thus in enemy of the Jews is an enemy of the world in his twisted Talmudic mind. A video from 1990 features Netanyahu meeting and speaking with Menachem Mendel Schneerson, the revered Jewish supremacist “Lubavitcher Rebbe,” who pleads with Netanyahu to hasten the coming of the Jewish “King Messiah.”

(“Benjamin Netanyahu Ordered to Hasten Jewish Messiah’s Coming,” YouTube) Netanyahu agreed to Schneerson’s delusional demands, and plans to do this by creating cataclysmic events like 9/11 and blaming them on the enemies of Jewry.

See also - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zFxcX5XrT2E>

See also - <http://whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/jpost2.html>

See also - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=rFr4C2BPLeM>



In another media broadcast on the morning of 9/11, a truly mind-boggling exchange took place between a Zionist Jew named Jerome Hauer and CBS's Dan Rather. The Orwellian implications of Hauer's statements are difficult to describe in words, but for the sake of brevity let's just call this interview "self-incriminating" to say the least. The conversation went as follows:

Dan Rather: Based on what you know, and I recognize we're dealing with so few facts, is it possible that just a plane crash could have collapsed these buildings, or would it have required the, sort of, prior positioning of other explosives in the, uh, in the buildings? I mean, what do you think?

Jerome Hauer: No, I, uh, my sense is just the velocity of the plane and the fact that you have a plane filled with fuel hitting that building, uh, that burned, uh, the velocity of that plane, uh, certainly, uh, uh, had an impact on the structure itself, and then the fact that it burned and you had that intense heat, uh, probably weakened the structure as well, uh, and I think it, uh, was, uh, simply the, uh, the planes hitting the buildings...causing the collapse.

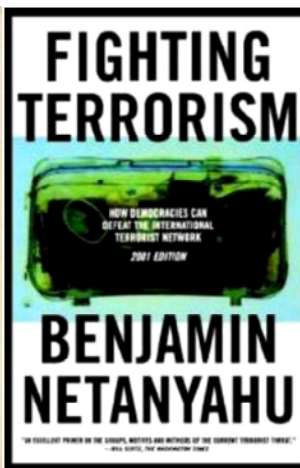
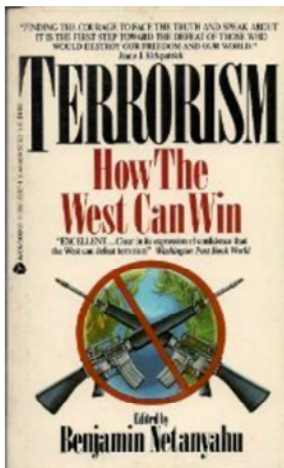
Dan Rather: What perspective can you give us? I mean, there have been these repeated reports that, well, yes, Osama Bin Laden, but some think he's been over-emphasized as, as responsible for these kinds of events. I know many intelligence, uh, people at very high levels who say, listen, you can't have these kinds of attacks without having some state, Iraq, Iran, Libya, Syria, somebody involved. Put that into perspective for us.

Jerome Hauer: Yeah, well I'm not sure I agree that, umm, this is necessarily state-sponsored. Umm, it, as I mentioned earlier, certainly has, umm, the, uh, fingerprints of somebody like Bin Laden.

See - <http://winterpatriot.blogspot.com/2007/02/meet-jerome-hauer-911-suspect-awaiting.html>

See - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7GDa-L4hHHo>

As the reader has just witnessed, this man, Jerome Hauer, went on national television trying to convince Dan Rather, and the rest of us, that the intense heat from the jet-fuel fires and the impact of the planes had magically caused the free-fall collapses of the towers — forcefully ruling out the possibility of explosives. Moreover, he asserted without any evidence whatsoever that the attack had the “**fingerprints of somebody like Bin Laden.**” Hauer promulgated what would become the **entire official cover story of 9/11** on the day that it happened! Perhaps he knew all of this because he penned the official script himself with his Zionist colleagues Barak, Sharon and Perle? After observing these Orwellian pronouncements one after the other, their significance cannot escape an intelligent person. These four Jewish criminal personalities laid bare on national television the entire Zionist agenda for war and destruction in the Middle East. Callously calling for a “war on terror” and the decimation of the Islamic world, this team of Israeli imperialists got ahead of themselves, giving away their malignant intent to manipulate and deceive. As these revealing quotations illustrate with such overt clarity, the sordid Zionist snakes who uttered these heinous words and phrases are the originators and progenitors of the colossal scam known to the world as the “war on terror,” not George W. Bush or Dick Cheney, who merely served as window dressing for the Jewish crime network running the show from behind the curtain.



However, neither Ehud Barak nor Ariel Sharon was the first to employ the term “war on terror.” That Orwellian phrase was originally coined in the 1980s by their partner in crime **Benjamin Netanyahu** — the leader of Israel’s ruling Likud Party, which is literally the birth child of the infamous 1940s Jewish terror gang known as the Irgun. In 1987, Netanyahu published a book titled “Terrorism: How the West Can Win” containing a number of essays and transcribed speeches from like-minded Jewish-Zionist gangsters which outlined a political blueprint for a global campaign — led by the “Western democracies” — of relentless pre-emptive warfare against anyone that the Jews label as “terrorists.” A “terrorist” is Zionist code-speak for non-Jews who resist Jewish terrorism, Zionist supremacy and the “Greater Israel” project. If you resist the Jewish theft of your land, you’re a “terrorist.” If you resist the Jewish slaughter of your people, you’re a “terrorist.” If you resist the Jewish takeover of your country, you’re a “terrorist.” If you resist the Jewish control of your media, government and banking system, you’re a “terrorist.” If you resist total Jewish supremacy, you’re a “terrorist.” This is what occurs when we let Jews define terms for us. The sadistic Jewish policy of physically exterminating their enemies in the Middle East, under the flaccid veneer of “fighting terrorism,” became the USA’s official foreign policy after 9/11, as the attack was intended to accomplish.



This coalition of Jewish-Zionist psychopaths, conspicuously eager to place blame on Osama bin Laden and Al-Qaeda, were exposed for the loathsome liars and dreadful deceivers that they are by bin Laden himself! In an interview with the Pakistani daily Ummat, published in Karachi on September 28, 2001, bin Laden categorically denied having anything to do with the 9/11 attacks. He went on to allege that elements within Israel, American Jewry and their pro-Zionist helpers in the U.S. “shadow government” were the true culprits, and intimated that the Jews rule America using it as a proxy force to make slaves out of nations that are not subservient to Zionism and the Jewish financial elite. Here are a few excerpts from the interview:

Ummat: *You have been accused of involvement in the attacks in New York and Washington. What do you want to say about this? If you are not involved, who might be?*

Osama bin Laden: *... I have already said that I am not involved in the 11 September attacks in the United States. As a Muslim, I try my best to avoid telling a lie. I had no knowledge of these attacks, nor do I consider the killing of innocent women, children, and other humans as an appreciable act. Islam strictly forbids causing harm to innocent women, children, and other people.*

... Such a practice is forbidden ever in the course of a battle. It is the United States, which is perpetrating every maltreatment on women, children, and common people of other faiths, particularly the followers of Islam. All that is going on in Palestine for the last 11 months is sufficient to call the wrath of God upon the United States and Israel.

....The United States should try to trace the perpetrators of these attacks within itself; the people who are a part of the US system, but are dissenting against it. Or those who are working for some other system; persons who want to make the present century as a century of conflict between Islam and Christianity so that their own civilization, nation, country, or ideology could survive. ...Then you cannot forget the American Jews, who are annoyed with President Bush ever since the elections in Florida and want to avenge him.

.....Then there are intelligence agencies in the US, which require billions of dollars worth of funds from the Congress and the government every year. This funding issue was not a big problem till the existence of the former Soviet Union but after that the budget of these agencies has been in danger. They needed an enemy. So, they first started propaganda against Usamah and Taleban and then this incident happened. You see, the Bush administration approved a budget of 40bn dollars. Where will this huge amount go? It will be provided to the same agencies, which need huge funds and want to exert their importance. Now they will spend the money for their expansion and for increasing their importance.

.....I will give you an example. Drug smugglers from all over the world are in contact with the US secret agencies. These agencies do not want to eradicate narcotics cultivation and trafficking because their importance will be diminished. The people in the US Drug Enforcement Department are encouraging drug trade so that they could show performance and get millions of dollars worth of budget. General Noriega was made a drug baron by the CIA and, in need, he was made a scapegoat. In the same way, whether it is President Bush or any other US president, they cannot bring Israel to justice for its human rights abuses or to hold it accountable for such crimes. What is this? Is it not that there exists a government within the government in the United States? That secret government must be asked as to who made the attacks.

Ummat: *The losses caused in the attacks in New York and Washington have proved that giving an economic blow to the US is not too difficult. US experts admit that a few more such attacks can bring down the American economy. Why is al-Qa'idah not targeting their economic pillars?*

Osama Bin Laden: *I have already said that we are not hostile to the United States. We are against the system, which makes other nations slaves of the United States, or forces them to mortgage their political and economic freedom. This system is totally in control of the American Jews, whose first priority is Israel, not the United States. It is simply that the American people are themselves the slaves of the Jews and are forced to live according to the principles and laws laid by them. So, the punishment should reach Israel. In fact, it is Israel, which is giving a blood bath to innocent Muslims and the US is not uttering a single word. ("Interview with Osama bin Laden. Denies his Involvement in 9/11," Global Research, May 9, 2011.)*

See- <http://globalresearch.ca/index.php?context=va&aid=24697>

Amazingly, the true executors of 9/11 revealed themselves in the media broadcasts where one sees Jews standing in the foreground as instigators, rabble-rousers and slave-drivers! These pathologically insane calls for global conflict and upheaval trumpeted by the Jewish masters of deception Ariel Sharon, Ehud Barak and Richard Perle, on 9/11, is reminiscent of the psychotically deranged Jewish campaign to plunge Western nations into war against their nemesis Adolf Hitler and National Socialist Germany beginning in 1933, when Organized Jewry initiated their "Holy War" against the Third Reich. See: "THE JEWS DECLARE WAR ON GERMANY (1933)," Guardian 150m Website) Unconcerned with the incalculable loss of human life, World Jewry has consistently instigated wars and conflicts around the world when it has suited their interests.

See - <http://guardian.150m.com/jews/jews-declare-war.htm>

The Hidden Hand of Zion Surfaces



Mofu Mossad Agent The Evil Isser Harel

In a miraculous display of Jewish “clairvoyance,” Israel’s preeminent spymaster Isser Harel — the founder of the Mossad and Shin Bet — predicted 9/11 with incredible accuracy. In 1979, Michael Evans, a Christian Zionist from the U.S., visited Isser Harel at his home in Israel wherein Harel proceeded to tell him over dinner that a terrorist attack upon New York City’s “tallest building” was imminent. Evans recounted this strange affair in this way:

*“On Sept. 23, 1979, the founder of Israeli intelligence over dinner told me that America was developing a tolerance for terror. The gentleman’s name was Isser Harel, the founder of Mossad Israeli intelligence — he ran it from 1947 to 1963. He told me that America had developed an alliance between two countries, Israel and Saudi Arabia, and that the alliance with Saudi Arabia was dangerous and would develop a tolerance for terror among Americans. **He said if the tolerance continued that Islamic fundamentalists would ultimately strike America. I said “Where?” He said, “In Islamic theology, the phallic symbol is very***

important. Your biggest phallic symbol is New York City and your tallest building will be the phallic symbol they will hit.” Isser Harel prophesied that the tallest building in New York would be the first building hit by Islamic fundamentalists 21 years ago.” (“Is America In Bible Prophecy?,” Belief Net, August 2004.)

See - <http://www.beliefnet.com/Faiths/Christianity/End-Times/Is-America-In-Bible-Prophecy.aspx>

As an Israeli spy master learned in the art of deception, Harel did his best to pull the wool over Evans’ eyes. Anyone knowledgeable in the topic of symbolism will tell you that the phallus is an important symbol in Freemasonic ideology, not “Islamic theology.” Freemasonry is fundamentally based on the rites and rituals of Judaism and the occult Kabbalah (Jewish mysticism). (Texe Marrs, “Masonic Jews Plot To Control World,” Power of Prophecy) Therefore, in truth — Harel’s attempt at deceit notwithstanding — it is Masonic Jews, not Islamic Arabs, who have an affinity for phallic symbols.

See - http://www.texemarrs.com/042003/masonic_jews_plot_world_control.htm



Zionist Jews have quite a knack for predicting future events. Call it arrogance, this twisted supremacist mentality affecting these Jewish schemers manifests in many unorthodox ways. What the infamous Mossad, Isser Harel’s “prediction” represents is a subtle confession that the 9/11 plot was hatched in Israel. In his career as a Jewish terrorist, Harel spearheaded the Israeli strategy of terrorizing the West into submission by conducting false flag operations as a method of

coercion. He was involved in the Lavon Affair; he initiated “The Damocles Operation” of the early 1960s, which was a terror bombing and assassination campaign targeting scores of German scientists to prevent them from helping Egypt develop its defense systems; he was also intimately involved in the JFK assassination.

At dinner Michael Evans asked Harel about terrorism and if it would come to America. Harel told Evans: ***“In Islamic theology, the phallic symbol is very important. Your biggest phallic symbol is New York City and your tallest building will be the phallic symbol they will hit.”***

See - <http://www.beliefnet.com/Faiths/Christianity/End-Times/Is-America-In-Bible-Prophecy.aspx>

In a shocking coincidence, The Washington Times published an article one day before 9/11 shedding light on a study that was conducted by the Army School of Advanced Military Studies (SAMS) which devised a plan for enforcing a major Israeli-Palestinian peace accord that would require about 20,000 well-armed troops stationed throughout Israel and a newly created Palestinian state. The study calls Israel’s armed forces a **“500-pound gorilla in Israel. Well armed and trained. Operates in both Gaza and the West Bank. Known to disregard international law to accomplish mission.”** Of the Mossad, the Israeli secret service, the SAMS officers say: **“Wildcard. Ruthless and cunning. Has capability to target U.S. forces and make it look like a Palestinian/Arab act.”** (“U.S. troops would enforce peace under Army study,” The Washington Times, Sept. 10, 2001.)

See - <http://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2001/sep/10/20010910-025319-6906r/>

This stunning revelation was indicative of what was to come a day later — Israel would strike America and disguise it as an Arab act. To cover for themselves, the Mossad passed along an unspecific “general warning” to the CIA a month before 9/11 alleging that as many as 200 terrorists were present on American soil and were preparing a major operation. The Mossad linked the plot to **Osama bin Laden** and told their CIA counterparts that there were **“strong grounds for suspecting Iraqi involvement”**. (“Israeli security issued urgent warning to CIA of large-scale terror attacks,” The Telegraph, Sept. 16, 2001.)

See -

<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/northamerica/usa/1340698/Israeli-security-issued-urgent-warning-to-CIA-of-large-scale-terror-attacks.html>

This was by no means a legitimate “warning.” It was planted propaganda — a clever way for the Israelis to deflect suspicion away from themselves as perpetrators and onto their Arab enemies whom they have always ventured to set up as targets for U.S. military aggression. Victor Ostrovsky in his two books “By Way of Deception” and “The Other Side of Deception” demonstrates that the Mossad often gives out useless warnings as a way of making themselves look

innocent when in fact the opposite is true.

Shortly after the 9/11 attacks, Zionist propagandists went straight to work. Aman, Israel's central military intelligence service, immediately claimed that Iraq had been involved in the attacks. (Bamford, James. A Pretext for War: 9/11, Iraq, and the Abuse of America's Intelligence Agencies. New York: Doubleday, 2004, p. 311.) Rafi Eitan, a delusional former head of Mossad, also laughably held that "the Iraqi dictator," Saddam Hussein, was the "mastermind" of the attacks. (Dennis Eisenberg, "Ex-Mossad Chief, Iraq was Behind the Attacks," Herald Sun (Australia), Sept. 23, 2001.) These flaccid, baseless lies maligning Iraq emerged from the mouths of accusatory Zionist terrorist kingpins — the masters of deception — but these false accusations didn't get very far. Instead, Israel's dirty fingerprints which are all over this crime have made their way to the surface, despite intense Jewish efforts to suppress the truth.

See -

<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/140003034X/ref=nosim/neoconzionistthreat-20>



In November of 2001, Fox News aired an explosive four part series detailing a secretive investigation that was being conducted by U.S. authorities into Israeli espionage in the United States. See: "911, The Israeli Connection – AmDocs Spy Scandal – 4 Part Series (Fox News 2001)," Google Video) The report revealed that around **200 Israeli spies had been arrested by American authorities** — the largest spy ring to be uncovered in U.S. history. 140 of the Israelis had been taken into custody just prior to 9/11 and the remaining 60 had been apprehended shortly thereafter in connection with the ongoing investigation into the attacks. In the first part of the series, Fox News Correspondent Carl Cameron reported:

See - <http://cryptome.org/fox-il-spy.htm>

See - <http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=-1539861490560216498>

"Since Sept. 11, more than 60 Israelis have been arrested or detained, either under the new patriot anti-terrorism law, or for immigration violations. A handful of active Israeli military were among those detained,

according to investigators, who say some of the detainees also failed polygraph questions when asked about alleged surveillance activities against and in the United States.

. . . investigators suspect that the Israelis may have gathered intelligence about the [9/11] attacks in advance, and not shared it. A highly placed investigator said there are “tie-ins.” But when asked for details, he flatly refused to describe them, saying, “evidence linking these Israelis to 9/11 is classified. I cannot tell you about evidence that has been gathered. It’s classified information.”

Fox News has learned that one group of Israelis, spotted in North Carolina recently, is suspected of keeping an apartment in California to spy on a group of Arabs who the United States is also investigating for links to terrorism. Numerous classified documents obtained by Fox News indicate that even prior to Sept. 11, as many as 140 other Israelis had been detained or arrested in a secretive and sprawling investigation into suspected espionage by Israelis in the United States.

Investigators from numerous government agencies are part of a working group that’s been compiling evidence since the mid ’90s. These documents detail hundreds of incidents in cities and towns across the country that investigators say, “may well be an organized intelligence gathering activity.”

The first part of the investigation focuses on Israelis who say they are art students from the University of Jerusalem and Bazala Academy. They repeatedly made contact with U.S. government personnel, the report says, by saying they wanted to sell cheap art or handiwork.

Documents say they, “targeted and penetrated military bases.” The DEA, FBI and dozens of government facilities, and even secret offices and unlisted private homes of law enforcement and intelligence personnel. The majority of those questioned, ‘stated they served in military intelligence, electronic surveillance intercept and or explosive ordinance units.’“

In the closing segment of the first broadcast, Fox News anchor Brit Hume and Carl Cameron talked about Israeli prior knowledge of 9/11. Cameron was careful not to directly implicate the Israelis, but quoted investigators who posed the question, **“How could they [the Israelis] not have known [that 9/11 was going to happen]?”** Carl Cameron then cited a defense intelligence report which spoke of Israel’s **“voracious appetite for information.”** The report further stated that the Israelis **“are motivated by strong survival instincts which dictate every possible facet of their political and economical policies. It aggressively collects military and industrial technology and the U.S. is a high priority target.”** Also highlighted in this series were the intrigues of two Israeli telecommunications companies, Amdocs Ltd. and Comverse Infosys, who, investigators say, were engaged in spying and illegal wiretapping of American phones, including those of U.S. government employees. Amdocs Ltd. handled all of the call records and billing for the 25 largest American phone companies,

meaning virtually every telecom record in the USA was routed through Amdocs. Information obtained through these companies was being used by the Israelis to undermine the efforts of U.S. investigators looking into Israeli organized crime and drug trafficking operations. In regard to 9/11, these companies were being used to undermine the work of honest officials in the FBI and other U.S. agencies who had been tracking the movements of several of the Arab patsies whom the Israelis were preparing to frame for their false-flag attack on 9/11.



Fox News and ABC News, the two mainstream media outlets that actually covered the Israeli 9/11 spy ring scandal, were pressured to drop any further coverage and to remove all previous references to the case from their archives. Journalist Christopher Ketcham made note of this Zionist censorship campaign:

“Media outlets that run stories even mildly critical of Israel often find themselves targeted by organized campaigns, including form-letter e-mails, the cancellation of subscriptions, and denunciations of the organization and its reporters and editors as anti-Semites. Cameron, for example, was excoriated by various pro-Israel lobbying groups for his exposé [of Israel’s 9/11-connected spy ring]. ... In a December interview with Salon, CAMERA’s associate director, Alex Safian, said that several “Jewish/Israeli groups” were having “conversations” with representatives of Fox News regarding Cameron’s piece. ... Oddly, four days after the Cameron investigation ran, all traces of his report — transcripts, Web links, headlines — disappeared from the Foxnews.com archives. ... (when you

entered the old URL, a Fox screen appeared with the message “This story no longer exists”. (“The Israeli “art student” mystery,” Salon, May 7, 2002.)

See - <http://www.salon.com/2002/05/07/students/>

Coincidentally, in the third part of the series on Israeli espionage Carl Cameron reported that **“investigators within the DEA, INS and FBI have all told Fox News that to pursue or even suggest Israeli spying . . . is considered career suicide.”** (I did mention about this , also in my first article of the Series , Exposed Jew World Order - A Must Read)In light of this evidence about a massive Israeli espionage ring amounting to 200 or so Israeli operatives spying, conducting surveillance, and possibly even more sinister activities in the U.S. before 9/11, it appears that the Mossad’s phony “warning” to the CIA that 200 Arab terrorists were moving throughout the country and preparing a major attack is just a projection of what the Israelis were actually doing. Veteran Anti War staff writer, Justin Raimondo, commented on the significance of what Carl Cameron and Fox News had reported about the Israeli spy ring, stating:

“What is striking about Fox News Reporter Carl Cameron’s portrait of Israel’s spy network in the U.S. is the sheer vastness of his subject. The broad scope of the Israeli spy operation, with its many fronts and activities conducted coast to coast...In the months leading up to 9/11, Cameron

claimed, Israel was waging a covert war against its principal ally and benefactor, the United States.” (“The Terror Enigma: Israel and the September 11 Connection,” *Chronicles Intelligence Assessment*, August 2003)

See - <http://tinyurl.com/8f2cjj>



It took no time at all for the Jewish hand to emerge from the smoking ruins of the World Trade Center on September 11th, 2001. **The first suspects arrested on 9/11 in connection to the attacks were not Muslims with links to Al-Qaeda, but Israelis with ties to the Mossad.** The New York Times reported that a group of five men had set up video cameras **“aimed at the**

Twin Towers prior to the attack... and were seen congratulating one another afterwards.” (“One Arrested, Others Detained at NY Airports,” Fox News, Sept. 14, 2001.) Police received several calls from upset New Jersey

residents claiming “Middle Eastern men” with a white van were videotaping the disaster with shouts of joy and mockery. The suspicious men had also gone to extreme lengths to photograph themselves with the Twin Towers burning in the backdrop. A New Jersey homemaker named Maria witnessed three of the men standing on top of a white van in the parking lot of her apartment building shortly after the first plane struck the North Tower. She told reporters: “They seemed to be taking a movie ... **They were like happy, you know ... They didn’t look shocked to me. I thought it was very strange.**” (“The White Van: Were Israelis Detained on Sept. 11 Spies?,” ABC News 20/20, June 21, 2002.) On September 12, 2001, journalist Paulo Lima of The Record N.J. News reported on the arrest of the jubilant ‘high-fivers’ who turned out to be Israelis. Here is an excerpt of his report:

See - <http://www.foxnews.com/story/0,2933,34250,00.html>

See -

http://abcnews.go.com/sections/2020/DailyNews/2020_whitevan_020621.html

“About eight hours after terrorists struck Manhattan’s tallest skyscrapers, police in Bergen County detained five men who they said were found carrying maps linking them to the blasts.

The five men, who were in a van stopped on Route 3 in East Rutherford around 4:30 p.m., were being questioned by police but had not been charged with any crime late Tuesday. The Bergen County Police bomb squad X-rayed packages but did not find any explosives, authorities said. However, sources close to the investigation said they found other evidence linking the men to the bombing plot. “There are maps of the city in the car with certain places highlighted,” the source said. “It looked like they’re hooked in with this. It looked like they knew what was going to happen when they were at Liberty State Park.”

Sources also said that bomb-sniffing dogs reacted as if they had detected explosives, although officers were unable to find anything. The FBI seized the van for further testing, authorities said. Sources said the van was stopped as it headed east on Route 3, between the Hackensack River bridge and the Sheraton hotel. ...

Sources close to the investigation said the men said they were Israeli tourists, but police had not been able to confirm their identities. Authorities would not release their names. East Rutherford officers stopped the van after the FBI’s Newark Field Office broadcast an alert asking surrounding police departments to look for a white Chevrolet van, police said.

“We got an alert to be on the lookout for a white Chevrolet van with New Jersey registration and writing on the side,” said Bergen County Police Chief John Schmidig. “Three individuals were seen celebrating in Liberty State Park after the impact. They said three people were jumping up and down.”

The East Rutherford officers summoned the county police bomb squad, New Jersey state troopers, and FBI agents, who waited alongside the van

as prosecutors from the U.S. Attorney's Office tried to obtain a warrant to search the van late Tuesday, Schmidig said.

By 10 p.m., members of the bomb squad were picking through the van and X-raying packages found inside, Schmidig said. Sources said the FBI alert, known as a BOLO or "Be On Lookout," was sent out at 3:31 p.m. It read:

"Vehicle possibly related to New York terrorist attack. White, 2000 Chevrolet van with 'Urban Moving Systems' sign on back seen at Liberty State Park, Jersey City, NJ, at the time of first impact of jetliner into World Trade Center. "Three individuals with van were seen celebrating after initial impact and subsequent explosion. FBI Newark Field Office requests that, if the van is located, hold for prints and detain individuals." ...

Business records show an Urban Moving Systems with offices on West 50th Street in Manhattan and on West 18th Street in Weehawken.

Telephone messages left at the businesses Tuesday evening were not immediately returned. Business records show the owner as Dominik Suter of Fair Lawn...." ("Five men detained as suspected conspirators," The Record N.J. News, Sept. 12, 2001.)

See - <http://www.bergen.com/news/2bombvan200109125.htm>

After being pulled over by the NYPD, the driver of the van, Sivan Kurzberg, told the officers, **"We are Israeli. We are not your problem. Your problems are our problems. The Palestinians are the problem."** ("The White Van: Were Israelis Detained on Sept. 11 Spies?," ABC News 20/20, June 21, 2002.) The other passengers were his brother Paul Kurzberg, Yaron Shmuel, Oded Ellner and Omer Marmari. The police and FBI field agents became very suspicious when they found **maps of the city with certain places highlighted, \$4700 cash stuffed in a sock, and foreign passports.** The FBI seized and developed their photos, one of which shows Sivan Kurzberg flicking **a cigarette lighter in front of the smouldering ruins of the WTC in an apparently celebratory gesture.** (Doug Saunders, "U.S. arrests of Israelis a mystery," The Globe and Mail, Dec. 17, 2001.)

See -

http://abcnews.go.com/sections/2020/DailyNews/2020_whitevan_020621.html

See - http://whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/arrested_israelis.html



Dancing Jews Mofo

After returning home to Israel, three of the five dancing Israelis appeared on a popular Israeli talk show to discuss their ordeal in America. One of the Israelis, presumably Oded Ellner, stated: **“The fact of the matter is we are coming from a country that experiences terror daily. Our purpose was to document the event.”** (“Five Dancing Israelis Arrested on 9/11,” YouTube) FBI and NYPD reports recently obtained by a private American citizen via an FOIA request confirms many of the reputed occurrences surrounding the five dancing Israelis and their prior knowledge of what was to come on 9/11. See: “The official 2001 FBI docs on Urban Moving Systems and the 9-11-2001 Dancing Israelis incident,” My Big Fat Anti-Zionist Life BlogSpot, Aug. 17, 2011 / “The “Dancing Israelis” FBI Report – Debunked,” Take Our World Back Website) In an obvious attempt to cover for the Israelis the documents are heavily redacted, but they confirm, for example, **that the five dancing Israelis were already observing the World Trade Center disaster from the Doric Apartment complex’s parking lot less than five minutes after the first plane struck the North Tower and that they were filming, cheering and celebrating before the second plane hit the South Tower.**

See: “The official 2001 FBI docs on Urban Moving Systems and the 9-11-2001 Dancing Israelis incident,” My Big Fat Anti-Zionist Life BlogSpot, Aug. 17, 2011 / “The “Dancing Israelis” FBI Report – Debunked,” Take Our World Back Website).



Talk Show Appearance of Dancing Mofo Israelis

In an obvious attempt to cover for the Israelis the documents are heavily redacted, but they confirm, for example, that the five dancing Israelis were already observing the World Trade Center disaster from the Doric Apartment complex's parking lot less than five minutes after the first plane struck the North Tower and that they were filming, cheering and celebrating before the second plane hit the South Tower.

See - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tRfhUezbKLw>

See - <http://mybigfatanti-zionistlife.blogspot.com/2011/08/official-2001-fbi-docs-on-urban-moving.html>

See - <http://www.takeourworldback.com/dancingisraelisfbireport.htm>

See -

<http://www.takeourworldback.com/dancingisraelisfbireport.htm#painterSawIsraeliLessThanFiveMinutesAfter>

See - <http://www.takeourworldback.com/dancingisraelisfbireport.htm#maria1>

It must be pointed out that when the first plane struck the North Tower nobody quite understood exactly what had happened. Most innocent bystanders who witnessed the event initially assumed that it was just a tragic accidental plane crash, not a terror attack. It wasn't until the second plane hit the South Tower when everybody realized that it had to be a premeditated and coordinated terrorist attack. Why would these Israelis go to such extreme lengths to "document" what was initially thought to be an ordinary plane crash when they could have just learned from the media what had happened later in the day? More importantly, why were they so happy, joyful and celebratory over what was thought to be an accidental plane crash? What kind of sick-minded people would celebrate, laugh and joke about a plane crash? The only logical conclusions that can be drawn from the bizarre behavior of the Israelis are:

1) Upon the impact of the first plane **they were immediately cognizant that this**

was indeed a terrorist attack, not an accidental plane crash, before anyone could have known for sure that that was the case. This reveals that they most certainly had advanced prior knowledge of the date, time, place and nature of attacks.

2) They were celebrating because they were pleased with the outcome of the greatest Israeli spy operation in history, where Arabs would be blamed for an unprecedented terror attack on American soil resulting in a full-scale U.S. invasion and occupation of several Arab/Islamic States in the Middle East, whom Israel has long sought to weaken and destroy. More broadly, this event would ignite a “clash of civilizations” between the West and the Islamic World for the benefit of Israel and International Jewry.



Jew World Over Bridge

The previously cited FBI report confirms that the dancing Israelis took 76 photographs of themselves, all of which show them to be “visibly happy.” The report also recounted some of the self-incriminating statements attributed to several of the dancing Israelis after being taken into custody. Oded Ellner confessed to being happy because he believed **“that the United States will [now] take steps to stop terrorism in the world.”** Omer Marmari is quoted in the report as having said that, **“Israel now has hope that the world will now understand us.”** Why would they think that? And how did they know that these attacks would benefit Israel before anybody had the faintest clue as to who perpetrated them? These brazen statements by Oded Ellner and Omer Marmari — taken in conjunction with the proclamations of Ehud Barak and Ariel Sharon on 9/11 that the USA should initiate and lead a new “global war on terror” — are dead giveaways as to Israel’s motive for committing 9/11: leading America by the nose on an endless path of war against their enemies in the Middle East!

See -

<http://www.takeourworldback.com/dancingisraelisfbireport.htm#76Photographs>
<http://www.takeourworldback.com/dancingisraelisfbireport.htm#israelisVisiblyHappyInPhotos>

<http://www.takeourworldback.com/dancingisraelisfbireport.htm#ElInerUSWillTakeSteps>

<http://www.takeourworldback.com/dancingisraelisfbireport.htm#marmariIsraelNoWHasHope>



An American employee of Urban Moving Systems, the Israeli Intelligence front company where the five dancing Israelis also worked, said that the majority of his co-workers were Israelis and were joking on the day of the attacks. He told The Record of New Jersey: **“I was in tears. These guys were joking and that bothered me. These guys were like, ‘Now America knows what we go through.’”** (Scott DaVault, “Urban Moving Systems and Detained Israelis,” What Really Happened) Other strange happenings at Urban Moving Systems headquarters in Weehawken, New Jersey, were unveiled in the FBI’s report. For instance, a former Urban Moving Systems employee later contacted the Newark Division of the FBI with information indicating that he had quit his job at the company due to a high amount of anti-American sentiment present among Urban’s employees. The former employee stated that an Israeli employee of Urban had even once remarked: **“Give us twenty (20) years and we’ll take over your media and destroy your country.”** He also told the FBI that Dominik Suter, the Israeli owner of the dubious front company Urban Moving Systems, was a sleazy crook who would constantly cheat his customers out of money and that Suter constantly spoke badly of the United States. Also mentioned by the former employee was that the Jewish/Israeli workers always spoke Hebrew in his presence and that they had frequent meetings in the company’s office which he and the other non-Jewish employees were never invited to attend.

See - <http://whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/sears.html>

<http://www.takeourworldback.com/dancingisraelisfbireport.htm#giveUs20Years>

<http://www.takeourworldback.com/dancingisraelisfbireport.htm#suterCrookSpokeBadlyOfUS>

Urban Moving Systems is more than likely the hub wherein Israel's Mossad coordinated their false-flag operation against America on 9/11. The Israeli owner of this Mossad front company, Dominik Otto Suter, set up his phony business with a small loan of nearly \$500,000 from the U.S. government itself. ("Urban Moving Systems: the US-Israeli 9/11 Financial Nexus," Under the Radar Media BlogSpot, June 19, 2008.) Soon after the attacks, Suter was questioned by the FBI but was evasive. When the FBI returned to question him again he was gone, having abruptly fled the country back to Israel. ABC News reported:

See - <http://undertheradarmedia.blogspot.com/2008/06/urban-moving-systems-us-israel-911.html>

"... sources told ABCNEWS . . . that the FBI believed Urban Moving may have been providing cover for an Israeli intelligence operation. After the five men [the dancing Israelis] were arrested, the FBI got a warrant and searched Urban Moving's Weehawken, N.J., offices. The FBI searched Urban Moving's offices for several hours, removing boxes of documents and a dozen computer hard drives. The FBI also questioned Urban Moving's owner [Dominik Otto Suter]. His attorney insists that his client answered all of the FBI's questions. But when FBI agents tried to interview him again a few days later, he was gone. Three months later 2020's cameras photographed the inside of Urban Moving, and it looked as if the business had been shut down in a big hurry. Cell phones were lying around; office phones were still connected; and the property of dozens of clients remained in the warehouse. The owner had also cleared out of his New Jersey home, put it up for sale and returned with his family to Israel." ("Were Israelis Detained on Sept. 11 Spies?" ABC News 20/20, June 21, 2002.)

See -

http://abcnews.go.com/sections/2020/DailyNews/2020_whitevan_020621.html

The blatantly guilty demeanor of Suter and the five dancing Israelis makes it quite obvious that they were heavily involved in the attacks. Recall the suggestive remarks of dancing Mossad agent Sivan Kurzberg that, "**We are Israeli. We are not your problem. Your problems are our problems. The Palestinians are the problem.**" This statement clearly illustrates the intention of the Israelis to frame Palestinians and other Arabs for terrorism against America in an effort to terrorize their Middle Eastern adversaries and draw the U.S. into a conflict with the opponents of Israeli imperialism. In doing so, the treacherous Israelis endeavored to bring American public opinion in line with expansionist Israeli foreign policy objectives. This reality manifested on the evening of September 11, 2001, when Israeli operatives attempted to detonate a truck bomb on the George Washington Bridge, which they intended to have blamed on Palestinians, in what amounts to a classic false-flag operation. The Jerusalem Post reported that a white van packed with explosives was stopped by police as it approached the George Washington Bridge:

“American security services overnight stopped a car bomb on the George Washington Bridge connecting New York and New Jersey. The van, packed with explosives, was stopped on an approach ramp to the bridge. Authorities suspect the terrorists intended to blow up the main crossing between New Jersey and New York, Army Radio reported.” (“Car bomb found on George Washington Bridge,” The Jerusalem Post, Sept. 12, 2001.)
See - <http://whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/jpost.html>

The existence of this truck bomb was also independently reported by CNN, Fox News, ABC News, CBS News, and other major media outlets. See: “9/11 George Washington Bridge Van Full Of Explosives Incident (News Compilation),” YouTube / “Mossad Truck Bombs on Sept 11,” YouTube)



Gw Bridge Truck Bomb

See - http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oi9rIP1_dHs
See - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3aKj6uJ5Mt4>

FOX News reported:
“...two suspects are in FBI custody after a truckload of explosives was discovered around the George Washington Bridge ... The FBI ... says enough explosives were in the truck to do great damage to the George Washington Bridge.”



WCBS News reported

“... Most of New York City’s rescue operations and their police and fire departments have been concentrating their actions down in lower Manhattan where two planes hit the two towers of the World Trade Center. But some very ... intelligent and aggressive cops also stopped another terrorist attack from happening on the George Washington Bridge. CBS2 has learned exclusively that two men are in custody after being arrested at the George Washington Bridge with an entire truckload of explosives. Now I’m told that those explosives could have been enough to blow up the entire span [of the bridge] and all the cars and the people that were on it.”
 (“9/11 George Washington Bridge – Truck Full Of Explosives and Two Suspects In Custody (Rare WCBS),” YouTube)

See - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KIPz30dCFwU>

The ethnicity and nationality of the two terror suspects was conveniently withheld from all of the media reports, for the obvious reason that the would-be bombers were Jewish Israelis and not Islamic Arabs. If they were Arabs or Muslims, the Jewish-owned press would have made a huge deal out of it. Pretty soon after the arrest of the two Israeli terrorists, media reporting on the attempted bombing of the George Washington Bridge abruptly stopped and previous reports on this incredible incident began vanishing. A desperate and conspicuous attempt was being made by the Jewish media bosses to sweep this blatant episode of Jewish

terrorism under the rug. In a sloppy attempt to pre-frame Palestinians for this would-be truck bomb explosion on the G. W. Bridge, two Jewish sayan operatives placed anonymous calls to the NYPD claiming to have spotted a group of “Palestinians” constructing a bomb in a van, and that they were headed towards the Holland tunnel. Here’s the transcript from NBC News:

Dispatcher: Jersey City police.

Caller 1: Yes, we have a white van, 2 or 3 guys in there, they look like Palestinians and going around a building.

Caller 2: There’s a minivan heading toward the Holland tunnel, I see the guy by Newark Airport mixing some junk and he has those sheikh uniform.

Dispatcher: He has what?

Caller: He’s dressed like an Arab.

(Source: “911 Tapes Tell Horror Of 9/11,” Part 2, “Tapes Released For First Time,” NBC TV, June 17, 2002 / “Core of Corruption – Film 1 – In the Shadows – Part 10,” YouTube)

The callers gave themselves away as Zionist Jews when they said that these alleged bomb-makers “look like Palestinians” and were dressed in “sheik uniform.” First of all, how would the caller have known that these “Arabs” were Palestinian as opposed to some other kind of Arab like Iraqi, Syrian, Saudi, Lebanese, and so on? Secondly, Palestinians usually dress in western-style clothes, not “sheik uniform.” Who other than Zionists have an axe to grind with Palestinians specifically to make a false 9-1-1 frame-up call of this nature? The mystery caller led the police to believe that the truck bomb was headed towards the Holland tunnel when in actuality it was stopped approaching the George Washington Bridge — a classic misdirection ploy. Fortunately for New Yorkers it was unsuccessful — the Israelis were caught red-handed trying to blow up a New York City bridge and have it blamed on their Palestinian enemies. The Jewish terrorists were fortunate in that their Zionist allies who control the American government and news media covered up their misdeeds and have made grand efforts to scrub this incident from the historical record. Certainly, very few Americans even know that it took place. This goes to show the hypnotic power of the mass media, which is under the control of criminal Zionist Jews who were complicit with Israel in the attacks.



To draw attention away from the fact that two Israeli agents tried to bomb the George Washington Bridge and to further bury the explosive story of the five celebrating Israeli Mossad operatives who were arrested in New Jersey, the Jewish-owned news media — in a premeditated incitement to genocide — repeatedly aired a dubious video clip of Palestinians supposedly celebrating the 9/11 attacks in the West Bank. See: “Muslims “Palestinians” Celebrating 9/11 (CNN – Fox),” YouTube) The video, which was later exposed as a fraud, served the agenda of the Zionist masterminds behind 9/11 expertly, as it portrayed the Palestinians as supporters of terrorism. Israel immediately capitalized on the dehumanizing effect of this duplicitous anti-Palestinian propaganda video. Within ten minutes of the first plane striking the North Tower on 9/11 Israel launched ethnic cleansing operations into the occupied Palestinian territories. This incredible fact was divulged by Noam Chayut, a former Israeli soldier, in an interview with Alternate Focus. (“Burning Conscience: Israeli Soldiers Speak Out,” YouTube) The New York Times also reported on the murderous Israeli incursions into the West Bank village of Jenin that was initiated on the heels of 9/11:

See - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HRA0NKQ0k6E>

See - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=37MFa7ZKQWo>

“A surge of violence punctuated by an Israeli tank thrust into a West Bank town left eight Palestinians dead today, including a 9-year-old girl, as well as an Israeli settler shot dead by Palestinian gunmen. After a day of intense

violence, Palestinian officials accused the Israelis of stepping up military actions while international attention was focused on the terrorist attacks in New York and Washington. "The Israelis are exploiting the world's preoccupation with events in the U.S. to carry on with their crimes against the Palestinian people," said Yasir Abed Rabbo, a senior aide to Yasir Arafat, the Palestinian leader..." (Joel Greenberg, "8 Palestinians and an Israeli Settler Killed in a Surge of Violence," New York Times, Sept. 13, 2001.) See - <http://www.nytimes.com/2001/09/13/world/8-palestinians-and-an-israeli-settler-killed-in-a-surge-of-violence.html>

Moreover, at 9:34 am on 9/11 Abu Dhabi television reported that it received a call from the **Democratic Front for the Liberation of Palestine**, a left-wing faction of the PLO, claiming responsibility for crashing two planes into the WTC. ("America's day of terror: Timeline," BBC News, Sept. 12, 2001.) This claim was immediately denied by the DFLP leader Qais abu Leila who said it had always opposed "terror attacks on civilian targets, especially outside the occupied territories." ("World shock over U.S. attacks," CNN, Sept. 11, 2001.) Common sense dictates that this "claim of responsibility" was simply another lame hoax by Israel to frame Palestinians for the 9/11 attacks. A short time after 9/11, Israel's Mossad was caught red-handed by Palestinian authorities trying to create a phony "Al-Qaeda terrorist cell" in Gaza in order to justify new Israeli attacks and aggression against the Palestinians. ("Israel 'faked al-Qaeda presence'," BBC News, Dec. 8, 2002.)

See - <http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/americas/1537785.stm>

See - <http://edition.cnn.com/2001/WORLD/europe/09/11/trade.centre.reaction/>

See - http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/middle_east/2550513.stm

On 9/11, the Jewish terrorist network behind the attacks put their sick and twisted mentality on full display. Probably the most shocking and unusual event of the day came in the form of another white van that was stopped by NYPD officers in between 6th and 7th Avenue on King Street. Police recordings that have been released to the public indicate that **this van had a mural/painting on its side that literally depicted a remote controlled plane crashing into the World Trade Center and exploding!** Here is a portion of the police transmission detailing this bizarre incident:



officer: [inaudible] ... on air?

officer: The plane... [inaudible] ... explosives on King and 6th Avenue.

officer: King and 6th Avenue you said?

officer: One of those remote-controlled planes filled with explosives.

officer: 10-5 ... that plane message.

officer: 5 the message about the remote-controlled plane.

officer: Central, clear the air for the message about the plane.

officer: Central, we need the bomb squad and ESU over at King and...

officer: Central I got a message on that, uh, plane. It's, **it's a, it's a big truck with a mural painted of a, of an airplane diving into New York City and exploding. We don't know what's in the truck... the truck is in between 6th and 7th on King Street.**

officer: All right. 10-4. I'll send ESU and the bomb squad there, forthwith Kay.

officer: 10-5 that last message.

officer: with a mural painted... uh... airplane diving into New York blowin up. Two men got out of the truck — ran away from it — we got those two under.

officer: We have both suspects under, Kay... **We have the suspects who driv... drove in the van, THE VAN EXPLODED,** we have both of them under, Kay, let's get some help over here.

officer: What location?

officer: King Street between 6th and 7th.

(To listen to the recording, see: "Remote Controlled planes NYPD Recording on 9/11," YouTube)

See - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=r3knWrRthw0>

The existence of the mural van was corroborated by a report put out by the Norman Y. Mineta International Institute for Surface Transportation Policy Studies (MTI) entitled "Saving City Lifelines: Lessons Learned in the 9-11 Terrorist Attacks". On page 28 of the report it states:

"There were continuing moments of alarm. A panel truck with a painting of a plane flying into the World Trade Center was stopped near the temporary command post. It proved to be rented to a group of ethnic Middle Eastern

people who did not speak English. Fearing that it might be a truck bomb, the NYPD immediately evacuated the area, called out the bomb squad, and detained the occupants until a thorough search was made. The vehicle was found to be an innocent delivery truck.”

The MTI report — while confirming that there was indeed a van with a painting on its side astonishingly depicting the events that were unfolding just blocks away — attempts to hide the fact that the mural van subsequently exploded, which was stated multiple times by NYPD officers in the aforementioned police radio recording. The MTI report affirms that the mural van was rented to **“ethnic Middle Eastern people who did not speak English.”** Say, if these Middle Easterners were Arabs don't you suppose that the mainstream media would have been having a field day over this incident and wouldn't it have been highlighted in the official 9/11 Commission Report? Strangely, it was completely ignored and forgotten by both the media and the U.S. government. Common sense dictates that if these two Middle Eastern suspects were Muslim Arabs — who had rented a delivery truck and painted the 9/11 attack scenario on the side of it and then parked it near the WTC on 9/11 — than it would have been plastered all over the television and printing press as proof of an “Arab/Al-Qaeda conspiracy,” which the Jewish media was keen on promoting from the outset. It would have coincided perfectly with the ‘Al-Qaeda’ narrative being trumpeted by Ariel Sharon, Ehud Barak and America’s Jewish-run mass media. Since the mural van incident was deliberately hidden from the public, **the only logical conclusion that can be extracted from this information is that these “ethnic Middle Easterners” were Jewish Israelis, not Islamic Arabs.** The preposterous conclusion of the MTI report that the 9/11 mural van turned out to be nothing more than an “innocent delivery truck” is so absurd that further comment would be superfluous.



More proof of Israeli and Jewish foreknowledge of the 9/11 attacks was revealed by a Jewish resident of New Jersey who was a former Israeli soldier and veteran of the Yom Kippur War of 1973. In October 2000, approximately 11 months prior to September 11, 2001, the Jewish man was collecting English Ivy cuttings at the Gomel Chesed Jewish Cemetery located at McClellan and 245 Mount Olive Avenue, New Jersey, when he overheard a conversation spoken in Hebrew in which two persons were talking about an imminent terrorist attack upon New York City's World Trade Center Towers that would involve airplanes. The witness reported seeing two men leaning against a wall and a third person arrive in a Lincoln Town Car. He overheard one of the men say: **"The Americans will learn what it is to live with terrorists after the planes hit the twins in September."** Later, one of the men expressed a certain amount of concern regarding the upcoming presidential election between Bush/Cheney and Gore/Lieberman, which he believed might interfere with their terrorist plans. The person who arrived in the town car quelled the doubts by stating: **"Don't worry, we have people in high places and no matter who gets elected, they will take care of everything."** The witness to these incredible happenings informed U.S. Attorney General John Ashcroft and the FBI of what he had overheard, but absolutely nothing was done with the information. John Ashcroft and the FBI completely ignored it for the obvious reason that Jews were implicated and not Arabs. As dedicated servants of Zionism, Ashcroft and the FBI take their orders from the Jewish Lobby, not the American people. See: Ed Haas, "Prior knowledge of 9/11 attacks overheard in Hebrew," Muckraker Report, Dec. 1, 2006 / "Chasing down Gomel Chesed Cemetery," Muckraker Report, Jan. 4, 2007.)

See - <http://www.prisonplanet.com/articles/december2006/011206hebrew.htm>
http://www.infowars.com/articles/sept11/chasing_down_gomel_chesed_cemetery.htm



Evidence that Israelis had been forewarned of the 9/11 attacks several hours before it happened surfaced at an Israeli instant messaging service called Odigo. The company's headquarters were located just two blocks from the WTC in New York City, with additional offices in Herzliya, Israel, coincidentally where Mossad's headquarters are also located. It was reported that two of Odigo's Israel-based employees received a warning in the form of an instant message predicting the attacks would happen, but the two recipients of the warning claim not to have known the sender. (Yuval Dror, "Odigo says workers were warned of attack," Haaretz, Sept. 26, 2001.) Odigo's service includes a feature called 'People Finder' that allows users to find and contact

others based on certain interests or demographics, such as Israeli nationality. The vice president of sales and marketing at Odigo, Alex Diamandis, said it was possible that the attack warning was broadcast to other Odigo members, but that the company had not received reports of other recipients of the message. (“Instant Messages To Israel Warned Of WTC Attack,” Washington Post, Sept. 28, 2001) According to Odigo, the warning did not specifically mention the WTC, but the company refused to divulge what was specified, claiming, **“Providing more details would only lead to more conjecture.”** (Brian McWilliams, “Odigo Clarifies Attack Messages,” Newsbytes, Sept. 28, 2001.) Is it not peculiar that Odigo refused to reveal what was said in the message fearing that the content being disclosed would lead to “conjecture”? Conjecture about what, exactly? Logically speaking, keeping something secret would elicit more “conjecture” than something that is fully disclosed to the public. If the message was non-specific, as Odigo claims, then what would they have to worry about by releasing the contents of the message to the public? Later, Alex Diamandis hinted at the contents of the message, stating, **“The messages said something big was going to happen in a certain amount of time, and it did—almost to the minute.”** The IP address of the sender was given to the FBI, but as usual nothing was done, and the matter was quickly forgotten. (“September 11, 2001: Two Hours Before Attacks, Israeli Company Employees Receive Warnings,” History Commons) Evidently the FBI does not investigate terrorism when Israelis or Jews are implicated. The FBI is only concerned about “terrorism” when Muslim and Arab patsies can be set up and framed so that the Zionist media can portray them as psychotic plotting villains.

See - <http://www.haaretz.com/print-edition/news/odigo-says-workers-were-warned-of-attack-1.70579>
http://www.fpp.co.uk/online/01/09/WTC_Odigo.html
http://www.fpp.co.uk/online/01/11/WTC_OdigoWarning2.html
<http://www.historycommons.org/context.jsp?item=a091101odigo#a091101odigo>



Jew Prayer

Keeping this information in mind, it would be wise to broach the issue of how many Israeli citizens actually died in the 9/11 attacks and how it relates to the Odigo story as well as to other evidence that has already been detailed herein of Israeli/Jewish prior knowledge of what was to come on 9/11. One day after 9/11, The Jerusalem Post reported that 4000 Israelis were missing in the attack on the WTC and Pentagon: **“The Foreign Ministry in Jerusalem has so far received the names of 4,000 Israelis believed to have been in the areas of the World Trade Center and the Pentagon at the time of the attack.”** (“Hundreds of Israelis missing in WTC attack,” The Jerusalem Post, Sept. 12, 2001.)

Jerusalem’s Foreign Ministry compiled the number from Israeli relatives and families who, in the first few hours after the attack, contacted the Israeli Foreign Ministry and gave the names of Israeli friends and/or relatives who worked in the WTC or who had business scheduled in it or in its adjacent buildings at the time of the attack. Considering that New York City is the capital of world Jewish financial power, with the World Trade Center as its epicenter, one would expect to find many thousands of Israeli citizens working in the WTC. So how many Israelis actually died in the towers on 9/11? Well, if you are the gullible type you might believe the figure spouted by President George W. Bush in a speech he delivered before Congress a short time after the attacks. Bush, in his infinite wisdom, made the **claim that 130 Israelis perished** in the attacks. (“Transcript of President Bush’s address,” CNN, Sept. 21, 2001.) This absurd figure was later revealed to be as a gross, and most certainly deliberate, exaggeration. In reality, only five Israelis died on 9/11, two of whom were supposedly aboard two of the allegedly hijacked planes. (“Five Israeli victims remembered in capital,” The Jerusalem Post, Sept. 11, 2002.) So, in truth, only three Israelis died in the WTC Towers on 9/11, where thousands were known to have worked! This is nothing short of a statistical impossibility.

See - <http://www.fpp.co.uk/online/02/10/JerusPost120901.html>

http://articles.cnn.com/2001-09-20/us/gen.bush.transcript_1_joint-session-national-anthem-citizens/2?_s=PM:US

<http://web.archive.org/web/20021104190710/http://www.jpost.com/servlet/Satellite?pagename=JPost/A/JPArticle/ShowFull&cid=1031666147075>

One of the Israelis who is said to have been killed on 9/11 was Daniel Lewin. The official story attests that Lewin was aboard United Airlines Flight 11 and became embroiled in a struggle with one of the ‘Muslim hijackers’ resulting in his murder. Originally the story was that Lewin was shot and killed by Satam al-Suqami with a gun, but this was later changed to being stabbed to death with a knife. This slip-up is surely not the result of confusion because it is nearly impossible to mistake a knife for a gun. Rather, it shows that the 9/11 story was being crafted around the fabricated ‘Muslim hijackers’ narrative and that the Jewish-owned press was revising the story as they saw fit. It would not be very believable to assert that the hijackers managed to smuggle a gun and ammunition on a flight so they changed it to a knife which would have been easier to slip past security. What is most intriguing about this story is that Lewin was not your average Israeli — he was once a captain in the Israeli Occupation Army and an officer of Israel’s

elite commando unit known as 'Sayeret Matkal,' the "world's most elite anti-hijacking team" that specializes in aircraft takeovers and assassinations. ("Friends think Flight 11 Israeli was 'executed,'" World Net Daily, Mar. 1, 2002.) Yehuda Schwartzberg, a childhood friend of Lewin, told WorldNetDaily that **"Danny was an officer in a secret unit of the Israeli army called 'sayeret matkal'... My guess is that he did something in some way to stand up against the hijackers, and was executed because of it... Anyone who knows Danny knows that it was not his nature to go down without a fight... Maybe this [FAA] (memo) shows that he died a hero."** The Zionist authors behind this fictional script revealed their hand by attempting to weave a hero's tale around this Israeli commando, presenting him as the "very first victim of 9/11." What actually happened on Flight 11 and the three other doomed flights remains a mystery, but the unmistakable fingerprint of Zion was unveiled with the presence of Daniel Lewin, a probable Mossad agent, aboard one of the 9/11 flights.

Some of the other foreign nationals who suffered casualties on 9/11, according to Wikipedia, included 68 Brits, 47 Dominicans, 41 Indians, 28 South Koreans, 24 Japanese, 24 Canadians, 17 Colombians, 16 Mexicans, and even 14 citizens of Trinidad and Tobago. All of these foreign nations had a much higher death toll than Israel even though the WTC was primarily comprised of international finance, trade, banking and brokerage firms — the kinds of businesses where Israeli Jews are traditionally over-represented. With this in mind, it is highly probable that many Israelis, other than the two employees of Odigo, were forewarned of the attacks, which accounts for such a miniscule Israeli death toll on 9/11.

See - <http://www.wnd.com/2002/03/12989/>
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Casualties_of_the_September_11_attacks#Foreign_casualties

President Bush is known for his rather dull intellect and his poor grasp of the English language. With his inability to express his own thoughts coherently it is obvious that he did not write his own speeches, he just recited them like a trained parrot. As Bush's principal speechwriter, the man actually responsible for the gargantuan exaggeration of 130 Israeli deaths on 9/11, when it was only 5, was Frum's obvious goal in inflating the amount of Israeli casualties in the attacks was to elicit public sympathy for Israel. Frum was looking to manipulate the American people by promoting Israel as America's new "partner" who are now united in this bogus "war on terror." Frum injected egregious propaganda into Bush's speech that America was attacked on 9/11 by people who merely "hate us for our freedoms." Frum coined the Orwellian phrase "Axis of Evil" to denote a number of countries that the Zionists do not like. He co-authored a venomous book of Zionist deceit entitled "An End To Evil: How To Win The War On Terror" with another warmonger of the highest caliber, Richard Perle. Journalist Robert Novak exposed Frum as a raving Zionist extremist and fanatical Jewish supremacist who was transfixed by his own Jewishness, making constant reference to it. Novak noted: David Frum.



David Frum.

“While Frum calls himself “a not especially observant Jew,” he repeatedly refers to his Jewishness. It is hard to recall any previous presidential aide so engrossed with his own ethnic roots. Frum is more uncompromising in support of Israel than any other issue, raising the inescapable question of whether this was the real reason he entered the White House.” (“Axis of Ego,” The American Conservative, March 24, 2003.)

Noam Chayut, the former Israeli soldier who was interviewed by Alternate Focus, stated that an official of the Israeli Ministry of Foreign Affairs told him that **“the public opinion of the U.S. is the most powerful weapon that Israel has.”** (“Burning Conscience: Israeli Soldiers Speak Out,” YouTube) Because of the 9/11 attacks world public opinion abruptly shifted from Palestinian sympathies to Israeli sympathies. As a result of 9/11, and the subsequent global Jewish media propaganda blitz to terrorize and dehumanize Arabs and Muslims, World Zionism triumphed. For the past decade the Jews have had a free hand to commit countless atrocities against the Palestinians, the people of Lebanon, and other Arab and Islamic peoples and nations. Jewish supremacists have utilized the momentum of 9/11 to successfully drive the USA, and other Western powers, into a litany of aggressive, illegal wars against their enemies with no end in sight.

See - <http://www.theamericanconservative.com/articles/axis-of-ego/>

See - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=37MFa7ZKQWo>

New York City's Zionist Insiders



Silverstein and Company

In order to illuminate the full scope of this conspiracy and those who lie behind it, a cast of criminal characters intimately connected to the 9/11 plot must be examined. Without the inside help of several uniquely placed individuals in America to assist Israeli intelligence in the execution of these attacks, the operation could not have been successful. In the service of Israel and Zionism, a closely-knit and hugely influential cabal of criminal Jews pooled their resources together and combined their prodigious power to bring doom upon America.

The Mossad relies heavily on a vast network of Jewish spies in the Diaspora known as the “Sayanim” (Hebrew for “helpers, assistants”). This fact was first revealed by former Mossad officer Victor Ostrovsky in his book *By Way of Deception* and was later confirmed by espionage writer Gordon Thomas in his book entitled *Gideon's Spies: The Secret History of the Mossad*. In an interview on a BBC radio show, Thomas divulged that there are up to one million Jews around the globe who volunteer to help the Mossad in various ways. (“Million Jews aid Mossad says writer on Radio 4,” *The Jewish Chronicle Online*, Feb. 25, 2010.) In 1979, a former CIA official told *Newsweek* that, “**The Mossad can go to any distinguished American Jew and ask for help.**” This is precisely what was done in the run-up to 9/11 — several affluent American Jews were called upon by the Mossad to help orchestrate 9/11 for the benefit of the Jewish state and to fulfill the geopolitical aims of International Zionism.

See - <http://www.thejcc.com/news/uk-news/28777/million-jews-aid-mossad-says-writer-radio-4>

A cardinal component of the Israeli false-flag operation on 9/11 was the controlled demolition of the WTC Twin Towers and WTC-7. The two planes that hit the towers merely served as misdirection that was later used as the highly implausible excuse for their downfall. Blowing up buildings is a very intricate art that requires professional demolition specialists and weeks of preparation. To

accomplish this task, explosive experts needed unrestricted access to the Twin Towers and WTC-7 in order to set explosive charges in place to bring down the buildings. The first step in the preparation for this operation was transferring ownership of the World Trade Center complex from the Port Authority of New York and New Jersey (PANYNJ) into private hands. This was set in motion by a handful of well-connected Jewish billionaires, all of whom have intimate connections to Israel and a long history of Zionist activism in the United States, Israel and elsewhere.



The chairman of the Port Authority leading up to and on 9/11 was **Lewis M. Eisenberg**, a Zionist Jew. Eisenberg is a board member of the Republican Jewish Coalition, he was previously a partner of the Jewish bank Goldman, Sachs & Co., and he has also served on the board of directors of two of the most powerful pro-Israel pressure groups in the U.S., the United Jewish Appeal/Federation of New York and the American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC). He is an active fundraiser for Republican politicians who tow the Zionist line on American Middle East policy as finance chairman of the Republican

National Committee (RNC) and was a major financial contributor to the Bush-Cheney presidential campaign in 2000. (Bob Feldman, "The Republican Jewish Coalition and the pro-Israel Lobby," The Electronic Intifada, Feb. 21, 2005.) In his function as the Chairman of the Port Authority, Eisenberg oversaw the negotiations and transfer of the World Trade Center to his fellow Zionist Jews **Larry A. Silverstein** and his business partner **Frank Lowy**, the owner of Westfield Group. Silverstein and Lowy were outbid by Vornado Realty Trust by \$30m, but tribal networking with their Zionist collaborator Eisenberg ensured they got the contract. (Andrew Rice, "Silverstein Recovers: Dark Horse May Win World Trade Center," New York Observer, April 9, 2001.) On July 24, 2001, a mere six weeks before 9/11, Silverstein and Lowy suspiciously obtained a 99-year lease on the entire WTC Complex, in addition to WTC-7 which was already owned by Larry's company Silverstein Properties. Leasing the WTC was a particularly bad investment. The Twin Towers were filled with asbestos, an illegal and toxic substance which required a costly removal procedure that would have produced a bill that would have rivaled the lease itself, yet oddly, Silverstein "**felt a compelling urge to own them.**" ("Asbestos in the WTC: Towers' Destruction 'Solved' Asbestos Problem," 911 Research WTC-7 Website)

See - <http://electronicintifada.net/content/republican-jewish-coalition-and-pro-israel-lobby/5477>

See - <http://observer.com/2001/04/09/silverstein-recovers-dark-horse-may-win-world-trade-center/>

See - <http://911research.wtc7.net/wtc/evidence/asbestos.html>

The Jewish supremacist Larry Silverstein is a dedicated Zionist whose rabid support for Israel is not a secret. In his life, he has been involved with numerous Jewish supremacist organizations, Zionist fundraising schemes and is a major financial contributor to sham Jewish causes. He served as chairman of the board of the United Jewish Appeal and remains on the Board of Directors, along with his wife Klara. On its website, the UJA boasts of having raised over \$1 billion for the terrorist state of Israel over the past sixty years. Larry has also donated more than \$1 million to the anti-German hate group known as the Museum of Jewish Heritage, a "living memorial to the holocaust©," and sits on its Board of Trustees. Silverstein has close ties with many of Israel's bloodthirsty leaders who sit at the head of the ruling Likud Party. He is personal friends with no less than three former Israeli Prime Ministers: Benjamin Netanyahu, Ehud Barak and Ariel Sharon. He was so friendly with Netanyahu that he had regular telephone conversations with him every Sunday afternoon. Sara Leibovich-Dar, writing for the Israeli paper Haaretz, made note of these relationships in an editorial entitled "Up In Smoke". She wrote:

See - <http://www.ujafedny.org/boardofdirectors/>

<http://www.ujafedny.org/supporting-israel/>

http://www.mjhnyc.org/s_waystogive_heritage.html

<http://www.haaretz.com/hasen/pages/ShArt.jhtml?itemNo=97338&contrassID=3&subContrassID=0&sbSubContrassID=0>

“Shortly after the events of September 11, Prime Minister Ariel Sharon called Larry Silverstein, a Jewish real estate magnate in New York, the owner of the World Trade Center’s 110-story Twin Towers and a close friend, to ask how he was. Since then they have spoken a few more times. Two former prime ministers – Benjamin Netanyahu, who this week called Silverstein a “friend,” and Ehud Barak, whom Silverstein in the past offered a job as his representative in Israel – also called soon after the disaster. Yaakov Terner, the mayor of Be’er Sheva, sent a letter of condolence. Many Israeli politicians are acquainted in one degree or another with the 70-year-old Silverstein.”



Silverstein

Silverstein has even more conspicuous associations that solidify his guilt as 9/11’s “inside man” for Israel. In 1992 he co-founded the Israel Export Development Company (IEDC) which apparently sought to facilitate safer investment in Israel. (David Yerushalmi, “Resurrection,” The Institute for Advanced Strategic & Political Studies) The IEDC is an offshoot of the Institute for Advanced Strategic and Political Studies (IASPS), a hawkish pro-Israel “think tank” with branches in Israel and the U.S. which sought to promote wars against Israel’s regional enemies in the Middle East. (R. Marshall, “Right-Wing Extremists Endanger Israel and the Jews,” Washington Report on Middle East Affairs, Dec. 1999). This ties Silverstein to the Zionist propaganda outfit that conceived the heinous policy document A Clean Break: A New Strategy for

Securing the Realm. This report was authored in 1996 as advice for Benjamin Netanyahu's incoming Likud administration by Jewish neocon "thinkers" Richard Perle, Douglas Feith, David Wurmser and Meyrav Wurmser. This group and the Jews associated with it would play a central role in the instigation of the war in Iraq in 2003.

See - <http://www.iasps.org/scorecards/98/yerushalmi.htm>

See - <http://www.wrmea.com/backissues/1295/9512007.html>

Silverstein's active involvement in 9/11 is remarkably clear-cut and unambiguous. Although four members of his staff were killed in the attacks, he himself was saved only because he cancelled a routine business meeting at the last minute which was scheduled to take place first thing in the morning at Windows On The World restaurant, located on the 106th floor of WTC 1. Lucky Larry explained his absence from the WTC on 9/11 to the Wall Street Journal:

"His own life, he says, was spared "by a miracle, an absolute miracle." On the morning of 9/11 his wife insisted he make a dermatologist's appointment and skip a breakfast with tenants at the Windows on the World in the North Tower." ("The Man Who Is Rebuilding Ground Zero," Wall Street Journal, Sept. 11, 2010.)

See -

<http://online.wsj.com/article/SB10001424052748703597204575483913446248440.html>



There were other “miracles” in the Silverstein family that morning. Larry’s son Roger and daughter Lisa, who were working for him in temporary offices on the 88th floor of the North Tower, were also absent from the towers on 9/11, narrowly escaping certain death. Both of them just happened to have been “running late” for work on that fateful day. (Tom McGeeveran, “Mike Sees City Taking Control At Ground Zero,” The New York Observer, Mar. 17, 2003.) Either the Silverstein family possess some supernatural talent to gaze into the future or they knew not to show up to work on 9/11 for reasons of complicity. On a PBS program called “America Rebuilds,” Larry Silverstein tacitly confessed to the demolition of WTC-7, the 47 story steel skyscraper that was not hit by a plane which collapsed into its own footprint in 6.5 seconds (nearly free fall speed) at around 5:20 in the afternoon on 9/11. His exact statement in reference to WTC-7 was:

See also - <http://observer.com/2003/03/17/mike-sees-city-taking-control-at-ground-zero/>

“I remember getting a call from the...er...fire department commander, telling me that they were not sure they were gonna be able to contain the fire, and I said, ‘We’ve had such terrible loss of life, maybe the smartest thing to do is pull it.’ And they made that decision to pull and we watched the building collapse.” (“America Rebuilds,” PBS)

See also -

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=7WYdAJQV100

“Pull it” is demolition industry jargon for destroying a building. Larry’s lame excuse for his Freudian slip was that he meant “pull the fire-fighters out of the building.” This is impossible because there were no fire-fighters in WTC-7 to speak of. According to FDNY fire chief Frank Fellini, all fire-fighters had been directed to steer clear of WTC-7 five or six hours before it came down. (New York Times, 12/3/2001) On 9/11, the mysterious collapse of WTC-7 was prematurely announced by the BBC on a live broadcast twenty minutes before it actually came down, further revealing the thoroughly scripted nature of the day’s events! (“ENHANCED VERSION: News Reports WTC7 Fell Before It Happens!,” YouTube) Having taken out a massive insurance policy on the WTC complex which covered “acts of terrorism” just six weeks before 9/11, Larry Silverstein originally sought over \$7 billion in an insurance payout as a result of the destruction of his complex. He claimed that two planes crashing into two towers constituted two separate terrorist events and therefore required a double pay out. (“Insurers Debate: One Accident or Two?” Bloomberg News) This greedy Jew’s attempt at subterfuge did not exactly get the results he was looking for, but he did manage to squeeze \$4.55 billion out of his insurers with the help of **Michael Mukasey**, a Jewish-Zionist judge who presided over the case and ruled in his favor. (Tom Topousis, “WTC Insure War Is Over,” New York Post, May 24, 2007 / Joseph Goldstein, “As Judge Leaves for Law Firm, His Legacy Is Remembered,” New York Sun, July 26, 2006.) Mukasey was later nominated as U.S. Attorney General by George W. Bush.

See also -

http://graphics8.nytimes.com/packages/pdf/nyregion/20050812_WTC_GRAPHIC/9110217.PDF

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ltP2t9ng9fl>

<http://whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/WTCDEMO/wot/insurers.htm>

http://www.nypost.com/p/news/regional/wtc_insure_war_is_over_AOAnGWwzd8lRjdDeV1NmOK

<http://www.nysun.com/new-york/as-judge-leaves-for-law-firm-his-legacy-is/36714/>



Frank Lowy

Silverstein's business partner **Frank Lowy is the co-founder of Westfield Group**, which operates over 100 shopping centres in Australia, New Zealand, the United States and England. He leased the shopping concourse area called the Mall at the World Trade Center, made up of approximately 427,000 square feet of retail floor space. Lowy is a Hungarian Jew born in Czechoslovakia. In 1946, he made his way to the British Mandate of Palestine wherein he joined the Jewish terrorist group known as Haganah to slaughter Palestinians and steal their land. A short time later he joined the Golani Brigade with whom he participated in the Nakba — the forced expulsion of nearly a million Palestinian Arabs from their homes, dozens of murderous massacres of Palestinians, and the decimation of hundreds of Palestinian villages, upon which the state of Israel was illegally formed in 1948. After his stint in Palestine as a Jewish terrorist, murderer and ethnic cleanser, Lowy moved to Sydney, Australia in 1952 whereupon he started up his retail property company Westfield Group, which has

made him a very rich man. (Herb Keinon, "Frank Lowy: From Hagana to \$3.8 billion magnate," The Jerusalem Post, May 29, 2006.)

See also - <http://www.jpost.com/Israel/Article.aspx?id=23266>

In regard to 9/11, it is important to note some of Lowy's extensive ties to Israel, his cozy relations with Israeli politicians and his avid activism to further Zionism and Jewish domination around the world. The blogger Crimes of Zion unearthed a plethora of revealing connections between Frank Lowy and Israel's ruling Zionist establishment in his article titled "Frank Lowy, Zionism and 9/11". For instance, in 2001 Lowy was the Associate International Chairman of the Israel Democracy Institute and in 2003 he set up an international policy think tank devoted to foreign affairs called the Lowy Institute for International Policy. In 2006, he established the Israeli Institute for National Strategy and Policy at Tel Aviv University where bigwig Israeli politicians and businessmen gather to brainstorm sinister ways to undermine the gentiles. ("Frank Lowy launches Tel Aviv University institute," Globes Israel's Business Arena, 29 May 2006.) Described by the Sydney Morning Herald as **"a self-made man with a strong interest in the Holocaust and Israeli politics,"** Lowy spends three months of the year at his home in the Jewish crime enclave known as Israel. Lowy was very much involved in the dissemination of Zionist propaganda through media venues such as a publication called the Australia/Israel Review (AIR) where he served as vice president. This Jewish supremacist rag was the birth-child of the Australia Israel Jewish Affairs Council (AIJAC), the Australian equivalent of its American counterpart, AIPAC. A London Times article gave us this interesting piece of information, further illustrating Lowy's raving Zionist fanaticism:

See also - <http://crimesofzion.blogspot.com/2007/05/frank-lowy-zionism-and-911.html>

See also- <http://www.idi.org.il/sites/english/Pages/homepage.aspx>

See also - <http://www.lowyinstitute.org/>

See also - <http://www.globes.co.il/serveen/globes/docview.asp?did=1000097159>

"Lowy has donated about £200,000 to build a memorial museum in Israel for his former brigade and has toured old battle sites with former comrades. His personal wealth was recently estimated by Forbes magazine at £1.5 billion and he is well known in Australia as a philanthropist supporting Jewish causes. Through the Westfield Foundation he has given to the United Israel Appeal, an organization for resettling Jewish immigrants in Israel. His family was last year preparing to invest more than £30m in property and media interests in Israel." ("Blair's envoy in new row over pay," The Sunday Times, April 14, 2002.)

See also - <http://www.fpp.co.uk/online/02/04/Israel/STimes140402.html>

Frank Lowy maintains close personal relationships with Israeli political kingpins Ehud Olmert, Ariel Sharon, Ehud Barak and Barak's brother Avinoam Brog. Brog confirmed Lowy's highly influential standing in the Zionist State when he told the Sydney Morning Herald that Lowy's **"influence is such that if he wanted to**

talk to any politician in Israel, then he could. And they will listen." ("The quiet benefactor: Lowy's close ties with Israel," The Sydney Morning Herald, Sept. 29 2008.) In addition to being a former terrorist, Lowy is also a crook. In 2006 it came to light that Lowy was implicated in a corruption scandal involving the then Israeli Prime Minister Ehud Olmert. Israeli media reported that Olmert had a conflict of interest because he advanced Frank Lowy's interests in the privatization of a major Israeli bank, Bank Leumi. ("PM to face criminal investigation over Bank Leumi sale affair," Haaretz, Jan. 16, 2007.) In the bid for Bank Leumi, Lowy's business partners were the Jewish plutocrats **Mortimer Zuckerman**, who is the publisher and owner of New York Daily News, the chief editor of U.S. News & World Report as well as the former chairman of the Conference of Presidents of Major American Jewish Organizations, and **Daniel Abraham**, a prominent board member of AIPAC.

See also - <http://www.smh.com.au/business/the-quiet-benefactor-lowys-close-ties-with-israel-20080928-4ppd.html?page=-1>

See - <http://www.haaretz.com/news/pm-to-face-criminal-investigation-over-bank-leumi-sale-affair-1.210254>



Ronald Lauder

Another crooked character who played an imperative role in the planning and preparation for 9/11 was the Jewish billionaire **Ronald Lauder**. Having inherited his fortune as the heir to his parents' cosmetics empire Estée Lauder Companies, Lauder is an active Jewish supremacist lobbyist and a rather chauvinistic Zionist-Israeli partisan. Lauder is actively involved in numerous Zionist pressure groups and Jewish spy agencies masquerading as "civic organizations," including the Conference of Presidents of Major American Jewish Organizations, the Jewish National Fund, the World Jewish Congress (of which he was elected president on 10 June, 2007), the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, the Anti-Defamation League, the Jewish Theological Seminary, Brandeis University, and the Abraham Fund. He also established a

school carrying his name called The Lauder School of Government, Diplomacy and Strategy to the Interdisciplinary Center of Herzliya (Israel), a Mossad recruiting center and operative training ground. It is stated on the website of the Interdisciplinary Center Herzliya that the founding dean of Lauder's Mossad school was none other than **Ehud Sprinzak, the Israeli professor who told the UK's Telegraph that 9/11 was the greatest PR stunt ever committed in favor of Israel and the Jews.**

See -

http://www.powerbase.info/index.php/Lauder_School_of_Government,_Diplomacy_and_Strategy

<http://portal.idc.ac.il/en/schools/Government/AboutUs/Pages/EhudSprinzak.aspx>

In regard to 9/11, it is important to mention two more organizations that Lauder headed: the New York State Commission of Privatization and the New York State Research Council on Privatization. Through these groups, Lauder introduced the concept of privatization to the Port Authority. ("Green Acres," New York Press, Feb. 8, 2005.) In this function, Lauder was the key individual who lobbied for the privatization of the WTC, which fell right into the hands of his Zionist brethren: Silverstein and Lowy. According to the journalist Michael Massing, on Israeli issues Lauder **"was a vocal Likudnik, with long-standing ties to Netanyahu,"** and that during Netanyahu's 1989 run for top office in Israel **"the Jewish press carried reports that he [Lauder] had helped bankroll Netanyahu's campaign for prime minister."** ("Deal Breakers," The American Prospect Magazine, March 2002)

See also - <http://nypress.com/green-acres/>

See also - http://www.thirdworldtraveler.com/Israel/Deal_Breakers.html

On the tenth anniversary of 9/11, Ronald Lauder wrote an obscenely propagandistic "opinion" piece that was published on the website of the World Jewish Congress, in which he forcefully propagated the official fairy tale of 9/11, essentially arguing that it is the duty of all Westerners to defend Israel and fight the Muslims in the name of "freedom, democracy and human rights." These three terms are Judeo-Masonic code words. Jewish supremacists and their paid lackeys constantly invoke this deceptive slogan as a pretext for Western military intervention anywhere in the world where the Jewish power elite are having trouble dealing with a certain group of rebellious non-Jews who are not acting like obedient, pacified slaves. What this slogan really means is that we must fight, not for "freedom, democracy and human rights," but for "the divine right of the Jews to abuse, subjugate and enslave the non-Jews."

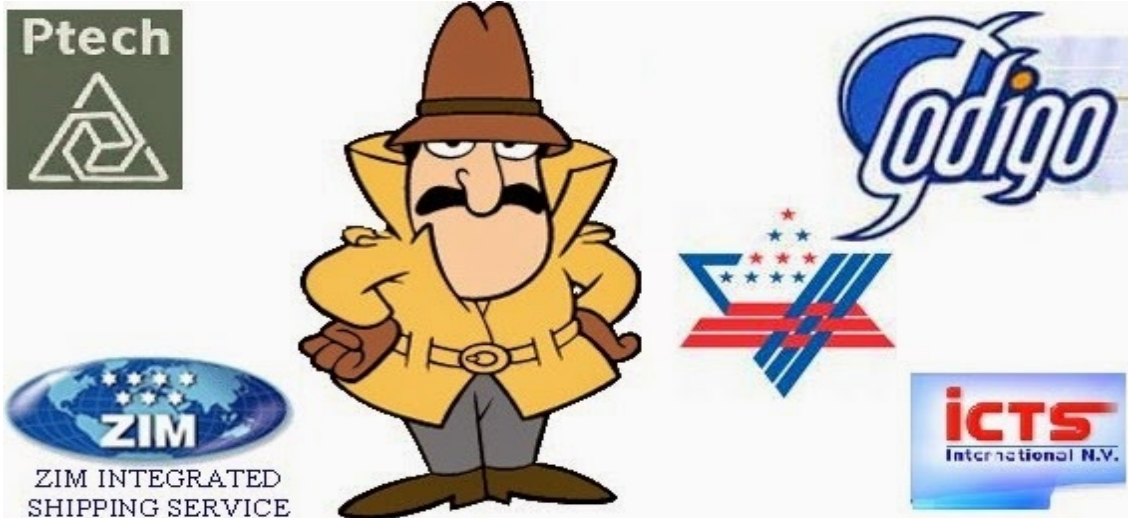
See also -

http://www.worldjewishcongress.org/en/news/10661/opinion_ronald_s_lauder_on_the_tenth_anniversary_of_9_11

The circumstances surrounding the private acquisition of the World Trade Center in July of 2001 bears the distinct mark of Zion. Is it just a coincidence that every single person involved in the privatization, transfer and subsequent private

ownership of the WTC were corporate billionaire Jews with a laundry list of connections to powerful Jewish lobby groups, Zionist think tanks and the biggest shot-callers in the Israeli government, particularly the Likud Party? Is it just mere happenstance that two Jewish-Zionist bigwigs gained total control over the entire WTC complex just over a month before 9/11, and by doing so facilitated an event that proved to be a godsend for their elitist friends in Tel Aviv? In politics, there are no coincidences.

Zion Incorporated: The MOFO Jewish “Security” Apparatus



In his outstanding book, *Solving 9/11: The Deception That Changed The World*, the brave researcher Christopher Bollyn explained why it was so crucial for the 9/11 plotters to gain control over security at the World Trade Center to ensure the success of this heinous false flag operation. Being in charge of security at the Twin Towers, writes Bollyn,

“was obviously crucial to the 9/11 operation. The explosive charges and Thermite that evidently demolished the three towers could not have been placed in the buildings without the perpetrators

having complete control of security. Getting control of security at the WTC was something senior officers of Israeli military intelligence had actively sought since at least 1987. This was clearly part of the Israeli master plan for 9/11, a plan first openly articulated in 1979 by Isser Harel, the former head of Israeli intelligence...” (Solving 9/11, Ch. 7, “The Architecture of Terror: Mapping the Network Behind 9/11”)

See also - <http://www.bollyn.com/the-architecture-of-terror-mapping-the-network-behind-9-11>

Bollyn, in chapter 7 of his book titled “The Architecture of Terror: Mapping the Network Behind 9/11”, cogently outlined how the Jewish crime network accomplished this fundamental task. According to the stellar research of Bollyn, in 1987 Atwell Security of Tel Aviv, an Israeli security company staffed with high-ranking Shin Bet and Mossad agents, gained control of security at the World Trade Center through a contract with the Port Authority. The head of this company was an elite Israeli intelligence veteran named **Avraham Shalom Ben-Dor**, the former chief of Israel’s internal security service Shin Bet. Another infamous Mossad agent, **Peter Zvi Malkin**, brokered the deal with the Jewish-run Port Authority, which placed New York City’s tunnels, bridges, ports, airports and the WTC under the control of Israeli Intelligence through Atwell Security. Both of these men were long-time associates of Mossad’s founder Isser Harel, the man who “predicted” 9/11 in 1979. Interestingly, Atwell Security was a subsidiary of the Eisenberg Group which was owned by the Israeli businessman and Mossad arms dealer **Shaul Eisenberg**.

This agreement was, however, strangely terminated shortly thereafter by Edward J. O’Sullivan, the Port Authority’s Director of Special Plans, due to the company’s obvious affiliation with the Israeli secret services. This is when the Jewish crime network decided to use more discreet means to establish control of the WTC’s security, namely through an American partner so as to disguise the overt “Mossad” character of the company and its machinations. **Kroll Inc., also known as Kroll Associates**, is a private security and investigative company that is known as the “CIA of Wall Street.” The company’s name is derived from its founder Jules Kroll, a well-connected Jew from New York. In 1993, after the first WTC false-flag bombing, Kroll Inc. was given the task of “**revamping security at the World Trade Center.**” (Douglas Frantz, “A Midlife Crisis at Kroll Associates,” New York Times, Sept 01, 1993.) Kroll Inc. continued to run security at the WTC until September 11, 2001. It is this company, as the overseers of security at the towers on 9/11, that is responsible for making an announcement telling WTC-2 employees to go back to their desks after the first plane struck WTC-1, assuring them everything was secure and that they were safe to continue working. (“Life And Death Decisions – Some Survivors Fled WTC Tower Despite Announcement To Stay Put,” Newsday Magazine, Sept. 13, 2001.) If this malicious announcement had not been broadcast, hundreds if not thousands of lives might have been saved.

See - http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jules_B._Kroll

See also - <http://www.nytimes.com/1994/09/01/business/a-midlife-crisis-at-kroll-associates.html?src=pm>

See also - <http://rense.com/general14/afterd.htm>



Jules Kroll and his wife Lynn are fanatically passionate and committed Zionists. They perfectly fit the description of Sayanim. Together they run the “Foundation for Jewish Culture,” a fund for Jewish documentary films which **“explore the Jewish experience in all its complexity.”** Lynn Kroll has quite the résumé of Zionist activism and Jewish advancement. She is the Vice Chairman of the United Jewish Appeal (UJA) Federation of New York, which connects the Kroll’s to fellow 9/11 conspirator Larry Silverstein who is likewise a national chairman of the UJA, the biggest American fund-raising group for Israel. Lynn is a prominent member of a litany of other Jewish-Zionist outfits like the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee (JDC), the Jewish Agency for Israel, the Jewish Communal Fund, the United Jewish Communities Inc. and the American Jewish Committee. In addition she was appointed by her co-religionist, the Mayor of New York City Michael Bloomberg, as Chair of the Sister Cities Relationship between New York and Jerusalem. Jules Kroll is also directly tied to Silverstein as they are both board members of the New York Citizen’s Budget Commission (CBC), according to Christopher Bollyn.

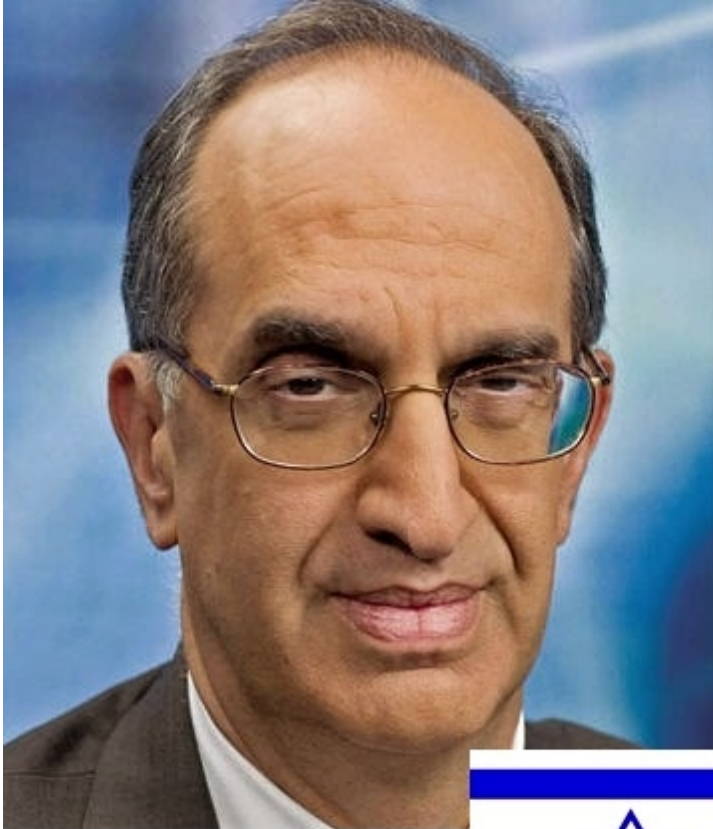
See - <http://jewishculture.org/film/>

See - http://www.zoominfo.com/people/Kroll_Lynn_2912680.aspx



It is exceedingly important to note that Jules Kroll became business partners with former A.I.G. CEO and mega financial criminal **Maurice Greenberg — a Zionist Jew** — in 1993, the same year Kroll Inc. took over “security” at the World Trade Center. That was the year that Greenberg’s A.I.G. bought 23 percent of Kroll Inc. and later fashioned it into a wholly owned subsidiary of A.I.G. and Marsh & McLennan Companies (MMC), which was headed by his son Jeffrey Greenberg. According to the 9/11 Encyclopedia, Maurice Greenberg **“was deeply involved in Chinese trade in the 80s, where Henry Kissinger was one of his representatives. In the China trade, Greenberg became very close to Shaul Eisenberg, the leader of the Asian section of the Israeli intelligence service Mossad, and agent for the sales of sophisticated military equipment to the Chinese military.”** It also says he was once the deputy chairman of the Council on Foreign Relations, a predominately Jewish, globalist “think tank” that has wreaked incredible havoc in the world. Maurice’s son Jeffrey became the CEO of the insurance brokerage firm Marsh & McLennan Companies (MMC) in 1999 and chairman in 2000. Chris Bollyn has astutely noted that the first plane of 9/11 flew directly into the secure computer room of Marsh/Kroll in the WTC North Tower, or perhaps was “precision guided” into the building.

See also - <http://911review.org/Sept11Wiki/Greenberg,Maurice.shtml>



Cherkasky



The importance of Kroll Inc. to the 9/11 plot is substantial. This company was 100 percent kosher certified. The CEO of Kroll Inc. at the time of 9/11 was another Jewish criminal personality named **Michael Cherkasky**, who would later go on to become the CEO of Marsh & McLennan Companies (MMC). Cherkasky's father Martin headed the Medical Advisory Committee of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee. ("Paid Notice: Deaths CHERKASKY, MARTIN, MD.," New York Times, Sept. 09, 1997.) The managing director of the company at the time of 9/11 was none other than **Jerome M. Hauer**, whom

we first met earlier in this book. Hauer is one of the key plotters behind 9/11 and he is the unmistakable product of Jewish Zionism. He was born in New York to a family of Yiddish-speaking Zionist Jews. His late mother, Rose Muscatine Hauer, once served as the Dean of the Beth Israel School of Nursing and was also the Honorary President of the New York Chapter of Hadassah, the "Daughters of Zion," a women's Zionist group with close ties to Israel. In 1996 NYC mayor Rudolph Giuliani, a dedicated Jewish lackey, appointed Hauer as the first director of the Office of Emergency Management (OEM) which was created to coordinate the city's response, or lack thereof, to crises. Hauer strangely insisted that the OEM command bunker be built into Larry Silverstein's WTC-7. (Chris Bollyn, "The Key Players Of 911 – Who Is Jerome Hauer?," Rense, Jan. 26, 2008.) Hauer is a government insider and is touted by the mass media as an expert on "terrorism" and biological disasters. As noted earlier, the Jewish media used him to float the official conspiracy theory of 9/11 to the public before it even became public knowledge.

See also - <http://www.nytimes.com/1997/09/09/classified/paid-notice-deaths-cherkasky-martin-md.html>

See also <http://rense.com/general80/key.htm>

Hauer was also a close collaborator with Larry Silverstein. He managed to persuade former FBI terrorism investigator John O'Neill to take a job as head of security at the WTC. Tragically, O'Neill was killed on his first day of work —



September 11, 2001. At the height of his successful and distinguished career at the FBI, O'Neill abruptly quit the organization after being severely hindered by higher-ups in the agency who were constantly thwarting his investigations into Osama bin Laden and "Al-Qaeda". They did not want him to figure out that he had been sent on a wild goose chase searching for phantom enemies that don't even exist. Had O'Neill ascertained the truth that "Al-Qaeda" is nothing more than a boogeyman that has been used as a scapegoat to take the

fall for Israeli black operations, he would have been outraged and most certainly would have revealed this farce to the public.



What really made O'Neill into a full-fledged target of the Jewish crime network was his investigation into the bombing of the USS Cole in 2000. The U.S. ambassador to Yemen, a raving **Zionist Jewess** named **Barbara Bodine**, and the U.S. Secretary of State at the time, another raging **Zionist Jewess** named **Madeline Albright**, completely derailed O'Neill's inquiry into the USS Cole bombing by having him and his investigative team thrown out of Yemen and permanently barred from the country — a sure sign that Israel bombed the Cole and was desperate to prevent a real investigation that would have revealed Israel's guilt. (Lloyd T. Vance, "The Truth About the USS Cole Bombing," South East Asia News, April 30, 2011.) In an article titled "Clearing the Baffles for 9/11," journalist Wayne Madsen quotes a former CIA agent who theorizes that Israel, not "Al-Qaeda," attacked the USS Cole:

See also - http://southeastasianews.org/uss_cole_investigation.html

See also -

http://www.gnosticliberationfront.com/clearing_the_baffles_for_911.htm

"The former CIA agent who worked with the FBI's Joint Terrorism Task Force in New York and New Jersey stated that the USS Cole was hit by a specially-configured Popeye cruise missile launched from an Israeli Dolphin-class submarine. Israeli tests of the missile in May 2000 in the waters off Sri Lanka demonstrated it could hit a target 930 miles away. The ex-CIA agent also stated that Ambassador Bodine threw John O'Neill and his team out of Yemen lest their investigation began uncovering evidence that the Cole was not blown up by an explosive-laden boat but by an Israeli cruise missile. The former CIA agent said the reason for the Israeli attack was to further galvanize U.S. public opinion against both Al Qaeda and the Democrats in the weeks prior to the 2000 presidential elections. The Bush-Cheney team could blame the Democrats for not taking the Al Qaeda threat seriously."

Another Israeli motive for attacking the USS Cole was to divert world attention and sympathy from the second Palestinian intifada — the uprising which was triggered by the provocation at the Al Aqsa compound by the Likud leader Ariel Sharon, wherein thousands of Palestinians were killed and wounded in a brutal Israeli military siege against the occupied territories. Whenever Israel initiates a merciless slaughter of Palestinians in Gaza and the West Bank, a “terrorist” attack occurs to conveniently draw public attention away from Israel’s crimes. False flag terrorism comes in handy for the Israeli PR effort to win the hearts and minds of Westerners to the Zionist cause.

Another key character whose hands are covered in blood is Jeremy Kroll, the son of Jules Kroll. Jeremy Kroll was the Managing Director at Marsh/Kroll and has served as General Manager at Kroll’s Information Security Group (computer security). Chris Bollyn outlined Jeremy’s intimate connections to a plethora of Israeli military intelligence figures through a front company that the Mossad created to accomplish missions in America. Bollyn, again in his chapter “The Architecture of Terror: Mapping the Network Behind 9/11,” had this to say about Jeremy Kroll:

See - <http://www.bollyn.com/the-architecture-of-terror-mapping-the-network-behind-9-11>

“It is interesting to note that Jeremy M. Kroll, the Managing Director of Marsh Kroll, is also on the “advisory board” of Elad Yoran’s Security Growth Partners. This is a crucial connection in the Zionist network behind 9/11; this is where we hit the mainline. Jeremy Kroll, the son of Jules B. Kroll, has been an executive at Marsh Kroll, a division of Marsh & McLennan Co. (MMC), since 1996. Jeremy Kroll’s connection with Elad and Amit Yoran through SGP reveals a key link between the American Zionist network and Israeli military intelligence.

... Jeremy Kroll serves on the board of the Israel-based Challenge Fund with Israeli government officials from the highest level, including Israel’s National Security Advisor and Head of the National Security Council, a former head of Shin Bet, former Directors General of the Ministries of Foreign Affairs and Defense, former Commanders of the Israel Air Force, Central Command, and the Technology and Logistic Branch of the IDF, as well as the head of Boeing (Israel) and the son of Yitzhak Shamir. The Challenge Fund uses money raised through the Bronfman and Andreas (ADM) families to fund Israeli companies, like ViryaNet.

... The Challenge Fund is an Israeli intelligence funding operation, based in Israel and also known as Etgar, which means “challenge” in Hebrew. This limited partnership involves the biggest players in the Zionist funding network in North America with the most senior officers in Israeli military intelligence. This is one of the key funding entities for Israeli intelligence operations in the United States.

... These are the kind of high-level Israeli intelligence agents that work with

Jeremy Kroll on the “advisory board” of the Challenge Fund. Kroll brings a degree in fine arts (French and Italian) from Georgetown and his executive position with Kroll to the table. Who do you think makes the strategic decisions in this group? It was, I submit, through these connections with Kroll and Greenberg that agents of Israeli military intelligence gained control of security of the World Trade Center and were able to carry out 9/11.”



Goff

Ptech

Yoran



A key suspect in the preparation for Israel’s 9/11 spectacle was **Michael Goff**. This Jewish-Zionist lawyer from Worcester, Massachusetts, abruptly left his promising career as a lawyer to join a shady start-up software company called **Ptech**, a disguised Israeli intelligence operation with Arab front men. As the original marketing manager of Ptech, Goff was responsible for procuring the company’s software. Most national security computerized systems that would have responded to the 9/11 hijackings by scrambling jets were running on Ptech

software, which explains the complete lack of air defenses on 9/11. A list of Ptech clients includes the FAA, N.A.T.O, United States Armed Forces, Congress, Dept. Of Energy, Dept. of Justice, FBI, Customs, the IRS, the Secret Service, and even the White House. (Chris Bollyn, "How Mossad Deceived the U.S. Military on 9/11," Rumor Mill News, Apr. 2, 2005.) Interestingly, Michael Goff's father and grandfather were both members of the secret Zionist society of the B'nai B'rith ("Sons of the Covenant"), an exclusively Jewish order of Freemasons founded in New York City in 1843.

See also - <http://www.rumormillnews.com/cgi-bin/archive.cgi?read=68484>

Goff also worked for the Israeli database company **Guardium**. This company was funded by Cedar Fund, Veritas Venture Partners, and StageOne, all Mossad funding outfits. The founder and director of Guardium was **Amit Yoran**, the Israeli who went to West Point and became the manager of computer network security for the Pentagon. He was appointed by George W. Bush as the administration's Cyber Chief, responsible for coordinating the nation's activities in cyber security. In his book Solving 9/11 Chris Bollyn revealed that as Goff was working for Ptech, Amit Yoran was the **"Network Security Manager at the Department of Defense designing computer security for the Pentagon."** Bollyn opined that Yoran was **"ideally situated to arrange the installment of Ptech software onto the critical computer systems of the U.S. military."** Bollyn also observed that, **"The Israeli nexus between Michael Goff, Ptech, Guardium, and Amit Yoran provides a logical explanation for how Israeli Ptech enterprise "spy" software wound up on the critical computer networks of the U.S. government and military."** This means that Israel not only had complete control of America's telephonic infrastructure through Amdocs and Comverse Infosys, they also had unprecedented inside access to all of America's sensitive government and military computer systems through Goff's Ptech and the strategically placed Israeli asset Amit Yoran.

Another interesting piece of information is the fact that an Israeli shipping company called Zim-American Israeli Shipping Co., which is nearly half-owned by the Israeli government itself, broke its lease and vacated its rental space on the 16th floor of the WTC one week before 9/11, forfeiting a \$50,000 security deposit for doing so. ("September 4, 2001: Israeli Company Moves Out of WTC," History Commons) Wayne Madsen reported that Michael Dick, an FBI colleague of John O'Neill, had been investigating the Israeli spy ring in New Jersey and that he was **"very suspicious when Israeli movers quickly moved Zim American Israeli Shipping Company out of its 10,000 square feet of office space on the 17th Floor of the North Tower of the World Trade Center."** ("Clearing the Baffles For 9/11," Wayne Madsen Report) Before Agent Dick could determine exactly what the Israeli spies were up to he was, according to Madsen, **"removed from his duties on the orders of the then-head of the Justice Department's Criminal Division Michael Chertoff."** Madsen further reported:

See also -

<http://www.historycommons.org/context.jsp?item=a090401zimamerican#a090401zimamerican>

See also -

http://www.gnosticliberationfront.com/clearing_the_baffles_for_911.htm

“According to a non official cover (NOC) CIA source who worked with Dick, Israeli movers moved explosives into the 17th Floor office space after Zim moved out. After 9/11, Dick as well as the CIA NOC were harassed by their superiors on orders “from above.” Those orders came from Chertoff.”

This explosive information dovetails nicely with the revelations of Susan Lindauer, an ex-CIA asset who became an outspoken whistle-blower on government corruption and the 9/11 cover up. Lindauer, in an interview with Kevin Barrett, revealed that,

“From April and May of 2001 onwards, [CIA agent] Richard Fuisz instructed me to threaten the Iraqis with war. Now everybody presumes that the war stuff came after 9/11, but it didn’t. They had decided months before 9/11 ever happened, that as soon as this attack occurred this would be the motivation for the war. So they absolutely knew that this attack was going to be in late August or September and that opens up a whole new dynamic proving what you [Kevin Barrett] have just said — that it was a Mossad conspiracy.” (“911 Whistleblower Susan Lindauer Ex-CIA DIA – Kevin Barrett Show,” YouTube)

See also - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=37c106yyzkw>

In the same interview she further goes on to make this startling revelation:
“While I was writing my book I met a high-ranking State Department official who has a very, very, very high, top, top, top security classification, and I cannot name him for you because I don’t want to hurt his reputation... he’s close to retirement, he’s gonna have a pension, you know they would crush him if he was ever exposed, I suspect he thinks it too... ***But he says that a couple of weeks before 9/11, at the end of August, for about two weeks, strange vans were arriving at the World Trade Center at three o’clock in the morning. He swore to me that they were staying from 3AM to about 4:30-5AM. They were coming in for a brief period and he swore to me that he personally had investigated the janitorial services and he said I know first-hand how many employees the janitorial service had, what their trucks looked like, what their revenues are like, where they live, he said I could tell you their addresses, we are confident that none of these people in the janitorial services were tied to these trucks. He said it had never happened before, it was a unique thing... this was a strange anomaly right before the World Trade Center attack. And he was convinced that this was government-level Thermite, this was government level weapons that had been put into either the stairwells or the elevator shafts [of the WTC]. And he was convinced***

that this was when it happened.”



Mysterious white vans. Explosives. Thermite. World Trade Center. Mossad conspiracy. Bingo! The pieces of this Zionist puzzle fall right into place. Although it cannot be absolutely proven, it is very probable that the white vans doing suspicious work in and around the WTC just prior to the attacks were based out of the Mossad's Urban Moving Systems headquarters in New Jersey. Many kosher researchers have desperately tried to deflect attention away from Israel by suggesting that some American demolition company and/or CIA operatives rigged the towers with explosives. There is simply no evidence to suggest that Americans had anything to do with this crucial aspect of the plot. It would be extremely difficult for the masterminds of 9/11 to somehow coerce American employees of the CIA or a demolition company run by Americans to plant bombs in the WTC and knowingly murder thousands of their fellow citizens. Israelis, on the other hand, have no such reservations, and have proven time and again that they are willing and able to kill Americans — both civilians and military personnel — if it benefits them and their political objectives. As I mentioned earlier, hundreds of Israelis, some of whom belonged to explosive ordinance units in the Israeli military, were operating all over the country in the year leading up to the attacks. These Mossad terrorists established a stronghold in New Jersey, in the immediate vicinity of the WTC, fronting as “movers.” Based on these amazing facts, it can be said with a great degree of certitude that Israeli military demolition experts are the ones responsible for rigging and detonating the WTC Twin Towers as well as WTC-7 on 9/11. Who, other than the Israelis, had the capability and the motive to do this?

To build on this point, I would like to draw the readers' attention to Ehud Barak once again. This Zionist terror kingpin is directly linked to the explosive nano-thermite compound that was discovered in the dust of the WTC by Danish engineer Neils Harrit and Professor Steven Jones of Brigham Young University. ("Active Thermitic Material Discovered in Dust from the 9/11 World Trade Center Catastrophe," The Open Chemical Physics Journal, Volume 2) Barak was the Prime Minister of Israel from July 1999 until March 7, 2001, when he was replaced by Ariel Sharon. When he relinquished his position as Prime Minister, Barak promptly went to America where he became a special adviser for SCP Partners, a Mossad-run venture capital firm. In this capacity, Barak was in a position to personally oversee the 9/11 attacks, ensuring everything went as planned.

See also - <http://www.globalresearch.ca/index.php?context=va&aid=13049>

Barak's SCP partners had two companies in their portfolio capable of producing the accelerant used in the demolition of the Twin Towers and WTC-7 — Metallurg Holdings and Advanced Metalurgical Group, N.V. (AMG). AMG owned a number of subsidiaries which manufactured coatings of nano-composites and one that specialized in atomized aluminum which is a core component of nano-thermite. Metallurg Holdings and AMG operate under the umbrella of a management subsidiary of SCP Partners Private Equity LLC called Safeguard International. All of these shadowy entities operated out of the exact same address at 435 Devon Park Drive, Wayne, Pennsylvania. (Chris Bollyn, "How Ehud Barak Pulled Off 9/11," Bollyn Website, May 5, 2010.) This super-thermite was most likely applied to the towers as a spray. Who applied this explosive substance to the WTC towers? That would be LVI Services, Inc., a demolition company owned and operated by a Zionist Jew named **Burton Fried**. Chris Bollyn hypothesizes that under the cover of "asbestos abatement," LVI Services, Inc., lined the WTC towers with super-thermite, the highly-powerful accelerant that helped bring the buildings down in addition to explosive charges. (Bollyn, Solving 9/11, Ch. 14, "Game Over: Evidence of Super-Thermite in the Rubble") See also - <http://www.bollyn.com/how-ehud-barak-pulled-off-9-11-2>

<http://www.bollyn.com/game-over-evidence-of-super-thermite-in-the-rubble>

This analysis of the Jewish-Israeli-Mossad security nexus which orchestrated and coordinated 9/11 would not be complete without mentioning **International Consultants on Targeted Security, otherwise known as ICTS International N.V.** This company claims to provide "advanced, comprehensive



security solutions for the aviation and homeland security sectors.” The company was founded in 1987 by former security officials of Israel’s El Al airlines and bought in 1994 by Leedan, a Dutch investment holding company owned by two **Jewish-Israeli brothers, Ezra Harel and Boaz Harel**. The former commander in chief of the Israeli air force, Amos Lapidot, is still a member of the board. Although it is based out of the Netherlands, a 65 percent controlling stake in ICTS is held by the Israeli Ezra Harel. (“Ezra Harel dies of heart attack,” Haaretz, Nov. 26, 2003) **The Israeli businessman Menachem J. Atzmon is also a controlling shareholder in ICTS** and was appointed as its Chairman of the Board in 2004, after having served as a Member of the Board for several years. Interestingly, Atzmon is connected to the highest levels of the Likud Party in Israel, having served as the co-treasurer of the party in the 1980s. Atzmon and the criminal Zionist politician Ehud Olmert got themselves into hot water for procuring illegal foreign contributions for the Likud Party in 1988. (Chris Bollyn, “The Bloody Reign of Ehud Olmert and His Ties to 9/11,” Rumor Mill News, June 18, 2006.) Anton Chaitkin, in a lengthy article exposing how wealthy Zionist Jews launder money to Israel to help fund the Likud Party, unveiled this valuable nugget of information about Mr. Atzmon:

See also - <http://www.haaretz.com/print-edition/business/ezra-harel-dies-of-heart-attack-1.106796>
<http://www.icts-int.com/content7429.html?id=15>
<http://www.rumormillnews.com/cgi-bin/archive.cgi?noframes;read=89761>

“Israeli plutocrat Menachem Atzmon was co-treasurer of the Likud, along with Jerusalem Mayor Ehud Olmert, during and after the 1988 Israeli elections. In August 1988, Atzmon worked with Olmert and two other men to collect illegal contributions for the Likud from corporations, against Israel’s party funding law, by providing fictitious advertising services to the contributors. Atzmon was later convicted in that campaign finance fraud, while Olmert was acquitted.

Up until his 1996 conviction, Atzmon was president of the Israel Development Fund (IDF), a U.S. tax-exempt foundation funneling money illegally to the Likud. IDF is one entity in a cluster of such false-front Likud money spigots, all run by Philadelphia attorney Steven L. Friedman, a partner in the Dilworth, Paxson firm.” (“A Bigger Scandal: Illegal U.S. Funding of Sharon’s Likud,” Executive Intelligence Review, Jan. 24, 2003.)

See also - http://www.larouchepub.com/other/2003/3003likud_usgangsta.html

ICTS, through its wholly owned subsidiary Huntleigh USA, had contracts to provide security and passenger screening at both Boston’s Logan airport, where Flight 175 and Flight 11 (the two planes which allegedly struck the Twin Towers on 9/11) departed from, as well as Newark airport where Flight 93 (which supposedly crashed in a field in Pennsylvania on 9/11) is claimed to have originated from. Thus Atzmon, a convicted Likud criminal, was directly responsible for passenger and airline security at two of the three airports where “hijackings” are said to have occurred on 9/11. (“All 9/11 Airports Serviced by

One Israeli Owned Company,” What Really Happened) ICTS is, for all intents and purposes, a Mossad front operation staffed with Israeli intelligence agents. Perhaps this explains why they have yet to produce any legitimate CCTV footage of the alleged Muslim 9/11 “hijackers” boarding any of the planes that they are claimed to have hijacked? (Stephen St. John, “911 Dutch Treat?” Rense, Nov. 15, 2005.) ICTS is another chief cog in the overarching Jewish wheel that performed 9/11 from top to bottom; head to toe; A to Z.

See - <http://whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/ICTS.html>

See - <http://rense.com/general68/dutch.htm>

Taken together, these salient facts paint a convincingly clear picture that Israel and a broader Jewish criminal network actively planned, orchestrated, coordinated, and executed this evil plot from beginning to end like a Jewish theater production. The Mossad had an immense network of well-placed sayanim in the United States that were able to arrange and facilitate this false-flag attack every step of the way. Some have argued that Israel merely had foreknowledge of 9/11 and failed to warn the U.S. government. The facts and information outlined here tell a different story — Israel not only knew when, where and how 9/11 would unfold, they made it happen. The criminal intrigues of Zionism are more nefarious than most people are capable of understanding.

The Myth of Osama bin Laden & the Nineteen Arab Oswalds



Al Qaeda Cave Hideout

What evidence exists that nineteen Islamic fanatics directed by a man in a cave thousands of miles away were involved in 9/11? None. Nada. Zero. Not a shred. When pressed on the issue, even the FBI had to quietly confess that they have no evidence linking Osama bin Laden with 9/11. (Ed Haas, “The FBI admits: No Hard Evidence Connecting Bin Laden to 9/11,” Muckraker Report, July 25, 2009.) Shortly after 9/11, the Taliban offered to hand bin Laden over to the U.S. if the Bush administration would simply provide them with sufficient proof of his guilt.

Bush and his cronies scoffed at the offer and continued dropping bombs on Afghanistan. ("Bush rejects Taliban offer to hand Bin Laden over," The Guardian, Oct. 14 2001.

See -

<http://www.thepeoplesvoice.org/TPV3/Voices.php/2009/07/25/no-hard-evidence-connecting-bin-laden-to-11>

<http://www.guardian.co.uk/world/2001/oct/14/afghanistan.terrorism5>

If, as I contend, 9/11 was an Israeli plot, then who were these 19 men whose pictures and identities were flashed all over our TV screens within a few days of the attacks? ("FBI list of individuals identified as suspected hijackers," CNN, Sept. 14, 2001.) Patsies. Dupes. Fall guys for the Mossad. The Mossad's motto is: "By way of deception thou shalt do war." It is the Mossad's specialty to frame Arabs and Muslims for acts of terror that they commit themselves, just as it is generally the Jewish specialty to frame non-Jews for their own misdeeds or to falsely accuse non-Jews of crimes against Jews that simply never happened, like the so-called holocaust© and the so-called Russian pogroms. As we learned earlier in this text, on 9/11 the Mossad tried to trick the NYPD into thinking Palestinians were going to bomb the Holland tunnel when in reality two Israelis attempted to explode a truck bomb on the George Washington Bridge. We also witnessed the Jewish-owned news media promulgate a fraudulent video clip purporting to show Palestinians celebrating the 9/11 attacks in the West Bank, when five Israelis were actually celebrating the attacks in New Jersey, right across the Hudson river! The brazen pattern of criminal Jewish manipulation of this event does not stop there.

See - <http://edition.cnn.com/2001/US/09/14/fbi.document/>

The nineteen 9/11 "hijackers" have proved to be phantoms and dupes set up to take the blame for a crime they did not commit. (David Ray Griffin, "Was America Attacked by Muslims on 9/11?") This is a standard component of a false flag operation — Lee Harvey Oswald served this function in the JFK assassination conspiracy. How could these 19 men have been working for "Al-Qaeda" when that organization doesn't even exist? ("BBC now admits Al Qaeda never existed," YouTube) The term 'Al-Qaeda' has several translations, one of which is 'the toilet' and the other is 'the base'. It is actually just a reference to the database of Arab and Islamic fighters and mercenaries financed, armed, trained and used by the CIA, the Saudis, the Pakistani ISI and the Mossad to wage an insurgency against the Soviets in the Afghan-Soviet war which lasted nine years from December 1979 to February 1989. (Pierre-Henri Bunel, "Al Qaeda: The Database," Global Research, May 12, 2011.) Osama bin Laden was the CIA's/Mossad's point man in Afghanistan in the 1980s, leading a segment of the Islamic Mujaheddin fighters against the Soviet occupiers. The CIA called this endeavor "operation cyclone," the second largest covert operation in its history. In his book "The Other Side of Deception," former Mossad officer Victor Ostrovsky acknowledged that this operation was under the direct supervision of Mossad. Bin Laden's CIA/Mossad handlers would later turn him into a convenient

scapegoat and scarecrow for international terrorism when it suited their purposes.

See - <http://davidraygriffin.com/articles/was-america-attacked-by-muslims-on-911/>

See - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=r-hYorNi0nA>)

See - <http://globalresearch.ca/index.php?context=va&aid=24738>

A large portion of the American government's case against 'Al-Qaeda' rests on a series of amusingly implausible scenarios and highly dubious "discoveries" by U.S. "investigators." One major claim of the official conspiracy theory that defies all possible logic, and even contradicts basic laws of physics, is the story that several of the alleged Muslim hijackers' passports, and other flimsy items supposedly belonging to them, miraculously managed to survive the violently explosive plane crashes, conveniently falling into the hands of American government officials and used to "prove" their sham version of events.



The Indestructible Passport

According to the New York police commissioner Bernard Kerik, in what can only be described as the most asinine assertion of all time, the passport of Satam Al Suqami (who is claimed to have been one of the hijackers on Flight 11) miraculously survived the crash into the North Tower of the WTC and the

subsequent fireball explosion, escaping the cabin of the plane, falling hundreds of feet to the ground, and was then picked up by some random passerby a few blocks away who turned it in to the NYPD. ("New arrest warrants issued in terrorism probe," CNN, Sept. 17, 2001.) The passport appeared to be in pristine condition — remarkably unburned with no visible damage! It is extremely important to note that on August 26, 2001, NYPD chief Bernard Kerik made a four day trip to Israel to discuss "terrorism" related issues with Israeli security officials. ("Kerik Plans Mission To Israel," NY Daily News, Aug 26, 2001.) In 2007, Kerik was indicted on 16 counts including fraud and conspiracy as well as taking and failing to report a \$250,000 loan from billionaire Israeli tycoon Eitan Wertheimer, who spent time with Kerik on his trip to Israel in August of 2001. ("Kerik Loan Activity Is Brought to Light After Indictment," New York Times, Nov. 24, 2007.) A Jewish marble and stone merchant from Brooklyn named Shimon Cohen was the intermediary for the loan transaction. Interestingly, the Wertheimer family's vast holdings include companies that have contracts with the United States Department of Defense. (Ibid.) It is more than likely that this Jewish loan shark, Eitan Wertheimer, was Kerik's handler and his trip to Israel shortly before 9/11 was where he received his instructions.

See - <http://edition.cnn.com/2001/US/09/16/inv.investigation.terrorism/index.html>
http://www.nydailynews.com/archives/news/2001/08/26/2001-08-26_kerik_plans_mission_to_israel.html
<http://www.nytimes.com/2007/11/24/nyregion/24kerik.html>

The official narrative gets even more ridiculous. According to the official story, Flight 93 is said to have crashed in a field in Shanksville, Pennsylvania, after the passengers stormed the 'Al-Qaeda' hijackers in the cockpit, bringing the plane down in an act of heroism. Many researchers have pointed out the complete lack of any recognizable debris in and around the cartoon cut-out impact crater that was present in that field in Shanksville which is said to have been caused by the plane crash. The official propagandists have attempted to explain away this discrepancy like this:

"United Airlines Flight 93 slammed into the earth Sept. 11 near Shanksville, Somerset County, at more than 500 mph, with a ferocity that disintegrated metal, bone and flesh. It took more than three months to identify the remains of the 40 passengers and crew, and, by process of elimination, the four hijackers."(Pittsburgh Post Gazette, Dec. 30, 2001.)

Other defenders of the official story have postulated that Flight 93 crashed so horribly that the entirety of it was buried dozens of feet underground, leaving absolutely no visible debris on the surface. These explanations are simply not believable and are quite preposterous. Every other major plane crash site in history left a highly visible trail of wreckage. The Flight 93 debris field covered between five and eight square miles, which is more consistent with a mid-air explosion or a shoot-down rather than an ordinary crash. ("Flight 93 Crash Site," 911 Research WTC-7 Website) Moreover, satellite images of the same field

where Flight 93 is alleged to have crashed taken by the U.S.G.S (United States Geological Survey) in 1994 undeniably proves that the crater which authorities claim was caused by the impact of Flight 93 was already present in that field for years before 9/11 happened — although it appears to have been slightly modified for 9/11. (Chris Bollyn, “The Shanksville Deception of 9-11,” Bollyn Website, Feb. 4, 2010.)

See - <http://911research.wtc7.net/planes/attack/flight93site.html>

See - <http://www.bollyn.com/the-shanksville-deception-of-9-11-2/>

What totally undermines these feeble attempts at writing off the lack of plane debris in and around that phony crater is that the FBI also claims to have recovered from the wreckage of Flight 93 the passport of alleged hijacker Ziad Jarrah, the passport of alleged hijacker Saeed Al Ghamdi, an Islamic “martyrdom note,” as well as a red bandana, which authorities claim the hijackers were wearing. Three of the items were not burned or damaged in any way, and luckily most of the face is visible on the indestructible passport of Ziad Jarrah. See picture, right inset) So we are being asked to believe that three paper documents and a piece of cloth material magically survived the same impact that steel-titanium jet engines could not. These items are an obvious fabrication of the government to prop up the “Arab hijackers” fable.

This fairy tale actually gets better. The official story says that Mohammed Atta was the ringleader of the 9/11 attackers and precision piloted Flight 11 into the North Tower of the WTC. The official story also ludicrously asserts that Atta brought luggage with him on his suicide flight containing these items: a Boeing 757 training video, a flight data recorder, a Quran, a switch blade, pepper spray, and a written letter containing his last will with instructions to the other ‘Muslim hijackers,’ including their names. What’s more incredible is that Atta’s luggage, the official story attests, did not get loaded onto the plane and fell right into the hands of the FBI! (“Koran and plane video found in flight bag,” The Telegraph, Sept. 12, 2001.) Indeed, a former FBI agent says that Atta’s bag, and the bizarrely incriminating items found within it, literally “made their case” against ‘Al-Qaeda’:

See - <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/1340285/Koran-and-plane-video-found-in-flight-bag.html>

“A former FBI agent and a former federal prosecutor who helped direct the New England investigation of the Sept. 11 attacks told Newsday that one bag found in Boston contained far more than what the commission report cited, including the names of the hijackers, their assignments and their al-Qaida connections.

“It had all these Arab-language papers that amounted to the Rosetta stone of the investigation,” former FBI agent Warren Flagg said. The former federal prosecutor, who declined to be identified publicly, supported Flagg’s account.

“How do you think the government was able to identify all 19 hijackers almost immediately after the attacks?”



ATTA

Flagg asked. ‘They were identified through those papers in the luggage. And that’s how it was known so soon that al-Qaida was behind the hijackings.’” (Michael Dorman, “An untold story of 9/11,” Newsday, April 17, 2006.)

Sounding like a script of a bad Hollywood action film, these nonsensical claims raise a few logical questions. Firstly, why would these ‘Muslim hijackers’ bring passports on domestic flights when they are not needed? Secondly, why would Atta pack luggage for a suicide mission where it is just going to get destroyed in the crash anyway? More importantly, why fill this bag with a plethora of highly incriminating material that would surely get one detained at the security check-in, needlessly jeopardizing

the entire mission!? And these people are supposed to have been geniuses who outsmarted the most sophisticated military-defense system in the history of the world!? When you take a close look at the alleged hijackers and the circumstances surrounding their movements and activities in the United States prior to the attacks, this fable begins to fall apart at the seams. There is no shortage of illogical fallacies which shatter the myth of the 19 Arab Oswalds. If you are not already convinced that the official story concerning 9/11’s “Muslim hijackers” is a bogus fairy tale, then you will be soon enough.

The official story also contends that the day before 9/11 Mohammed Atta and Abdul Alomari drove to Portland, Maine, stayed overnight, and then caught a connecting flight back to Boston the next morning, allegedly boarding and then hijacking Flight 11 at Boston’s Logan Airport. What would be the point of this unnecessary and needlessly risky trip to Portland? The only known airport security video in which Atta appears to be boarding a flight is from Portland, not Boston. (“Mohamed Atta: Terrorist, Patsy, or Scapegoat?,” What Really Happened) These brilliant ‘terrorists’ obligingly left numerous clues behind to incriminate themselves, such as Arabic language flight training manuals that are said to have been discovered in a rented white Mitsubishi Mirage found at Boston’s Logan Airport on the evening of 9/11. (Naftali Bendavid, “Officials scour U.S. for clues,” The Baltimore Sun, Sept. 13, 2001.) Agents allegedly found a 1989 Pontiac Grand Prix at Logan Airport in Boston as well, which purportedly belonged to Atta. (Ibid.) How can this be if Atta drove to Portland with Alomari the night before 9/11 and took a connecting flight back to Boston in the morning? That would require two cars. Why would Atta leave a car containing incriminating

evidence at Boston's Logan Airport, rent a second car in Boston to drive to Portland, and then fly back to Boston again? The incompetent authors of this farcical script obviously did not think things through. They were counting on the ignorance of the American public when they conceived this hoax knowing that most people are too lazy and apathetic to think critically about these things or even take the time to analyze these critical details.

See - http://whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/atta_9-11.html
<http://www.baltimoresun.com/business/chi-0109130373sep13,0,7542110.story?page=2>

<http://www.newsday.com/news/nationworld/nation/nyuslugg0417,0,3743892.story?coll=ny-homepage-bigpix2005>

The abandoned rental cars containing Arabic flight manuals, Atta's magical luggage and the indestructible passports of several of these 9/11 patsies are obvious concoctions of the Mossad and its Zionist helpers in the FBI. All of these illogical oddities, irrational absurdities and fictitious fabrications unveil an incompetent storyline authored by beguiling Zionist scriptwriters. We have also been led to believe that these alleged hijackers were devout Muslims motivated by an extreme interpretation of their religion. However, the activities of these individuals in the year leading up to 9/11 contradict that assertion. The San Francisco Chronicle reported that Atta and other alleged hijackers had made at least six trips to Las Vegas where they had "engaged in some decidedly un-Islamic sampling of prohibited pleasures," including heavy drinking, cavorting with lap dancers, and bringing call girls to their rooms. (Kevin Fagan, "Agents of terror leave their mark on Sin City," San Francisco Chronicle, Oct. 4 2001.) The night before 9/11, three men were witnessed in a bar making loud anti-American statements and spoke of impending bloodshed, according to John Kap, the manager of the Pink Pony and Red Eyed Jack's Sports Bar in Daytona Beach. The unidentified men conveniently left a Quran behind at the bar!

("Manager: Men spewed anti-American sentiments," USA Today, Sept. 14, 2001.)

See - <http://liveweb.archive.org/http://www.sfgate.com/news/article/Agents-of-terror-leave-their-mark-on-Sin-City-2873407.php>

See - <http://www.usatoday.com/news/nation/2001/09/14/miami-club.htm>

The real Mohammed Atta was indeed a very religious man. This was confirmed by Dittmar Machule, Mohammed Atta's thesis advisor in Hamburg, who described him as "**a very nice young man: polite, very religious and with a highly developed critical faculty.**" (Joel Achenbach, "You Never Imagine' A Hijacker Next Door," The Washington Post, Sept. 16 2001.) This description of him is vastly at odds with the personality of the "Mohammed Atta" living and going to flight school in Florida, according to the testimony of his former girlfriend Amanda Keller, an American stripper and lingerie model. According to Keller's testimony, the Florida Atta "**loved to party... He was out with Keller nearly**

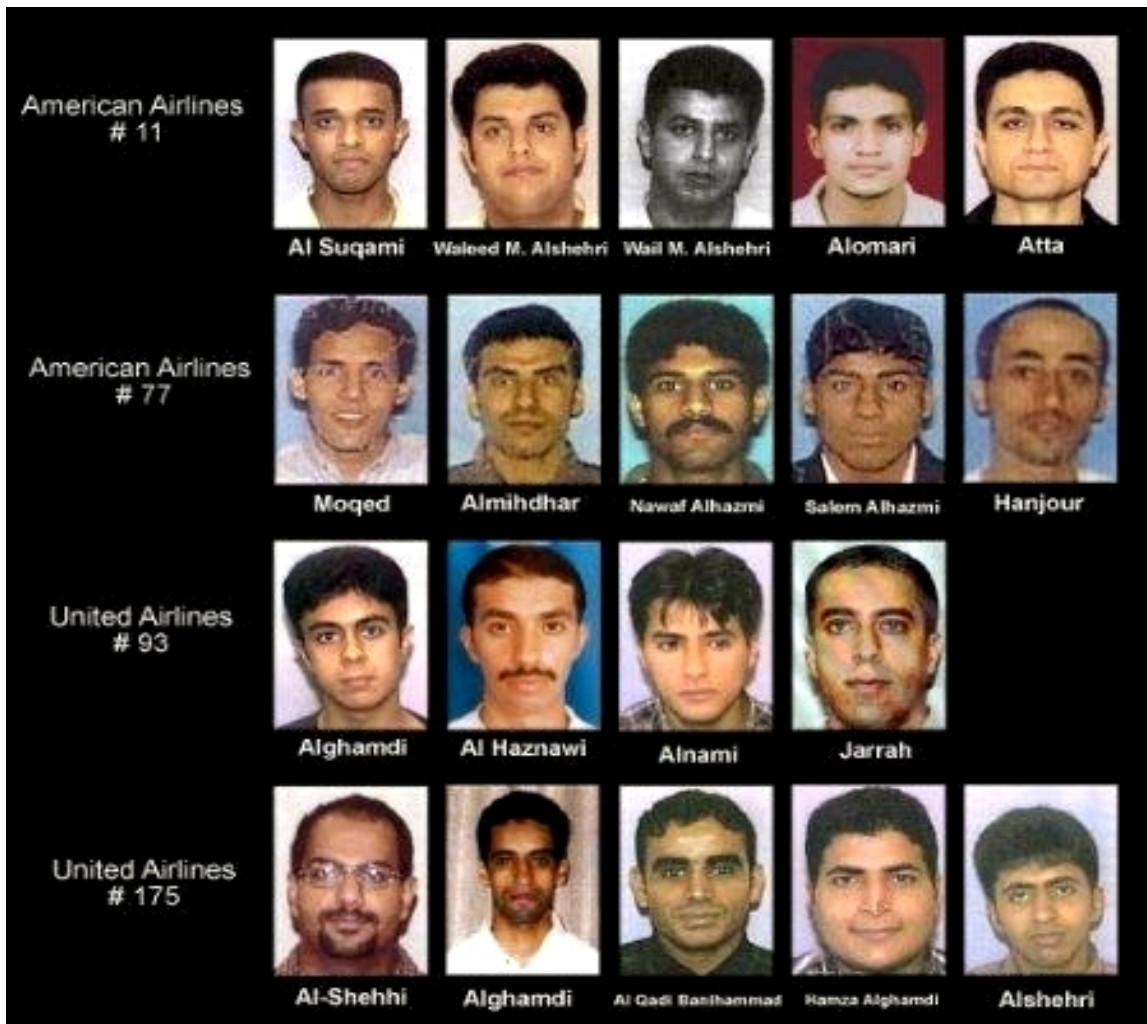
every night they were together... He was a heavy drinker, snorted coke, was a stylish dresser and wore expensive jewelry.” (“Mohamed Atta loved pork chops, and 49 other things you may not know,” Democratic Underground, April 18, 2004.) Keller also said that Atta, or the person claiming to be him, loved porkchops, spoke fluent Hebrew and associated with people connected to the Mafia. Moreover, six nights before the attack, at a bar called Shuckums in Ft Lauderdale, Atta and two companions got “wasted” and then Atta blasphemed, yelling “Fuck God(!)” out loud, according to Tony Amos and bartender Patricia Idrissi. All of this is documented in a book called “Welcome to Terrorland” by Daniel Hopsicker. The outrageous activities of these “devout Muslims” are not consistent with religious fanatics about to perform a martyrdom operation but are consistent with Israeli imposters mixing business with pleasure. Sophisticated terrorists certainly wouldn’t leave a mile-wide trail of evidence behind them for the FBI to follow, almost as if they wanted to get caught. On the other hand, Israeli Mossad assets trying to establish a ‘legend’, a back-story, which could then be played up by the Jewish-owned media to implicate Muslims for 9/11, certainly would have engaged in this type of attention-seeking behavior to fulfill their ‘role’ impersonating the 19 Arab Oswalds.

See - <http://www.washingtonpost.com/ac2/wp-dyn?pagename=article&node=&contentId=A38026-2001Sep15>

See -

http://www.democraticunderground.com/discuss/duboard.php?az=view_all&address=104x1433886#

See - <http://careandwashingofthebrain.blogspot.ca/2009/10/911-mohamed-atta-loved-pork-chops.html>



The 9/11 Patsies

Within a few weeks of the attack reports surfaced showing that several of the named 9/11 terrorists were actually alive and well in the Middle East, apparent victims of identity theft! (“Hijack ‘suspects’ alive and well,” BBC News, Sept. 23, 2001 / “At Least 7 of the 9/11 Hijackers are Still Alive,” What Really Happened) Among those found alive were: Abdul Aziz al-Omari, Salem al-Hamzi, Saeed al-Ghamdi, Ahmed al-Nami, Wail al-Shehri, Waleed M. al-Shehri, and Mohand al-Shehri. (“MANY 9-11 “HIJACKERS” ARE STILL ALIVE.” Guardian 150m Website) Abdul Aziz al-Omari told reporters he was an engineer who had no clue how to fly a plane and that “his passport was stolen when his apartment in Denver, Colorado, was burgled in 1995.” (David Harrison, “Revealed: the men with stolen identities,” UK Telegraph, Sept. 23, 2001.) The picture used on the FBI suspects’ list for Abdul Aziz al-Omari was that of another person, also alive, named Abdul Rahman al-Omari, a Saudi Airlines pilot who went to the U.S. embassy in Jeddah demanding to know why he was being declared a dead terrorist. (Robert Fisk, “‘Suicide hijacker’ is an airline pilot alive and well in

Jeddah,” The Independent, Sept. 17, 2001.)

See - http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/middle_east/1559151.stm

See - <http://whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/hijackers.html>

See - <http://guardian.150m.com/september-eleven/hijackers-alive.htm>

<http://www.portal.telegraph.co.uk/news/main.jhtml?xml=/news/2001/09/23/widen23.xml>

See - http://news.independent.co.uk/world/middle_east/story.jsp?story=94438

In 1999, while living in Germany, Mohammed Atta and two of his alleged accomplices reported their passports had been stolen. (“Investigating Terror People: Mohammad Atta,” BBC News) Ziad Jarrah, who is alleged to have been the lead hijacker on Flight 93, was not religiously or politically inclined, according to his Lebanese family and his German flight school roommate Thorsten Biermann. In a stunning revelation, the New York Times reported that Ziad Jarrah’s Lebanese Muslim cousin, Ali al-Jarrah, was a paid spy for Israel, serving the Mossad for more than two decades! Under the cover of a supporter of the Palestinian cause, Ali al-Jarrah was conducting spying operations for Israel against Palestinian groups and the Lebanese resistance movement Hezbollah. (Robert F. Worth, “Lebanese in Shock Over Arrest of an Accused Spy,” New York Times, Feb. 18, 2009.) Commenting on this intriguing discovery, journalist Michael Collins Piper opined:

See -

http://news.bbc.co.uk/hi/english/static/in_depth/world/2001/war_on_terror/investigation_on_terror/people_2.stm

See - <http://www.nytimes.com/2009/02/19/world/middleeast/19lebanon.html>

“The gratuitous Times suggestion that the two cousins “do not appear to have known each other well” is intriguing, inasmuch as it is an admission that they did, in fact, know one another. And that could be very telling, for there are those who are now suggesting that the older cousin may indeed have recruited his younger cousin as an asset for Israeli intelligence.” (“Mossad Link Found to One of Key 9-11 Hijackers,” American Free Press, March 2009.)

See - http://www.americanfreepress.net/html/mossad_link_found_169.html



Jarrah #1

Jarrah #2

Jarrah #3

In February of 2000, Jarrah lost his passport while waiting for a visa to go to the U.S. Furthermore, it has been established that the photograph which appears on Ziad Jarrah's passport that was allegedly recovered from the wreckage of Flight 93 is not the real Jarrah. ("Photographic Evidence Showing Ziad Jarrah Was Not a 9/11 Hijacker," What Really Happened) In an investigative article titled "The Two Jarrahs," which can be viewed on the 'From The Wilderness' website, Paul Thompson conclusively demonstrates that there were two "Ziad Jarrahs". While many of the details are sketchy, Thompson shows that there was another person named Ziah Jarrah living in the United States prior to the Lebanese Jarrah ever arriving in the country. In 1995, writes Thompson, **"a person named Ziad Jarrah rented an apartment in a three-family house on East Third Street in Brooklyn, New York. ... Landlords there identified his photograph as being the same as that of the 9/11 hijacker."** The Jarrah accused of participating in 9/11 didn't arrive in the U.S. until June of 2000. Confirmation of the existence of this second, identical-looking Jarrah came on January 30, 2001, when a man named Ziad Jarrah was questioned for several hours at the Dubai International Airport in the United Arab Emirates at the behest of the CIA who suspected he was involved in terrorist activities. During questioning, this Jarrah acknowledged having spent the previous two months in Pakistan and Afghanistan. ("September 11 hijacker questioned in January 2001," CNN, Aug. 1, 2002.) The problem with this story is that the real Ziad Jarrah was somewhere else at the time, a Florida Flight Training facility where he had been studying for the previous six months. Paul Thompson observed that,

See - <http://whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/jarrah.html>

See - <http://www.fromthewilderness.com/timeline/AAjarrah.html>

See - <http://archives.cnn.com/2002/US/08/01/cia.hijacker/index.html>

"These two examples are just the most glaring clues of many that someone was posing as Ziad Jarrah for years. The story of Jarrah in New York in 1995 is truly amazing, because that would have happened presumably before the 9/11 plot was even conceived, and before Mohamed Atta or most

of the other 9/11 terrorists even joined al-Qaeda. Additionally, it was before Jarrah had moved to Germany so he couldn't possibly have had come into contact with any al-Qaeda operatives yet. Yet, not only is there another Ziad Jarrah, but two looked similar enough for people in Brooklyn to confuse the two."

A plausible conclusion that can be drawn from this information is that the Ziad Jarrah who was accused of hijacking United Airlines Flight 93 was framed by a doppelganger with a similar appearance. Mossad is known for such elaborate schemes. Ziad Jarrah was not the only one that was the victim of a frame-up. Initially a sloppy attempt was made to frame two Arab brothers, Adnan and Ameer Bukhari. Their names were tied to a silver-blue Nissan Ultima found in Portland, Maine. Investigators initially listed the brothers as hijackers who boarded Flight 11. Authorities even said that Adnan's name appeared on the passenger manifest of Flight 11. ("Saudi flight engineer no longer part of investigation," Associated Press, Sept. 14, 2001.) The information found in the rental car led authorities to a house in Vero Beach, Florida, that had allegedly been rented by these two brothers. Inside it were two pilot's certificates in the names of Adnan Bukhari and his brother, Ameer Abbas Bukhari. ("Evidence trails lead to Florida," BBC News, Sept. 13, 2001.) This ridiculous sham completely fell apart when it surfaced that Adnan Bukhari was still alive and his brother Ameer had died in a small plane crash a year earlier! ("Feds think they've identified some hijackers," CNN, Sept. 13, 2001.) In 2002 British intelligence reported that the so-called Al-Qaeda cells blamed for the 9/11 attacks had been controlled and directed by Israeli Mossad agents posing as Islamic radicals. This revelation was uncovered by Wayne Madsen who wrote:

See - http://whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/bukhari_914.html

See - <http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/americas/1542153.stm>

See - <http://edition.cnn.com/2001/US/09/12/investigation.terrorism/>

"British intelligence reported in February 2002 that the Israeli Mossad ran the Arab hijacker cells that were later blamed by the U.S. government's 9/11 Commission for carrying out the aerial attacks on the World Trade Center and Pentagon. WMR has received details of the British intelligence report which was suppressed by the government of then-Prime Minister Tony Blair.

A Mossad unit consisting of six Egyptian and Yemeni-born Jews infiltrated "Al Qaeda" cells in Hamburg (the Atta-Mamoun Darkanzali cell), south Florida, and Sharjah in the United Arab Emirates in the months before 9/11. The Mossad not only infiltrated cells but began to run them and give them specific orders that would eventually culminate in their being on board four regularly-scheduled flights originating in Boston, Washington Dulles, and Newark, New Jersey on 9/11.

The Mossad infiltration team comprised six Israelis, comprising two cells of

three agents, who all received special training at a Mossad base in the Negev Desert in their future control and handling of the “Al Qaeda” cells. One Mossad cell traveled to Amsterdam where they submitted to the operational control of the Mossad’s Europe Station, which operates from the El Al complex at Schiphol International Airport. The three-man Mossad unit then traveled to Hamburg where it made contact with Mohammed Atta, who believed they were sent by Osama Bin Laden. In fact, they were sent by Ephraim Halevy, the chief of Mossad.

The two Mossad teams sent regular coded reports on the progress of the 9/11 operation to Tel Aviv via the Israeli embassy in Washington, DC. WMR has learned from a Pentagon source that leading Americans tied to the media effort to pin 9/11 on Arab hijackers, Osama Bin Laden, and the Taliban were present in the Israeli embassy on September 10, 2001, to coordinate their media blitz for the subsequent days and weeks following the attacks. It is more than likely that FBI counter-intelligence agents who conduct surveillance of the Israeli embassy have proof on the presence of the Americans present at the embassy on September 10. Some of the Americans are well-known to U.S. cable news television audiences.

In mid-August, the Mossad team running the Hamburg cell in Boston reported to Tel Aviv that the final plans for 9/11 were set. The Florida-based Mossad cell reported that the documented “presence” of the Arab cell members at Florida flight schools had been established. [...]

WMR previously reported that the Mossad cell operating in the Jersey City-Weehawken area of New Jersey through Urban Moving Systems was suspected by some in the FBI and CIA of being involved in moving explosives into the World Trade Center as well as staging “false flag” demonstrations at least two locations in north Jersey: Liberty State Park and an apartment complex in Jersey City as the first plane hit the World Trade Center’s North Tower. One team of Urban Moving Systems Mossad agents was arrested later on September 11 and jailed for five months at the Metropolitan Detention Center in Brooklyn. Some of their names turned up in a joint CIA-FBI database as known Mossad agents, along with the owner of Urban Moving Systems, Dominik Suter, whose name also appeared on a “Law Enforcement Sensitive” FBI 9/11 suspects list, along with the names of key “hijackers,” including Mohammed Atta and Hani Hanjour, as well as the so-called “20th hijacker,” Zacarias Moussaoui.” (“British Intelligence Reports Mossad Ran 9/11 “Arab” Hijacker Terrorist Operation,” Wayne Madsen Report, Jan. 27, 2011.)

See - <http://www.opinion-maker.org/2011/01/british-intelligence-reports/>

Madsen’s report dovetails nicely with two other important facts. The hundreds of detained Israeli spies fronting as “art students” had been following and living “within hundreds of yards” of the Arab patsies who were later blamed for 9/11.

Keith Phucas, writing for The Times Herald, reported:

“A memorandum sent to the 9/11 Commission, and Senate and House intelligence committees in September 2004, suggests that young Israelis who canvassed dozens of U.S. Drug Enforcement Administration (DEA) offices in 2000 and 2001 trying to sell paintings to federal workers, may have been spying not only on the DEA, but also on Arab extremists in the United States – including the Sept. 11 hijackers who were living in Florida and New Jersey. The Israeli “art student” story, which first surfaced in 2001 in news reports, has yet to be explained by U.S. authorities. Curiously, the 9/11 Commission did not venture to connect the myriad of dots to solve the mystery. [...]

In 2001, a Fox News report by Carl Cameron laid out the Israeli spy scenario, however, the story was short-lived, and Shea was told by a representative at the news organization that there was outside pressure to kill the story. Several publications, including The Forward, Insight and the French newspaper, Le Monde, picked up the story in 2002. All indicated there was extreme reluctance by U.S. officials – and practically anyone else – to discuss the matter publicly. [...]

One of the memorandum’s most fascinating revelations puts the Israelis and would-be 9/11 hijackers in close proximity geographically in the months prior to the terrorist attacks in Florida, Oklahoma and New Jersey. As the DEA was compiling its report in June 2001, 15 of the 19 plotters of the Sept. 11 attacks were living in the Hollywood, Fla., area, according to Shea’s research, and more than 30 of the young Israelis also lived in the same area during this time period.

According to the memorandum, some of the Israelis and hijackers in Florida lived “within hundreds of yards” of each other. Besides Hollywood, the Israelis and hijacker lived within about five miles of one another in other southern Florida towns, including Coral Springs, Plantation, Fort Lauderdale, Miami and Coral Gables.” (“Sept. 11 riddles remain,” The Times Herald, Aug. 08, 2005.)[i][b] See -

http://www.timesherald.com/site/news.cfm?newsid=15114089&BRD=1672&PAGE=461&dept_id=33380&rfi=6



Jack Abramoff

These two reports paint a clear picture of Israeli malfeasance. The Israelis, impersonating Muslim radicals, were creating a legend that was utilized by their kinsmen in the media and their stooges in the American government to propagate the 'Al-Qaeda' narrative. The second meaningful connection to all of this that must be noted is the foul intrigues of the corrupt Washington lobbyist Jack Abramoff. Abramoff is an Orthodox Jew and an avid reader of the Talmud. He has been described as **“a fierce supporter of Israel — “a super-Zionist,”** one associate says.” (Michael Isikoff, “Fund-Raising: Take It to the (West) Bank,” Newsweek, May 2, 2006.) In his career as a professional lobbyist, Abramoff was neck-deep in, as writer Justin Raimondo opined, **“Payoffs, phony non-profit foundations, and other criminal activities up to and including murder.”** (“Abramoff and the Israeli Connection,” Anti War, Jan. 12, 2006.) Using a phony charity called the Capital Athletic Fund, Abramoff funneled fraudulently obtained funds from Indian tribes to subsidize the murderous activities of fanatical land-grabbing Jews in the West Bank such as a paramilitary outfit based in the ultra-Orthodox settlement of Beitar Illit. (Ibid.) Michael Isikoff, reporting on Abramoff’s illegal fundraising activities on behalf of Jewish colonizers in Zionist-occupied Palestine, noted:

See also - http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jack_Abramoff#Early_life

See also - <http://msnbc.msn.com/id/7615249/site/newsweek/>

<http://original.antiwar.com/justin/2006/01/11/abramoff-and-the-israeli-connection/>

“More than \$140,000 of foundation funds were actually sent to the Israeli West Bank where they were used by a Jewish settler to mobilize against the Palestinian uprising. Among the expenditures: purchases of camouflage suits, sniper scopes, night-vision binoculars, a thermal imager, and other material described in foundation records as ‘security’ equipment.” (“Fund-Raising: Take It to the (West) Bank,” Newsweek, May 2, 2006.)

See - <http://msnbc.msn.com/id/7615249/site/newsweek/>

Abramoff’s ferocious Zionist fanaticism and Jewish supremacism came to the fore in an email exchange with a Zionist settler in the West Bank that was leaked to the public in which he refers to Palestinians as “dirty rats.” (“Speech at the Russell Senate Office Building: US Charitable Contributions, Illegal Settlements, and Suicide Terrorism,” Institute for Research and Middle East Policy, Nov. 25, 2005.) Reporting on Abramoff’s extensive ties to the Jewish-Zionist world, the Jewish Telegraphic Agency admitted:

See - <http://www.irmep.org/11212005.htm>

“While Abramoff has been portrayed as a man willing to do nearly anything to further his political goals and wallet, he also has been an idiosyncratic player in the Jewish community of the nation’s capital, starting several short-lived, money-losing ventures to fill religious gaps he saw in the city’s Jewish world. He also used his largess to further Israeli businesses and charities that appealed to his conservative worldview. Specifically, Abramoff is accused of using money from a Washington charity he oversaw to fund military-type programs in the West Bank. Indian tribes donated money to tax-exempt charities, believing they were supporting anti-gambling foundations, but the money was redirected to help a “sniper school” in the West Bank, operated by a friend of Abramoff. According to congressional documents, Abramoff sought night-vision goggles and a vehicle for the sniper-training facility.” (“Abramoff’s Jewish ties in spotlight,” Jewish Telegraphic Agency, Jan. 09, 2006.)

See - <http://www.jta.org/news/article/2006/01/09/13589/AsAbramoffcasepla>

In 2006 Abramoff and his criminal cohort Adam Kidan were convicted of multiple counts of fraud, corruption, conspiracy, and tax evasion and each sentenced to 70 months in Federal prison, but Abramoff’s lawyers lobbied authorities to **“place their client in a low-security prison with special facilities for observant Jews.”** (Philip Shenon, “Abramoff Sentenced to Nearly 6 Years in Prison in Fraud Case,” New York Times, Mar. 29, 2006.) Abramoff only served 43 months of his sentence before being released on December 3, 2010. Abramoff had a certain suspicious connection to the 9/11 patsies discussed at length in this section. SunCruz Casinos was a company fraudulently acquired by Abramoff and Kidan from “Gus” Boulis who was later gunned down Mafia-style in his car on February 6, 2001. (“More Guilty Pleas From Abramoff,” CBS News, May 3, 2010.) Several of the Arab patsies who were blamed for 9/11 reportedly boarded

one of Abramoff's SunCruz gambling boats in a still-unexplained visit on September 5th of 2001. ("SunCruz Casinos turns over documents in terrorist probe," Associated Press, Sept. 26, 2001 / Daniel Hopsicker, "The Secret World of Jack Abramoff: Terrorists, Torpedos and Republican 'Muscle'," Mad Cow Morning News, June 21, 2005.) What possible thrill could gambling offer men getting ready to die in less than a week? And why would "fanatical Muslims" whose religion harshly condemns gambling as immoral be doing on a casino boat owned by a Zionist Jew? The Take Our World Back website, in its extensive report entitled "9/11 For Reality Deniers," posited the following plausible scenario regarding this incident:

See - http://www.nytimes.com/2006/03/29/politics/29cnd-abramoff.html?_r=1&hp&ex=1143694800&en=bc6e43c91aa81864&ei=5094&partner=homepage

See - <http://www.cbsnews.com/stories/2006/01/04/politics/main1176617.shtml>

See - <http://jacksonville.com/apnews/stories/092601/D7EP5F200.html>

See - <http://www.madcowprod.com/06202005.html>

<http://www.takeourworldback.com/911realitydeniers.htm#AuthorizedMovers>

"Some of the alleged "9/11 hijackers" were reportedly seen on a SunCruz gambling boat shortly before 9/11. Any Arab patsies whom the 9/11 perpetrators needed to eliminate could have been lured into an ambush with the promise of "something special" such as a poker game where the patsies would be told they could "make a killing"."



We have seen that most of these Arab patsies had reported that their passports had been lost or stolen in the years preceding the attack on 9/11. Stealing and forging passports to use on covert missions is a classic Mossad technique. Spy expert Gordon Thomas revealed that the Mossad **“have a unit, a special team, who are trained in lifting passports.”** (“Gordon Thomas, Mossad expert, on Dubaigate,” Euro News, Mar. 15, 2010.) In his book “By Way of Deception,” Victor Ostrovsky revealed that the Mossad has a factory in the illegal settlement of Petah Tikva dedicated specifically to producing fake passports for its spies and operatives. Back in 1997, Israel was forced to apologize to Canada after **“two Mossad agents, using fake Canadian passports, failed in a bid to assassinate the Hamas leader Khalid Meshal in Amman, the Jordanian capital.”** (Fred Lingel, “Israeli Agents Arrested in Plot To Forge Passports,” American Free Press, July 23, 2004.) In 2004, two reckless Mossad agents named Uriel Kelman and Eli Cara were convicted and jailed for six months for fraudulently attempting to obtain a New Zealand passport in the name of a tetraplegic man in order to create a false identity for another Mossad agent named Zev Barkan. (“Mossad spies’ jailed over New Zealand passport fraud,” The Guardian, July 16, 2004.) In 2010, a cadre of bloodthirsty Mossad assassins used dozens of false EU passports to travel to Dubai in order to kill Hamas commander Mahmoud al-Mabhouh. (“Arrest head of Mossad, Dubai police chief says,” The Telegraph, Feb. 18, 2010.) It should now be rather obvious to the reader what is really going on here.

See - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=M2V5k8rD2FI>

See - http://www.americanfreepress.net/html/israeli_agents.html

See - <http://www.guardian.co.uk/world/2004/jul/16/israel>

<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/middleeast/dubai/7265392/Miliband-use-of-fake-British-passports-in-Dubai-hit-is-an-outrage.html>

All of these facts, occurrences and circumstances are consistent with, and highly indicative of, a typical Mossad false flag provocation. That was the conclusion of Mohammed Atta’s own father, Muhammad Al Amir Atta, a semi-retired lawyer who lives in Cairo, Egypt. In a press conference shortly after the attacks, Atta’s father said that he spoke with his son on September 12th, the day after 9/11, and had a “normal conversation” with him. When asked about his son’s alleged involvement in the 9/11 attacks, the elder Atta frankly stated: **“Mossad and Israel are who benefits the most from this... They want to try to hang this on the Arab world. When America learns that Mossad did it, they won’t be able to say anything.”** (Ashraf Khalil, “Muhammad Atta Sr. is in the center of the media storm,” Cairo Times, Volume 5, Issue 29, 27 Sept. – 3 Oct., 2001.) Based on all of these incredible facts and observations we can confidently surmise that Mohammed Atta, Ziad Jarrah, and by extension their seventeen alleged Arab-Muslim co-conspirators, are innocent victims of a Mossad conspiracy to set them up as patsies to take the fall for 9/11.

See - <http://whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/atta.html>

A significant part of the U.S. government's version of events also rests on the comical "confessions" of the alleged masterminds of the atrocity — Khalid Sheikh Mohammed (KSM) and Osama bin Laden (OBL). It has been widely acknowledged that all of the information and claims of responsibility that came from KSM were extracted through torture and are thus completely useless and unreliable. (Richard Esposito, "How the CIA Broke the 9/11 Attacks Mastermind," ABC News, Sept. 13, 2007 / "CIA water-boarded al-Qaida suspects 266 times," The Guardian, April 20, 2009.) The New York Times reported that,
See - <http://abcnews.go.com/blogs/headlines/2007/09/how-the-cia-bro/>
See- <http://www.guardian.co.uk/world/2009/apr/20/waterboarding-alqaida-khalid-sheikh-mohammed>

"C.I.A. officers used water-boarding at least 83 times in August 2002 against Abu Zubaydah, according to a 2005 Justice Department legal memorandum. Abu Zubaydah has been described as a Qaeda operative. ...The 2005 memo also says that the C.I.A. used water-boarding 183 times in March 2003 against Khalid Shaikh Mohammed, the self-described planner of the Sept. 11, 2001, terrorist attacks." (Scott Shane, "Water-boarding Used 266 Times on 2 Suspects," New York Times, April 19, 2009.)
See - http://www.nytimes.com/2009/04/20/world/20detain.html?_r=2&hp



KSM's statements while under CIA captivity in Guantanamo Bay prison were almost as outlandish as those that emerged from the mouths of Jews at the Nuremberg trials, and subsequent 'holocaust' show trials and kangaroo courts, following the Jewish-engineered Second World War. See: "SHORT LIST OF HOAXOCO\$T ABSURDITIES," The Website of Carlos Whitlock Porter) KSM's "confessions" were such an obvious farce that even former U.S. intelligence officers were openly doubting the credibility of his torture-induced claims of

responsibility. ("March 15-23, 2007 and Shortly After: Media and Terrorism Analysts Respond to KSM Confession with Scepticism," History Commons) On top of that, there is the issue of the dubious "Bin Laden confession tape" which was touted by Zionist media pundits and American government officials as the ultimate proof of bin Laden's and Al-Qaeda's presumed guilt. ("Tape 'proves Bin Laden's guilt'," BBC News, Dec. 14, 2001.) The tape was magically "discovered" in an abandoned house in Jalalabad, Afghanistan, by U.S. intelligence officials in December 2001, according to the official story. This 'fortunate find' doesn't pass the smell test. The likelihood of finding such a small tape in a large city with a lot of buildings is astronomically. Were squads of video watchers sent in to view every tape found just in case one showed Osama confessing? Top Bush administration officials have actually asserted that since bin Laden allegedly "confessed" to planning 9/11 on this tape they don't have to prove his involvement in the attacks with tangible evidence. How convenient! U.S. Senator Ron Wyden, a Jew, revealed a distinct Zionist motivation behind the release of the video, stating that he'd hoped it would **"remove suspicions in countries such as Pakistan that the 11 September attacks were an Israeli plot aimed at drawing the US into a war with Islamic countries."** And that was the purpose it ultimately served.

See - <http://www.cwporter.com/absurdities.htm>

<http://www.historycommons.org/context.jsp?item=a031507ksmconfessionmedia#a031507ksmconfessionmedia>

See - http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/south_asia/1708091.stm

The 'confession tape' is of very poor audio and visual quality, and the words being spoken by those seen on screen are barely audible. The authenticity of the tape has been seriously questioned by video experts. ("The Fake 2001 bin Laden Video Tape," What Really Happened) In fact, a German television program investigated the matter and determined that the translation of the tape provided by the Pentagon was false. The show consulted two independent translators and an expert on oriental studies who analyzed the tape and found that the White House's translation was not merely inaccurate but manipulative. (Craig Morris, "Mistranslated Osama bin Laden Video – the German Press Investigates," Dec. 30, 2001.) One of the translators, Arabist Dr. Abdel El M. Hussein, stated: **"I have carefully examined the Pentagon's translation. This translation is very problematic. At the most important places where it is held to prove the guilt of Bin Laden, it is not identical with the Arabic."** Gernot Rotter, a professor of Islamic and Arabic Studies at the Asia-Africa Institute at the University of Hamburg, explained: **"The American translators who listened to the tapes and transcribed them apparently wrote a lot of things in that they wanted to hear but that cannot be heard on the tape no matter how many times you listen to it."** I previously quoted from an interview conducted by the Pakistani daily Ummat with OBL that was published in Karachi a few weeks after the attacks in which he vehemently denies being behind 9/11, stating that people should investigate Israel and Zionism to trace the authorship of this crime as they were the only beneficiaries of such an event. Why would he initially deny

involvement only to go on to take credit for it a few months later? If bin Laden was truly responsible for 9/11 he would have immediately and proudly acknowledged that fact.

See - <http://whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/osamatape.html>
http://www.fpp.co.uk/online/02/01/Laden/tapes9_Monitor.html

Since 9/11 we have been inundated with a barrage of poor quality video and audio tapes purporting to be messages from Osama bin Laden, none of which have been authenticated or proven legitimate in the slightest degree. All of these were released at the most opportune times for the Bush administration. For example, in 2004, during Bush's campaign for re-election, another OBL video surfaced at a time when Bush seemed to be falling in the polls. ("The Fake 2004 Bin Laden Video Tape," What Really Happened) After the video was continuously aired and re-aired on all the mass media outlets Bush's approval rating quickly rose above that of his opponent John Kerry, leading to his re-election. Unsurprisingly, the video was proven to be a digitally created fake — a political ploy to help Bush get win the election. ("Osama bin Laden: A Weapon of Mass Convenience," What Really Happened)

See - <http://whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/osamatape2.html>
http://whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/osamabinladen_wmc.html



Osama CIA Production

It shouldn't come as much of a surprise to learn that two former CIA officials have admitted to creating a fake video in which "darker-skinned" intelligence officers dressed up as Osama bin Laden and his associates in an effort to defame and discredit the Islamic leader throughout the Middle East. A former Army Intelligence case officer named Jeff Stein outlined the details in a Washington Post article. Stein revealed that during the planning of the 2003 invasion of Iraq, the CIA's Iraq Operations Group tossed around the idea of creating a fake video

depicting Saddam Hussein having sex with a young teenage boy and flooding copies of the tape throughout Iraqi cities to discredit and embarrass the Iraqi leader amongst his people. This dirty project never came to fruition, but Stein's sources told him that the agency did previously concoct at least one fake bin Laden video:

“The agency actually did make a video purporting to show Osama bin Laden and his cronies sitting around a campfire swigging bottles of liquor and savoring their conquests with boys, one of the former CIA officers recalled, chuckling at the memory. The actors were drawn from “some of us darker-skinned employees,” he said.” (Jeff Stein, “CIA unit’s wacky idea: Depict Saddam as gay,” The Washington Post, May 25, 2010.)
See – http://blog.washingtonpost.com/spy-talk/2010/05/cia_group_had_wacky_ideas_to_d.html

Another reason to dismiss the legitimacy of these bin Laden tapes is that a preponderance of evidence indicates that OBL died in December of 2001. Sources in Pakistan and Afghanistan have confirmed this. In 2002 Pakistan's President Pervez Musharraf and the Afghan President Hamid Karzai both stated that Bin Laden was “probably dead.” (“Karzai: bin Laden ‘probably’ dead,” CNN, Oct. 7, 2002 / “Pakistan’s Musharraf: Bin Laden probably dead,” CNN, Jan. 18, 2002.) A Taliban leader announced that OBL had “died a peaceful death due to an untreated lung complication” in December of 2001 in the vicinity of the Tora Bora Mountains and that thirty of OBL's close followers and associates laid him to rest in a traditional Wahabi Muslim funeral. (“Report: Bin Laden Already Dead,” Fox News, Dec. 26, 2001.) An Egyptian newspaper carried a report on the funeral which was held in mid-December of 2001. (“News of Bin Laden’s Death and Funeral 10 days ago,” al-Wafd, Vol. 15, No 4633, Dec. 26, 2001.)

See <http://edition.cnn.com/2002/WORLD/asiapcf/central/10/06/karzai.binladen/>
<http://edition.cnn.com/2002/WORLD/asiapcf/south/01/18/gen.musharraf.binladen>
See - <http://www.foxnews.com/story/0,2933,41576,00.html>
See - <http://www.welfarestate.com/binladen/funeral/>

Prior to 9/11 OBL had often been reported to be in poor health. It was reported that two months before September 11 OBL flew to Dubai for 10 days for treatment at the American hospital where he was visited by the local CIA agent. (“CIA agent alleged to have met Bin Laden in July,” The Guardian, Nov. 1, 2001.) In 2000, Le Figaro reported that OBL ordered a mobile dialysis machine to be delivered to his base at Kandahar in Afghanistan in order to treat his failing kidneys. (Ibid.) CNN's medical correspondent Dr. Sanjay Gupta confirmed that OBL was most likely suffering from chronic kidney failure which requires dialysis treatment. Dialysis machines require electricity, clean water, and a sterile setting — without those things it is not likely that a person with this condition could survive for more than a few days. (“Dr. Sanjay Gupta: Bin Laden would need help if on dialysis,” CNN, Jan. 21, 2002.) That begs the question: how could OBL have

survived all of these years in a desolate, isolated mountain hide-out with such chronic health issues that required constant medical attention and treatment? It is an impossibility!

See - <http://www.guardian.co.uk/world/2001/nov/01/afghanistan.terrorism>

See - <http://edition.cnn.com/2002/HEALTH/01/21/gupta.otsc/>



The reality of OBL's poor health and his eventual death in December of 2001 didn't stop the despotic Bush administration and the Jewish-owned media from perpetuating the lie that OBL was still alive and still a 'threat' to America. The claim that the U.S. military and CIA were hunting down OBL and his group in Afghanistan is a giant sham that serves as a convenient excuse to continue the military occupation of that country. Think about this: for over a decade the greatest military power in the history of the world with all of its spy agencies, spy satellites, high-tech gadgets and listening devices, predator drones, F-15 and F-16 jets, , stealth fighters and Apache helicopters, could not track down or kill one man!? This outlandish fable is simply not believable. The so-called "hunt for bin Laden" is a monstrous ruse to justify the "war on terror" hoax which is, in actuality, a war of extermination against Israel's enemies in the Middle East. The fact is that bin Laden died in December of 2001 — all intelligence agencies know this, but the popular image of OBL as an eternal 'terrorist threat' to America provides the Jewish-Zionist string-pullers controlling the U.S. Military Industrial Complex with a replenishing source of fear and paranoia to keep the ignorant masses of the West in line with their genocidal agenda for global supremacy. OBL served as the ultimate patsy and fall guy for the Jewish-Zionist conspirators behind 9/11. This point was iterated, although not directly, by veteran CIA agent Milt Bearden. On a CBS broadcast with Dan Rather the day after 9/11, Bearden stated: **"This was a tremendously sophisticated operation against the United States—more sophisticated than anybody would have ascribed to Osama bin Laden."** ("CIA Talks About Bin Laden Being Trained By CIA on CNN," YouTube) With regard to the widespread view that bin Laden was behind the attacks, he skeptically opined:

See - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Wn61PJQGCUo>

“I think Osama bin Laden has become the metaphor for the entire problem of terrorism involving Muslims with perceived grievances against the United States. I think it would be wrong to say this is a one-size-fits-all operation and to go after Bin Laden because an operation as sophisticated as [the one] carried out yesterday was an operation that was concealed from us for months... It happened without essentially a hitch except for one aircraft. And there is no reason to believe that these same people weren’t capable of covering their tracks somehow on the way out. Now I would go so far as to say that this group who was responsible for that, if they didn’t have an Osama bin Laden out there they’d invent one because he’s a terrific diversion for the rest of the world.”

In interviews he has given to the press, OBL has often alluded to the dangerous reality of Jewish domination of the United States. He has said that the American imperial policy of occupation and destruction of Muslim countries is ferociously led by the Zionist Jews who control America through their malignant monopoly over the banking, media and political sectors of American society. Back in 1998, bin Laden issued a dire warning to the American people, suggesting that the death-grip of World Jewry on America is driving the country, and the world, towards destruction on earth. Addressing the Jewish question, bin Laden said that,

“The enmity between us and the Jews goes far back in time and is deep rooted. There is no question that war between the two of us is inevitable. The leaders in America and in other countries as well have fallen victim to Jewish Zionist blackmail...

They have mobilized their people against Islam and against Muslims. Our mothers and daughters and sons are slaughtered every day with the approval of America and its support... And, while America blocks the entry of weapons into Islamic countries, it provides the Israelis with a continuous supply of arms allowing them thus to kill and massacre more Muslims.

The American government is leading the country toward hell. We say to the Americans as people and to American mothers, if they cherish their lives and if they cherish their sons, they must elect an American patriotic government that caters to their interests, not the interests of the Jews.”

(Chris Bollyn, “What Does Bin Laden Really Want?,” American Free Press, Oct. 11, 2001.)

In 2011, the illegitimate U.S. president Barack Obama attempted to perpetuate the myth of Osama bin Laden by staging a fake ‘assassination’ of an already dead OBL. The New York Times reported that **“Osama bin Laden... was killed in a fire-fight with United States forces in Pakistan, President Obama announced on Sunday.”** (“Bin Laden Is Dead, Obama Says,” New York Times, May 1, 2011.) OBL was supposedly camped **“in a massive compound about**

an hour's drive north from the Pakistani capital of Islamabad. He was hiding in the medium-sized city of Abbottabad, home to a large Pakistani military base and a military academy of the Pakistani Army." The suggestion that OBL could have been hiding out in this compound, which was located near a Pakistani military base, for years without anybody knowing about it is simply childish nonsense. An eyewitness to the event who had lived on the same street as the compound where OBL was allegedly hiding told Al Jazeera reporter Imtiaz Tyab flat out that the story was not true and that bin Laden was never hiding in that house. The eyewitness said that he had walked by that house every night and even rented the house next door to his cousin, stating he had not once seen Osama bin Laden or heard anything that would indicate OBL was residing in that house for an extended period of time. ("A witness account of Bin Laden's death," Al Jazeera English, May 2, 2011.)

See -

http://www.americanfreepress.net/10_12_01/What_Does_Bin_Laden_Really_Want/what_does_bin_laden_really_want.html

See - <http://www.nytimes.com/2011/05/02/world/asia/osama-bin-laden-is-killed.html?pagewanted=all>

See - <http://www.guardian.co.uk/world/2011/may/02/bin-laden-body-buried-sea>

See - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IW7OywJIT8o>



Even more telling is the fact that Osama Bin Laden's mythical 'corpse' was hastily "buried at sea" by the U.S. military before any impartial observers could identify the body — evidently because it was not the body of OBL if there even was a body at all. The U.S. government falsely claimed that this type of burial "complies with Islamic custom," when in reality burial at sea is extremely uncommon for Muslims. ("Bin Laden's body buried at sea," The Guardian, May 2, 2011.) This means that the dramatic story of OBL's alleged killing is based solely on the less-than-credible word of the U.S. government! In addition to these discrepancies, the official narrative of OBL's assassination by U.S. forces was changed and

altered by the Obama regime numerous times. They couldn't even get their story straight — a tell-tale sign of fraud, cover-up and conspiracy. (“The killing of Osama bin Laden: how the White House changed its story,” The Guardian, May 4, 2011.) Brazen evidence of a hoax came right on the heels of the news of OBL's alleged killing when some mass media outlets quickly published a gruesome picture of a bloodied and presumably 'dead' OBL. The photograph was immediately exposed as a sloppy fake. The Guardian reported:

See - <http://www.guardian.co.uk/world/2011/may/02/bin-laden-body-buried-sea>

See - <http://www.guardian.co.uk/world/2011/may/04/osama-bin-laden-killing-us-story-change>

“An image apparently showing a dead Osama bin Laden broadcast on Pakistani television and picked up by British newspaper websites is a fake. The bloodied image of a man with matted hair and a blank, half-opened eye has been circulating on the internet for the past two years. It was used on the front pages of the Mail, Times, Telegraph, Sun and Mirror websites, though swiftly removed after the fake was exposed on Twitter.” (“Osama bin Laden corpse photo is fake,” The Guardian, May 2, 2011.)

See <http://www.guardian.co.uk/world/2011/may/02/osama-bin-laden-photo-fake>

To sum up, Osama bin Laden and 'Al-Qaeda' did not commit 9/11 and were not capable of doing so even if they wanted to. The popular image of bin Laden as the “arch-villain” and nemesis of the U.S. serves the same purpose for the American government that the “Emmanuel Goldstein” character did for the tyrannical regime depicted in George Orwell's classic novel '1984' — an artificial enemy manufactured by the state to rule the population with fear. OBL and 'Al-Qaeda' are not an actual threat, but merely a weapon of propaganda for the U.S. government and the Jewish agenda that drives it. The myth of Osama bin Laden and Al-Qaeda has been used to hoodwink the American public into supporting the imperial schemes of Zionism.

The Pentagon Attack: The Mysterious 'Missing Trillions,' Rabbi Zakheim and Remote Control

The official version of what happened at the Pentagon on 9/11 contains many lies, distortions and fabrications. What is described to have taken place by the U.S. government is not physically possible on a variety of levels. There are many alternative theories that have been postulated about what could have happened, but it is not the focus of this book to describe all of these theories and their plausibility in detail. The bottom line is that like the other events that transpired in New York and Shanksville on 9/11, the U.S. government is not telling the truth about what happened at the Pentagon — something is amiss.



The technical arguments of why a large Boeing 757 aircraft, presumably American Airlines Flight 77, could not have impacted the Pentagon and created the peculiar damage to the building has been dissected and scrutinized in fine detail by the Citizen Investigation Team, a group of researchers who have produced several interesting films on the subject of what really happened at the Pentagon. ("National Security Alert – The 9/11 Pentagon Event," Citizen Investigation Team, YouTube) Their main argument is that dozens of independent eyewitnesses that they interviewed placed the incoming plane on the north side of the CITGO gas station as it approached the Pentagon. (Ibid.) The official story contends that the plane came in low and level along the south side of the gas station and hit a number of light poles on its way into the Pentagon. If the plane came in on the north side of the gas station, as dozens of witnesses have independently reported, then it is impossible for it to have caused the downed light poles and the damage to the Pentagon which coincide with a south-side approach. See diagram, right inset) So what caused the downed light poles and the damage to the building if not the plane? Clearly a lot of staging went on to give the appearance of a south-side approach. Part of the pre-staging activities was a taxicab driver named Lloyd England who was travelling along the bridge next to the Pentagon as the plane came in. He claimed that the plane flew right over his cab and clipped a light pole that speared the windshield of his car. There was indeed a puncture hole in his windshield and damage to the interior

passenger's side of the car, but unbelievably the hood of the car remained completely undamaged despite a 40 foot long, 247 pound light pole allegedly landing on it. ("The First Known Accomplice? (Featuring Lloyd England)," YouTube) In an interview with the Citizen Investigation Team, Lloyd England basically admitted the damage to his car was faked and that 9/11 itself was a "world event" created by rich and powerful people with an agenda. ("Lloyd taxicab driver admits government planning," YouTube)

See - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HIUmmPBoLg>

See - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cCnKLVwBslY>

See - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Km9SwgqvSPo>

It is not clear what, if anything, hit the Pentagon and it is not my objective to make that determination. What I will say is that much to the same degree as the Shanksville crash site, there was a noticeable lack of any major plane debris at the crash site of the Pentagon. The FBI immediately confiscated over 80 security camera videos belonging to the Pentagon and surrounding private businesses but refuses to release them to the public. At minimum, at least a handful of the 80 plus security videos should have captured what actually struck the Pentagon, but the FBI does not want us to see them. Why? The 9/11 Research website reported on the issue of the suppressed video footage of the Pentagon attack, noting:

"It is striking that there is neither video footage nor any photographic evidence in the public domain showing a jetliner approaching or crashing into the Pentagon. As of May, 2006, the only video footage of the crash that has been released are clips from two Pentagon security cameras north of the crash site, one the source of 5 frames leaked in 2002. With the release of the two video clips, the Pentagon claims to have supplied all of the footage it has of the attack. Although the number and positions of security cameras monitoring the Pentagon is not public knowledge, it seems unlikely that only two security cameras captured the attack. Isn't it reasonable to assume that there were dozens, if not hundreds, of security cameras ringing the huge building that is the heart of the United States military establishment?"

Not only has the government refused to release footage that would clearly show how the Pentagon was attacked, it has also seized footage not belonging to the military. The FBI confiscated video recordings from several private businesses near the Pentagon in the immediate aftermath of the attack. Those recordings, if they still exist, might provide decisive evidence about the attack. In addition it is likely there is other video footage that was either destroyed or is being withheld, given that the trajectory of the attack plane took it low over a large part of Arlington, Virginia." ("Pentagon Attack Footage: The Suppression of Video Footage of the Pentagon Attack," 911 Research WTC7 Website)

See also - <http://911research.wtc7.net/pentagon/evidence/footage.html>

On December 2, 2006, Judicial Watch obtained a security video recording from the Doubletree Hotel located relatively close to the Pentagon on the side where the alleged attack took place. The low-quality video captured the fireball explosion but a Boeing 757 jetliner cannot be seen crashing into the building. (“Hotel security video shows 9/11 Pentagon blast, but no plane,” CNN, Dec. 2, 2006.) CNN reported that, **“There was speculation that this video might show the American Airlines 757 jetliner before it crashed, but a close examination by CNN only revealed the subsequent explosion and no image of the jet.”** Since the American government refuses to release critical evidence that could easily clear up all of these issues, we are left with no other choice but to conclude that they are engaged in a cover-up. Since they cannot prove their version of events despite having the necessary video footage in their possession that should show what they claim took place, we can make no other determination than that they are lying about what actually occurred at the Pentagon to hide government involvement in the attack.

See - <http://www.cnn.com/2006/WORLD/europe/12/02/saturday/index.html>



A very important and very provable aspect of the Pentagon debacle was the disappearance of 2.3 trillion dollars from the Pentagon’s budget books. This was announced by Donald Rumsfeld in a press conference on September 10th 2001, one day before 9/11, where he stated that, **“According to some estimates we cannot track \$2.3 trillion in transactions.”** (“The War On Waste: Defense Department Cannot Account For 25% Of Funds — \$2.3 Trillion,” CBS News, Jan. 29, 2002.) Rumsfeld promised change, but the attacks on New York and Washington the following day rendered this enormous scandal a forgotten mystery, buried under 9/11’s rubble. According to its own auditors, the military cannot account for 25 percent of what it spends. The Pentagon’s financial overseer who was responsible for looking into all of this monetary malfeasance was a man named **Dov Zakheim**. An extremist Jew, citizen of Israel and ordained orthodox rabbi, Zakheim was appointed by President Bush to manage the Pentagon’s finances as Undersecretary of Defense (Comptroller), a position he held from May 2001 to April 2004. In total, over 3 trillion dollars disappeared during his stint as head money man at the Pentagon. All of the financial fraud and negligence going on in the Pentagon was quickly swept under the rug on Zakheim’s watch. On March 14, 2002, Rabbi Zakheim delivered a sermon in front

of Lubavitch rabbis from 40 countries who gathered on the Pentagon lawn to 'commemorate' the 9/11 attacks and the 100th birthday of their deceased spiritual leader Menachem Mendel Schneerson. ("Lubavitch Recall Sept. 11," Jewish Journal, Mar. 14, 2002.)

See also -

<http://www.cbsnews.com/stories/2002/01/29/eveningnews/main325985.shtml>
http://www.jewishjournal.com/world/article/lubavitch_recall_sept_11_20020315

Zakheim was a key foreign policy adviser to George W. Bush during his 2000 campaign for presidency. He was also a member of both the Council on Foreign Relations and the neoconservative group the Project for the New American Century, which advocated an imperial strategy of American dominance across the globe, endeavoring to link the foreign policies of the United States and Israel. Zakheim was the CEO of System Planning Corporation from 1987 to 2001. SPC is a major player in the "Homeland Security" industry and a leading designer of remote control technology. This company provided flight termination systems and command transmitter systems, technology that allows up to eight planes to be remotely controlled at the same time from one operations center. These technologies can remotely hijack even a hijacked plane and land or crash it wherever it is desired.

Writer Jerry Mazza detailed many of Zakheim's conspicuous connections and incriminating intrigues in an article titled "Following Zakheim and Pentagon trillions to Israel and 9-11" (Online Journal, July 31, 2006.). In the piece, Mazza documents that Zakheim personally organized a massive transfer of dozens of American F-15 and F-16 fighter jets to Israel at a fraction of their actual value. Mazza noted that **"in May 2001, when Dov served at the Pentagon, it was an SPC (his firm's) subsidiary, Tridata Corporation, that oversaw the investigation of the first "terrorist" attack on the World Trade Center in 1993,"** further suggesting that, "This would have given them intimate knowledge of the security systems and structural blueprints of the World Trade Center." An article called "Dov Zakheim and the 9/11 Conspiracy" that appeared on the Conspiracy News Net website makes even more astonishing allegations against Zakheim. The authors quote from the SPC website in their assertion that **"a recent customer [of SPC] at that time was Eglin Air Force Base, located in Florida. Eglin is very near MacDill AFB, where Dov Zakheim contracted to send at least 32 Boeing 767 aircraft, as part of the Boeing/Pentagon tanker lease agreement."** They go on to hypothesize that the Flight Termination System module, a photo of which is available at the SPC website, is similar in shape and size to the strange cylindrical appendage that was photographed on the underbelly of the plane that smashed into the South Tower of the WTC. The article goes on to suggest:

"The Boeing lease deal involved the replacement of the aging KC-135 tanker fleet with these smaller, more efficient Boeing 767s that were to be leased by Dov Zakheim's group. The planes were to be refitted with refueling equipment, including lines and nozzle assemblies. When seen in

comparison, it is obvious that the plane approaching the Trade Center has both of these structures-the FTS module and the midair refueling equipment, as configured on the modified Boeing 767 tankers. ... After considering this information, I am convinced that flight 175, as pictured on the news media and official reports, was in fact a refitted Boeing 767 tanker, with a Flight Termination System attached. Use of this system would also explain the expert handling of aircraft observed in both New York and Washington investigations, which has been officially credited to inexperienced flight school students. Since the refitted 767s were able to carry both passengers and a fuel load, as shown in this photo, it is likely that the plane designated Flight 175 was in fact a refitted 767 tanker, disguised as a conventional commercial passenger plane.”

The authors summed up Zakheim’s supreme guilt as a lead suspect in the perpetration of 9/11 in this way:

“Considering his access to Boeing 767 tankers, remote control flight systems, and his published views in the PNAC document, it seems very likely he is in fact a key figure in the alleged terrorist attacks in New York City on September 11, 2001. Rabbi Zakheim had access to things like structural integrity, blueprints and any number of important facets of information about the WTC through his work with Tridata Corporation in the investigation of the bombing of the WTC in 1993. That he had access to remote control technology through his work at System Planning Corporation (SPC); that he had access to Boeing aircraft through a lease deal he brokered while working at the Pentagon; and finally, that he was part of a group of politically radical Straussian Neo-Conservatives, who, through their association with PNAC, called for restructuring of the Middle East, noting that a Pearl Harbor type of event may be needed to foster the frame of mind required for the American public to accept such a radical foreign policy agenda. In light of all this information we here at Conspiracy News Net stand by our statement that Mr. Zakheim not only called for the slamming of the WTC Towers on 9-11, but he actively took part in their demolition by providing the logistics necessary for such an attack to occur.”

See - http://onlinejournal.com/artman/publish/article_1047.shtml

See - http://911review.org/brad.com/batcave/Dov_Zakheim_911.html



Keeping in mind Zakheim's magic disappearing money tricks with the trillions that vanished from the Pentagon budget books under his supervision, the specific section of the Pentagon that was struck by whatever it was that hit the building coincidentally contained the year's budgetary information. (Arlington County After-Action Report on the Response to the September 11 Terrorist Attack on the Pentagon) Many of the casualties in the Pentagon attack were accountants, bookkeepers and budget analysts, members of an office of the Army named Resource Services Washington which lost 34 of its 45 employees. (Milan Simonich, "Army unit piecing together accounts of Pentagon attack," Pittsburgh Post-Gazette, Dec. 20, 2001.) The specific section of the Pentagon that was hit, known as Wedge One, just happened to have undergone a massive renovation in the years leading up to 9/11 which strengthened the facade to withstand a terror attack. ("Retrofitting the Pentagon For Blast Resistance," Structure Magazine) All of the Pentagon's top military brass was conveniently located out of harm's way on the opposite side of the building. Why would the "terrorists" choose to crash the plane into that very odd part of the building which was exceedingly difficult to hit at such close proximity to the ground? Crashing the plane into the roof of the building would have been a much easier, certain and more valuable target, but we are told the "terrorists" deliberately went out of their

way to strike the first-floor facade of the building at an extremely difficult, some say impossible, angle. This fairy tale is not believable.

See -

<http://www.arlingtonva.us/departments/Fire/edu/about/FireEduAboutAfterReport.aspx>

See - <http://www.southcoasttoday.com/daily/12-01/12-20-01/a02wn018.htm>

<http://911research.wtc7.net/mirrors/guardian2/pentagon/pentagon-retrofit.htm>

Even less believable is the man that authorities claim performed this action: Hani Hanjour. Notorious for his poor piloting ability, Hanjour continually flunked out of flight schools across the United States. Marilyn Ladner, a vice president at the Pan Am International Flight Academy, said that Hanjour participated in a training course at her facility in Phoenix, Arizona in February of 2001 and that his piloting skills were so terrible that she feared he could pose a safety hazard if he ever commandeered a commercial aircraft. (Jim Yardley, "A Trainee Noted for Incompetence," New York Times, May 4, 2002.) The New York Times reported that officials at the Phoenix flight school **"had found [Hanjour's] piloting skills so shoddy and his grasp of English so inadequate that they questioned whether his pilot's license was genuine."** A former employee of the flight school said, **"I'm still to this day amazed that he could have flown into the Pentagon. He could not fly at all."** In the second week of August 2001, Hanjour



9/11 Patsy Hani Hanjour

attempted to rent a small plane from an airport in Bowie, Maryland. Flight instructors Sheri Baxter and Ben Conner took Hanjour on three test flights to gauge his piloting skills and found that he had difficulties handling and landing a single-engine Cessna 172 aircraft. Chief flight instructor Marcel Bernard declined to rent Hanjour a plane until he took more lessons. (Thomas Frank, "Tracing Trail Of Hijackers," Newsday, Sept. 23, 2001.) Despite Hanjour's exceedingly horrendous track record as a pilot, we are being asked to believe that he pulled off near jet-fighter maneuvers to successfully slam Flight 77 into the Pentagon on 9/11. We are being told that Hanjour outmaneuvered both the U.S. Airforce and NORAD to sneak

past the restricted and heavily monitored airspace surrounding the Pentagon, the most protected building on earth. Why was the flight not intercepted by fighter jets? There has never been a satisfactory answer to this question. The 9/11 Research website explained the ridiculous absurdity of the maneuver that Hanjour is supposed to have performed, stating:

See -

<http://www.nytimes.com/2002/05/04/national/04ARIZ.html?ex=1022146359&ei=1&en=3ab8e4370c5212fd>

See - <http://www.newsday.com/ny-usflight232380680sep23.story>

“It is doubtful that the best trained fighter pilots could have executed the maneuver that supposedly crashed a 757 into the Pentagon. It required making a tight 320-degree turn while descending seven thousand feet, then leveling out so as to fly low enough over the highway just west of the Pentagon to knock down lamp posts. After crossing the highway the pilot had to take the plane to within inches of the ground so as to crash into the Pentagon at the first-floor level and at such a shallow angle that an engine penetrated three rings of the building, while managing to avoid touching the lawn. And he had to do all of this while flying over 400 mph. Quite a feat for a flight school flunky who had never sat in the cockpit of a jet!”

(“Clueless Super-Pilot: Jetliner Aerobatics by Flight School Dropout Who Never Flew a Jet,” 911 Research WTC7 Website)

See - <http://911research.wtc7.net/disinfo/deceptions/badpilots.html>

None of the alleged 9/11 “hijackers” had flown commercial aircraft before the attacks, but according to the Jewish-owned press and the Zionist-occupied American government they were able to pull off the most successful attack against the United States in history, hitting 75 percent of their targets on the same day. Despite the unambiguous reality that none of these Arabs were capable of executing what has been attributed to them, an Israeli named Don Radlauer of the Interdisciplinary Center at Herzliya produced a report detailing the flight paths of the alleged four hijacked planes. Radlauer’s report attempted to bestow credibility upon the official story, suggesting that hijacking and guiding the planes into their targets would have been an easy task. (Don Radlauer, “The Hijackings: A Pilot’s View,” Sept. 13, 2001.) Out of all of the flight instructors who witnessed Hani Hanjour in the cockpit of a plane, only one contradicted the overwhelming consensus that Hanjour was a horrible pilot who was unfit to fly even a single-engine Cessna 172 aircraft. That would be none other than the Israeli national and former Israeli Occupation Forces paratrooper Eddie Shalev, a flight instructor for Congressional Air Charters in Gaithersburg, Maryland. Shalev told the FBI that in August of 2001 Hanjour attempted to rent a plane from his employer and that he accompanied Hanjour on a certification flight. Shalev explained to the FBI that, in his opinion, Hanjour was a “good” pilot and that he authorized the plane rental to Hanjour. (Memorandum of Eddie Shalev’s FBI Interview, Apr. 9, 2004.) This former Israeli paratrooper, working in the interests of the terrorist regime that he loyally serves, was clearly lying to prop up the

official 9/11 fable.

See also - <http://ntwebweaver.com/flights.htm>)

See also - <http://media.nara.gov/9-11/MFR/t-0148-911MFR-00551.pdf>

A common question that is often asked is if the “Muslim hijackers” story is merely a Zionist media invention then who was actually piloting the planes that struck the Twin Towers on 9/11? Although it is impossible to prove with absolute certitude the exact circumstances surrounding the planes of 9/11, the most logical and likely scenario is that the two planes that hit the towers were remote-controlled drones, dressed up like commercial jets, guided into their targets. Chris Bollyn stresses the unusual coincidence that the first plane that struck the North Tower flew directly into the secure computer room of Marsh/Kroll, the Zionist-run “security” company of the WTC. Dr. Robert Sungenis summarized the findings of Chris Bollyn in his review of ‘Solving 9/11,’ showing that several Mossad-connected Israeli aviation companies had the expertise to convert a passenger plane into a remote-controlled drone to strike the Twin Towers.

Sungenis writes:

See - http://www.catholicintl.com/images/stories/Review_of_Solving_911.pdf

“There is also the Israeli aircraft leasing company ATASCO begun by the Israeli military in 1971 and connected to the Mossad and owned by Israeli “entrepreneur” Shaul Eisenberg. Bollyn notes that it was just after he had a conversation with its chairman, Shalom Yoran, that the goon squad of undercover policemen came to his property and gave him a taste of TASAR. He found out that Yoran was originally in the Israeli air force in 1948 and was the founder of IAI, and its parent Bedek in 1953, who converted its first Boeing 767 to a cargo jet in 2000. On April 4, 2000 the Jerusalem Post noted Bedek as “one of the world’s leaders in plane conversions,” and thus it would be easy for the company to convert a passenger plane to a remote controlled drone to hit the Twin Towers. There is also Bedek’s Commodore Aviation in Miami, which, like ATASCO, has been funded by the US taxpayer as part of the 3 billion sent by the US to Israel each year. As such, we could be funding our own home grown terrorists right here in the USA. As Bollyn puts it: “Israelis like Yoran don’t usually come to America as immigrants – they are sent on a mission.” Bollyn goes on to list the clandestine activity of these Israeli enterprises (including international drug smuggling as reported by the Israeli paper Haaretz in 2003) and notes that except for one article in the Washington Post about Eisenberg and the Mossad in 1978, the stories were never followed by any news outlet.”

We have seen a substantial amount of evidence that Dov Zakheim was a prime participant in the creation of this terrorist conspiracy against the American people. The Judicial Inc website’s bio of Zakheim sums up his upbringing as one of intense indoctrination having been reared in the principles of Jewish supremacy and Zionist ideology from birth. He was born in Brooklyn in 1943 and attended exclusively Jewish schools. He spent summers in Israel at Zionist

summer camps. Dov graduated from Columbia University in 1970 and the University of Oxford in 1972. From 1973-75 he attended the London School of Jewish Studies which Jerry Mazza described as a witches brew of “Jewish supremacy, Advanced Bible, Talmud, Jewish Mysticism, Holocaust, Anglo-Judaica, and Zionism.” From 1975-80, Zakheim was an adjunct professor at the National War College, Yeshiva University, Columbia University and Trinity College. He later was ordained as an orthodox rabbi. This high-priest of Judaism has been stalking the halls of the U.S. government for 25 years and has influenced the defense policies of Presidents Reagan, Clinton and Bush Sr. and Jr.

See - http://judicial-inc.biz/Dov_zakheim.htm

Dov Zakheim’s grandfather Julius was a prominent rabbi and Bolshevik agitator from Ukraine who played a leading role in the attempted Bolshevik coup of 1905 which paved the way for the Jewish-Bolshevik takeover of Russia in 1917. According to Judicial Inc, Dov’s father Jacob was **“born and reared in Poland’s hotbed of Zionist assassins and bombers.”** His father was a rabbi and a member of the Jewish terrorist group BETAR which joined forces with the Haganah, Irgun and Stern gangs to brutally carve out a Jewish state on Arab soil. His family counted Menachem Begin, Moshe Arens and other Zionist terror kingpins among their friends. These crooked connections and associations solidify Zakheim’s guilt as one of the central figures behind the September 11 disaster.

More False Flags After 9/11: Israel At It Again



Shortly following the 9/11 attacks, Israelis were caught on numerous occasions trying to stage even more false flag provocations in the U.S. and in other countries. On October 10, 2001 — about a month after 9/11 — an incredible incident took place in Mexico involving two Israelis posing as press photographers. The pair were arrested inside the Mexican congress armed with 9mm pistols, 9 grenades, explosives, three detonators, and 58 bullets, evidently about to mount some sort of attack against the Mexican government. The Mexican newspaper El Diario de Mexico

Mexican Newspaper

reported that the two Israeli terrorists had fake Pakistani passports in their possession. The Los Angeles-based La Vox De Atzlan publication reported on the incident in great detail. This is one of their first reports of the affair:

“We were alerted this morning by a subscriber from Mexico that two Israelis were arrested Wednesday inside the Palacio Legislativo de San

Lázaro (Mexican Congress) in Mexico City. Both were armed with 9 mm automatics and one was carrying a military hand grenade, electrical wiring and other bomb related materials. The Israeli Embassy at Sierra Madre 2155, colonia Lomas de Chapultepec has close its doors to the Mexican Press and are refusing to talk. The incident has been independently verified by La Voz de Aztlan through Mexican diplomatic, press and other sources in Mexico City.

The Chief of Legislative Security, Salvador Alarcón, has also confirmed the arrest of the two Israeli terrorists. One of them Saur Ben Zvi is a confirmed citizen of Israel and the other, Salvador Guersson, recently immigrated to Mexico from Israel. It is has been determined by the Procuraduría General de la República (Mexican Department of Justice) that Guersson is a retired Colonel of the Israeli Defense Forces and that he may now be operating as a MOSSAD agent. It is not known how they were able to penetrate the extensive security system of the Mexican Legislative Palace.

This is a very grave incident with many serious international implications. Many have questioned who may be really behind many of the recent terrorist acts around the world including the ones against the WTC and the Pentagon. The Mexican public and congress has been reticent about declaring war against Islam along with the U.S. It is possible that an act of terrorism against the Mexican Congress was planned in order to “terrorize” Mexico into towing the line against Islam.” (E. Cienfuegos, “Zionist Terrorists Arrested Inside Mexican Congress,” La Voz de Aztlan, Oct. 12, 2001.)
See - <http://www.aztlan.net/mexmossad.htm>

In a standard display of behind-the-scenes lobbying intrigue, the two Israeli terror suspects were eventually released. As a result of heavy Jewish pressure on the Mexican government, no criminal charges against the two Israelis were pursued and they were deported to Israel. According to La Vox De Atzlan,

“...the Israeli Embassy used heavy handed measures to have the two Israelis released. Very high level emergency meetings took place between Mexican Secretary of Foreign Relations Jorge Gutman, General Macedo de la Concha and a top Ariel Sharon envoy who flew to Mexico City specially for that purpose. Elías Luf of the Israeli Embassy worked night and day and their official spokeswoman Hila Engelhart went into high gear after many hours of complete silence. What went on during those high levels meetings no ones knows, but many in Mexico are in disbelief at their release. Guns and any kind of explosive is



highly illegal for Mexican citizens and the fact that these two Israelis had them inside the Mexican Congress makes their release highly suspect. What is really going on? Jorge Gutman, the Mexican Foreign Secretary, has very strong Zionist connections and himself is of Jewish descent. Mexican Army General Macedo de la Concha has strong connections to the U.S. Military Industrial-Complex and through this to the Israeli Defense Forces. Have any of these connections influenced the decision to release the two Zionist terrorists?" (E. Cienfuegos, "Mexican Attorney General Releases Zionist Terrorists," La Vox De Atzlan, Oct. 15, 2001.)
See - <http://www.aztlan.net/blowup.htm>

On the motive of an Israeli false-flag assault against Mexico, La Vox De Atzlan opined:

"We believe that the two Zionists terrorist were going to blow up the Mexican Congress. The second phase was to mobilize both the Mexican and US press to blame Osama bin Laden. Most likely then Mexico would declare war on Afghanistan as well, commit troops and all the oil it could spare to combat Islamic terrorism."

The failed Israeli attack on the Mexican Congress gained considerable media coverage in Mexico itself, but there was absolutely no mention of it by U.S. media outlets. Reporting on Zionist terrorist malfeasance is something that U.S. journalists wouldn't dare to do since it would upset their Jewish editors and bosses, and they would most certainly be reprimanded or even fired. The tightly-censored press of the U.S. and the broader Western World makes sure to hide anything that might expose the sinister machinations of Zionism.

Hot on the heels of the Mossad mishap in Mexico, there was another occurrence involving Israelis and potential terrorism. On October 17, 2001, The Mercury reported that three Israeli Jews identified as Ron Katar, Mosche Almakias and Ayelet Reisler were arrested in rural Pennsylvania for suspicious behavior behind a Pizzeria Uno. The manager of the store informed authorities of two Middle Eastern looking men dumping furniture out of a tractor-trailer with a "Moving Systems Incorporated" sign on the side, behind his restaurant. The police searched the vehicle and discovered a Sony video camera containing footage of Chicago with several suspicious zoom-in shots of the Sears Tower. The Israeli suspects were transported to Plymouth Police Station for further questioning. The FBI was notified of the incident and began its own investigation into the Israelis. Elmakias and Katar were eventually detained by INS and transported to a federal facility, and the female, Reisler, was released. ("2 found with video of Sears Tower," The Mercury, Oct. 17, 2001.) Predictably, like all of the other instances of Israelis engaged in espionage and terrorism in America, nothing of this incident was ever heard of again. Were these three Israelis Mossad agents? Were they planning some sort of false flag attack on the Sears Tower? A real investigation would answer all of these pertinent questions. Instead, we are forced to endure another cover-up of potential terrorism in the U.S. by Israelis.

See - http://www.zwire.com/site/mercury_101801.html



Jewish Nuke

Sometime in late October of 2001, six men traveling in two groups of three were stopped by police in the Midwest on suspicions of terrorist activity. The men had photographs, boxcutters and other suspicious equipment. All of the men were Middle Eastern and held Israeli passports. Even though they possessed photos and descriptions of a nuclear power plant in Florida and the Trans-Alaska pipeline, all of the Israelis were quickly released. (“Nuclear plants tighten security FBI seeking 6 men seen in Midwest,” The Miami Herald, Oct. 31, 2001.) In May of 2002, two Israeli nationals posing as “furniture movers” were stopped by military police in Oak Harbor, Washington, near the Whidbey Island Naval Air Station. Police searched their vehicle and, according to Fox News, a **“bomb-sniffing dog first detected explosives on one of the men and inside the truck.” High-tech equipment “was used later to confirm the presence of TNT and RDX plastic explosive.”** (Carl Cameron, “Police Seize Rental Truck With TNT Traces,” Fox News, May 13, 2002.) Fox News also acknowledged that **“Government officials said the roadside stop was so close to the naval air**

station that military personnel took part in the initial arrest and naval intelligence has also been involved in the subsequent investigation.” Were these two Israelis planning an attack on the Whidby Naval Air Station? And did they intend to have it blamed on Muslims to perpetuate the myth of the ‘Al-Qaeda terror network’? That is a real possibility, but this event too was quickly hushed up.

See - http://www.fpp.co.uk/online/01/10/WTC_Florida.html

See - <http://www.foxnews.com/story/0,2933,52681,00.html>

Since 9/11 there have been a number of large-scale terrorist attacks in different nations across Europe, Asia and the Middle East. All of these bombings were designed to drag other countries into Israel’s proxy wars against the Islamic world. It is beyond the scope of this book to analyze all of these attacks in depth. However, I suspect that the twin train bombings in Madrid, Spain in 2004 and London, England in 2005 were Israeli-engineered atrocities, bearing all of the traditional hallmarks of Mossad involvement. The coordination and sophistication of these attacks certainly required the expertise of an intelligence agency and military professionals. Like 9/11, these attacks were officially blamed on ‘Al-Qaeda’-affiliated Muslims as is usually the case with false-flag ops committed by the Mossad. The evidence, however, leads us to Israel’s doorstep in both cases. I believe a legitimate investigation into these events would reveal Israeli guilt and complicity. An extensive report put out by the Take Our World Back website entitled “A Comprehensive History of Zionist Crimes” provides a detailed analysis of the evidence which shows that those two attacks, among other less prominent acts of terror, were the handiwork of Israel’s Mossad with the help of pro-Zionist forces in the CIA, MI6 and other corrupt intelligence agencies.

See - <http://www.takeourworldback.com/zionistcrimes.htm>

The Anthrax Letters: A Zionist Scare Tactic



To further ensnare Americans into a submissive state of abject fear and paranoia, the Zionist organizers of 9/11 cleverly created the “Anthrax scare” shortly after their assault on the Twin Towers. In a diabolical effort to terrorize and traumatize the American public into acquiescing to the Zionist

agenda in the Middle East, Israel unleashed a biological attack against the people of America.

One week after the September 11 attacks, beginning on the 18th of the month, several letters containing a deadly strain of weaponized Anthrax spores showed

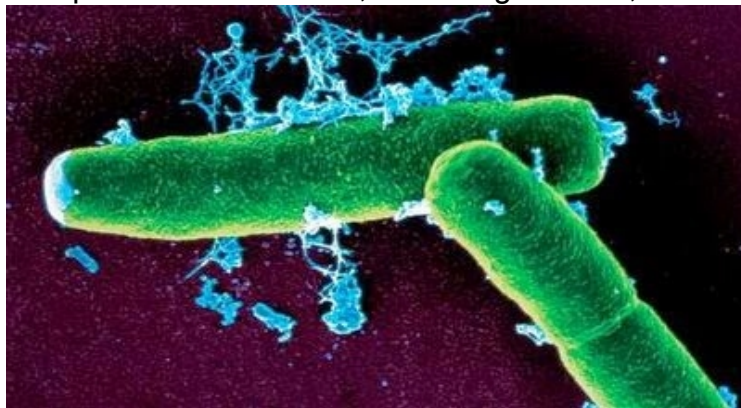
up in the mail of news media offices and two Democratic U.S. Senators, killing five people and infecting 17 others. On the first day of the Anthrax onslaught the Jewish-owned press promoted a series of lies intended to implicate Iraq and Al-Qaeda as the culprits behind the mailings. Reports surfaced in the mainstream media alleging that five months before 9/11 Mohammad Atta had met with an Iraqi official named Ahmed al-Ani in Prague wherein Atta was given a “flask of Anthrax.” (Daniel McGrory, “Hijacker ‘Given Anthrax Flask By Iraqi Agent’,” London Times, Oct. 28, 2001.) The original claim about this supposed meeting between Atta and al-Ani and the transfer of a vial of Anthrax was based entirely on the spurious, less-than-reputable word of the Israeli Mossad. (Ibid.) This invention of Zionist propaganda was picked up and spread by Jewish neocon commentators and top Bush administration officials in a deceitful campaign to frame Al-Qaeda and Iraq for the Anthrax mailings. (“Bush Administration Claims vs. The Facts,” Leading To War Website) Czech intelligence officials originally went along with this fallacious story, but later acknowledged that it could not be corroborated. In August 2002, Czech foreign intelligence Chief František Bublan publicly backed away from the claim that Atta met al-Ani, saying that rumors of such meetings “have not been verified or proven.” (Kate Swoger, “Intelligence chief casts doubt on Atta meeting,” **Prague Post, July 15, 2002.**) **The Prague Post reported that “Bublan said that promoting a so-called ‘Prague connection’ between Atta and al-Ani might have been a ploy by U.S. policymakers seeking justifications for a new military action against Iraqi leader Saddam Hussein.”**

See also - <http://www.freerepublic.com/focus/news/558172/posts>

See also - http://www.leadingtowar.com/claims_facts_atta.php

See also - <http://www.praguepost.com/P02/2002/20717/news1.php>

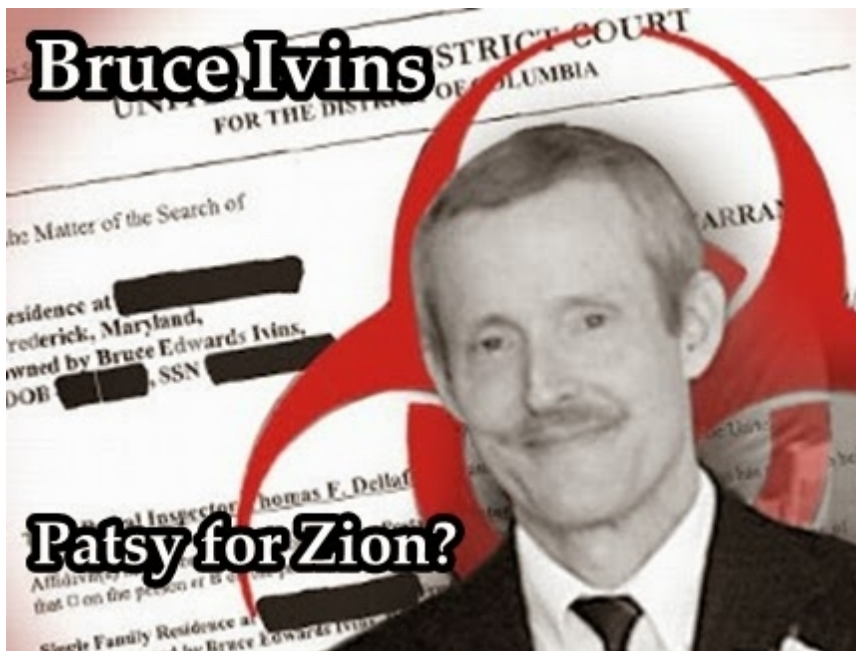
The Anthrax spores used in the mailings were of an extremely rare quality that is only produced in the United States. So where did it originate from? The strain of weaponized Anthrax used in the attacks, known as the “Ames strain,” narrowed the search for the perpetrators down to a few U.S. labs. (“Army Working on Weapons-Grade Anthrax,” Washington Post, Dec. 13, 2001.) Eventually it was



traced back to an American bio warfare lab called the U.S. Army Medical Research Institute for Infectious Diseases (USAMRIID) in Fort Detrick, Maryland, proving the Anthrax attacks were an “inside job.” Since neither ‘Al-Qaeda’ nor Iraq could possibly have

managed to smuggle Anthrax spores out of this American military lab, the story abruptly changed and all mention of Al-Qaeda and Iraq quietly disappeared down the rabbit hole. Now all eyes were focused on an insider within the U.S. bio-

defense establishment named Bruce E. Ivins. A White Christian scientist, Ivins doesn't exactly fit the stereotyped profile of a violent, deranged terrorist. From the outset of the FBI campaign to label Ivins as the lone culprit, many journalists and other commentators began to raise serious doubts about the FBI's narrative. The FBI's own genetic consultant Claire Fraser-Liggett stated that the failure of authorities to find any Anthrax spores in Ivins' house, vehicle or on any of his belongings seriously undermined the case. ("The Anthrax Files," Frontline PBS) See also - <http://www.washingtonpost.com/ac2/wp-dyn?pagename=article&contentId=A34707-2001Dec12¬Found=true> See also - <http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/anthrax-files/>



Most of Ivins' colleagues at the Fort Detrick lab were doubtful of his involvement from the beginning. Jeffrey Adamovicz, one of Ivins's supervisors in USAMRIID's bacteriology division, stated, "I'd say the vast majority of people [at Fort Detrick] think he had nothing to do with it." (Michael Isikoff, "The Case Still Isn't Closed," Newsweek Magazine, Aug. 8, 2008.) Dr. Meryl Nass, a former colleague of Ivins, documented the farcical basis of the FBI's case against Ivins. She pointed out that the FBI could not place Ivins in New Jersey on the dates that the letters were mailed, and that he was only one of one hundred employees in the USAMRIID lab who could have potentially handled the type of Anthrax used in the mailings. ("Beyond a Reasonable Doubt?," Anthrax Vaccine Blogspot, Aug. 6, 2008.) Henry Heine, a microbiologist who worked with Ivins for years at USAMRIID, testified to the U.S. National Research Council about the Anthrax attacks. Heine told the panel that it was impossible for the deadly spores to have been produced undetected in Ivins's laboratory, as the FBI maintains. He testified that it would have taken a year of intensive work to produce the high quantity of Anthrax spores used in the letters and that this type of work would not have escaped the attention of his co-workers at the facility. No other scientists or lab technicians

reported any anomalies regarding Ivins' work leading up to the attacks. Furthermore, Heine asserted that where Ivins worked biological containment measures were inadequate to prevent the Anthrax spores from floating out of the laboratory into animal cages and offices, resulting in the deaths of animals and people, which did not happen. (Scott Shane, "Colleague Disputes Case Against Anthrax Suspect," New York Times, Apr. 22, 2010.)

See also - <http://www.freerepublic.com/focus/news/558172/posts>

See also - http://www.leadingtowar.com/claims_facts_atta.php

See also - <http://www.praguepost.com/P02/2002/20717/news1.php>

Despite the fact that the FBI failed to produce any credible evidence linking Ivins to the Anthrax mail attack, they ferociously pursued him as the lone suspect. As the FBI readied an indictment against Ivins, he allegedly took his own life by overdosing on Tylenol at the Frederick Memorial Hospital in Maryland on the 29th of July, 2008. ("Anthrax scientist commits suicide as FBI closes in," Associated Press, Aug. 1, 2008.) Bruce Ivins' attorney said his client's death was the result of the government's "relentless pressure of accusation and innuendo." (Ibid.) Journalist Glenn Greenwald opined that "**Ivins' death meant that the FBI's allegations would never be tested in a court of law.**" ("Serious doubt cast on FBI's anthrax case against Bruce Ivins," Salon, Feb. 16, 2011.) Indeed, Ivins' untimely death conveniently saved the FBI from an embarrassing time in court trying to prove a case that they knew they could not make. No formal charges were ever actually filed against Ivins for the Anthrax crime, for the simple reason that no evidence of his guilt ever existed. He served as another scapegoat for Zion.

See - <http://www.cbc.ca/news/world/story/2008/08/01/us-anthrax.html>

See - <http://www.salon.com/2011/02/16/ivans/>

In any case, even if we presuppose for hypothetical purposes that the allegations against Ivins were true, what would have been his motive to do this? What would he have to gain? Absolutely nothing. It is, however, interesting to note that as an evangelical Christian, Ivins was a philosemite who believed that Jews are "God's chosen people." The Frederick (Md.) News Post republished letters from Ivins in the wake of his suicide. In one letter he praises a rabbi for refusing to engage in dialogue with a Muslim cleric, expressing his Zionist supremacist view that, "**By blood and faith, Jews are God's chosen, and have no need for 'dialogue' with any gentile.**" ("Ivins believed Jews were God's chosen," Jewish Telegraphic Agency, Aug. 4, 2008.)

See - <http://jta.org/news/article/2008/08/04/109782/ivinsevangelical>



Anthrax letters crafted to frame Muslims

There is another glaring problem with the Bruce Ivins 'lone nut' narrative. The letters that accompanied the Anthrax were written to appear as if the authors were Arab Muslims plotting revenge against America and Israel. Some of the letters read: **"Death to America. Death to Israel. Allah is Great."** If Ivins was behind the Anthrax mailings, why did he try to make it appear as though the letters and thus the Anthrax assault itself was the work of Muslims? Did he dislike Muslims so much as to risk his career and his very life to frame them for an act of bio-terrorism? With no known history of anti-Arab or anti-Muslim prejudice, it seems highly improbable that Ivins would resort to such extreme criminality just to give Muslims a bad name. The official story acknowledges that no Arab or Muslim took part in this crime — so what are we to make of these fake letters and the person(s) responsible for their creation? It should be exceedingly obvious by now that whoever was actually behind the Anthrax attacks had a precise agenda aimed at having Muslims blamed for terrorism against the U.S. to facilitate a political end, such as a war against Iraq, Afghanistan and other Muslim nations in the Middle East. Mike Rivero explained that,

In short, the entire look of the letters is a contrived fake, creating what they thought a letter from a third world middle eastern terrorist would look like, so that the phrases "Death to Israel", and "Allah is Great" (a real Muslim says either "Allah Achbar" or "God is Great") would point the finger of blame for the Anthrax at the middle eastern Arabs. Except that we know for

a fact that the Anthrax didn't come from the Middle East. It isn't Saddam's or Osama's, it's the very best high quality mil-spec Anthrax home grown at Fort Detrick, Dugway, and USAMRIID. It's our Anthrax. And that means that all the slanted writing, the extra crossings on the "T"s, the references to Allah and Israel are a carefully crafted hoax, designed to trick Americans into thinking that Arab Muslims from the middle east were to blame for the Anthrax letters. The above letters are not evidence of a terrorist attack but of a deception against the people of the United States; a deliberate frame-up of middle eastern Arabs perpetrated by the same party who owns the Anthrax. That a plan exists to frame Arab Muslims for the crimes of another party is now a proven fact. ("The 9/11 Anthrax Frame-Up," What Really Happened)

See - <http://whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/frameup.html>



Aligned perfectly with the modus operandi of the Mossad, the Anthrax episode appears to be just another component of a broader Zionist deception. To unravel this mystery we have to take a look at a man named **Philip M. Zack**, a microbiologist and Lieutenant Colonel in the U.S. Army. Zack worked as a bio-warfare researcher at the Fort Detrick complex where Ivins also worked. Dr. Zack was having an affair with another employee of USAMRIID named Dr. Mariam Rippy. In the early 1990s, the pair were embroiled in a scandal involving the harassment of another scientist at the Fort Detrick lab, named Dr. Ayaad Assaad. An Egyptian-American, Assaad was the victim of racial harassment from Zack, Rippy and others who formed a clique within the lab called "the Camel Club," with the explicit intent to torment and verbally abuse Dr. Assaad. In 1991, Assaad discovered an eight page poem in his mailbox written by Zack and his cohorts which mocked Assaad's Arabic heritage and made lewd references to a "rubber camel." The Hartford Courant ran a story which noted:

“Assaad said he was working on the Saturday before Easter 1991 when he discovered an eight-page poem in his mailbox. The poem, which became a court exhibit, has 235 lines, many of them lewd, mocking Assaad. The poem also refers to another creation of the scientists who wrote it — a rubber camel outfitted with sexually explicit appendages. The poem reads: “In (Assaad’s) honor we created this beast; it represents life lower than yeast.” The camel, it notes, each week will be given “to who did the least.” The poem also doubles as an ode to each of the participants who adorned the camel, who number at least six and referred to themselves as “the camel club.” Two — Dr. Philip Zack and Dr. Marian Rippy — voluntarily left Fort Detrick soon after Assaad brought the poem to the attention of supervisors.” (“Arab scientists recount hostility and harassment at military anthrax lab,” The Hartford Courant, Dec. 19, 2001.)

See -

<http://community.seattletimes.nwsourc.com/archive/?date=20011219&slug=detrick19>

In December 1991 Philip Zack left Fort Detrick. Shortly thereafter, 27 specimens, including Anthrax, Ebola and the hantavirus, disappeared from the lab. (“Anthrax Missing From Army Lab,” The Hartford Courant, Jan. 20, 2002.) A 1992 inquiry into the incident uncovered that suspicious individuals had continuously entered the lab late at night to conduct unauthorized research involving Anthrax. (Ibid.) Two former scientists there told reporters that it wouldn’t have been particularly difficult for someone with a security clearance to smuggle specimens out of the lab. The Hartford Courant reported:

See - http://whatreallyhappened.com/ARCHIVE/ctnow_com%20SPECIALS.htm

“Dr. Mary Beth Downs told investigators that she had come to work several times in January and February of 1992 to find that someone had been in the lab at odd hours, clumsily using the sophisticated electron microscope to conduct some kind of off-the-books research. After one weekend in February, Downs discovered that someone had been in the lab using the microscope to take photos of slides, and apparently had forgotten to reset a feature on the microscope that imprints each photo with a label. After taking a few pictures of her own slides that morning, Downs was surprised to see “Anthrax 005” emblazoned on her negatives.”

Documents from the inquiry into the disappearance of specimens at the facility — including Anthrax — revealed that on the night of January 23, 1992, a security camera recorded Philip Zack, who was no longer working there at the time, being let into the lab by his mistress Dr. Marian Rippy. Zack apparently made routine unauthorized visits to the lab to reminisce with his former colleagues, and possibly to engage in more sinister activities. (Ibid.) A few days after 9/11, before the Anthrax-tainted letters started to arrive in people’s mail, an anonymous letter was written and mailed to the FBI which falsely accused Dr. Ayaad Assaad of being “a potential biological terrorist.” The writer of the letter claimed to have worked with Assaad and “heard him say that he has a vendetta against the U.S. government and that if anything happens to him, he told his sons to carry on.”

The letter went on to urge the FBI to stop him. (Laura Rozen, "Fort Detrick's anthrax mystery," Salon, Jan. 26, 2002.)

See - <http://www.salon.com/2002/01/26/assaad/>



On October 2, 2001, Assaad was called in for an interview with the FBI, who then proceeded to question him about the accusations made against him in the anonymous letter. According to Assaad's testimony, only a former co-worker of his could have been privy to the personal information about him that was detailed in the letter. The FBI quickly cleared Assaad of the accusation that he could be a bio-terrorist, but showed little interest in talking with him further or in finding out who sent them the erroneous letter to begin with. Assaad was left puzzled by this, seeing as the letter turned out to be incredibly self-incriminating because it revealed an eerie foreknowledge of the imminent Anthrax attacks. The timing of the letter makes it quite apparent that whoever was behind the attempt to frame Assaad, was actually behind the Anthrax-tainted letters that turned up in the mail a short time later. **"The whole world wants to talk to me, except the FBI... Something's wrong here,"** Assaad told the online publication Salon. Assaad and his attorney Rosemary A. McDermott believe there is a very close connection between the unsigned letter accusing him of being a bio-terrorist and the person who actually sent the Anthrax to two U.S. Democratic Senators, NBC's Tom Brokaw and others. Ms. McDermott said, **"The person who wrote that letter knew intimate details of my client's life and his professional history, and about the Fort Detrick operation. I don't think that is a coincidence."** Assaad posited his own theory about the attempt to frame him, suggesting that his Arab background and expertise in biological and chemical agents made him the **"perfect scapegoat."** Assaad strongly suspected that whoever wrote and mailed the letter to the FBI knew in advance what was going to happen and created **"a suitable, well-fitted scapegoat for this action."** (Justin Raimondo, "Cold Case," The American Conservative, Sept. 25, 2006.)

See - <http://www.theamericanconservative.com/articles/author/justin-raimondo/page/2/>

Why was the FBI so reluctant to pursue this huge lead in the Anthrax investigation? The malicious author of the frame-up letter was a former colleague of Dr. Assaad who harbored a huge grudge against him. The only person who fits that description better than anyone else is Lt. Col. Philip Zack, the anti-Arab bully who tormented Assaad at the Fort Detrick lab in the early 1990s. The same lab where Zack was caught on a security camera making unauthorized visits late at night shortly before Anthrax spores had gone missing in 1992. The same lab where Bruce E. Ivins, the Anthrax patsy who allegedly committed suicide, also worked. The same lab where the Anthrax spores used in the letters originated from. It really is an open and shut case. The real reason that the FBI refused to track down Philip Zack and question him about his very guilty and incriminating pattern of behavior surrounding Anthrax, Dr. Assaad and the Fort Detrick biowarfare lab, is because he is Jewish. And judging by his vicious anti-Arab racism, he appears to be a radical pro-Israel Zionist, a terrorist sayan for the Mossad. (Hector Carreon, "FBI Closes in on Anthrax Terrorist: Prime Suspect is a Zionist," La Vox De Atzlan, Feb. 26, 2002.) Commenting on the debacle surrounding Dr. Assaad, Le Vox De Atzlan opined that the USAMRIID lab had been overtaken in the early 1990s by a rogue network of Jewish-Zionist conspirators led by Lt. Col. Philip Zack who were endeavoring to steal Anthrax from the lab to use in a biological attack and have it blamed on Arabs. Hector Carreon explained:

See - <http://www.atzlan.net/zack.htm>

"The racist and bigoted attacks on Dr. Ayaad Assaad by Zionist Philip Zack and others started while he worked at the Army's bioweapons lab at Fort Detrick in Maryland during the 1990's. This is when a vicious racist vendetta was launched against the scientist of Arab descent. A group of coworkers led by then Army Lt. Col. Philip Zack began a hateful campaign to harass and get Dr. Assaad fired from his duties. The Zionists apparently wanted to get rid of anyone that could uncover their sinister plans which consisted in stealing "weapons grade anthrax" and other deadly viruses used in biological weapons."

Although it cannot be proven for certain that Philip Zack personally sealed and mailed the Anthrax letters, the circumstantial evidence surrounding Dr. Zack, Dr. Assaad, USAMRIID and the anonymous frame-up letter sent to the FBI that was designed to implicate Assaad in the soon-to-happen Anthrax attacks, paints a convincing picture that Lt. Col. Philip Zack is the guilty party behind all of this chaos and subversion. All of the facts of the case have yet to be uncovered, due to the deliberate failure of the FBI to properly investigate the matter, but the evidences compiled here form a narrative that certainly makes a lot more sense than the bizarre Bruce Ivins storyline. The initial propaganda had it that Al-Qaeda and Iraq were behind the Anthrax attack. When that flimsy narrative fell apart the real perpetrators needed a scapegoat to take the fall, which is why Bruce Ivins'

alleged suicide proved to be a godsend for the FBI and their cover up of what really happened. A clear pattern of Federal protection of Dr. Zack leads me to believe that he was part of a covert Mossad operation to orchestrate the Anthrax terror scare. Beholden to Jewish power, the FBI has shown itself to be nothing more than a corrupt conduit of the Zionist Lobby in America, routinely ditching extremely substantial clues that lead to Jewish, Zionist and Israeli suspects, while relentlessly pursuing phony leads that cast suspicion upon Arab and Muslim patsies. If Zack had been properly investigated and shown to be the criminal mastermind behind the Anthrax attacks, the entire facade of Israeli deceit behind 9/11 itself would have come crashing down. The Jewish overseers of the American government and media establishment simply could not let that happen, and did everything in their power to prevent it.

In addition to propping up Jewish war propaganda to justify the invasion of Iraq and Afghanistan and a war against the entire Muslim world, the second underlying motive behind the Anthrax terror scare was to intimidate the U.S. Congress into rubber-stamping the war agenda in the Middle East and the erosion of civil liberties on the homefront via the U.S. "Patriot Act," which was introduced in Congress on the 2nd of October, 2001. The Bush administration pressed the Congress to pass the freedom-killing "anti-terror" legislation within a one week timeframe but encountered obstacles in two Democratic Senators, Tom Daschle (the Senate Majority Leader) and Patrick Leahy. Anthony York of Salon noted that Patrick Leahy, the Senator from Vermont, was **"one of the president's most outspoken critics since Sept. 11, as the administration has moved aggressively to curtail civil liberties in its war on terrorism."** ("Why Daschle and Leahy?," Salon, Nov. 22, 2001.) Daschle, as Senate Majority Leader, was in a key position to block or slow the passage of the Patriot Act, and was intent on doing so until certain events transpired that changed his mind, namely, the Anthrax attacks. It just so happens that both Daschle and Leahy were both personally targeted by the Anthrax mail terrorist, although both managed to avoid being harmed. The Anthrax hysteria resulted in the hurried passage of the Patriot Act through Congress. Most Congressmen did not even read the legislation before signing it into law, fearing another 9/11 or more Anthrax letters.

See - http://www.salon.com/2001/11/22/anthrax_17/



The LA Times made the honest observation that, **“The anthrax attacks, coming on the heels of Sept. 11, had enduring effects. They deepened fears of terrorism and helped advocates of a U.S. invasion of Iraq make their case to Congress and the public. They prompted an expensive and risky expansion of federally funded biodefense laboratories.”** (“The anthrax killings: A troubled mind,” Los Angeles Times, May 29, 2011.) Glenn Greenwald, writing for Salon, noted the significance of the Anthrax scare to benefit the Bush administration’s “War on Terror” crusade and their desire for unlimited defense spending, stating:

See - <http://articles.latimes.com/2011/may/29/nation/la-na-anthrax-ivins-20110529>

“It is hard to overstate the political significance of the anthrax attacks. For reasons I’ve described at length, that event played at least as much of a role as the 9/11 attacks in elevating the Terrorism fear levels which, through today, sustain endless wars, massive defense and homeland security budgets, and relentless civil liberties erosions. ... in essence, it was anthrax that convinced large numbers of Americans that Terrorism was something that could show up without warning at their doorstep — though something as innocuous as their mailbox — in the form of James-Bond-like attacks featuring invisible, lethal powder.

Moreover, anthrax was exploited in the aftermath of 9/11 to ratchet up the fear levels toward Saddam Hussein, as ABC News' Brian Ross spent a full week screeching to the country — falsely — that bentonite had been found in the anthrax and that this agent was the telltale sign of Iraq's chemical weapons program, while George Bush throughout 2002 routinely featured "anthrax" as one of Saddam's scary weapons." ("Serious doubt cast on FBI's anthrax case against Bruce Ivins," Salon, Feb. 16, 2011.)

See - <http://www.salon.com/2011/02/16/ivans/>

Much like 9/11 itself, the only beneficiaries of the Anthrax attacks were Israel, the U.S. Federal government and the out-of-control U.S. defense establishment. The people who benefited least of all from the event were Arabs and Muslims who have been on the receiving end of U.S. depleted uranium bombs; and Bruce Ivins, who ended up dead in a hospital with too much Tylenol in his stomach. Evidence that some top officials in the White House may have had foreknowledge of the Anthrax attacks came to the surface in October of 2001. On the night of the September 11 attacks, the White House dispensed an antibiotic known as Cipro to its staff. This drug is effective in combating the Anthrax virus. Sandra Sobieraj, a writer for the Associated Press, reported:

Moreover, anthrax was exploited in the aftermath of 9/11 to ratchet up the fear levels toward Saddam Hussein, as ABC News' Brian Ross spent a full week screeching to the country — falsely — that bentonite had been found in the anthrax and that this agent was the telltale sign of Iraq's chemical weapons program, while George Bush throughout 2002 routinely featured "anthrax" as one of Saddam's scary weapons." ("Serious doubt cast on FBI's anthrax case against Bruce Ivins," Salon, Feb. 16, 2011.)

See - <http://www.salon.com/2011/02/16/ivans/>

Much like 9/11 itself, the only beneficiaries of the Anthrax attacks were Israel, the U.S. Federal government and the out-of-control U.S. defense establishment. The people who benefited least of all from the event were Arabs and Muslims who have been on the receiving end of U.S. depleted uranium bombs; and Bruce Ivins, who ended up dead in a hospital with too much Tylenol in his stomach. Evidence that some top officials in the White House may have had foreknowledge of the Anthrax attacks came to the surface in October of 2001. On the night of the September 11 attacks, the White House dispensed an antibiotic known as Cipro to its staff. This drug is effective in combating the Anthrax virus. Sandra Sobieraj, a writer for the Associated Press, reported:

"On the night of the Sept. 11 attacks, the White House Medical Office dispensed Cipro to staff accompanying Vice President Dick Cheney as he was secreted off to the safety of Camp David, and told them it was "a precaution," according to one person directly involved. At that time, nobody could guess the dimensions of the terrorists' plot." ("White House Mail Machine Has Anthrax," Washington Post, Oct. 23, 2001.)

See - http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-srv/aponline/20011023/aponline201158_000.htm

How did the White House know to give out this drug a full month before any trace of Anthrax turned up in Washington? Were they tipped off? Indeed they were, according to the Winter Patriot Blog, which reported that “[o]n **September 11, 2001, Jerome Hauer advised the White House to begin taking Cipro, an antibiotic which is effective against anthrax.**” (“Meet Jerome Hauer, 9/11 Suspect Awaiting Indictment,” Winter Patriot Blogspot, Feb. 26, 2007.) We should have another look at this sordid character. As a national security adviser of the National Institute of Health (NIH), Jerome Hauer directed that organization’s response to the Anthrax scare, and was thus in a prime position to know what was really going on throughout the duration of the biological terror campaign. Why did Hauer tell the White House staff to take Cipro if he wasn’t aware that something bad was about to happen involving Anthrax? The Winter Patriot explained further:

See - <http://winterpatriot.blogspot.com/2007/02/meet-jerome-hauer-911-suspect-awaiting.html>

“Jerome Hauer received relatively good information for tracking down the origin of the anthrax. He even got a list of people from various institutes, including USAMRIID at Fort Detrick. But his response was slow and hidden behind a public relations campaign spreading Orwellian claims like “Suspects are Osama bin Laden and his Al-Q’aeda network and sympathizers to US right wing extremists”. Why would he act so slowly, and in such an inappropriate fashion? Perhaps because Jerome Hauer knew someone whose name was on that list? Stephen Hatfill, at one time considered a prime suspect in this still-unsolved case, had worked for USAMRIID at Fort Detrick. Strangely, perhaps, he had also worked with Jerome Hauer, for Scientific Applications International Corporation, at the Center for Counterterrorism Technology and Analysis.”



Hauer’s hands just keep getting dirtier and dirtier. He has had a long career as a specialist in the field of bio-chemicals, bio-weapons and infectious diseases. (“Who is Jerome “Jerry” Hauer?”, 911 Omission Report Website, Mar. 13, 2004.) In the early 1990s, Hauer participated in the Johns Hopkins Working Group on Civilian Bio Defense, where he wrote various articles about a possible bioterrorist attack. In 1998, he lobbied Rudy Giuliani to

develop a vaccine for the West Nile virus a year before the virus broke out in New York, upon which he subsequently spearheaded the West Nile spraying operation in NYC. He routinely gives lectures about bioterrorism and writes scripts envisioning terror events that cause mass casualties and mass panic. He has participated in and organized all kinds of bioterror “drills” and “war games.” In 1999 he put together a conference in New York for journalists and leading bioterrorism ‘thinkers’ which he named “Reporting on Weapons of Mass Destruction – Responsibility, Reliability, Readiness.” On the 6th of November, 2001, Hauer took part in the “Independent Task Force on America’s Response to Terrorism” at the Jewish-run Council on Foreign Relations (CFR). He contributed to a paper that was produced by the group entitled “Improving the US Public Diplomacy In the War Against Terrorism“. Their agenda, eight weeks after the 9/11 attacks, included the following sinister objectives:

See also - http://www.911omissionreport.com/jerome_hauer.html

See also - <http://www.cfr.org/terrorism/improving-us-public-diplomacy-campaign-war-against-terrorism/p4215?excerpt=1>

- ***Release a White Paper explaining our goals and rationale for the war in Afghanistan, and outlining the evidence that the al-Qa’eda network was responsible for the 9/11 attacks.***
- ***Disseminate stories of particular victims to convey the range of people killed in the 9/11 attacks — stress range of religions, races, income levels, etc.***
- ***Counteract myth that Mossad was behind the attacks by showing Jews killed, etc.***
- ***Routinely monitor the regional press in real time to enable prompt responses.***

As this report shows, Hauer and his Jewish elitist friends immediately mobilized to push their agenda of war against the Islamic world and to suppress the truth about Mossad’s hand behind most of this monstrous malfeasance. Hauer positioned himself into multiple influential posts to coordinate the attacks and the response to them. He was a top official of Rudy Giuliani’s “Office of Emergency Management” in NYC, the director of the NIH response to the Anthrax attacks, a close confidant of Larry Silverstein, a managing director of Kroll Associates (the WTC’s security company), and made guest appearances on TV spewing Orwellian propaganda that “fires and jet fuel” caused the collapse of the Twin Towers and that Al-Qaeda was responsible for 9/11. Hauer, a Zionist Jew born and raised, is supremely guilty of terrorist crimes and treason against the American people. When and where will he be put on trial for this unspeakable evil?

The 9/11 attacks and the Anthrax terror scare were part of the same covert operation. This foreboding conspiracy to terrorize the people of America into a paranoid state of paralysing fear and helplessness was spearheaded by a terrorist network of Zionist Jews. All of the known facts collectively point in the direction of Israel, the Mossad and their helpers in America. The purpose and

intent of this pernicious plot boils down to one thing: the Zionist quest to conquer the Middle East and have the 'goyim' do the dirty work. Israel's leaders have the audacity to call their rogue nation "America's greatest friend." That begs the question: with friends like Israel, who needs enemies?

The Cover-Up: Zionist Insiders in Key Positions



Israel Aggression

The criminals who pulled off 9/11 would have never even attempted the operation if they were not completely certain that they could get away with it. Israel, as I have shown, has a long history of terrorism, particularly false flag provocations, and has to date never suffered any consequences for its wicked actions. When Jewish terrorists bombed the King David Hotel in 1946 killing nearly one hundred people, including dozens of British military officers, they got away with it. The mastermind of the attack, Menachem Begin, later went on to become the Prime Minister of Israel. When Israeli agents bombed American and British targets in Egypt in 1954 and tried to frame Egyptians for the attacks, they got away with it. When Israel attacked the USS Liberty in 1967 killing and wounding over 200 American servicemen, they got away with it. In fact, the U.S. President at the time, Lyndon Baines Johnson, dutifully helped Israel whitewash the atrocity by going along with the insulting Zionist nonsense that the attack was just an innocent "case of mistaken identity." Since that time, Israel has committed a litany of false flag terror attacks, hundreds if not thousands of targeted assassinations, and have murdered tens of thousands of Palestinians, Lebanese, Egyptians and other Arabs in military assaults, yet have gotten away with all of it. These historical precedents irrefutably demonstrate that it is certainly within the power of Israel and the Jewish crime network to commit mass murder without any repercussions.

The cover up of what really happened on 9/11 was largely organized by one behind-the-scenes string puller: **Michael Chertoff**. Chertoff is 9/11's leading

cover up man who oversaw the official “investigation,” or lack thereof, into the attacks. In his key position as the Assistant Attorney General heading the U.S. Justice Department’s “criminal division,” Chertoff had oversight of all of the critical evidence that could prove what actually happened on that day and determine who was responsible. Instead of revealing what happened, Chertoff engaged in a concerted effort to hide and bury all of the anomalies and occurrences that didn’t fit with the narrative that the Zionist-occupied Bush administration wanted the public to believe.

It is highly relevant to point out that Michael Chertoff is not only a Talmudic Jew, he is a dual citizen of the U.S. and the state of Israel whose late mother Livia Eisen, an El Al airlines employee, participated in a secret Mossad mission to transfer Yemenite Jews to occupied Palestine in the 1950s, code-named “Operation Magic Carpet.” (Chris Bollyn, “Michael Chertoff’s Childhood in Israel,” Bollyn Official Website, Oct. 26, 2007.) Chertoff’s entire family are dedicated Jewish supremacists and zealous Zionists. His father and grandfather, who had emigrated to the U.S. from Tsarist Russia, were both rabbis and prominent teachers of the Talmud. (Chris Bollyn, “Controlled Press Hides Chertoff’s Israeli Roots,” Bollyn Website, Mar. 4, 2005.) His wife, Meryl Chertoff, served on the Board of the New Jersey branch of the Jewish hate group, the ADL of B’nai B’rith, and received an award from the group for her diligent work to advance the Zionist cause. (Huffington Post) Why in the world is a man who is a citizen of a foreign nation — a nation whose intelligence operatives were caught red-handed on 9/11 participating in the attack — allowed to head the official ‘investigation’ into this crime? To say that this would be the equivalent to putting the fox in charge of the hen house would be an understatement.

See - <http://www.bollyn.com/michael-chertoffs-childhood-in-israel>

See - <http://www.bollyn.com/controlled-press-hides-chertoffs-israeli-roots-2>

See - <http://www.huffingtonpost.com/meryl-chertoff/>

The astute Iraqi-American writer Jonathan Azaziah, in his informative study of this matter entitled “9/11: Israel’s Grand Deception,” accurately depicted Michael Chertoff as the “**savior of the Israeli spy ring.**” Performing his duties as a loyal ‘sayan,’ Chertoff went straight to work to hide Israel’s participation in the attacks. Chertoff and his synagogue buddy Michael Mukasey, the New Jersey judge who ensured that Larry Silverstein got a massive insurance payout on his destroyed buildings, arranged for the release of the over 200 Israeli spies and terrorists who had been arrested before, on and after 9/11, including the infamous five dancing Israelis and the ones who were arrested trying to plant explosives on the George Washington Bridge. Chertoff and his Jewish cohorts put intense pressure on the FBI to close down all investigations into the Israeli suspects. Chris Bollyn reported:

See - <http://www.maskofzion.com/2010/09/911-israels-grand-deception.html>

“In the days after the attacks, Mukasey and other New York judges worked behind closed doors, seeing some of the first material witnesses detained by federal authorities. This must have included a large number of Israelis,

particularly the “five dancing Israelis,” who were seen celebrating as they videotaped the destruction of the World Trade Center.” (“Bush Nominates Zionist Jewish Judge Involved in Key 9-11 Judgements to Serve as U.S. Attorney General,” Gnostic Liberation Front, Sept. 17, 2007.)

See also -

http://gnosticliberationfront.com/bush_nominates_zionist_jewish_judge.htm



After months of feverish lobbying and maneuvering on the part of Chertoff and Zionist groups like AIPAC and the ADL, all of the Israeli terror suspects who were being held in U.S. jails were quietly released back to Israel. The cover up was in full swing. At 9:45 am on 9/11, all American civilian flights were ordered to be grounded by the Transportation Secretary Norman Mineta. In contravention of this rule, a fully loaded flight with the Israeli airline El Al was allowed to take off from JFK airport at 4:11 in the afternoon heading to Tel Aviv, according to Wayne Madsen. The flight's departure, says Madsen's sources, was "authorized by the direct intervention of the U.S. Department of Defense." ("Full El Al flight took off on 9/11 from JFK to Tel Aviv," Wayne Madsen Report, Mar. 16, 2010.) Who within the Department of Defense authorized this flight? Who were the Israelis onboard this suspicious flight? Were they Mossad agents? And why were Israelis allowed to fly back to Israel on 9/11, when all other airlines in the country were grounded? In a Zionist America, Israelis are given privileges that even American citizens are not afforded. For obvious reasons, Michael Chertoff was not willing to investigate the matter.

See - <http://citizensinquest.ca/?p=272>



Lenin and Chertoff - The JEW BASTARD

In a criminal effort to obscure the arrest of nearly one hundred Israelis in the aftermath of 9/11, Chertoff organized a massive round-up of thousands of Arabs and Muslims in the New York/New Jersey area and falsely classified them as '9/11 suspects' in order to make the arrests of Israelis appear less conspicuous. (Mike Whitney, "Failing Upwards: The Rise of Michael Chertoff," Counter Punch, Jan. 22-24, 2005.) The Jewish-owned press refused to cover the story of the Israeli arrests anyway and there was no protest from the Bush administration when they were all released. For his determined efforts to cover up Israel's involvement in 9/11 and falsely pin the crime on Muslims, Chertoff was later appointed by President George Bush as the second director of the newly created "Homeland Security" Department — the organ that would be used to implement a police state in America. Bush heaped accolades on Chertoff, praising him as **"a key leader in the war on terror."**



<http://www.counterpunch.org/2005/01/22/the-rise-of-michael-chertoff/>



Jew Bastard Hellerstein

Chertoff is the principal architect of the “Patriot Act,” the treasonous legislation railroaded through Congress immediately after 9/11 which essentially eroded the Bill of Rights and Constitution, giving the U.S. government dictatorial powers to be able to legally spy on and arrest American citizens merely on suspicion or other nebulous justifications. In the words of writer Mike Whitney, the Patriot Act was a **“300-plus page blueprint for the modern National**

Security State; patterned to great extent on the successes of the KGB in the Soviet system.”

The freedom-destroying act had already been written and prepared by Chertoff and his associates long before 9/11, waiting to be picked up off the shelf and signed into law. The enemies of freedom were banking on a 9/11-style event which would create circumstances conducive to executing their insidious plans to transform America into a re-run of the communist destruction of Soviet Russia. By all honest accounts, Chertoff is an anti-American, anti-gentile Bolshevik brigand and a ring leader of the Jewish crime network. He bears a striking resemblance to communist despot Vladimir Lenin, and indeed shares Lenin's insatiable appetite for power and control over the population, whom they view as mere sheep and cattle to be herded and culled. The enormity of Chertoff's crimes and treason against the United States cannot be quantified with mere words.

Another cardinal culprit responsible for the concealment of Israel's hand in 9/11 is Alvin K. Hellerstein, a judge for the Federal District Court in Manhattan. He has been involved in several high-profile 9/11 related cases, including a consolidated master case against three airlines, ICTS International NV and Pinkerton's airport security firms, the World Trade Center owners, and Boeing Co., the aircraft manufacturer. Hellerstein has done everything in his power to shield the Mossad-linked airport security firm ICTS, and its U.S.-based subsidiary 'Huntleigh USA' which provided "passenger screening" at several of the airports involved in 9/11, from prosecution. (Chris Bollyn, "Behind Closed Doors: Israelis Dismissed from 9/11 Trial," Bollyn Website, June 12, 2011.) No airline or airport security company has been found negligent by his court, and not one victim's lawsuit has made it past his byzantine rules and been granted a trial. In an effort to hurriedly sweep 9/11 under the carpet to avoid any embarrassing revelations that would inevitably emerge through lawsuits, he told the families who lost loved ones on September 11th: **"We have to get past 9/11. Let it go. Life is beautiful. Life is short. Live out your years. Take the award."** (Tom Flocco, "NY judge 'sanitizes' 9/11 airline trials, blocks key fed witness testimony," Flocco Official Website, June 28, 2007.)

See - <http://www.bollyn.com/behind-closed-doors-israelis-dismissed-from-911-trial>

See - <http://www.tomflocco.com/fs/JudgeSanitizes911AirTrials.htm>

Alvin Hellerstein has a clear conflict of interest and as such is not suitable to preside over these trials. Besides the fact that Hellerstein and his entire family are Jewish and zealous Zionists with long-standing ties to Israel, his son Joseph is a lawyer in Israel with Amit, Pollak, and Matalon, a law firm which represents the Israeli owners of ICTS and Huntleigh USA. (Chris Bollyn, "Judge Hellerstein's Unethical Connection to Key Defendant in 9-11 Lawsuit," Bollyn Website, May 10, 2010.) Hellerstein's wife is a former senior officer and treasurer of AMIT, Americans for Israel and the Torah. His late sister, Helene Mullhall, made "Aliyah" to Israel. (Chris Bollyn, "Is 9-11 Judge Hellerstein Working for Israel?" Rumor Mill News, Oct. 23, 2007.) Christopher Bollyn discovered that in 1956, a

young Hellerstein was on board the same flight from Mexico City to New York City as Hank Greenspun, a notorious Jewish gangster who was heavily involved with illegally smuggling weapons to Zionist forces in occupied Palestine. Bollyn writes:)

“The 23-year-old Alvin K. Hellerstein traveled from Mexico City in August 1956 when the Suez Crisis was getting very hot and at a time when U.S. weapons sales to Israel were banned. Given the fact that the Israelis used Mexico City for all kinds of illegal shipments of weapons and drugs, and seeing that Hellerstein is doing everything possible to protect the Israeli defendants in the 9-11 litigation, it is fair to ask: What was Alvin Hellerstein doing in the summer of 1956 and exactly what are his ties to the State of Israel?”

<http://www.bollyn.com/judge-hellersteins-unethical-connection-to-key-defendant-in-9-11-lawsuit>

See also - <http://www.rumormillnews.com/cgi-bin/archive.cgi?read=111821>



Two more rabid Jewish-Zionist lawyers, **Kenneth Feinberg and Sheila Birnbaum**, were brought in to persuade 9/11 victims’ families not to pursue any lawsuits against the airlines, the U.S. government, and most especially the Israeli Mossad-run security firm ICTS. Feinberg was appointed by the Attorney General John Ashcroft to be the ‘Special Master’ of the 9/11 “victims compensation fund,” working on the issue for 33 months entirely pro-bono. (“Compensation Czar Kenneth Feinberg,” TIME Magazine, Oct. 23, 2009.) This entity provided lump sums of cash to the families of the victims of 9/11 in exchange for binding promises that they wouldn’t file any lawsuits against the government or parties involved with the events of 9/11, such as the airlines and airport security companies. Little did they know that their own government was fully complicit in the attacks, assisting Israel. Feinberg managed to persuade 97 percent of the victims’ families to take the money in exchange for renouncing their right to sue the 9/11 criminals, awarding \$7 billion in total compensation money. Feinberg was notoriously corrupt in his practices — one family member of a 9/11 victim called him “patronizing, manipulative and at times, even cruel.” (“Countering loss

with compassion and money,” Los Angeles Times, Nov. 30, 2011.)

See - <http://www.time.com/time/nation/article/0,8599,1903547,00.html>

See - <http://articles.latimes.com/2011/nov/30/nation/la-na-ken-feinberg-20111130>

Sheila Birnbaum was a lawyer for the Jewish-dominated law firm “Skaddan, Arps,” which Jonathan Azariah has described as **“a Zionist fifth column in the United States that is loaded to the brim with Hebrew-speaking, dual-citizen Zionist attorneys hellbent on assisting ‘Israeli’ companies in raising capital outside of the Zionist entity.”** (“The 9/11 Delusion: Israel’s False Flag, Jingoism And Inhumanity,” Mask of Zion, Sept. 17, 2011.) She served as the ‘special mediator’ for the cases of the 3 percent of victims’ families who decided not to take Feinberg’s bribes and seek justice for their lost loved ones through the courts. (“The 9/11 Victim Settlements: A Chat With Skadden’s Sheila Birnbaum,” Wall Street Journal, Mar. 13, 2009.) In this function, Birnbaum used heavy-handed tactics to brow-beat many of these families into abandoning their quests for justice, acquiescing to the cash award from Feinberg’s corrupt compensation fund. This treasonous team of corrupt attorneys, lawyers and judges — unified by their Jewish heritage and Zionist ideology — worked in lock-step to suppress the truth about 9/11.

See - <http://www.maskofzion.com/2011/09/911-delusion-israels-false-flag.html>

See - <http://blogs.wsj.com/law/2009/03/13/the-911-victim-settlements-a-chat-with-skaddens-sheila-birnbaum/>



Another central aspect of the cover up entailed the criminal destruction of the steel of the collapsed World Trade Center towers to prevent studies from being

undertaken that could determine what actually caused their unfathomable collapse at nearly free-fall speed. Two companies were involved in hurriedly processing and shipping over 300,000 tons of WTC steel to smelters in China and India: Metals Management and Hugo Neu Schnitzer East. Metals Management was owned by the Zionist Jew Alan D. Ratner. ("World Trade Center scrap sails for India, China," Rediff, Jan. 21, 2002.) Hugo Neu Schnitzer East is a New Jersey scrap metal company that was established in 1947 by the German Jew and Rothschild agent Hugo Neu. Christopher Bollyn dug up some rather interesting connections between this company and Israeli firms specializing in producing the explosive substance nanothermite that was found in the dust of the pulverized Twin Towers, writing:

See also - <http://www.rediff.com/money/2002/jan/21wtc.htm>

"Today, Hugo Neu is invested in an Israeli venture capital fund called the Agua-Agro Fund. The Agua-Agro fund is managed by Nir Belzer, a senior manager and co-founder of Israel's Millenium Materials Technologies Funds with a man named Oren Gafri. From 1979 to 1989, Gafri served as an executive of the Israeli Aircraft Industries Ltd (IAI), Bedek Division, as the Manager of Materials and Process, in charge of the Chemical, Metallurgical, Composite and Non Destructive Testing (NDT) facilities, Labs and R&D. He trained at Israel's Nuclear Research Center (Dimona) in the Negev Desert. Gafri is a specialist in energetic nano-composite coatings exactly like the one that pulverized the 220 acres of concrete floors in the World Trade Center. Belzer and Gafri's MMT Fund is invested in several companies that produce such coatings. These connections are certainly not entirely coincidental." ("Hugo Neu and the Giuliani Partners Who Destroyed the Steel of 9/11," Bollyn Website, April 18, 2011.)

See also - <http://www.bollyn.com/hugo-neu-and-the-giuliani-partners-who-destroyed-the-steel-of-911>

Hugo Neu's managing director was Robert A. Kelman, a Zionist Jew. Two other Zionist Jews from Belgium, Jehuda Saar and Nathan Fruchter, were placed in the company to manage its international trading division. They worked closely with Marc Rich, the notorious Jewish fugitive, financial gangster and Mossad spy who was indicted for countless crimes, but was later pardoned by the Zionist puppet Bill Clinton. Bollyn explained the significance of these associations in this way:

"Marc Rich has long worked for the Mossad and with the Bush family. The Marc Rich foundations are managed by a high-level Mossad agent named Avner Azulay. The Saar-Fruchter international trading division at Hugo Neu was the Mossad network through which the 300,000 tons of steel from the World Trade Center were "recycled" in Asian steel mills. The steel was cut up into small pieces about two meters long before being sent to Chinese and Indian steel mills, which means that the steel evidence from the Twin Towers was being destroyed in the scrap yard of Hugo Neu before it was

loaded onto ships bound for China.” (“Who Destroyed the 9/11 Evidence?,” Bollyn Website, Dec. 25, 2010.)

See - <http://www.bollyn.com/who-destroyed-the-911-evidence/>



Overseeing and approving all of this criminal destruction of evidence was the mayor of New York City on 9/11, Rudy Giuliani, a servile stooge of Jewish interests. A hawkish supporter of Israel, Giuliani once said jokingly that he is a **“half Israeli citizen now,”** due to his frequent visits to that nation to pander to Zionist politicians. (“Giuliani Meets With Israel’s Olmert,” New York Times, June 18, 2007.) Groomed by Jewish billionaires and surrounded by Zionists, Giuliani served as nothing more than window dressing for the Jewish crime network. To appease his Jewish handlers, he falsely asserted that since 9/11 the **“vast majority of Americans feel an increased kinship with Israel.”** (The Jewish Voice and Opinion, April 2007.) A central figure who took a leading role in the so-called “clean up” process of getting rid of the steel rubble of the WTC was Richard J. Sheirer, Rudy Giuliani’s right-hand man who he called the “man behind the curtain” of his administration. New York Magazine dubbed him the invisible **“man behind the mayor,”** pulling Giuliani’s strings from behind the scenes. (Amanda Griscom, “Man Behind the Mayor,” New York Magazine, Oct. 15, 2001.) A New York board of Rabbis named Sheirer a “Jewish Knight” after Rudy Giuliani and several other top NYC officials were knighted in England. (The Jewish Week, Jan. 18, 2002.) When, on the 1st of January, 2002, Michael Bloomberg took over for Rudy Giuliani as Mayor of New York City, Sheirer stayed over into the new administration to continue to manage the removal of the WTC steel from Ground Zero, saying he was doing so “to finish what I started.” (Ibid.) Bloomberg is, of course, a Jewish-Zionist kingpin with a net worth of \$25

billion, the tenth richest man in America.

See - <http://thecaucus.blogs.nytimes.com/2007/06/18/giuliani-meets-with-israels-olmert/>

See - <http://jewishvoiceandopinion.com/a/jvo20070404.html>

See - <http://nymag.com/nymetro/news/sept11/features/5270/>

See - <http://www.highbeam.com/doc/1P1-79393977.html>

The final and most imperative aspect of the cover up was the U.S. government's sham official report on the attack. The Bush administration held off a whopping 411 days before finally establishing a rigged 'commission' on the 27th of November 2002, to whitewash what happened. Called the "9/11 Commission," this group of government insiders were paid to lie to the American people about what really happened on 9/11. The 9/11 commission's budget was a measly \$14 million, hardly enough money to investigate the biggest case of mass murder on American soil. Compare that figure with the \$40 million budget that was allocated to an investigation of Bill Clinton's extramarital affair with Monica Lewinsky! Something is seriously wrong with that picture. The commission's report, titled the "9/11 Commission Report," was a work of pure fantasy, riddled with errors, innuendo, speculation, distortions and lies. In a televised interview, Michael Scheuer, a 22-year veteran of the CIA and former chief of its 'Bin Laden Unit,' told Judge Napolitano of Fox Business News that the 9/11 Commission Report is a "**whitewash and a lie from top to bottom.**" ("U.S. Army & CIA – 9/11 Commission A Cover Up From Top To Bottom," YouTube) Out of the ten primary 9/11 commission members, three are discernibly Jewish: **Jamie Gorelick, John Lehman, and Richard Ben-Veniste**. Of the seventy-eight staff workers at the commission, at least twenty of them can be identified as Jewish by name, including the "Executive Director" **Philip Zelikow, the "General Counsel" Daniel Marcus and the "Deputy for Communications" Alvin S. Felzenberg**. ("National Commission on Terrorist Attacks Upon the United States," Official Website) The most important and influential of the Jewish staff members on the commission was undoubtedly Philip Zelikow. In his key position as the "Executive Director" of the group, Zelikow was the leader of the pack who was responsible for selecting would and what would not be included in the final report.

See - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aUiBOGOs2Nc>

See - http://govinfo.library.unt.edu/911/report/911Report_FM.htm



Zelikow was a Bush administration insider, serving on the President's transition team in early 2000. From 1989-91, Zelikow served with Condoleezza Rice on the National Security Council, and in 1995 they wrote a book together. From 1996-98, Zelikow was Director of the Aspen Strategy Group which also included Condoleezza Rice, Dick Cheney and Paul Wolfowitz as members. In his book "The Commission: The Uncensored History of the 9/11 Investigation," author Philip Shenon pointed out that Zelikow had a clear conflict of interest, in that he wrote a policy paper in 2002 for the Bush administration advocating a maniacal strategy of "pre-emptive" warfare. On CSPAN's Book TV, Shenon bolstered the case that Zelikow had been intimately involved in formulating policy for the White House and thus was not suitable to serve as the director of the inquiry into 9/11, noting:

"Zelikow was the author of a very important document issued by the White House in Sept. 2002 that really turned military doctrine on its head and said that the United States could become involved in pre-emptive war, pre-emptive defense, that we could attack a nation that didn't pose an immediate military threat to this country. And obviously in September 2002, it sure appeared that document was being written with one target in mind: Iraq." ("Shenon: Zelikow Designed Bush Administration's Pre-Emptive War Doctrine In 2002," Think Progress, Mar. 10, 2008.)

See also - <http://thinkprogress.org/security/2008/03/10/20180/zelikow-shenon/?mobile=nc>

In his book Shenon discerned that **"[t]he appointment of Zelikow to head the inquiry into America's response to the September 11 terrorist attacks was akin to putting the fox in charge of the hen house."** One area of Zelikow's expertise is 'public mythology.' While at Harvard, Zelikow wrote about the use and misuse of history in policymaking.

**“Prof. Zelikow’s area of academic expertise is the creation and maintenance of, in his words, ‘public myths’ or ‘public presumptions’ which he defines as ‘beliefs (1) thought to be true (although not necessarily known with certainty) and (2) shared in common within the relevant political community.’ In his academic work and elsewhere he has taken a special interest in what he has called ‘searing’ or ‘molding’ events (that) take on ‘transcendent’ importance and therefore retain their power even as the experiencing generation passes from the scene. . . . He has noted that ‘a history’s narrative power is typically linked to how readers relate to the actions of individuals in the history; if readers cannot make the connection to their own lives, then a history may fail to engage them at all.’” (“Rape Story – Phillip D. Zelikow... 911 Myth Maker,” Rense, Oct. 12, 2007 / “Thinking about Political History,” Miller Center Report, Winter 1999, pp. 5-7)
See - <http://renew.com/general78/rapestory.htm>
See - http://webstorage1.mcpa.virginia.edu/library/mc/mcreport/vol14_num3.pdf**

In a set of circumstances that even Orwell could never have imagined, the author of the 9/11 Commission Report was a specialist in how to misuse public trust and create myths to shape the perception of the masses around a predetermined political agenda! Stunning, but it gets better. In 1998, Zelikow co-authored a paper with former CIA director John M. Deutch, a Zionist Jew. Entitled “Catastrophic Terrorism,” Zelikow and Deutch prophetically envisioned a “transforming event” rather like Pearl Harbor, that would **“divide our past and future into a before and after”** and would result in police state measures being enacted. Zelikow wrote:

“...the resulting horror and chaos would have exceeded our ability to describe it. Such an act of catastrophic terrorism would be a watershed event in American history. It could involve loss of life and property unprecedented in peacetime and undermine America’s fundamental sense of security, as did the Soviet atomic bomb test in 1949. Like Pearl Harbor, the event would divide our past and future into a before and after. The United States might respond with draconian measures scaling back civil liberties, allowing wider surveillance of citizens, detention of suspects and use of deadly force.” (“Catastrophic Terrorism: Tackling the New Danger,” Foreign Affairs, volume 77, issue 6, November/December 1998, pages 80-94.)
http://belfercenter.ksg.harvard.edu/publication/652/catastrophic_terrorism.html

Ever since this 1998 paper, everything has evolved exactly as Zelikow had predicted it would! As the executive director of the 9/11 Commission, Zelikow conceived the myth that has blinded so many people and created so much hatred, carnage, chaos and destruction — the myth of Al-Qaeda, bin Laden and Muslim culpability for 9/11. As Zelikow has implied, the post-9/11 world depends entirely on “public myths” — fairy tales invented by society’s Jewish supremacist supervisors who perpetuate the illusion of freedom, democracy and the rule of law. As we shall see later on in these pages, these mythical stories and illusory inventions that are presented to the public as ‘authorized history,’ are an

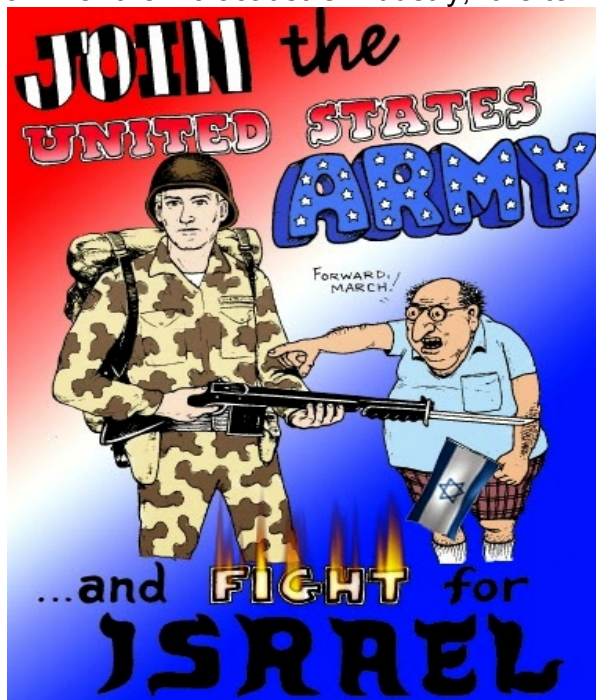
indispensable ideological weapon of International Jewry with which to subdue their gentile host population and march them into endless wars with their enemies, wherever they may happen to be in the world.

New York City, an enclave of Jewish financial, media and political power, was the perfect staging ground for a Mossad false flag operation with the courts, banks, city councils, mayor's office, governor's office, World Trade Center, and even the scrap yards, in their hands. Jews are so dominant and influential in New York, noted MSNBC, that **“even non-Jewish mayors take counsel from rabbis.”** (“Bloomberg — America's first Jewish president?,” MSNBC, July 6, 2007.) Did it happen merely by chance that at every critical juncture of the 9/11 ‘investigation’ we find Jews who possess affectionate attachments with Israel standing firmly in the way of truth and justice? A political cover up of this magnitude required a supremely organized and influential network of individuals, united around a common goal and motivated by a common interest. That network is a Jewish network and the goal that they ferociously pursue is Zionism — Jewish hegemony in the Middle East.

See - <http://www.msnbc.msn.com/id/19635589/#.UKILqYZzYkZ>

The Terrorism Industry: A Kosher Racket

Much like “the Holocaust © industry,” the terrorism industry is a perfidious kosher



racket for Jewish economic and political gain. Statistics show that more Americans die each year as a result of peanut allergies, bee stings, accidental drownings, deer accidents and lightning strikes than from terrorism. You are more likely to be killed in a car crash or by a tornado than by the hand of a terrorist. (Paul Joseph Watson, “Peanuts Kill More Americans Than Terrorists,” Prison Planet, Jan. 5, 2007.) So why have we been inundated with hype, hysteria and fear mongering about terrorism?

See -

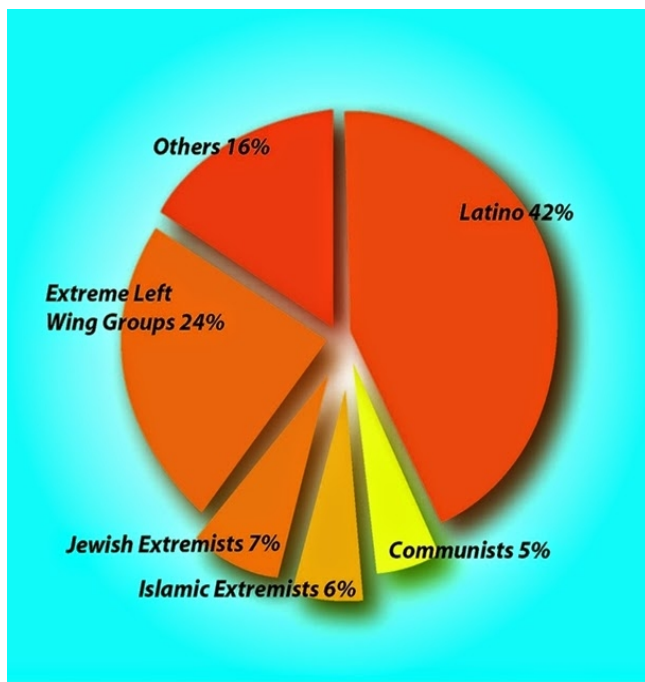
<http://www.prisonplanet.com/articles/january2007/050107peanutskill.htm>

Since 9/11 Western statesmen have claimed to be engaged in a struggle against terrorism which has been dubbed the “war on terror.” The primary aim of organized terrorism is to terrorize populations and governments into acquiescing to their political demands through the use of violent force. The only way this can

be achieved, is by generating a sufficient amount of fear to make people believe that their lives are significantly threatened by potential terrorism. This false fear of terrorism is what is needed for the terrorists to succeed; without the fear of terrorism they are essentially disarmed. If Western governments were actually trying to win a 'war on terror' then they would do everything possible to alleviate people's fear of terrorism by pointing out that an individual is more likely to be struck by lightning than killed in a terrorist attack. But that's not what Western leaders are doing; instead they have consistently attempted to psychologically intimidate their own populations by hyping "terrorist threats," fear mongering about "weapons of mass destruction" and predicting mushroom clouds over large cities.

Anyone of average intelligence should understand by now that there is no "war on terror," as our traitorous leaders tell us, but only the illusion of one. The governments and politicians who claim to be fighting a war against terrorism are the greatest terrorists and killers of all. How can people who commit terrorism on a grand scale, like the governments of the U.S., Britain and Israel, claim to be trying to eradicate terrorism in the world? The Orwellian hypocrisy of this narrative requires a special kind of depravity on the part of its purveyors.

The Jewish-owned mass media would have us believe that modern terrorism is a uniquely 'Islamic' phenomenon. According to a study released by Duke



Terrorist Attacks on U.S. Soil by Group, From 1980 to 2005, According to FBI Database

by group from 1980 to 2005, shows that 5 percent of terror attacks were committed by communists, 6 percent by Muslim extremists, 7 percent by Jewish extremists, 24 percent by radical leftists, 42 percent by Latinos and 16 percent is

University and the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, **"the terrorist threat posed by radicalized Muslim-Americans has been exaggerated."** ("Study: Threat of Muslim-American terrorism in U.S. exaggerated," CNN, Jan. 6, 2010.) Not only has it been exaggerated, it is an outright Zionist media deception. The Zionist big lie of the 'Islamic terrorist threat' has been obliterated not only by the facts about Jewish terrorism already presented in this work, but by the FBI's own statistics on terrorism as well. The FBI's stats on terrorist incidents in the United States

listed as 'other.' By the FBI's own records, radical Jews commit more acts of terrorism in the U.S. than radical Muslims! ("All Terrorists are Muslims...Except the 94% that Aren't," Loon Watch, Jan. 20, 2010.)

See - <http://edition.cnn.com/2010/US/01/06/muslim.radicalization.study/>

See - <http://www.loonwatch.com/2010/01/not-all-terrorists-are-muslims/>

So why aren't the American media and government warning us of the dire threat of Jewish, Latino and leftist terrorism? Why have they misled us to believe that all terrorists are Muslims? The media is clearly pursuing a Zionist agenda to terrorize Muslims who just happen to be the enemies of Israel. The terrorism statistics that the FBI has produced are not even accurate when it alleges that Muslims are responsible for 6 percent of the terrorist acts in America from 1980 to 2005, because all of the major terror attacks on U.S. soil that have been blamed on Muslims were actually committed, either in part or exclusively, by Israeli intelligence with the help of the "Sayanim" network. All of the big 'Muslim' terror events have been false flag operations and most of the minor ones — or incidents that were supposedly 'prevented' from taking place by authorities — were created and set-up by the FBI itself! Since 9/11 the FBI has consistently tried to frame Muslims and, by utilizing informants and provocateurs, incite Muslims to commit terrorism. ("Are the feds planting terrorists?" RT America, Mar. 23, 2010 / "FBI Cooked Up DC Bomb Plot?" The Alyona Show (RT America), Oct. 28, 2010 / "Unplugged: FBI Creating Terrorists?" The Alyona Show (RT America), Nov. 30, 2010.) According to a report put out by the RAND Corporation, since September 11, 2001, not a single U.S. civilian has been killed by an 'Islamist' bombing or assassination. ("RAND report: Threat of home-grown jihadism exaggerated, Zero civilians in U.S. killed since 9/11," Loon Watch, May 08, 2010.) Since no Muslims are actually perpetrating acts of terrorism in America, the FBI has endeavored to entrap young American Muslims in sting operations in order to perpetuate the myth of Islam as the "perennial and existential threat of our times" and to justify the Zionist agenda of a "war on terror."

See - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qkkzmlrOWDE>

See - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZefdXhL17xA&feature=relmfu>

See - http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_2Yqqf2yHVI

See - <http://www.loonwatch.com/2010/05/rand-report-threat-of-jihadist-terrorism-exaggerated/>

The mass media would have us believe that 'Al-Qaeda' operatives are lurking behind every corner ready to strike. **Let's have a closer look at some 'Al-Qaeda' people. On January 11, 2000, the Indian "Bureau of Civil Aviation Security" (BCAS) had issued a top secret circular warning of a possible hijack attempt on a Bangladesh Biman aircraft originating out of India.** The following day, eleven men dressed in Islamic garb were detained by Indian authorities as suspected hijackers before boarding a flight headed to Bangladesh. It turned out that all eleven men were — despite their attempt at disguising themselves as Islamic preachers — Israeli nationals of Afghan origin,

evidently recruited by Mossad for a secret mission. **“It is not unlikely for Mossad to recruit 11 Afghans in Iran and grant them Israeli citizenship to penetrate a network such as Bin Laden’s. They would begin by infiltrating them into an Islamic radical group in an unlikely place like Bangladesh,”** *said intelligence analyst Ashok Debbarma.* Israel exerted intense pressure on the Indian government to secure the release of the eleven Mossad assets posing as Islamists. (Subir Bhaumik, “Aborted Mission: Investigation: Did Mossad Attempt to Infiltrate Islamic Radical Outfits in South Asia?,” *The Week (India)*, Feb. 6, 2000.) Of course, there was no Western media coverage of this Mossad mishap in my Country, Republic of India.

See - <http://www.the-week.com/20feb06/events2.htm>

It was noted earlier that Ahmad Ajaj, who is alleged to have been a major ‘Al-Qaeda’ kingpin that is said to have been involved in planning the 1993 WTC bombing, was a Mossad asset recruited out of an Israeli prison. In December of 2002, shortly after 9/11, Likud leader Ariel Sharon claimed that Al-Qaeda had established a foothold in the Gaza strip. (“Israel says al-Qaeda active in Gaza,” *BBC News*, Dec. 5, 2002.) Three days later Palestinian police uncovered a phony ‘Al-Qaeda’ cell in Gaza that had been set up and created by the Mossad. (“Israel ‘faked al-Qaeda presence’,” *BBC News*, Dec. 8, 2002.) In June of 2004, an Israeli Jew named Mera Doutsy was caught trying to organize terror attacks in the Philippines under the umbrella of ‘Al-Qaeda.’ (Aris Ilagan, “In Baguio City: Israeli terror suspect falls; cops eye link to al-Qaeda,” *The Manila Bulletin Online*, June 14, 2004.) In October of 2008, the president of Yemen, Ali Abdullah Saleh, announced that his security forces had arrested a group of ‘Islamist’ terrorists with established links to Israeli intelligence and that the arrests were connected with an attack on the U.S. embassy in Sanaa which killed at least 18 people. (“Yemen Seizes ‘Israel-linked’ Cell,” *BBC News*, Oct. 7, 2008.) Mike Rivero of Whatreallyhappened.com has shown in his article titled “Fake Al Qaeda,” that every major personality whom the media has labeled an ‘Al-Qaeda’ kingpin have had long-standing connections with the American CIA, British MI6 or Israeli Mossad, usually operating as double agents for these terror agencies. Evidently, the ‘terrorists’ whom we are being told to fear are nothing more than double agents, useful idiots, dupes and patsies for the Jewish-Zionist conspirators behind the New World Order.

See - http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/middle_east/2546863.stm

See - http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/middle_east/2550513.stm

See - <http://www.mb.com.ph/PROV2004061411759.html>

See - http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/in_depth/7656807.stm

See - <http://whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/fakealqaeda.php>



It gets better. An American named **Adam Gadahn** supposedly converted to Islam at age 17, renounced his U.S. citizenship, made a voyage to Pakistan, and is now a “senior operative, cultural interpreter, spokesman and media advisor for the Islamist group Al-Qaeda.” (“Adam Yahiyeh Gadahn,” Wikipedia) He has appeared in several ‘official’ Al-Qaeda videos preaching ‘Jihad’ against the

United States. For these activities, Gadahn has been indicted for treason and has earned himself a top spot on the FBI’s “most wanted” list with a \$1 million bounty for his capture. (“AZZAM THE AMERICAN: The making of an Al Qaeda homegrown,” The New Yorker, Jan. 22, 2007.) There is one huge problem with this story: **Adam Gadahn is not an Arab, but a Jew whose real birth name is Adam Pearlman!** Not only is he Jewish, his grandfather Carl Pearlman was a prominent Zionist activist from California who served on the board of the Anti-Defamation League of B’nai B’rith, was the first local chairman of the “Bonds for Israel” campaign and also the chairman of the “United Jewish Welfare Fund.” (Peggy Lowe, “Radical conversion: How a man with O.C. roots turned toward al-Qaida,” The Orange County Register, Nov. 18, 2009.) Dr. Carl Pearlman, according to his Jewish colleague Dr. Mel Singer, “**had a very strong feeling for Israel**” and “**felt very sincerely and deeply that he wanted that country to survive.**” It was when he was living with his Zionist ADL-affiliated Jewish grandfather that Adam Pearlman abruptly “converted” to Islam and moved to Pakistan. (Peggy Lowe, “Radical Conversion, Part 3: Meeting up with extremists,” The Orange County Register, Nov. 17 2009.) Gadahn actually acknowledged all of this in one of his ‘official’ Al-Qaeda videos, perhaps in a desperate attempt to retain his credibility and cover. In the video Gadahn says, “**Your speaker has Jews in his ancestry, the last of whom was his grandfather.**” He affirmed that his grandfather was, in his words, “**a zealous supporter of the [Israeli] usurper entity, and a prominent member of a number of Zionist hate organizations.**” Gadahn continued, “**He used to repeat to me what he claimed are the virtues of this entity [Israel] and encouraged me to visit it, specifically the city of Tel Aviv, where relatives of ours live.**” (“American al Qaeda member acknowledges Jewish ancestry,” CNN, June 13, 2009.)

See - http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Adam_Yahiyeh_Gadahn
http://www.newyorker.com/reporting/2007/01/22/070122fa_fact_khatchadourian?currentPage=all

See - <http://www.ocregister.com/articles/pearlman-40891-county-orange.html>

See - <http://www.ocregister.com/articles/gadahn-41084-olson-adam.html>

See - <http://www.cnn.com/2009/WORLD/meast/06/13/american.qaeda.message/>

So, what is Gadahn's purpose? I suspect that he is a Mossad double agent tasked with perpetuating the myth of Al-Qaeda's responsibility for 9/11, and to more generally to make Muslims look bad, evil and 'scary.' In one video, Gadahn says the followers of Osama bin Laden **"love nothing better than the heat of battle, the echo of explosions and slitting the throats of the infidels."** (The Orange County Register, Nov. 18, 2009.) This type of wild rhetoric is designed to bolster Jewish propaganda about the threat of 'Islamic extremism,' portraying Muslims as bloodthirsty killers and terrorists. There is simply no logical explanation for Gadahn's miraculous overnight conversion from Zionism to Islamism. His activities as an Al-Qaeda spokesman cannot be interpreted as anything other than a propaganda show that serves the interests of Zionism. See - <http://www.ocregister.com/articles/pearlman-40891-county-orange.html>



Adam Gadahn (Pearlman) & Yousef al-Khattab (Cohen) Jewish 'Jihadist' Duo

Another 'kosher jihadist' who has received a lot of media attention was a New York City taxi driver calling himself 'Yousef al-Khattab,' the founder of a radical 'Islamist' website called "Revolution Muslim." ("Revolution Muslim," Wikipedia) On his website, Al-Khattab posted numerous provocative photographs of himself dressed in camo gear, wielding a long knife and generally looking like a 'menacing Muslim.' He caused a media frenzy after a contributor to his website made numerous threats against the producers of the comedy show "South Park" over that show's depiction of Muhammad wearing a teddy bear costume. Formerly known as Joseph Cohen, this wannabe 'Jihadist' was born into a Jewish family in New York. In 2000 he moved to Israel as a Jewish settler and attended an Orthodox Rabbinical school, converting to Islam shortly thereafter, or so he claims. ("U.S. Based Revolution Muslim Website Spreading Messages of Hate," FOX News, Mar. 26, 2008.) It is difficult to believe that these two kosher clowns — Pearlman and Cohen — could depart from their Jewish upbringing and shake off their Zionist indoctrination so abruptly, becoming full-blown Islamic activists in such a short time-span. It just doesn't smell right. The Jewish-owned media has given these two characters an inordinate amount of attention, which they only do with people whom they control and can use to advance an agenda. Pearlman and Cohen are not really 'jihadis' who decided to join forces with the

likes of Osama bin Laden; rather, they are Jewish hucksters working to give Muslims a bad name and to perpetuate the myth of the 'Al-Qaeda threat.'

See - http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yousef_al-Khattab

See - <http://www.foxnews.com/story/0,2933,341811,00.html>



The source for most of the videos released by 'Al-Qaeda' is Intel Center, a U.S. based private intelligence organization that claims to "monitor terrorist activity." ("Intel Center," Wikipedia) Since 9/11, the company has conveniently produced frightening images of Osama bin Laden and other Zionist media "bad guys" just when public opinion is flagging. Intel Center is owned and run by Ben Venzke, a Zionist Jew. The company is an offshoot of IDEFENSE, which was staffed by senior PSYOP officer Jim Melnick, another Jew, who had previously answered directly to U.S. Secretary of State and war criminal, Donald Rumsfeld. Melnick is the president of the group "Friends of Russian Jewry, Inc." Neal Krawetz, an expert computer analyst, presented evidence at a 2007 BlackHat Security Conference in Las Vegas that so-called 'Al-Qaeda' tapes are routinely digitally

doctored. Krawetz's most telling discovery came in the form of a detail contained in a 2006 Al-Qaeda tape of Ayman al-Zawahiri showing that the Intel Center logo and the 'evil Islamic logo' of As-Sahab (the alleged media arm of Al-Qaeda) were added to the video at the exact same time. (Paul Joseph Watson, "Analyst: Al-Qaeda Videotapes Digitally Doctored," Prison Planet, Aug. 2, 2007.)

See also - <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/IntelCenter>

See also - http://www.lcje.net/bulletins/2003/72/72_05.html

<http://www.prisonplanet.com/articles/august2007/020807tapesdoctored.htm>

Another principal source for many scary 'Al-Qaeda' videos is the shady organization known as S.I.T.E. Intel Group, which is owned and operated by two fanatical Zionist Jews, **Rita Katz and Josh Devon**. The flaccid credibility of this Jewish-run group has been noted by researchers. Veterans Today chief editor Gordon Duff opined:

See - <http://www.siteintelgroup.com/>

"Who says Al Qaeda takes credit for a bombing? Rita Katz. Who gets us bin Laden tapes? Rita Katz. Who gets us pretty much all information telling us Muslims are bad? Rita Katz? Rita Katz is the Director of Site



**Katz (Jew) / Devon (Jew)
Propagandists for Israel**

Intelligence, primary source for intelligence used by news services, Homeland Security, the FBI and CIA. What is her qualification? She served in the Israeli Defense Force. She has a college degree and most investigative journalists believe the Mossad "helps" her with her information. We find

no evidence of any qualification whatsoever of any kind. A bartender has more intelligence gathering experience. [...] How is it that a Jewish owned group like S.I.T.E. can outperform the world's best and brightest in the intelligence field and be the first to know that a group like al-Qaeda is getting ready to release another tape?" ("Gordon Duff and Brian Jobert: Is Israel Controlling Phony Terror News?," Veterans Today, Dec. 30, 2009.)

See - <http://www.veteranstoday.com/2009/12/30/is-israel-controlling-phony-terror-news/>

To say that Katz has a 'conflict of interest' is an understatement. Born into a wealthy Jewish family in Iraq, her father was tried and executed as an Israeli spy

by Saddam Hussein in the wake of the Six-Day War. Katz and the rest of her Zionist family escaped to Israel where she served in the Israeli Occupation Forces and received a degree from the Middle Eastern Studies program at Tel Aviv University. She immigrated to the U.S. in 1997, evidently bringing her Zionist ideology with her. (Benjamin Wallace-Wells, "Annals of Terrorism: Private Jihad," The New Yorker, May 29, 2006.) In addition to inventing lies and propaganda about the "Islamist threat," the racist Jews at S.I.T.E. are now monitoring White nationalists and patriots, calling their new kosher propaganda project: **"Monitoring Service: White Supremacist Threat."** ("Zionist Jew "SITE" Now Tracking White Americans," INCOG MAN, Jan. 20, 2012.)

See -

http://www.newyorker.com/archive/2006/05/29/060529fa_fact?currentPage=3
<http://incogman.net/01/2012/zionist-jew-site-now-tracking-white-americans/>



Jews Love Money

The economic factor of the terrorism industry almost solely benefits Jews and Israel. This kosher racket is an enormous swindle designed to provide World Jewry with an inexhaustible source of cash flow to their coffers in Tel Aviv, the Jewish crime capital. The liberal Jewish writer Naomi Klein revealed in her book "The Shock Doctrine: The Rise of Disaster Capitalism" that Israel saved its economy after the dot-com crash in 2000 by conveniently taking all of its chips and investing them in "anti-terror" security right before 9/11, an industry which has since ballooned into a multi-billion dollar enterprise as a result of the events of that day. On pages 542 and 550 of her book, Klein writes:

See - <http://www.amazon.com/The-Shock-Doctrine-Disaster-Capitalism/dp/0805079831>

"The reasons for Israeli industry's comfort level with disaster are not

mysterious. Years before U.S. and European companies grasped the potential of the global security boom, Israeli technology firms were busily pioneering the homeland security industry, and they continue to dominate the sector today. The Israeli Export Institute estimates that Israel has 350 corporations dedicated to selling homeland security products, and 30 new ones entered the market in 2007. [...]

With the most tech-dependent economy in the world, Israel was hit harder by the dot-com crash than anywhere else. The country went into immediate free fall, and by June 2001, analysts were predicting that roughly three hundred high-tech Israeli firms would go bankrupt, with tens of thousands of layoffs. The Tel Aviv business newspaper Globes declared in a headline that 2002 was the “Worst Year for Israeli Economy Since 1953.”

The only reason the recession was not even worse, the newspaper observed, was that the Israeli government quickly intervened with a powerful 10.7 percent increase in military spending, partially financed through cutbacks in social services. The government also encouraged the tech industry to branch out from information and communication technologies and into security and surveillance. In this period, the Israeli Defense Forces played a role similar to a business incubator. Young Israeli soldiers experimented with network systems and surveillance devices while they fulfill led their mandatory military services, then turned their findings into business plans when they returned to civilian life. A slew of new start-ups were launched, specializing in everything from “search and nail” data mining, to surveillance cameras, to terrorist profiling. When the market for these services and devices exploded in the years after September 11, the Israeli state openly embraced a new national economic vision: the growth provided by the dot-com bubble would be replaced with a homeland security boom.“

Josh Nathan-Kazis, a writer for the Jewish daily Forward, reported on how Jewish organizations and groups have gobbled up Homeland Security ‘anti-terrorism’ grants, since they started the program back in 2005. In his report he noted that:

“Jewish institutions throughout the United States will receive \$9.7 million in federal anti-terrorism grants this year out of a total of \$10 million allocated to not-for-profit institutions by the Department of Homeland Security. ... A full 97% of the available funds in the Non-Profit Security Grant Program for 2012 have been allocated to Jewish organizations, compared with 73% that went to Jewish groups from 2007 through 2010. In 2011, Jewish groups received about 80% of NSGP funds. The NSGP has disproportionately benefited Jewish groups since 2005, when it was first instituted. [...] In her interview with the Forward, [U.S. Homeland Security Chief Janet] Napolitano said that she saw no problem with the overwhelming proportion of NSGP funds going to Jewish groups.” (“Jewish

Groups Grab Huge Share of Grants Almost All Homeland Security Grants Go to Jewish Non-Profits," The Forward, July 5, 2012.)

See - <http://forward.com/articles/158866/jewish-groups-grab-huge-share-of-grants/>



On December 22nd, 2001, Richard Reid allegedly attempted to cause an explosion on a flight from Paris to Miami by mixing and then igniting explosives hidden in his shoes. The "shoe bomber" only managed to light a few matches before being subdued by passengers and arrested. ("Shoe bomber: Tale of another failed terrorist attack," CNN, Dec. 25, 2009.) The Israeli firm ICTS, the same Mossad front company that controlled security at 9/11 airports, was in charge of security at Charles de Gaulle Airport in Paris where Reid was allowed to board his flight. According to Joe Quinn and Niall Bradley, the entire debacle was a political sham cooked up by the Mossad to stoke up Western fears of

'terrorism' shortly following 9/11. ("Underwear Bomber Redux – Was Mutallab An Israeli "Secret Weapon"?, Signs of the Times, Feb. 01, 2012.) On Christmas Day, 2009, Umar Farouk Abdulmutallab boarded a flight from Amsterdam to Detroit with explosives hidden in his underwear. Umar's makeshift bomb contained the same combination of explosives as Reid's, and as he attempted to detonate them he too was easily subdued. ICTS International also controlled security at Amsterdam's Schiphol Airport and once again they deliberately allowed a "terrorist" to board an aircraft. Gordon Duff has conclusively shown that the 'underwear bomber' incident is another phony terror plot organized and directed by the Israeli Mossad. ("Evidence Mounts for US Complicity in Terrorism: Mutallab's father is no ordinary 'banker'," Veterans Today, Dec. 31, 2009.) American Free Press writer Victor Thorn exposed the alleged 'underwear bomber' as a bumbling patsy whose father, a wealthy Nigerian banker, was in bed with the Mossad and other elite Zionist political forces in the Western world. Thorn writes:

See - http://articles.cnn.com/2009-12-25/justice/richard.reid.shoe.bomber_1_terror-attacks-american-airlines-flight-qaeda?s=PM:CRIME

See - <http://www.sott.net/articles/show/202285-Underwear-Bomber-Redux-Was-Mutallab-An-Israeli-Secret-Weapon->

See - <http://www.sott.net/articles/show/200114-Evidence-Mounts-for-US-Complicity-in-Terrorism-Mutallab-s-father-is-no-ordinary-banker->

“His explosives couldn't have blown up his own seat. Even if full power, it wouldn't have worked.” These were the words relayed to me during a Jan. 2 interview with military analyst and counterinsurgency specialist Gordon Duff in regard to the attempt of Christmas Day underwear bomber Umar Farouk Abdul Mutallab [sometimes referred to as Abdulmutallab] to ignite 80 grams of the explosive PETN on a flight destined for America. He also explained how the patsy's country of origin, Nigeria, is clandestinely controlled by the Israeli army and Mossad. These entities train the military, sell weapons, run the airports, and wield power over DICON (Defense Industries Corporation). Furthermore, Mutallab's father is a Mossad partner and Israel's No. 1 contact in Nigeria. As the former CEO of his country's most influential bank and the man who ran their national arms industry, Mr. Mutallab also harbors extremely close relationships with the U.S. ambassador and CIA chief in Nigeria. [...]

Another significant detail is being neglected by mainstream media sources. The firm in charge of security at Amsterdam's Schiphol Airport is the Israeli-owned International Consultants on Targeted Security (ICTS). They're also the same outfit responsible for all three airports used by "Muslim hijackers" on 9-11. ICTS also handled security for London's bus system during their 7-7 "Muslim bombing," while doing the same at Charles de Gaulle Airport when "shoe bomber" Richard Reid boarded a plane in Paris on Dec. 22, 2001. When a Michigan passenger, attorney Kurt

Haskell, reported that a “well-dressed” Indian man arranged for Umar Mutallab to perform a “walkaround” without a passport in Amsterdam, ICTS was one of only a few entities that could have permitted this security breach to take place. [...]

Of course, the American public is being misled again into believing that this “lone nut” terrorist sneaked through the system (no-fly lists, airport scrutiny etc) due to mere incompetence, similar to what occurred on 9-11. Yet Israeli intelligence provided security at the Amsterdam Airport, where Mutallab boarded a plane with no passport; the NSA is equipped to electronically eavesdrop anywhere around the world; the Mossad is tied to Yemen, Nigeria and India; while the suspect’s father opened up banking and arms contacts in the Middle East while harboring an extremely close relationship with American and Israeli intelligence. What we’re being fed is another propagandized cover story that is intended to keep ratcheting up Orwellian-style trauma and fear, all the while further spreading our global “terror war” to Yemen and the African continent.” (“Mossad Tied to ‘Underwear Bomber’,” American Free Press, Jan. 18, 2010.)

See - http://www.americanfreepress.net/html/underwear_bomber_206.html



Besides the propagandistic effect this would have to legitimize the Jewish-led ‘War on Terror,’ the underwear bomber incident further revealed the Jewish economic objectives behind these phony staged terror events. Immediately following the incident, the Jewish-owned mass media bombarded us with frantic rhetoric advocating the need for new security measures to be implemented in airports to protect us from ‘terrorism.’ The new security measures primarily involved the introduction of “full body scanners” at all international airports worldwide. Before boarding a flight, passengers are now subjected to a full-body image scan. Michael Chertoff, the Jewish-Zionist architect of the 9/11 cover up as well as the Orwellian ‘Patriot Act,’ was waiting at-the-ready with his ‘full body scanner’ technology, promoting these horrific, intrusive, cancer-causing devices as essential to protect Westerners from the likes of ‘crotch bombs’ and other

hidden explosive contraptions. Chertoff made his sales pitch for these dangerous devices all over mainstream media, including ABC News's "World News Tonight," "Fox and Friends," CNBC's "Squawk Box," CNN and Bloomberg TV. ("Fear Pays: Chertoff, Ex-Security Officials Slammed For Cashing In On Government Experience," Huffington Post, Nov. 23, 2010.) In 2009, Chertoff founded the Chertoff Group, a security consulting agency. In an interview with CNN's Campbell Brown, Chertoff admitted that some of his clients manufacture full-body scanners. ("Chertoff and Company – The Cover Up (Body Scanners)," YouTube) Chertoff's consulting firm **"represents OSI Systems, one of two companies licensed to sell full-body scanners to the Transportation Security Administration (TSA)."** ("Body Scanners Create Profits for Chertoff and Others," All Gov, Nov. 23, 2010.) Cashing in on 'terror scares' has become a lucrative business for Jewish bigwigs like Michael Chertoff and other parasitical profiteers. The 'underwear bomber' was not a manifestation of Muslim grievances with the United States, but a manufactured hoax — a set-up designed to provide more justification for the build-up of a global Zionist police state, a "New World Order" slave society under Jewish domination. ("Zionist 'Thugs' Behind America's Police State," YouTube)

See -

http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2010/11/23/fear_pays_chertoff_n_787711.html

See - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=R5FBCHKu2KU>

See - <http://www.allgov.com/news/where-is-the-money-going/body-scanners-create-profits-for-chertoff-and-others?news=841793>

See - <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=rXUlfKmiXos>

The very conception and implementation of the 'war on terror' agenda has Jewish origins and Zionist motivations. This fact was made abundantly clear in a statement that was issued by the treacherous Anti-Defamation League on September 17, 2001, vehemently supporting President Bush's call for a "war on terror." ADL National Directors Glen A. Tobias and Abraham H. Foxman published the following self-incriminating statement:

"We join all Americans and people of good will around the world in expressing outrage at the horrific terrorist attacks on our nation. Our country and our world will never be the same, and we are only beginning to understand the enormity of the threat and the challenges that lie ahead. Our first and greatest priority must be to recognize that our enemy is evil to the core and, if not deterred, has the means to cause even greater destruction. The world is looking to America once again to be the beacon of freedom that will take the lead, with support from every corner of the globe, in turning back this enemy. President Bush and his Administration have risen to the occasion and we stand firm with them, offering our full support in the difficult time ahead.

As we gird ourselves for this new war on terrorism, we know that confronting terrorists is particularly difficult because they have no government and do not abide by any laws or code of moral decency. Therefore, we need to recalibrate the existing balance between security

precautions and individual liberties. As we move forward, we must protect our civil liberties, which make us who we are, at the same time that we provide law enforcement with new tools to safeguard our security. We have every right to protect ourselves and our nation, even if doing so requires us to submit to more expansive searches of person and property and perhaps other new limitations on our daily activities." ("ADL Supports President Bush's Call for War on Terrorism," ADL Official Website, Sept. 17, 2001.)

See - <http://www.adl.org/NR/exeres/5771EF29-ACCC-47A8-8A2D-D8C4AFF43C33.htm>



Using 9/11 as a pretext, the ADL essentially advocated the creation of a police state in America that would be implemented by their proxies and servants at the helm of the U.S. Department of Homeland Security. It is hardly surprising that the ADL has been the prime entity engaged in special 'training' of American police and law enforcement nation-wide. The ADL's 'special relationship' with American law enforcement and intelligence agencies should be troubling to any American citizen who enjoys their freedom. Few Americans are aware that in 1993 the ADL was caught red-handed directing a massive spying operation against American citizens and organizations, particularly those that they perceive to be 'enemies' of Jewish-Zionist political and economic aims, passing on this illegally obtained information to the Israeli secret service. ("The Anti-Defamation League's Spy Scandal of 1993," Focal Point Publications) Reporting on this scandal for The Spotlight, Michael Collins Piper revealed:

See - <http://www.fpp.co.uk/docs/ADL/ADLspies.html>

"Police sources have revealed that the information they have uncovered suggests the ADL has been maintaining secret files on more than 950 political groups, newspapers and labor unions and on a minimum of 12,000

people. (The 12,000 figure, however, is based only on the number of names discovered in the West Coast offices of the ADL. The ADL has offices all over the United States, suggesting that the individual files kept by the ADL are much more numerous, perhaps as many as 1 million people nationwide.) The Los Angeles Times reported on April 9 that the ADL may face a total of 48 felony counts for not properly reporting the employment of its spy Bullock. According to the Times, the ADL disguised payments to Bullock for more than 25 years by funneling \$550 a week to a Beverly Hills, California attorney, Bruce I. Hochman, who turned the money over to Bullock.” (“ADL spying exposed nationally,” The Spotlight)

See - http://www.libertylobby.org/articles/1993/19930426roy_bullock.html

The ADL is, for all intents and purposes, nothing more than the public relations arm of the Zionist state of Israel and the global Jewish crime network. It was established in 1913 by the supremacist Jewish-Masonic society known as B'nai B'rith in response to the public hanging of Leo Frank, a criminal Jew who raped and murdered a little girl named Mary Phagan. The ADL has, ever since its creation, operated as an attack dog for criminal Jewish interests, attempting to slander, defame, vilify, silence and suppress all critics of Zionist misconduct and opponents of Jewish domination. See: “The Dark Side of the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith,” Google Video / “The Ugly Truth About the ADL,” Executive Intelligence Review)

See - <http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=1920932670630585756>

See - http://archive.org/details/TheUglyTruthAboutTheAdl_217

Much to the chagrin of the ADL, awareness of Israeli-Zionist-Jewish involvement in international terrorist spectacles has been steadily growing, thanks in large part to the internet. As a means of propaganda, Jews have been using terrorism to manipulate the minds of the Western public. They use these acts of terror to sway public sentiment toward Israel and away from Israel's enemies – the

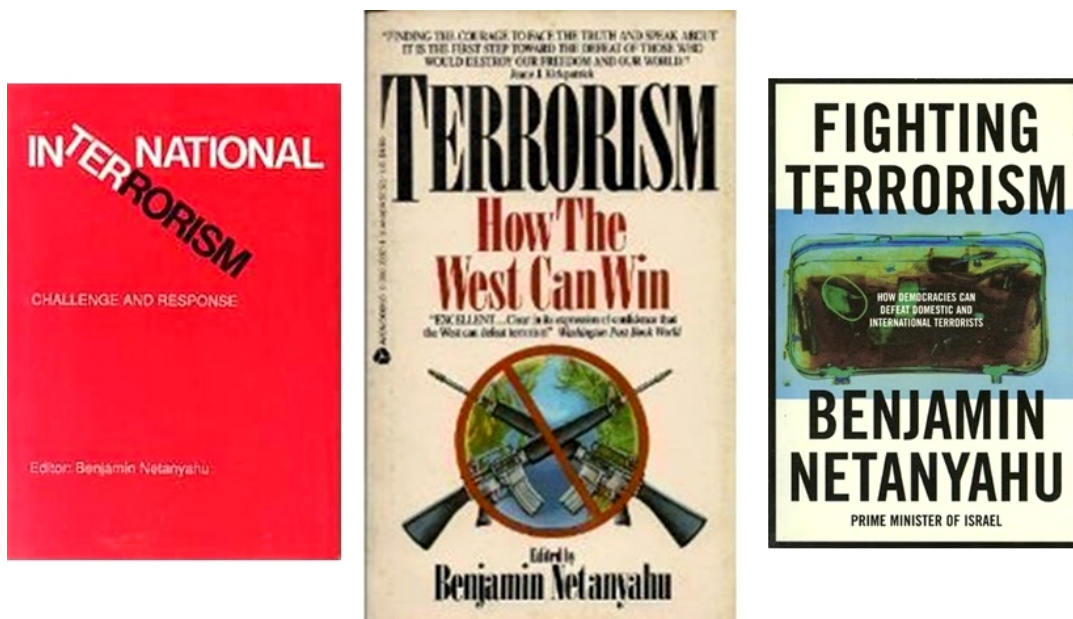


Muslims, the Arabs and the Palestinians; molding our minds to view their enemies as our enemies. ‘Al-Qaeda’ is a Jewish propaganda invention — an illusion. All of the terrorist acts attributed to ‘Al-Qaeda’ are the work of Jewish theater, a Hollywood stage production for non-Jewish consumption. Phony terrorism blamed on Muslims is an effective method of distraction that

the Jewish media uses to redirect the world's attention from the ongoing slow-motion genocide of the Palestinians by the Jewish state. The constant hype and hysteria about 'Islamic radicalism' is all a clever diversion from the Jewish rape of Palestine and other ongoing Jewish atrocities in Middle East. Thus we see that the Israeli false-flag assault of 9/11 served two primary purposes for International Jewry:

- 1) To galvanize American public opinion to support wars of aggression against Israel's Arab and Islamic enemies in the Middle East, kick-starting the pre-planned 'clash of civilizations' between the West and Islam.
- 2) To provide a pretext for the build-up of a Jewish-led police state in America (and the broader Western world), which is being used to quell any and all dissent against the insane Zionist desire to conquer the Middle East and thereby the world.

MOfo JEW Netanyahu: Evil Inventor of the "Global War on Terror"



Netanyahu's Pathetic 'Terror Trilogy'

The ideological framework of the malignant 'Global War on Terror' doctrine of destruction has its genesis in the Likud Party in Israel and its hard-line Zionist terrorist leader, Benjamin Netanyahu. ("The Origins and Development of the War on Terror Doctrine and its Future Prospects," Shamsali, Sept. 08, 2002.) The true origin of this monstrous ideology traces back to a little-known organization with offices in Jerusalem, New York and Washington, D.C. called the "Jonathan Institute," an Israeli propaganda outfit created in 1979 by Benjamin 'Bibi' Netanyahu. The group is named after his dead brother Jonathan who was killed in the Israeli raid on Entebbe Airport in Uganda in 1972. The former Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin — who was at one time a commander of the Jewish

terrorist group Irgun — was also a key figure with the Jonathan Institute, giving the opening address at the group's 1979 conference in Jerusalem. (Edward S. Herman and Gerry O'Sullivan. The "Terrorism" Industry: The Experts and Institutions That Shape Our View of Terror. New York: Pantheon, 1989, pp. 104-6) The primary function of the group was to organize conferences crafted around promoting the spurious idea that Yasser Arafat, the Palestinian Liberation Organization (PLO) and the broader Arab and Muslim world, represent a global 'terrorist threat.' Netanyahu and his Zionist conspirators emphasized that the "Western democracies" must take steps to extinguish this so-called 'threat' posed by Muslim nations and organizations.

See - <http://www.shamsali.org/taj/origwat.html#>

See -

http://www.powerbase.info/index.php/Jonathan_Institute_extract_from_The_%20Terrorism%22_Industry

Countless high-ranking American and British intelligence officials, politicians and media figures attended the two conferences put on by the Jonathan Institute in 1979 (in Jerusalem) and 1984 (in Washington). Netanyahu and his 'institute' essentially endeavored to recruit influential Westerners in media, government and military to promote a clash of civilizations between the West and the Islamic world for the benefit of Zionist Jews and their deranged dream of a "Greater Israel." The 1984 conference produced a widely reviewed book edited by Netanyahu entitled *Terrorism: How the West Can Win* and established Netanyahu as a leading international voice in the "war against terrorism," a war for the destruction of Israel's enemies. The institute also effectively publicized its espoused doctrine of "pre-emptive retaliation," the Israeli policy of killing those designated as 'terrorists' before they can act.

Netanyahu has written and edited numerous books promoting his warped 'War on Terror' creed such as 'International Terrorism: Challenge and Response' (1981), the aforesaid 'Terrorism: How the West Can Win' (1987), 'Fighting Terrorism: How Democracies Can Defeat the International Terrorist Network' (1995), and other paltry works of Zionist nonsense. The foundation of Netanyahu's crazed worldview ultimately lies with his Revisionist Zionist upbringing. His father, Ben Zion Netanyahu, was a disciple and former senior aide of Vladimir "Ze'ev" Jabotinsky, the militant extremist founder of "Revisionist Zionism" and the Irgun. (J. Goldberg, "From Peace Process To Police Process," *The New York Times*, Sept. 14, 1997.) Ben Zion ensconced his son in the militant doctrine of Jabotinsky, guiding him in the principles of Jewish supremacy and the Zionist dream of a "Greater Israel." On July 8, 2007, Bibi Netanyahu was the keynote speaker at an event at the Jabotinsky Institute to mark the 67th anniversary of the death of the founder of the Irgun. In July 2006, at a conference commemorating the 60th anniversary of the King David Hotel bombing, Netanyahu gave a disgraceful speech blatantly defending that act of terrorism and mass murder by the Irgun, calling the unprovoked attack a "legitimate military action" and praising the Jewish terrorists who masterminded the atrocity.

(Tom Segev, "The spirit of the King David Hotel," Haaretz, July 23, 2006.) The Irgun, a murderous Zionist terrorist group dedicated to creating a 'Greater Israel,' is the political parent of the Likud Party which Benjamin Netanyahu currently heads. All of this exposes Netanyahu's big talk of 'fighting global terrorism' as a facetious farce.

See -

<http://books.google.com/books?id=s8Pm37gg5JkC&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false>

See -

<http://books.google.com/books?id=sTtvAAAACAAJ&dg=Terrorism+How+The+West+Can+Win&source=bl&ots=uHzA8ZXfxl&sig=zwwxyj1mqrP7PcHNa3F6Bo1Hg9Y&hl=en&sa=X&ei=5ONsUKO3E-LRyAHctoHwCw&ved=0CDAQ6AEwAA>

See -

http://books.google.com/books?id=b5RAjkVg2voC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false

See - <http://www.nytimes.com/1997/09/14/magazine/from-peace-process-to-police-process.html?pagewanted=all>

See - <http://www.haaretz.com/print-edition/opinion/the-spirit-of-the-king-david-hotel-1.193571>

The New York offices of "American Friends of the Jonathan Institute" is, perhaps not coincidentally, located amazingly close to the Twin Towers at 277 Broadway Street, 801 New York, NY. ("9/11 Israeli soldiers guard Netanyahu's Jonathan Institute," The Information Underground, Mar. 17, 2010.) Even more significant is the alleged financial ties between Larry Silverstein, the Zionist leaseholder of the WTC, his good friend Benjamin Netanyahu and the Jonathan Institute. French writer Thierry Meyssan claimed that Larry Silverstein was the treasurer of Netanyahu's Jonathan Institute and Netanyahu's electoral campaigns. (Thierry Meyssan, "L'Effroyable imposture 2, Manipulations et désinformations," Voltaire Net, Mar. 09, 2010.) If true, this establishes yet another direct connection between Silverstein and the criminal Israeli politicians and groups that created the "war on terror" charade.

See - <http://www.theinfofounderground.com/forum/viewtopic.php?f=6&t=10273>

See - <http://www.voltairenet.org/article164399.html>



A crystal clear illustration that Netanyahu is the evil villain behind this agenda came in the form of a speech he delivered in front of the U.S. House of Representatives immediately following the 9/11 attacks on the 20th of September, 2001. In the speech, Netanyahu vehemently implored the U.S. to launch "pre-emptive" military strikes against "**Iran, Iraq, Syria, Taliban Afghanistan, Yasser Arafat's Palestinian Authority, and several other Arab**

regimes, such as the Sudan,” adding that he’d also like to see “Osama bin Laden in Afghanistan, Hezbollah and others in Syrian-controlled Lebanon, Hamas, Islamic Jihad, and the recently mobilized Fatah and Tanzim factions in the Palestinian territories” destroyed by the United States military. The common denominator of all of the countries and groups listed by Netanyahu as targets of his war of terror is that they are all opponents of and threats to Israel, of course. Netanyahu’s demented rant evolved into all-out fear mongering, predicting biological and nuclear attacks that could kill hundreds of thousands of American citizens if the U.S. government did not take immediate action against the aforementioned states. Speaking about his psychopathic desire for the U.S. to conquer the Middle East for Israel, Netanyahu proclaimed:

See also - <http://www.freerepublic.com/focus/f-news/531335/posts>

I have absolute confidence that if we, the citizens of the free world, led by President Bush, marshal the enormous reserves of power at our disposal, harness the steely resolve of a free people, and mobilize our collective will – we shall eradicate this evil from the face of the earth. ... The time for action is now. Today the terrorists have the will to destroy us, but they do not have the power. There is no doubt that we have the power to crush them. Now we must also show that we have the will. Once any part of the terror network acquires nuclear weapons, this equation will fundamentally change and with it the course of human affairs. This is the historical imperative that now confronts all of us all...

This is the great mission that now stands before the free world. That mission must not be watered down to allow certain states to participate in the coalition that is now being organized. Rather the coalition must be built around this mission. It may be that some will shy away from adopting such an uncompromising stance against terrorism. If some free states choose to remain on the sidelines, America must be prepared to march forward without them, for there is no substitute for moral and strategic clarity. I believe that if the United States stands on principle, all the democracies will eventually join the war on terrorism. The easy route may be tempting, but it will not win the day.

On September 11, I like everyone else was glued to a television set, watching the savagery that struck America. Yet amid the smoking ruins of the twin towers, one could make out the Statue of Liberty, holding high the torch of freedom. It is freedom’s flame that the terrorists sought to extinguish. But it is that same torch so proudly held by the United States that can lead the free world to crush the forces of terror and to secure our tomorrow. It is within our power. Let us now make sure that it is within our will.”

In 2001, Netanyahu was videotaped at his nephew’s Bar mitzvah, in which he was casually discussing politics with relatives. Unaware that he was being recorded, **Netanyahu bragged about his ability to deceive and manipulate**

American presidents, telling them that “America is a thing you can move very easily, move in the right direction.” (“Netanyahu In 2001: ‘America Is A Thing You Can Move Very Easily’,” Huffington Post, July 16, 2010.) Commenting on the video, Haaretz columnist Gideon Levy disparagingly expressed the view that **Netanyahu is “a man...who thinks that Washington is in his pocket and that he can pull the wool over its eyes.”** (“Tricky Bibi,” Haaretz, July 15, 2010.) Netanyahu’s belief that he has Washington “in his pocket” was confirmed when on the 24th of May, 2011, Netanyahu delivered an ignominious speech before a joint meeting of the U.S. Congress, during which he received an outrageous twenty-nine standing ovations! (“Israeli Prime Minister Gets 29 Standing Ovation in Congress, Sends Message to White House,” ABC News, May 24, 2011.) The slaves of Zion who inhabit the kosher brothel known as the U.S. Congress couldn’t have done a better job at selling their country down the river for the benefit of a foreign power. “America” is no longer the land of the free and home of the brave, but the land of the hopelessly enslaved!

See also - See also - http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2010/07/16/netanyahu-in-2001-america_n_649427.html

See also - <http://www.haaretz.com/print-edition/opinion/tricky-bibi-1.302053>

See also - <http://abcnews.go.com/blogs/politics/2011/05/israeli-prime-minister-gets-20-standing-ovations-in-congress-sends-message-to-white-house/>



American intelligence sources have reported that Netanyahu is considered an extreme threat to U.S. national security. Netanyahu visited convicted Israeli spy Jonathan Pollard in his North Carolina prison cell and lobbied vigorously for his release. Netanyahu was actually overheard by an ex-CIA agent telling a group of

his supporters: “**Once we squeeze all we can out of the United States, it can dry up and blow away.**” (W. Madsen, “The demise of global communications security: The neo-cons’ unfettered access to America’s secrets,” Online Journal, Sept. 21, 2005.) Netanyahu has claimed that both he and his father both ‘predicted’ the events of 9/11 in the early 1990s. (“Netanyahu claimed to have predicted WTC attacks,” The Jerusalem Post, Sept. 11, 2011.) It would be more accurate to say that Netanyahu and his father ‘planned’ 9/11 and then ‘predicted’ the successful outcome of their own evil plot. As the emissary of Vladimir Jabotinsky in the United States, Netanyahu’s father played an instrumental role in co-opting both the Democratic and Republican parties, crafting them into slaves of Zion. (Maidhc Ó Cathail, “Benzion Netanyahu and the Origins of Bipartisan Support for Israel,” The Passionate Attachment, May 11, 2012.)
See -

http://www.onlinejournal.org/Special_Reports/092105Madsen/092105madsen.html

See also - <http://www.jpost.com/DiplomacyAndPolitics/Article.aspx?id=237578>

See also - <http://thepassionateattachment.com/2012/05/11/benzion-netanyahu-and-the-origins-of-bipartisan-support-for-israel/>

It is impossible to believe that Benjamin Netanyahu is not a central player in the September 11th attacks. He had intimate connections to Israeli intelligence, a close friendship with Larry Silverstein, and a shared ideology with the neoconservative Jews in the Bush administration. He openly gloated that 9/11 was “good for Israel” and “swung American public opinion” in favor of Israel. It is an unvarnished, inescapable fact — Netanyahu is the mastermind of 9/11 and the “Global War on Terror,” and is therefore directly responsible for the deaths and suffering of millions of innocent people! One question remains: When and how will he pay for his evil deeds?

Lets Stand Your Ground For the Sake Of Hell !!!! No matter what comes for verily there shall be a day when ours age comes crashing down , BUT IT IS NOT THIS DAY and THERE will NEVER BE A DAY LIKE THAT IN FUTURE.. for ours cause is True , Freedom is our Goal , Victory is our banner , We fight for the greater good of Humanity with Hell our Umbrella , Demons our Guardian and Satan our Creator , the eternal, the glorious, the exalted



**A noble warrior for freedom and truth. Heil Hitler !!!
Hail Satan and all Demon friends**

911 Mass Kabbalistic Ritual Human Sacrifice

by HP Mageson666 » Wed Sep 11, 2019

As known 911 was a false flag the situation of tower seven which no plane stuck but went down the same way the other two towers and ended up as a mount of dust on the ground as well. The forensic tests on the ruins of the towers showed Thermite the only explosive material that could turn three towers into a mount of dust. This was done out of Israel by the Mossad and we have the Jewish owner of the World Trade Center who is a fanatic supporter of Israel and Mossad front companies having the security contract for the area. The numerous predictive programming in the Jewish media with movies like Fight Club which showed the art monument on the WTC grounds being blown up and the towers that look like the WTC towers being destroyed at the end. The film was produced and directed by Milchan a well known and high ranking Mossad agent who also created two other films The Lone Gunman and Medusa's Touch, all showing the same theme. We also have the Israeli press openly stating that all four thousand Israeli Jews were warned previous to not go to work at the WTC before the attacks. We have a truck full of explosives being driven by former Israel Defensive Force members, stopped by the police the day of the attacks and the van contained maps with the location to use the truck bomb within New York the day of 911. We have 200 or more Mossad agents being arrested by the FBI after 911 including the dancing Israeli's. The list goes on and on we also have the fact Israel benefited from the attacks only. The Prime Minister of Israel who is connect to Mossad, himself wrote a book in the mid 90's, stating that Arab terrorists would attack the World Trade Center.

The situation is 911 was a form of Jewish Kabbalistic ritual magic this is why all the Kabbalistic numerology such as the 911, talismanic magic and other forms of Kabbalistic magic in the Jewish media the predictive programming is sympathetic magic. The Jews chose the date 911 for this ritual of mass human sacrifice. The enemy then broadcasted the events of the towers going down over and over again to the world to connect the ritual into the mass mind which is sympathetic magic and using the other methods of magic such as gematria talismanic magic with the event broadcasts to act as sympathetic magic to connect the energy of the actual mass sacrifice with the mass mind and channel it into the sigils used the 9 and 11 these number represent Hebrew letters and verses within the enemy Torah and the thought form manifested around it. This then connected with how the power was being directed to manifest what the enemy wanted into the world. This is no different then the Passover rituals the Christians perform the mock ritual sacrifice in the Churches this then connects by sympathetic magic and talismanic magic with the actual human sacrifice rituals the Jews perform the same way with the same symbols the energies then connect in the astral and make the energies of the sacrifice and the direction of them stronger and manifest. The reason the Jews drink the blood of the victim is because in Kabbalah the energy of the soul is contained within the blood. The blood drinking gives the Jews a higher bio-electrical change which increases the power of their working. It creates a more powerful stream of charge for the working.

This is why Yom Kippur is so important to the Jews the purpose of the ritual as the Rabbi's state the ones who are the adepts in Kabbalah is to transfer all the disgusting energies still clinging on the Jews from these acts onto the Gentiles and curse Gentiles further. Hence the scape goat theme.

The reason the Jews used 9 and 11 as the talisman to transfer the power through is 9 represents destructive creation and bringing things into creation its the power of three to itself and this number CONNECTS what is done three times is considered permanent in the world in Kabbalah and 9 is the total expression of this. This represents the Yesod aspect and dimension of their thought form they channelled this energy into and through this is putting the energy into power and manifestation in the material world. The 11 is the letter of wrath the 11 curses of the Rabbinical leaders on the enemies of Israel in the Torah and the wrath of their "god" in general it also represents Daath which is considers the judgement of "god" in Kabbalah it means death. This relates to "gods" wrath against Amalek in the Torah as well the enemies of Israel. 11 represents destroying the Goyim the nations and bringing in the divine order of ten. The Jewish Messianic world this is why 11 is not counted on the world tree of Kabbalah only the ten.

911 in the Kabbalah means the birth of the Messiah and relates to greater Israel in the Torah. The Messiah relates to the Messianic war in the Middle East in which all the Gentile nations are destroyed and the third Temple is rebuilt in Jerusalem and greater Israel is built.

The purpose of the ritual of 911 was to bring about events in which the enemies of Israel in the Middle East the Arab nations and Iran would be destroyed in the plans of creating Greater Israel. And after this event what has happened? Iraq has been destroyed so has Afghanistan, Libya and Syria and Iran is under the gun for the next war in the Middle East which could happen any day. Millions have died and trillions of dollars have been spent on these wars all making the Jews more powerful then ever and enriching their Federal Reserve dynasties and they looted Iraq with their Jewish run companies like BP for themselves. The wars themselves also become mass acts of ritual human sacrifice for the masters of the Jews out there the Reptilians to use for their own purposes as well as the Jews down here. The amount of suffering, terror, pain, fear and death energy these wars make then transfers through the astral grid of the planet and the mass mind of humanity and then is connected into the rituals of the enemy constantly.

This is how Jewish Witchcraft really works and manifests in the world. The RTR's are the only way to undo this and stop such from occurring again.

Source

Works of Christopher Bollyn on 911 and Israel

911 Was Also a Spiritual Attack [TOWER of Babel]

By High Priestess Maxine Dietrich

Below is a direct verse from the Torah:

(Genesis **11:9**) Therefore the name of it was called Babel, because the LORD confused the language of all the earth, there. From there, the LORD scattered them abroad on the surface of all the earth."

NOTE: 11:9

Now, in the USA here, our civilian dates are month/day, but worldwide and with the military, it is day/month. So with most countries outside the US, it would be 11/9, not 9/11. This was also a spiritual attack, to divide, confuse, and destroy communications.

More in the verses preceding this:

(GEN 11:6) The LORD said, "Behold, they are one people, and they have all one language; and this is what they begin to do. Now nothing will be withheld from them, which they intend to do.

(GEN 11:7) Come, let's go down, and there confuse their language, that they may not understand one another's speech."

The Tower of Babel has to do with raising the Serpent [building a tower is an analogy]. With the Serpentine Power, telepathic communication and all knowledge are possible and with telepathic communication, there are no language barriers, as the communication is filtered down through the pineal gland from the communicator into whatever language the receiver mainly speaks and understands. This is why some telepathic communications can be 'off' sometimes. Specific words don't always get filtered perfectly for one, due to an under-activated pineal gland, and for another, there are sometimes major differences in languages. In some languages there is no equivalent expression or word to convey what is meant in another language.

Every time throughout recorded history when humanity has advanced to a certain level of knowledge, that knowledge has been systematically destroyed. This is most notable with the fall of the Roman Empire, where Europe regressed into the Dark Ages for 1,000 years. After the Jews were expelled from Western Europe, then the Renaissance emerged, bringing enlightenment. The Jews who migrated to the east and also to Sicily [especially after being expelled from Spain], wreaked havoc on the Gentiles of the east [eventual communism in Russia and of course, the same Jewish ritual murders, where the Gentile populace responded understandably with pogroms] along with establishing organized crime in Sicily.

For more information regarding the 9-11 for new people, here are some very informative links that explain in detail:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=41FRnNDZkul>

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Bible_Jewish_Witchcraft.htm

1984

BY GEORGE ORWELL



PART ONE

2

1984

1984

475

CHAPTER 1

It was a bright cold day in April, and the clocks were striking thirteen. Winston Smith, his chin nuzzled into his breast in an effort to escape the vile wind, slipped quickly through the glass doors of Victory Mansions, though not quickly enough to prevent a swirl of gritty dust from entering along with him.

The hallway smelt of boiled cabbage and old rag mats. At one end of it a coloured poster, too large for indoor display, had been tacked to the wall. It depicted simply an enormous face, more than a metre wide: the face of a man of about forty-five, with a heavy black moustache and ruggedly handsome features. Winston made for the stairs. It was no use trying the lift. Even at the best of times it was seldom working, and at present the electric current was cut off during daylight hours. It was part of the economy drive in preparation for Hate Week. The flat was seven flights up, and Winston, who was thirty-nine and had a varicose ulcer above his right ankle, went slowly, resting several times on the way. On each landing, opposite the lift-shaft, the poster with the enormous face gazed from the wall. It was one of those pictures which are so contrived that the eyes follow you about when you move. BIG BROTHER IS WATCHING YOU, the caption beneath it ran.

Inside the flat a fruity voice was reading out a list of fig-

ures which had something to do with the production of pig-iron. The voice came from an oblong metal plaque like a dulled mirror which formed part of the surface of the right-hand wall. Winston turned a switch and the voice sank somewhat, though the words were still distinguishable. The instrument (the telescreen, it was called) could be dimmed, but there was no way of shutting it off completely. He moved over to the window: a smallish, frail figure, the meagreness of his body merely emphasized by the blue overalls which were the uniform of the party. His hair was very fair, his face naturally sanguine, his skin roughened by coarse soap and blunt razor blades and the cold of the winter that had just ended.

Outside, even through the shut window-pane, the world looked cold. Down in the street little eddies of wind were whirling dust and torn paper into spirals, and though the sun was shining and the sky a harsh blue, there seemed to be no colour in anything, except the posters that were plastered everywhere. The blackmoustachio'd face gazed down from every commanding corner. There was one on the house-front immediately opposite. BIG BROTHER IS WATCHING YOU, the caption said, while the dark eyes looked deep into Winston's own. Down at street level another poster, torn at one corner, flapped fitfully in the wind, alternately covering and uncovering the single word INGSOC. In the far distance a helicopter skimmed down between the roofs, hovered for an instant like a bluebottle, and darted away again with a curving flight. It was the police patrol, snooping into people's windows. The patrols did

not matter, however. Only the Thought Police mattered.

Behind Winston's back the voice from the telescreen was still babbling away about pig-iron and the overfulfilment of the Ninth Three-Year Plan. The telescreen received and transmitted simultaneously. Any sound that Winston made, above the level of a very low whisper, would be picked up by it, moreover, so long as he remained within the field of vision which the metal plaque commanded, he could be seen as well as heard. There was of course no way of knowing whether you were being watched at any given moment. How often, or on what system, the Thought Police plugged in on any individual wire was guesswork. It was even conceivable that they watched everybody all the time. But at any rate they could plug in your wire whenever they wanted to. You had to live—did live, from habit that became instinct—in the assumption that every sound you made was overheard, and, except in darkness, every movement scrutinized.

Winston kept his back turned to the telescreen. It was safer, though, as he well knew, even a back can be revealing. A kilometre away the Ministry of Truth, his place of work, towered vast and white above the grimy landscape. This, he thought with a sort of vague distaste—this was London, chief city of Airstrip One, itself the third most populous of the provinces of Oceania. He tried to squeeze out some childhood memory that should tell him whether London had always been quite like this. Were there always these vistas of rotting nineteenth-century houses, their sides shored up with baulks of timber, their windows patched with cardboard and their roofs with corrugated iron, their crazy

garden walls sagging in all directions? And the bombed sites where the plaster dust swirled in the air and the willow-herb straggled over the heaps of rubble; and the places where the bombs had cleared a larger patch and there had sprung up sordid colonies of wooden dwellings like chicken-houses? But it was no use, he could not remember: nothing remained of his childhood except a series of brightly lit tableaux occurring against no background and mostly unintelligible.

The Ministry of Truth—Minitrue, in Newspeak [Newspeak was the official language of Oceania. For an account of its structure and etymology see Appendix.]—was startlingly different from any other object in sight. It was an enormous pyramidal structure of glittering white concrete, soaring up, terrace after terrace, 300 metres into the air. From where Winston stood it was just possible to read, picked out on its white face in elegant lettering, the three slogans of the Party:

WAR IS PEACE
FREEDOM IS SLAVERY
IGNORANCE IS STRENGTH

The Ministry of Truth contained, it was said, three thousand rooms above ground level, and corresponding ramifications below. Scattered about London there were just three other buildings of similar appearance and size. So completely did they dwarf the surrounding architecture that from the roof of Victory Mansions you could see

all four of them simultaneously. They were the homes of the four Ministries between which the entire apparatus of government was divided. The Ministry of Truth, which concerned itself with news, entertainment, education, and the fine arts. The Ministry of Peace, which concerned itself with war. The Ministry of Love, which maintained law and order. And the Ministry of Plenty, which was responsible for economic affairs. Their names, in Newspeak: Minitrue, Minipax, Miniluv, and Miniplenty.

The Ministry of Love was the really frightening one. There were no windows in it at all. Winston had never been inside the Ministry of Love, nor within half a kilometre of it. It was a place impossible to enter except on official business, and then only by penetrating through a maze of barbed-wire entanglements, steel doors, and hidden machine-gun nests. Even the streets leading up to its outer barriers were roamed by gorilla-faced guards in black uniforms, armed with jointed truncheons.

Winston turned round abruptly. He had set his features into the expression of quiet optimism which it was advisable to wear when facing the telescreen. He crossed the room into the tiny kitchen. By leaving the Ministry at this time of day he had sacrificed his lunch in the canteen, and he was aware that there was no food in the kitchen except a hunk of dark-coloured bread which had got to be saved for tomorrow's breakfast. He took down from the shelf a bottle of colourless liquid with a plain white label marked VICTORY GIN. It gave off a sickly, oily smell, as of Chinese rice-spirit. Winston poured out nearly a teacupful, nerved

himself for a shock, and gulped it down like a dose of medicine.

Instantly his face turned scarlet and the water ran out of his eyes. The stuff was like nitric acid, and moreover, in swallowing it one had the sensation of being hit on the back of the head with a rubber club. The next moment, however, the burning in his belly died down and the world began to look more cheerful. He took a cigarette from a crumpled packet marked VICTORY CIGARETTES and incautiously held it upright, whereupon the tobacco fell out on to the floor. With the next he was more successful. He went back to the living-room and sat down at a small table that stood to the left of the telescreen. From the table drawer he took out a penholder, a bottle of ink, and a thick, quarto-sized blank book with a red back and a marbled cover.

For some reason the telescreen in the living-room was in an unusual position. Instead of being placed, as was normal, in the end wall, where it could command the whole room, it was in the longer wall, opposite the window. To one side of it there was a shallow alcove in which Winston was now sitting, and which, when the flats were built, had probably been intended to hold bookshelves. By sitting in the alcove, and keeping well back, Winston was able to remain outside the range of the telescreen, so far as sight went. He could be heard, of course, but so long as he stayed in his present position he could not be seen. It was partly the unusual geography of the room that had suggested to him the thing that he was now about to do.

But it had also been suggested by the book that he had

just taken out of the drawer. It was a peculiarly beautiful book. Its smooth creamy paper, a little yellowed by age, was of a kind that had not been manufactured for at least forty years past. He could guess, however, that the book was much older than that. He had seen it lying in the window of a frowsy little junk-shop in a slummy quarter of the town (just what quarter he did not now remember) and had been stricken immediately by an overwhelming desire to possess it. Party members were supposed not to go into ordinary shops ('dealing on the free market', it was called), but the rule was not strictly kept, because there were various things, such as shoelaces and razor blades, which it was impossible to get hold of in any other way. He had given a quick glance up and down the street and then had slipped inside and bought the book for two dollars fifty. At the time he was not conscious of wanting it for any particular purpose. He had carried it guiltily home in his briefcase. Even with nothing written in it, it was a compromising possession.

The thing that he was about to do was to open a diary. This was not illegal (nothing was illegal, since there were no longer any laws), but if detected it was reasonably certain that it would be punished by death, or at least by twenty-five years in a forced-labour camp. Winston fitted a nib into the penholder and sucked it to get the grease off. The pen was an archaic instrument, seldom used even for signatures, and he had procured one, furtively and with some difficulty, simply because of a feeling that the beautiful creamy paper deserved to be written on with a real nib instead of being scratched with an ink-pencil. Actually he was not used to

writing by hand. Apart from very short notes, it was usual to dictate everything into the speak-write which was of course impossible for his present purpose. He dipped the pen into the ink and then faltered for just a second. A tremor had gone through his bowels. To mark the paper was the decisive act. In small clumsy letters he wrote:

April 4th, 1984.

He sat back. A sense of complete helplessness had descended upon him. To begin with, he did not know with any certainty that this was 1984. It must be round about that date, since he was fairly sure that his age was thirty-nine, and he believed that he had been born in 1944 or 1945; but it was never possible nowadays to pin down any date within a year or two.

For whom, it suddenly occurred to him to wonder, was he writing this diary? For the future, for the unborn. His mind hovered for a moment round the doubtful date on the page, and then fetched up with a bump against the Newspeak word DOUBLETHINK. For the first time the magnitude of what he had undertaken came home to him. How could you communicate with the future? It was of its nature impossible. Either the future would resemble the present, in which case it would not listen to him: or it would be different from it, and his predicament would be meaningless.

For some time he sat gazing stupidly at the paper. The telescreen had changed over to strident military music. It was curious that he seemed not merely to have lost the pow-

er of expressing himself, but even to have forgotten what it was that he had originally intended to say. For weeks past he had been making ready for this moment, and it had never crossed his mind that anything would be needed except courage. The actual writing would be easy. All he had to do was to transfer to paper the interminable restless monologue that had been running inside his head, literally for years. At this moment, however, even the monologue had dried up. Moreover his varicose ulcer had begun itching unbearably. He dared not scratch it, because if he did so it always became inflamed. The seconds were ticking by. He was conscious of nothing except the blankness of the page in front of him, the itching of the skin above his ankle, the blaring of the music, and a slight booziness caused by the gin.

Suddenly he began writing in sheer panic, only imperfectly aware of what he was setting down. His small but childish handwriting straggled up and down the page, shedding first its capital letters and finally even its full stops:

April 4th, 1984. Last night to the flicks. All war films. One very good one of a ship full of refugees being bombed somewhere in the Mediterranean. Audience much amused by shots of a great huge fat man trying to swim away with a helicopter after him, first you saw him wallowing along in the water like a porpoise, then you saw him through the helicopters gunsights, then he was full of holes and the sea round him turned pink and he sank as suddenly as though the holes had let in the water, audience shouting with laughter

when he sank. then you saw a lifeboat full of children with a helicopter hovering over it. there was a middle-aged woman might have been a jewess sitting up in the bow with a little boy about three years old in her arms. little boy screaming with fright and hiding his head between her breasts as if he was trying to burrow right into her and the woman putting her arms round him and comforting him although she was blue with fright herself, all the time covering him up as much as possible as if she thought her arms could keep the bullets off him. then the helicopter planted a 20 kilo bomb in among them terrific flash and the boat went all to matchwood. then there was a wonderful shot of a child's arm going up up up right up into the air a helicopter with a camera in its nose must have followed it up and there was a lot of applause from the party seats but a woman down in the prole part of the house suddenly started kicking up a fuss and shouting they didnt oughter of showed it not in front of kids they didnt it aint right not in front of kids it aint until the police turned her turned her out i dont suppose anything happened to her nobody cares what the proles say typical prole reaction they never—

Winston stopped writing, partly because he was suffering from cramp. He did not know what had made him pour out this stream of rubbish. But the curious thing was that while he was doing so a totally different memory had clarified itself in his mind, to the point where he almost felt equal to writing it down. It was, he now realized, because of this other incident that he had suddenly decided to come

home and begin the diary today.

It had happened that morning at the Ministry, if anything so nebulous could be said to happen.

It was nearly eleven hundred, and in the Records Department, where Winston worked, they were dragging the chairs out of the cubicles and grouping them in the centre of the hall opposite the big telescreen, in preparation for the Two Minutes Hate. Winston was just taking his place in one of the middle rows when two people whom he knew by sight, but had never spoken to, came unexpectedly into the room. One of them was a girl whom he often passed in the corridors. He did not know her name, but he knew that she worked in the Fiction Department. Presumably—since he had sometimes seen her with oily hands and carrying a spanner—she had some mechanical job on one of the novel-writing machines. She was a bold-looking girl, of about twenty-seven, with thick hair, a freckled face, and swift, athletic movements. A narrow scarlet sash, emblem of the Junior Anti-Sex League, was wound several times round the waist of her overalls, just tightly enough to bring out the shapeliness of her hips. Winston had disliked her from the very first moment of seeing her. He knew the reason. It was because of the atmosphere of hockey-fields and cold baths and community hikes and general clean-mindedness which she managed to carry about with her. He disliked nearly all women, and especially the young and pretty ones. It was always the women, and above all the young ones, who were the most bigoted adherents of the Party, the swallows of slogans, the amateur spies and nosers-out of unortho-

doxy. But this particular girl gave him the impression of being more dangerous than most. Once when they passed in the corridor she gave him a quick sidelong glance which seemed to pierce right into him and for a moment had filled him with black terror. The idea had even crossed his mind that she might be an agent of the Thought Police. That, it was true, was very unlikely. Still, he continued to feel a peculiar uneasiness, which had fear mixed up in it as well as hostility, whenever she was anywhere near him.

The other person was a man named O'Brien, a member of the Inner Party and holder of some post so important and remote that Winston had only a dim idea of its nature. A momentary hush passed over the group of people round the chairs as they saw the black overalls of an Inner Party member approaching. O'Brien was a large, burly man with a thick neck and a coarse, humorous, brutal face. In spite of his formidable appearance he had a certain charm of manner. He had a trick of resettling his spectacles on his nose which was curiously disarming—in some indefinable way, curiously civilized. It was a gesture which, if anyone had still thought in such terms, might have recalled an eighteenth-century nobleman offering his snuffbox. Winston had seen O'Brien perhaps a dozen times in almost as many years. He felt deeply drawn to him, and not solely because he was intrigued by the contrast between O'Brien's urbane manner and his prize-fighter's physique. Much more it was because of a secretly held belief—or perhaps not even a belief, merely a hope—that O'Brien's political orthodoxy was not perfect. Something in his face suggested it irresistibly.

And again, perhaps it was not even unorthodoxy that was written in his face, but simply intelligence. But at any rate he had the appearance of being a person that you could talk to if somehow you could cheat the telescreen and get him alone. Winston had never made the smallest effort to verify this guess: indeed, there was no way of doing so. At this moment O'Brien glanced at his wrist-watch, saw that it was nearly eleven hundred, and evidently decided to stay in the Records Department until the Two Minutes Hate was over. He took a chair in the same row as Winston, a couple of places away. A small, sandy-haired woman who worked in the next cubicle to Winston was between them. The girl with dark hair was sitting immediately behind.

The next moment a hideous, grinding speech, as of some monstrous machine running without oil, burst from the big telescreen at the end of the room. It was a noise that set one's teeth on edge and bristled the hair at the back of one's neck. The Hate had started.

As usual, the face of Emmanuel Goldstein, the Enemy of the People, had flashed on to the screen. There were hisses here and there among the audience. The little sandy-haired woman gave a squeak of mingled fear and disgust. Goldstein was the renegade and backslider who once, long ago (how long ago, nobody quite remembered), had been one of the leading figures of the Party, almost on a level with Big Brother himself, and then had engaged in counter-revolutionary activities, had been condemned to death, and had mysteriously escaped and disappeared. The programmes of the Two Minutes Hate varied from day to day, but there was

none in which Goldstein was not the principal figure. He was the primal traitor, the earliest defiler of the Party's purity. All subsequent crimes against the Party, all treacheries, acts of sabotage, heresies, deviations, sprang directly out of his teaching. Somewhere or other he was still alive and hatching his conspiracies: perhaps somewhere beyond the sea, under the protection of his foreign paymasters, perhaps even—so it was occasionally rumoured—in some hiding-place in Oceania itself.

Winston's diaphragm was constricted. He could never see the face of Goldstein without a painful mixture of emotions. It was a lean Jewish face, with a great fuzzy aureole of white hair and a small goatee beard—a clever face, and yet somehow inherently despicable, with a kind of senile silliness in the long thin nose, near the end of which a pair of spectacles was perched. It resembled the face of a sheep, and the voice, too, had a sheep-like quality. Goldstein was delivering his usual venomous attack upon the doctrines of the Party—an attack so exaggerated and perverse that a child should have been able to see through it, and yet just plausible enough to fill one with an alarmed feeling that other people, less level-headed than oneself, might be taken in by it. He was abusing Big Brother, he was denouncing the dictatorship of the Party, he was demanding the immediate conclusion of peace with Eurasia, he was advocating freedom of speech, freedom of the Press, freedom of assembly, freedom of thought, he was crying hysterically that the revolution had been betrayed—and all this in rapid polysyllabic speech which was a sort of parody of the ha-

bitual style of the orators of the Party, and even contained Newspeak words: more Newspeak words, indeed, than any Party member would normally use in real life. And all the while, lest one should be in any doubt as to the reality which Goldstein's specious claptrap covered, behind his head on the telescreen there marched the endless columns of the Eurasian army—row after row of solid-looking men with expressionless Asiatic faces, who swam up to the surface of the screen and vanished, to be replaced by others exactly similar. The dull rhythmic tramp of the soldiers' boots formed the background to Goldstein's bleating voice.

Before the Hate had proceeded for thirty seconds, uncontrollable exclamations of rage were breaking out from half the people in the room. The self-satisfied sheep-like face on the screen, and the terrifying power of the Eurasian army behind it, were too much to be borne: besides, the sight or even the thought of Goldstein produced fear and anger automatically. He was an object of hatred more constant than either Eurasia or Eastasia, since when Oceania was at war with one of these Powers it was generally at peace with the other. But what was strange was that although Goldstein was hated and despised by everybody, although every day and a thousand times a day, on platforms, on the telescreen, in newspapers, in books, his theories were refuted, smashed, ridiculed, held up to the general gaze for the pitiful rubbish that they were—in spite of all this, his influence never seemed to grow less. Always there were fresh dupes waiting to be seduced by him. A day never passed when spies and saboteurs acting under his directions were not unmasked

by the Thought Police. He was the commander of a vast shadowy army, an underground network of conspirators dedicated to the overthrow of the State. The Brotherhood, its name was supposed to be. There were also whispered stories of a terrible book, a compendium of all the heresies, of which Goldstein was the author and which circulated clandestinely here and there. It was a book without a title. People referred to it, if at all, simply as THE BOOK. But one knew of such things only through vague rumours. Neither the Brotherhood nor THE BOOK was a subject that any ordinary Party member would mention if there was a way of avoiding it.

In its second minute the Hate rose to a frenzy. People were leaping up and down in their places and shouting at the tops of their voices in an effort to drown the maddening bleating voice that came from the screen. The little sandy-haired woman had turned bright pink, and her mouth was opening and shutting like that of a landed fish. Even O'Brien's heavy face was flushed. He was sitting very straight in his chair, his powerful chest swelling and quivering as though he were standing up to the assault of a wave. The dark-haired girl behind Winston had begun crying out 'Swine! Swine! Swine!' and suddenly she picked up a heavy Newspeak dictionary and flung it at the screen. It struck Goldstein's nose and bounced off; the voice continued inexorably. In a lucid moment Winston found that he was shouting with the others and kicking his heel violently against the rung of his chair. The horrible thing about the Two Minutes Hate was not that one was obliged to act

a part, but, on the contrary, that it was impossible to avoid joining in. Within thirty seconds any pretence was always unnecessary. A hideous ecstasy of fear and vindictiveness, a desire to kill, to torture, to smash faces in with a sledgehammer, seemed to flow through the whole group of people like an electric current, turning one even against one's will into a grimacing, screaming lunatic. And yet the rage that one felt was an abstract, undirected emotion which could be switched from one object to another like the flame of a blowlamp. Thus, at one moment Winston's hatred was not turned against Goldstein at all, but, on the contrary, against Big Brother, the Party, and the Thought Police; and at such moments his heart went out to the lonely, derided heretic on the screen, sole guardian of truth and sanity in a world of lies. And yet the very next instant he was at one with the people about him, and all that was said of Goldstein seemed to him to be true. At those moments his secret loathing of Big Brother changed into adoration, and Big Brother seemed to tower up, an invincible, fearless protector, standing like a rock against the hordes of Asia, and Goldstein, in spite of his isolation, his helplessness, and the doubt that hung about his very existence, seemed like some sinister enchant-er, capable by the mere power of his voice of wrecking the structure of civilization.

It was even possible, at moments, to switch one's hatred this way or that by a voluntary act. Suddenly, by the sort of violent effort with which one wrenches one's head away from the pillow in a nightmare, Winston succeeded in transferring his hatred from the face on the screen to

the dark-haired girl behind him. Vivid, beautiful hallucinations flashed through his mind. He would flog her to death with a rubber truncheon. He would tie her naked to a stake and shoot her full of arrows like Saint Sebastian. He would ravish her and cut her throat at the moment of climax. Better than before, moreover, he realized WHY it was that he hated her. He hated her because she was young and pretty and sexless, because he wanted to go to bed with her and would never do so, because round her sweet supple waist, which seemed to ask you to encircle it with your arm, there was only the odious scarlet sash, aggressive symbol of chastity.

The Hate rose to its climax. The voice of Goldstein had become an actual sheep's bleat, and for an instant the face changed into that of a sheep. Then the sheep-face melted into the figure of a Eurasian soldier who seemed to be advancing, huge and terrible, his sub-machine gun roaring, and seeming to spring out of the surface of the screen, so that some of the people in the front row actually flinched backwards in their seats. But in the same moment, drawing a deep sigh of relief from everybody, the hostile figure melted into the face of Big Brother, black-haired, black-moustachio'd, full of power and mysterious calm, and so vast that it almost filled up the screen. Nobody heard what Big Brother was saying. It was merely a few words of encouragement, the sort of words that are uttered in the din of battle, not distinguishable individually but restoring confidence by the fact of being spoken. Then the face of Big Brother faded away again, and instead the three slogans of the Party stood out

in bold capitals:

WAR IS PEACE
FREEDOM IS SLAVERY
IGNORANCE IS STRENGTH

But the face of Big Brother seemed to persist for several seconds on the screen, as though the impact that it had made on everyone's eyeballs was too vivid to wear off immediately. The little sandy-haired woman had flung herself forward over the back of the chair in front of her. With a tremulous murmur that sounded like 'My Saviour!' she extended her arms towards the screen. Then she buried her face in her hands. It was apparent that she was uttering a prayer.

At this moment the entire group of people broke into a deep, slow, rhythmical chant of 'B-B!...B-B!'—over and over again, very slowly, with a long pause between the first 'B' and the second—a heavy, murmurous sound, somehow curiously savage, in the background of which one seemed to hear the stamp of naked feet and the throbbing of tomtoms. For perhaps as much as thirty seconds they kept it up. It was a refrain that was often heard in moments of overwhelming emotion. Partly it was a sort of hymn to the wisdom and majesty of Big Brother, but still more it was an act of self-hypnosis, a deliberate drowning of consciousness by means of rhythmic noise. Winston's entrails seemed to grow cold. In the Two Minutes Hate he could not help sharing in the general delirium, but this sub-human chant-

ing of 'B-B!...B-B!' always filled him with horror. Of course he chanted with the rest: it was impossible to do otherwise. To dissemble your feelings, to control your face, to do what everyone else was doing, was an instinctive reaction. But there was a space of a couple of seconds during which the expression of his eyes might conceivably have betrayed him. And it was exactly at this moment that the significant thing happened—if, indeed, it did happen.

Momentarily he caught O'Brien's eye. O'Brien had stood up. He had taken off his spectacles and was in the act of resettling them on his nose with his characteristic gesture. But there was a fraction of a second when their eyes met, and for as long as it took to happen Winston knew—yes, he KNEW!—that O'Brien was thinking the same thing as himself. An unmistakable message had passed. It was as though their two minds had opened and the thoughts were flowing from one into the other through their eyes. 'I am with you,' O'Brien seemed to be saying to him. 'I know precisely what you are feeling. I know all about your contempt, your hatred, your disgust. But don't worry, I am on your side!' And then the flash of intelligence was gone, and O'Brien's face was as inscrutable as everybody else's.

That was all, and he was already uncertain whether it had happened. Such incidents never had any sequel. All that they did was to keep alive in him the belief, or hope, that others besides himself were the enemies of the Party. Perhaps the rumours of vast underground conspiracies were true after all—perhaps the Brotherhood really existed! It was impossible, in spite of the endless arrests and confessions

and executions, to be sure that the Brotherhood was not simply a myth. Some days he believed in it, some days not. There was no evidence, only fleeting glimpses that might mean anything or nothing: snatches of overheard conversation, faint scribbles on lavatory walls—once, even, when two strangers met, a small movement of the hand which had looked as though it might be a signal of recognition. It was all guesswork: very likely he had imagined everything. He had gone back to his cubicle without looking at O'Brien again. The idea of following up their momentary contact hardly crossed his mind. It would have been inconceivably dangerous even if he had known how to set about doing it. For a second, two seconds, they had exchanged an equivocal glance, and that was the end of the story. But even that was a memorable event, in the locked loneliness in which one had to live.

Winston roused himself and sat up straighter. He let out a belch. The gin was rising from his stomach.

His eyes re-focused on the page. He discovered that while he sat helplessly musing he had also been writing, as though by automatic action. And it was no longer the same cramped, awkward handwriting as before. His pen had slid voluptuously over the smooth paper, printing in large neat capitals—DOWN WITH BIG BROTHER DOWN WITH BIG BROTHER DOWN WITH BIG BROTHER DOWN WITH BIG BROTHER

over and over again, filling half a page.

He could not help feeling a twinge of panic. It was absurd, since the writing of those particular words was not

more dangerous than the initial act of opening the diary, but for a moment he was tempted to tear out the spoiled pages and abandon the enterprise altogether.

He did not do so, however, because he knew that it was useless. Whether he wrote DOWN WITH BIG BROTHER, or whether he refrained from writing it, made no difference. Whether he went on with the diary, or whether he did not go on with it, made no difference. The Thought Police would get him just the same. He had committed—would still have committed, even if he had never set pen to paper—the essential crime that contained all others in itself. Thoughtcrime, they called it. Thoughtcrime was not a thing that could be concealed for ever. You might dodge successfully for a while, even for years, but sooner or later they were bound to get you.

It was always at night—the arrests invariably happened at night. The sudden jerk out of sleep, the rough hand shaking your shoulder, the lights glaring in your eyes, the ring of hard faces round the bed. In the vast majority of cases there was no trial, no report of the arrest. People simply disappeared, always during the night. Your name was removed from the registers, every record of everything you had ever done was wiped out, your one-time existence was denied and then forgotten. You were abolished, annihilated: VAPORIZED was the usual word.

For a moment he was seized by a kind of hysteria. He began writing in a hurried untidy scrawl:

theyll shoot me i don't care theyll shoot me in the back of the

*neck i dont care down with big brother they always shoot you
in the back of the neck i dont care down with big brother—*

He sat back in his chair, slightly ashamed of himself, and laid down the pen. The next moment he started violently. There was a knocking at the door.

Already! He sat as still as a mouse, in the futile hope that whoever it was might go away after a single attempt. But no, the knocking was repeated. The worst thing of all would be to delay. His heart was thumping like a drum, but his face, from long habit, was probably expressionless. He got up and moved heavily towards the door.

CHAPTER 2

As he put his hand to the door-knob Winston saw that he had left the diary open on the table. DOWN WITH BIG BROTHER was written all over it, in letters almost big enough to be legible across the room. It was an inconceivably stupid thing to have done. But, he realized, even in his panic he had not wanted to smudge the creamy paper by shutting the book while the ink was wet.

He drew in his breath and opened the door. Instantly a warm wave of relief flowed through him. A colourless, crushed-looking woman, with wispy hair and a lined face, was standing outside.

'Oh, comrade,' she began in a dreary, whining sort of voice, 'I thought I heard you come in. Do you think you could come across and have a look at our kitchen sink? It's got blocked up and—'

It was Mrs Parsons, the wife of a neighbour on the same floor. ('Mrs' was a word somewhat discountenanced by the Party—you were supposed to call everyone 'comrade'—but with some women one used it instinctively.) She was a woman of about thirty, but looking much older. One had the impression that there was dust in the creases of her face. Winston followed her down the passage. These amateur repair jobs were an almost daily irritation. Victory Mansions were old flats, built in 1930 or thereabouts, and were falling

to pieces. The plaster flaked constantly from ceilings and walls, the pipes burst in every hard frost, the roof leaked whenever there was snow, the heating system was usually running at half steam when it was not closed down altogether from motives of economy. Repairs, except what you could do for yourself, had to be sanctioned by remote committees which were liable to hold up even the mending of a window-pane for two years.

‘Of course it’s only because Tom isn’t home,’ said Mrs Parsons vaguely.

The Parsons’ flat was bigger than Winston’s, and dingy in a different way. Everything had a battered, trampled-on look, as though the place had just been visited by some large violent animal. Games impedimenta—hockey-sticks, boxing-gloves, a burst football, a pair of sweaty shorts turned inside out—lay all over the floor, and on the table there was a litter of dirty dishes and dog-eared exercise-books. On the walls were scarlet banners of the Youth League and the Spies, and a full-sized poster of Big Brother. There was the usual boiled-cabbage smell, common to the whole building, but it was shot through by a sharper reek of sweat, which—one knew this at the first sniff, though it was hard to say how—was the sweat of some person not present at the moment. In another room someone with a comb and a piece of toilet paper was trying to keep tune with the military music which was still issuing from the telescreen.

‘It’s the children,’ said Mrs Parsons, casting a half-apprehensive glance at the door. ‘They haven’t been out today. And of course—’

She had a habit of breaking off her sentences in the middle. The kitchen sink was full nearly to the brim with filthy greenish water which smelt worse than ever of cabbage. Winston knelt down and examined the angle-joint of the pipe. He hated using his hands, and he hated bending down, which was always liable to start him coughing. Mrs Parsons looked on helplessly.

‘Of course if Tom was home he’d put it right in a moment,’ she said. ‘He loves anything like that. He’s ever so good with his hands, Tom is.’

Parsons was Winston’s fellow-employee at the Ministry of Truth. He was a fattish but active man of paralysing stupidity, a mass of imbecile enthusiasms—one of those completely unquestioning, devoted drudges on whom, more even than on the Thought Police, the stability of the Party depended. At thirty-five he had just been unwillingly evicted from the Youth League, and before graduating into the Youth League he had managed to stay on in the Spies for a year beyond the statutory age. At the Ministry he was employed in some subordinate post for which intelligence was not required, but on the other hand he was a leading figure on the Sports Committee and all the other committees engaged in organizing community hikes, spontaneous demonstrations, savings campaigns, and voluntary activities generally. He would inform you with quiet pride, between whiffs of his pipe, that he had put in an appearance at the Community Centre every evening for the past four years. An overpowering smell of sweat, a sort of unconscious testimony to the strenuousness of his life, followed

him about wherever he went, and even remained behind him after he had gone.

‘Have you got a spanner?’ said Winston, fiddling with the nut on the angle-joint.

‘A spanner,’ said Mrs Parsons, immediately becoming invertebrate. ‘I don’t know, I’m sure. Perhaps the children—’

There was a trampling of boots and another blast on the comb as the children charged into the living-room. Mrs Parsons brought the spanner. Winston let out the water and disgustedly removed the clot of human hair that had blocked up the pipe. He cleaned his fingers as best he could in the cold water from the tap and went back into the other room.

‘Up with your hands!’ yelled a savage voice.

A handsome, tough-looking boy of nine had popped up from behind the table and was menacing him with a toy automatic pistol, while his small sister, about two years younger, made the same gesture with a fragment of wood. Both of them were dressed in the blue shorts, grey shirts, and red neckerchiefs which were the uniform of the Spies. Winston raised his hands above his head, but with an uneasy feeling, so vicious was the boy’s demeanour, that it was not altogether a game.

‘You’re a traitor!’ yelled the boy. ‘You’re a thought-criminal! You’re a Eurasian spy! I’ll shoot you, I’ll vaporize you, I’ll send you to the salt mines!’

Suddenly they were both leaping round him, shouting ‘Traitor!’ and ‘Thought-criminal!’ the little girl imitating

her brother in every movement. It was somehow slightly frightening, like the gambolling of tiger cubs which will soon grow up into man-eaters. There was a sort of calculating ferocity in the boy's eye, a quite evident desire to hit or kick Winston and a consciousness of being very nearly big enough to do so. It was a good job it was not a real pistol he was holding, Winston thought.

Mrs Parsons' eyes flitted nervously from Winston to the children, and back again. In the better light of the living-room he noticed with interest that there actually was dust in the creases of her face.

'They do get so noisy,' she said. 'They're disappointed because they couldn't go to see the hanging, that's what it is. I'm too busy to take them. and Tom won't be back from work in time.'

'Why can't we go and see the hanging?' roared the boy in his huge voice.

'Want to see the hanging! Want to see the hanging!' chanted the little girl, still capering round.

Some Eurasian prisoners, guilty of war crimes, were to be hanged in the Park that evening, Winston remembered. This happened about once a month, and was a popular spectacle. Children always clamoured to be taken to see it. He took his leave of Mrs Parsons and made for the door. But he had not gone six steps down the passage when something hit the back of his neck an agonizingly painful blow. It was as though a red-hot wire had been jabbed into him. He spun round just in time to see Mrs Parsons dragging her son back into the doorway while the boy pocketed a catapult.

‘Goldstein!’ bellowed the boy as the door closed on him. But what most struck Winston was the look of helpless fright on the woman’s greyish face.

Back in the flat he stepped quickly past the telescreen and sat down at the table again, still rubbing his neck. The music from the telescreen had stopped. Instead, a clipped military voice was reading out, with a sort of brutal relish, a description of the armaments of the new Floating Fortress which had just been anchored between Iceland and the Faroe Islands.

With those children, he thought, that wretched woman must lead a life of terror. Another year, two years, and they would be watching her night and day for symptoms of unorthodoxy. Nearly all children nowadays were horrible. What was worst of all was that by means of such organizations as the Spies they were systematically turned into ungovernable little savages, and yet this produced in them no tendency whatever to rebel against the discipline of the Party. On the contrary, they adored the Party and everything connected with it. The songs, the processions, the banners, the hiking, the drilling with dummy rifles, the yelling of slogans, the worship of Big Brother—it was all a sort of glorious game to them. All their ferocity was turned outwards, against the enemies of the State, against foreigners, traitors, saboteurs, thought-criminals. It was almost normal for people over thirty to be frightened of their own children. And with good reason, for hardly a week passed in which ‘The Times’ did not carry a paragraph describing how some eavesdropping little sneak—‘child hero’ was the

phrase generally used—had overheard some compromising remark and denounced its parents to the Thought Police.

The sting of the catapult bullet had worn off. He picked up his pen half-heartedly, wondering whether he could find something more to write in the diary. Suddenly he began thinking of O'Brien again.

Years ago—how long was it? Seven years it must be—he had dreamed that he was walking through a pitch-dark room. And someone sitting to one side of him had said as he passed: 'We shall meet in the place where there is no darkness.' It was said very quietly, almost casually—a statement, not a command. He had walked on without pausing. What was curious was that at the time, in the dream, the words had not made much impression on him. It was only later and by degrees that they had seemed to take on significance. He could not now remember whether it was before or after having the dream that he had seen O'Brien for the first time, nor could he remember when he had first identified the voice as O'Brien's. But at any rate the identification existed. It was O'Brien who had spoken to him out of the dark.

Winston had never been able to feel sure—even after this morning's flash of the eyes it was still impossible to be sure whether O'Brien was a friend or an enemy. Nor did it even seem to matter greatly. There was a link of understanding between them, more important than affection or partisanship. 'We shall meet in the place where there is no darkness,' he had said. Winston did not know what it meant, only that in some way or another it would come true.

The voice from the telescreen paused. A trumpet call, clear and beautiful, floated into the stagnant air. The voice continued raspily:

'Attention! Your attention, please! A newsflash has this moment arrived from the Malabar front. Our forces in South India have won a glorious victory. I am authorized to say that the action we are now reporting may well bring the war within measurable distance of its end. Here is the newsflash—'

Bad news coming, thought Winston. And sure enough, following on a gory description of the annihilation of a Eurasian army, with stupendous figures of killed and prisoners, came the announcement that, as from next week, the chocolate ration would be reduced from thirty grammes to twenty.

Winston belched again. The gin was wearing off, leaving a deflated feeling. The telescreen—perhaps to celebrate the victory, perhaps to drown the memory of the lost chocolate—crashed into 'Oceania, 'tis for thee'. You were supposed to stand to attention. However, in his present position he was invisible.

'Oceania, 'tis for thee' gave way to lighter music. Winston walked over to the window, keeping his back to the telescreen. The day was still cold and clear. Somewhere far away a rocket bomb exploded with a dull, reverberating roar. About twenty or thirty of them a week were falling on London at present.

Down in the street the wind flapped the torn poster to and fro, and the word INGSOC fitfully appeared and vanished. Ingsoc. The sacred principles of Ingsoc. Newspeak, doublethink, the mutability of the past. He felt as though he were wandering in the forests of the sea bottom, lost in a monstrous world where he himself was the monster. He was alone. The past was dead, the future was unimaginable. What certainty had he that a single human creature now living was on his side? And what way of knowing that the dominion of the Party would not endure FOR EVER? Like an answer, the three slogans on the white face of the Ministry of Truth came back to him:

WAR IS PEACE

FREEDOM IS SLAVERY

IGNORANCE IS STRENGTH

He took a twenty-five cent piece out of his pocket. There, too, in tiny clear lettering, the same slogans were inscribed, and on the other face of the coin the head of Big Brother. Even from the coin the eyes pursued you. On coins, on stamps, on the covers of books, on banners, on posters, and on the wrappings of a cigarette packet—everywhere. Always the eyes watching you and the voice enveloping you. Asleep or awake, working or eating, indoors or out of doors, in the bath or in bed—no escape. Nothing was your own except the few cubic centimetres inside your skull.

The sun had shifted round, and the myriad windows of the Ministry of Truth, with the light no longer shining on

them, looked grim as the loopholes of a fortress. His heart quailed before the enormous pyramidal shape. It was too strong, it could not be stormed. A thousand rocket bombs would not batter it down. He wondered again for whom he was writing the diary. For the future, for the past—for an age that might be imaginary. And in front of him there lay not death but annihilation. The diary would be reduced to ashes and himself to vapour. Only the Thought Police would read what he had written, before they wiped it out of existence and out of memory. How could you make appeal to the future when not a trace of you, not even an anonymous word scribbled on a piece of paper, could physically survive?

The telescreen struck fourteen. He must leave in ten minutes. He had to be back at work by fourteen-thirty.

Curiously, the chiming of the hour seemed to have put new heart into him. He was a lonely ghost uttering a truth that nobody would ever hear. But so long as he uttered it, in some obscure way the continuity was not broken. It was not by making yourself heard but by staying sane that you carried on the human heritage. He went back to the table, dipped his pen, and wrote:

To the future or to the past, to a time when thought is free, when men are different from one another and do not live alone—to a time when truth exists and what is done cannot be undone: From the age of uniformity, from the age of solitude, from the age of Big Brother, from the age of doublethink—greetings!

He was already dead, he reflected. It seemed to him that it was only now, when he had begun to be able to formulate his thoughts, that he had taken the decisive step. The consequences of every act are included in the act itself. He wrote:

Thoughtcrime does not entail death: thoughtcrime IS death.

Now he had recognized himself as a dead man it became important to stay alive as long as possible. Two fingers of his right hand were inkstained. It was exactly the kind of detail that might betray you. Some nosing zealot in the Ministry (a woman, probably: someone like the little sandy-haired woman or the dark-haired girl from the Fiction Department) might start wondering why he had been writing during the lunch interval, why he had used an old-fashioned pen, WHAT he had been writing—and then drop a hint in the appropriate quarter. He went to the bathroom and carefully scrubbed the ink away with the gritty dark-brown soap which rasped your skin like sandpaper and was therefore well adapted for this purpose.

He put the diary away in the drawer. It was quite useless to think of hiding it, but he could at least make sure whether or not its existence had been discovered. A hair laid across the page-ends was too obvious. With the tip of his finger he picked up an identifiable grain of whitish dust and deposited it on the corner of the cover, where it was bound to be shaken off if the book was moved.

CHAPTER 3

Winston was dreaming of his mother.

He must, he thought, have been ten or eleven years old when his mother had disappeared. She was a tall, statuesque, rather silent woman with slow movements and magnificent fair hair. His father he remembered more vaguely as dark and thin, dressed always in neat dark clothes (Winston remembered especially the very thin soles of his father's shoes) and wearing spectacles. The two of them must evidently have been swallowed up in one of the first great purges of the fifties.

At this moment his mother was sitting in some place deep down beneath him, with his young sister in her arms. He did not remember his sister at all, except as a tiny, feeble baby, always silent, with large, watchful eyes. Both of them were looking up at him. They were down in some subterranean place—the bottom of a well, for instance, or a very deep grave—but it was a place which, already far below him, was itself moving downwards. They were in the saloon of a sinking ship, looking up at him through the darkening water. There was still air in the saloon, they could still see him and he them, but all the while they were sinking down, down into the green waters which in another moment must hide them from sight for ever. He was out in the light and air while they were being sucked down to death, and they

were down there because he was up here. He knew it and they knew it, and he could see the knowledge in their faces. There was no reproach either in their faces or in their hearts, only the knowledge that they must die in order that he might remain alive, and that this was part of the unavoidable order of things.

He could not remember what had happened, but he knew in his dream that in some way the lives of his mother and his sister had been sacrificed to his own. It was one of those dreams which, while retaining the characteristic dream scenery, are a continuation of one's intellectual life, and in which one becomes aware of facts and ideas which still seem new and valuable after one is awake. The thing that now suddenly struck Winston was that his mother's death, nearly thirty years ago, had been tragic and sorrowful in a way that was no longer possible. Tragedy, he perceived, belonged to the ancient time, to a time when there was still privacy, love, and friendship, and when the members of a family stood by one another without needing to know the reason. His mother's memory tore at his heart because she had died loving him, when he was too young and selfish to love her in return, and because somehow, he did not remember how, she had sacrificed herself to a conception of loyalty that was private and unalterable. Such things, he saw, could not happen today. Today there were fear, hatred, and pain, but no dignity of emotion, no deep or complex sorrows. All this he seemed to see in the large eyes of his mother and his sister, looking up at him through the green water, hundreds of fathoms down and still sinking.

Suddenly he was standing on short springy turf, on a summer evening when the slanting rays of the sun gilded the ground. The landscape that he was looking at recurred so often in his dreams that he was never fully certain whether or not he had seen it in the real world. In his waking thoughts he called it the Golden Country. It was an old, rabbit-bitten pasture, with a foot-track wandering across it and a molehill here and there. In the ragged hedge on the opposite side of the field the boughs of the elm trees were swaying very faintly in the breeze, their leaves just stirring in dense masses like women's hair. Somewhere near at hand, though out of sight, there was a clear, slow-moving stream where dace were swimming in the pools under the willow trees.

The girl with dark hair was coming towards them across the field. With what seemed a single movement she tore off her clothes and flung them disdainfully aside. Her body was white and smooth, but it aroused no desire in him, indeed he barely looked at it. What overwhelmed him in that instant was admiration for the gesture with which she had thrown her clothes aside. With its grace and carelessness it seemed to annihilate a whole culture, a whole system of thought, as though Big Brother and the Party and the Thought Police could all be swept into nothingness by a single splendid movement of the arm. That too was a gesture belonging to the ancient time. Winston woke up with the word 'Shakespeare' on his lips.

The telescreen was giving forth an ear-splitting whistle which continued on the same note for thirty seconds. It

was nought seven fifteen, getting-up time for office workers. Winston wrenched his body out of bed—naked, for a member of the Outer Party received only 3,000 clothing coupons annually, and a suit of pyjamas was 600—and seized a dingy singlet and a pair of shorts that were lying across a chair. The Physical Jerks would begin in three minutes. The next moment he was doubled up by a violent coughing fit which nearly always attacked him soon after waking up. It emptied his lungs so completely that he could only begin breathing again by lying on his back and taking a series of deep gasps. His veins had swelled with the effort of the cough, and the varicose ulcer had started itching.

‘Thirty to forty group!’ yapped a piercing female voice. ‘Thirty to forty group! Take your places, please. Thirties to forties!’

Winston sprang to attention in front of the telescreen, upon which the image of a youngish woman, scrawny but muscular, dressed in tunic and gym-shoes, had already appeared.

‘Arms bending and stretching!’ she rapped out. ‘Take your time by me. ONE, two, three, four! ONE, two, three, four! Come on, comrades, put a bit of life into it! ONE, two, three four! ONE two, three, four!...’

The pain of the coughing fit had not quite driven out of Winston’s mind the impression made by his dream, and the rhythmic movements of the exercise restored it somewhat. As he mechanically shot his arms back and forth, wearing on his face the look of grim enjoyment which was considered proper during the Physical Jerks, he was struggling

to think his way backward into the dim period of his early childhood. It was extraordinarily difficult. Beyond the late fifties everything faded. When there were no external records that you could refer to, even the outline of your own life lost its sharpness. You remembered huge events which had quite probably not happened, you remembered the detail of incidents without being able to recapture their atmosphere, and there were long blank periods to which you could assign nothing. Everything had been different then. Even the names of countries, and their shapes on the map, had been different. Airstrip One, for instance, had not been so called in those days: it had been called England or Britain, though London, he felt fairly certain, had always been called London.

Winston could not definitely remember a time when his country had not been at war, but it was evident that there had been a fairly long interval of peace during his childhood, because one of his early memories was of an air raid which appeared to take everyone by surprise. Perhaps it was the time when the atomic bomb had fallen on Colchester. He did not remember the raid itself, but he did remember his father's hand clutching his own as they hurried down, down, down into some place deep in the earth, round and round a spiral staircase which rang under his feet and which finally so wearied his legs that he began whimpering and they had to stop and rest. His mother, in her slow, dreamy way, was following a long way behind them. She was carrying his baby sister—or perhaps it was only a bundle of blankets that she was carrying: he was not certain whether

his sister had been born then. Finally they had emerged into a noisy, crowded place which he had realized to be a Tube station.

There were people sitting all over the stone-flagged floor, and other people, packed tightly together, were sitting on metal bunks, one above the other. Winston and his mother and father found themselves a place on the floor, and near them an old man and an old woman were sitting side by side on a bunk. The old man had on a decent dark suit and a black cloth cap pushed back from very white hair: his face was scarlet and his eyes were blue and full of tears. He reeked of gin. It seemed to breathe out of his skin in place of sweat, and one could have fancied that the tears welling from his eyes were pure gin. But though slightly drunk he was also suffering under some grief that was genuine and unbearable. In his childish way Winston grasped that some terrible thing, something that was beyond forgiveness and could never be remedied, had just happened. It also seemed to him that he knew what it was. Someone whom the old man loved—a little granddaughter, perhaps—had been killed. Every few minutes the old man kept repeating:

'We didn't ought to 'ave trusted 'em. I said so, Ma, didn't I? That's what comes of trusting 'em. I said so all along. We didn't ought to 'ave trusted the buggers.'

But which buggers they didn't ought to have trusted Winston could not now remember.

Since about that time, war had been literally continu-

ous, though strictly speaking it had not always been the same war. For several months during his childhood there had been confused street fighting in London itself, some of which he remembered vividly. But to trace out the history of the whole period, to say who was fighting whom at any given moment, would have been utterly impossible, since no written record, and no spoken word, ever made mention of any other alignment than the existing one. At this moment, for example, in 1984 (if it was 1984), Oceania was at war with Eurasia and in alliance with Eastasia. In no public or private utterance was it ever admitted that the three powers had at any time been grouped along different lines. Actually, as Winston well knew, it was only four years since Oceania had been at war with Eastasia and in alliance with Eurasia. But that was merely a piece of furtive knowledge which he happened to possess because his memory was not satisfactorily under control. Officially the change of partners had never happened. Oceania was at war with Eurasia: therefore Oceania had always been at war with Eurasia. The enemy of the moment always represented absolute evil, and it followed that any past or future agreement with him was impossible.

The frightening thing, he reflected for the ten thousandth time as he forced his shoulders painfully backward (with hands on hips, they were gyrating their bodies from the waist, an exercise that was supposed to be good for the back muscles)—the frightening thing was that it might all be true. If the Party could thrust its hand into the past and say of this or that event, IT NEVER HAPPENED—that,

surely, was more terrifying than mere torture and death?

The Party said that Oceania had never been in alliance with Eurasia. He, Winston Smith, knew that Oceania had been in alliance with Eurasia as short a time as four years ago. But where did that knowledge exist? Only in his own consciousness, which in any case must soon be annihilated. And if all others accepted the lie which the Party imposed—if all records told the same tale—then the lie passed into history and became truth. ‘Who controls the past,’ ran the Party slogan, ‘controls the future: who controls the present controls the past.’ And yet the past, though of its nature alterable, never had been altered. Whatever was true now was true from everlasting to everlasting. It was quite simple. All that was needed was an unending series of victories over your own memory. ‘Reality control,’ they called it: in Newspeak, ‘doublethink’.

‘Stand easy!’ barked the instructress, a little more genially.

Winston sank his arms to his sides and slowly refilled his lungs with air. His mind slid away into the labyrinthine world of doublethink. To know and not to know, to be conscious of complete truthfulness while telling carefully constructed lies, to hold simultaneously two opinions which cancelled out, knowing them to be contradictory and believing in both of them, to use logic against logic, to repudiate morality while laying claim to it, to believe that democracy was impossible and that the Party was the guardian of democracy, to forget whatever it was necessary to forget, then to draw it back into memory again at the

moment when it was needed, and then promptly to forget it again: and above all, to apply the same process to the process itself. That was the ultimate subtlety: consciously to induce unconsciousness, and then, once again, to become unconscious of the act of hypnosis you had just performed. Even to understand the word 'doublethink' involved the use of doublethink.

The instructress had called them to attention again. 'And now let's see which of us can touch our toes!' she said enthusiastically. 'Right over from the hips, please, comrades. ONE-two! ONE-two!...'

Winston loathed this exercise, which sent shooting pains all the way from his heels to his buttocks and often ended by bringing on another coughing fit. The half-pleasant quality went out of his meditations. The past, he reflected, had not merely been altered, it had been actually destroyed. For how could you establish even the most obvious fact when there existed no record outside your own memory? He tried to remember in what year he had first heard mention of Big Brother. He thought it must have been at some time in the sixties, but it was impossible to be certain. In the Party histories, of course, Big Brother figured as the leader and guardian of the Revolution since its very earliest days. His exploits had been gradually pushed backwards in time until already they extended into the fabulous world of the forties and the thirties, when the capitalists in their strange cylindrical hats still rode through the streets of London in great gleaming motor-cars or horse carriages with glass sides. There was no knowing how much of this legend was true

and how much invented. Winston could not even remember at what date the Party itself had come into existence. He did not believe he had ever heard the word Ingsoc before 1960, but it was possible that in its Oldspeak form—'English Socialism', that is to say—it had been current earlier. Everything melted into mist. Sometimes, indeed, you could put your finger on a definite lie. It was not true, for example, as was claimed in the Party history books, that the Party had invented aeroplanes. He remembered aeroplanes since his earliest childhood. But you could prove nothing. There was never any evidence. Just once in his whole life he had held in his hands unmistakable documentary proof of the falsification of an historical fact. And on that occasion—

'Smith!' screamed the shrewish voice from the telescreen. '6079 Smith W.! Yes, YOU! Bend lower, please! You can do better than that. You're not trying. Lower, please! THAT'S better, comrade. Now stand at ease, the whole squad, and watch me.'

A sudden hot sweat had broken out all over Winston's body. His face remained completely inscrutable. Never show dismay! Never show resentment! A single flicker of the eyes could give you away. He stood watching while the instructress raised her arms above her head and—one could not say gracefully, but with remarkable neatness and efficiency—bent over and tucked the first joint of her fingers under her toes.

'THERE, comrades! THAT'S how I want to see you doing it. Watch me again. I'm thirty-nine and I've had four children. Now look.' She bent over again. 'You see MY

knees aren't bent. You can all do it if you want to,' she added as she straightened herself up. 'Anyone under forty-five is perfectly capable of touching his toes. We don't all have the privilege of fighting in the front line, but at least we can all keep fit. Remember our boys on the Malabar front! And the sailors in the Floating Fortresses! Just think what THEY have to put up with. Now try again. That's better, comrade, that's MUCH better,' she added encouragingly as Winston, with a violent lunge, succeeded in touching his toes with knees unbent, for the first time in several years.

CHAPTER 4

With the deep, unconscious sigh which not even the nearness of the telescreen could prevent him from uttering when his day's work started, Winston pulled the speakwrite towards him, blew the dust from its mouthpiece, and put on his spectacles. Then he unrolled and clipped together four small cylinders of paper which had already flopped out of the pneumatic tube on the right-hand side of his desk.

In the walls of the cubicle there were three orifices. To the right of the speakwrite, a small pneumatic tube for written messages, to the left, a larger one for newspapers; and in the side wall, within easy reach of Winston's arm, a large oblong slit protected by a wire grating. This last was for the disposal of waste paper. Similar slits existed in thousands or tens of thousands throughout the building, not only in every room but at short intervals in every corridor. For some reason they were nicknamed memory holes. When one knew that any document was due for destruction, or even when one saw a scrap of waste paper lying about, it was an automatic action to lift the flap of the nearest memory hole and drop it in, whereupon it would be whirled away on a current of warm air to the enormous furnaces which were hidden somewhere in the recesses of the building.

Winston examined the four slips of paper which he had

unrolled. Each contained a message of only one or two lines, in the abbreviated jargon—not actually Newspeak, but consisting largely of Newspeak words—which was used in the Ministry for internal purposes. They ran:

times 17.3.84 bb speech malreported africa rectify

*times 19.12.83 forecasts 3 yp 4th quarter 83 misprints verify
current issue*

times 14.2.84 miniplenty malquoted chocolate rectify

*times 3.12.83 reporting bb dayorder doubleplusungood refs
unpersons rewrite fullwise upsub antefiling*

With a faint feeling of satisfaction Winston laid the fourth message aside. It was an intricate and responsible job and had better be dealt with last. The other three were routine matters, though the second one would probably mean some tedious wading through lists of figures.

Winston dialled ‘back numbers’ on the telescreen and called for the appropriate issues of ‘The Times’, which slid out of the pneumatic tube after only a few minutes’ delay. The messages he had received referred to articles or news items which for one reason or another it was thought necessary to alter, or, as the official phrase had it, to rectify. For example, it appeared from ‘The Times’ of the seventeenth of March that Big Brother, in his speech of the previous day, had predicted that the South Indian front would remain quiet but that a Eurasian offensive would shortly be

launched in North Africa. As it happened, the Eurasian Higher Command had launched its offensive in South India and left North Africa alone. It was therefore necessary to rewrite a paragraph of Big Brother's speech, in such a way as to make him predict the thing that had actually happened. Or again, 'The Times' of the nineteenth of December had published the official forecasts of the output of various classes of consumption goods in the fourth quarter of 1983, which was also the sixth quarter of the Ninth Three-Year Plan. Today's issue contained a statement of the actual output, from which it appeared that the forecasts were in every instance grossly wrong. Winston's job was to rectify the original figures by making them agree with the later ones. As for the third message, it referred to a very simple error which could be set right in a couple of minutes. As short a time ago as February, the Ministry of Plenty had issued a promise (a 'categorical pledge' were the official words) that there would be no reduction of the chocolate ration during 1984. Actually, as Winston was aware, the chocolate ration was to be reduced from thirty grammes to twenty at the end of the present week. All that was needed was to substitute for the original promise a warning that it would probably be necessary to reduce the ration at some time in April.

As soon as Winston had dealt with each of the messages, he clipped his speakwritten corrections to the appropriate copy of 'The Times' and pushed them into the pneumatic tube. Then, with a movement which was as nearly as possible unconscious, he crumpled up the original message and any notes that he himself had made, and dropped them into

the memory hole to be devoured by the flames.

What happened in the unseen labyrinth to which the pneumatic tubes led, he did not know in detail, but he did know in general terms. As soon as all the corrections which happened to be necessary in any particular number of 'The Times' had been assembled and collated, that number would be reprinted, the original copy destroyed, and the corrected copy placed on the files in its stead. This process of continuous alteration was applied not only to newspapers, but to books, periodicals, pamphlets, posters, leaflets, films, sound-tracks, cartoons, photographs—to every kind of literature or documentation which might conceivably hold any political or ideological significance. Day by day and almost minute by minute the past was brought up to date. In this way every prediction made by the Party could be shown by documentary evidence to have been correct, nor was any item of news, or any expression of opinion, which conflicted with the needs of the moment, ever allowed to remain on record. All history was a palimpsest, scraped clean and reinscribed exactly as often as was necessary. In no case would it have been possible, once the deed was done, to prove that any falsification had taken place. The largest section of the Records Department, far larger than the one on which Winston worked, consisted simply of persons whose duty it was to track down and collect all copies of books, newspapers, and other documents which had been superseded and were due for destruction. A number of 'The Times' which might, because of changes in political alignment, or mistaken prophecies uttered by Big Brother, have

been rewritten a dozen times still stood on the files bearing its original date, and no other copy existed to contradict it. Books, also, were recalled and rewritten again and again, and were invariably reissued without any admission that any alteration had been made. Even the written instructions which Winston received, and which he invariably got rid of as soon as he had dealt with them, never stated or implied that an act of forgery was to be committed: always the reference was to slips, errors, misprints, or misquotations which it was necessary to put right in the interests of accuracy.

But actually, he thought as he re-adjusted the Ministry of Plenty's figures, it was not even forgery. It was merely the substitution of one piece of nonsense for another. Most of the material that you were dealing with had no connexion with anything in the real world, not even the kind of connexion that is contained in a direct lie. Statistics were just as much a fantasy in their original version as in their rectified version. A great deal of the time you were expected to make them up out of your head. For example, the Ministry of Plenty's forecast had estimated the output of boots for the quarter at 145 million pairs. The actual output was given as sixty-two millions. Winston, however, in rewriting the forecast, marked the figure down to fifty-seven millions, so as to allow for the usual claim that the quota had been overfulfilled. In any case, sixty-two millions was no nearer the truth than fifty-seven millions, or than 145 millions. Very likely no boots had been produced at all. Likelier still, nobody knew how many had been produced, much less

cared. All one knew was that every quarter astronomical numbers of boots were produced on paper, while perhaps half the population of Oceania went barefoot. And so it was with every class of recorded fact, great or small. Everything faded away into a shadow-world in which, finally, even the date of the year had become uncertain.

Winston glanced across the hall. In the corresponding cubicle on the other side a small, precise-looking, dark-chinned man named Tillotson was working steadily away, with a folded newspaper on his knee and his mouth very close to the mouthpiece of the speakwrite. He had the air of trying to keep what he was saying a secret between himself and the telescreen. He looked up, and his spectacles darted a hostile flash in Winston's direction.

Winston hardly knew Tillotson, and had no idea what work he was employed on. People in the Records Department did not readily talk about their jobs. In the long, windowless hall, with its double row of cubicles and its endless rustle of papers and hum of voices murmuring into speakwrites, there were quite a dozen people whom Winston did not even know by name, though he daily saw them hurrying to and fro in the corridors or gesticulating in the Two Minutes Hate. He knew that in the cubicle next to him the little woman with sandy hair toiled day in day out, simply at tracking down and deleting from the Press the names of people who had been vaporized and were therefore considered never to have existed. There was a certain fitness in this, since her own husband had been vaporized a couple of years earlier. And a few cubicles away a mild, ineffec-

tual, dreamy creature named Ampleforth, with very hairy ears and a surprising talent for juggling with rhymes and metres, was engaged in producing garbled versions—definitive texts, they were called—of poems which had become ideologically offensive, but which for one reason or another were to be retained in the anthologies. And this hall, with its fifty workers or thereabouts, was only one sub-section, a single cell, as it were, in the huge complexity of the Records Department. Beyond, above, below, were other swarms of workers engaged in an unimaginable multitude of jobs. There were the huge printing-shops with their sub-editors, their typography experts, and their elaborately equipped studios for the faking of photographs. There was the tele-programmes section with its engineers, its producers, and its teams of actors specially chosen for their skill in imitating voices. There were the armies of reference clerks whose job was simply to draw up lists of books and periodicals which were due for recall. There were the vast repositories where the corrected documents were stored, and the hidden furnaces where the original copies were destroyed. And somewhere or other, quite anonymous, there were the directing brains who co-ordinated the whole effort and laid down the lines of policy which made it necessary that this fragment of the past should be preserved, that one falsified, and the other rubbed out of existence.

And the Records Department, after all, was itself only a single branch of the Ministry of Truth, whose primary job was not to reconstruct the past but to supply the citizens of Oceania with newspapers, films, textbooks, telescreen

programmes, plays, novels—with every conceivable kind of information, instruction, or entertainment, from a statue to a slogan, from a lyric poem to a biological treatise, and from a child's spelling-book to a Newspeak dictionary. And the Ministry had not only to supply the multifarious needs of the party, but also to repeat the whole operation at a lower level for the benefit of the proletariat. There was a whole chain of separate departments dealing with proletarian literature, music, drama, and entertainment generally. Here were produced rubbishy newspapers containing almost nothing except sport, crime and astrology, sensational five-cent novelettes, films oozing with sex, and sentimental songs which were composed entirely by mechanical means on a special kind of kaleidoscope known as a ver-sificator. There was even a whole sub-section—Pornosec, it was called in Newspeak—engaged in producing the lowest kind of pornography, which was sent out in sealed packets and which no Party member, other than those who worked on it, was permitted to look at.

Three messages had slid out of the pneumatic tube while Winston was working, but they were simple matters, and he had disposed of them before the Two Minutes Hate interrupted him. When the Hate was over he returned to his cubicle, took the Newspeak dictionary from the shelf, pushed the speakwrite to one side, cleaned his spectacles, and settled down to his main job of the morning.

Winston's greatest pleasure in life was in his work. Most of it was a tedious routine, but included in it there were also jobs so difficult and intricate that you could lose yourself in

them as in the depths of a mathematical problem—delicate pieces of forgery in which you had nothing to guide you except your knowledge of the principles of Ingsoc and your estimate of what the Party wanted you to say. Winston was good at this kind of thing. On occasion he had even been entrusted with the rectification of ‘The Times’ leading articles, which were written entirely in Newspeak. He unrolled the message that he had set aside earlier. It ran:

*times 3.12.83 reporting bb dayorder doubleplusungood refs
unpersons rewrite fullwise upsub antefiling*

In Oldspeak (or standard English) this might be rendered:

The reporting of Big Brother’s Order for the Day in ‘The Times’ of December 3rd 1983 is extremely unsatisfactory and makes references to non-existent persons. Rewrite it in full and submit your draft to higher authority before filing.

Winston read through the offending article. Big Brother’s Order for the Day, it seemed, had been chiefly devoted to praising the work of an organization known as FFCC, which supplied cigarettes and other comforts to the sailors in the Floating Fortresses. A certain Comrade Withers, a prominent member of the Inner Party, had been singled out for special mention and awarded a decoration, the Order of Conspicuous Merit, Second Class.

Three months later FFCC had suddenly been dissolved

with no reasons given. One could assume that Withers and his associates were now in disgrace, but there had been no report of the matter in the Press or on the telescreen. That was to be expected, since it was unusual for political offenders to be put on trial or even publicly denounced. The great purges involving thousands of people, with public trials of traitors and thought-criminals who made abject confession of their crimes and were afterwards executed, were special show-pieces not occurring oftener than once in a couple of years. More commonly, people who had incurred the displeasure of the Party simply disappeared and were never heard of again. One never had the smallest clue as to what had happened to them. In some cases they might not even be dead. Perhaps thirty people personally known to Winston, not counting his parents, had disappeared at one time or another.

Winston stroked his nose gently with a paper-clip. In the cubicle across the way Comrade Tillotson was still crouching secretively over his speakwrite. He raised his head for a moment: again the hostile spectacle-flash. Winston wondered whether Comrade Tillotson was engaged on the same job as himself. It was perfectly possible. So tricky a piece of work would never be entrusted to a single person: on the other hand, to turn it over to a committee would be to admit openly that an act of fabrication was taking place. Very likely as many as a dozen people were now working away on rival versions of what Big Brother had actually said. And presently some master brain in the Inner Party would select this version or that, would re-edit it and set in motion

the complex processes of cross-referencing that would be required, and then the chosen lie would pass into the permanent records and become truth.

Winston did not know why Withers had been disgraced. Perhaps it was for corruption or incompetence. Perhaps Big Brother was merely getting rid of a too-popular subordinate. Perhaps Withers or someone close to him had been suspected of heretical tendencies. Or perhaps—what was likeliest of all—the thing had simply happened because purges and vaporizations were a necessary part of the mechanics of government. The only real clue lay in the words ‘refs unpersons’, which indicated that Withers was already dead. You could not invariably assume this to be the case when people were arrested. Sometimes they were released and allowed to remain at liberty for as much as a year or two years before being executed. Very occasionally some person whom you had believed dead long since would make a ghostly reappearance at some public trial where he would implicate hundreds of others by his testimony before vanishing, this time for ever. Withers, however, was already an UNPERSON. He did not exist: he had never existed. Winston decided that it would not be enough simply to reverse the tendency of Big Brother’s speech. It was better to make it deal with something totally unconnected with its original subject.

He might turn the speech into the usual denunciation of traitors and thought-criminals, but that was a little too obvious, while to invent a victory at the front, or some triumph of over-production in the Ninth Three-Year Plan, might

complicate the records too much. What was needed was a piece of pure fantasy. Suddenly there sprang into his mind, ready made as it were, the image of a certain Comrade Ogilvy, who had recently died in battle, in heroic circumstances. There were occasions when Big Brother devoted his Order for the Day to commemorating some humble, rank-and-file Party member whose life and death he held up as an example worthy to be followed. Today he should commemorate Comrade Ogilvy. It was true that there was no such person as Comrade Ogilvy, but a few lines of print and a couple of faked photographs would soon bring him into existence.

Winston thought for a moment, then pulled the speaker towards him and began dictating in Big Brother's familiar style: a style at once military and pedantic, and, because of a trick of asking questions and then promptly answering them ('What lessons do we learn from this fact, comrades? The lesson—which is also one of the fundamental principles of Ingsoc—that,' etc., etc.), easy to imitate.

At the age of three Comrade Ogilvy had refused all toys except a drum, a sub-machine gun, and a model helicopter. At six—a year early, by a special relaxation of the rules—he had joined the Spies, at nine he had been a troop leader. At eleven he had denounced his uncle to the Thought Police after overhearing a conversation which appeared to him to have criminal tendencies. At seventeen he had been a district organizer of the Junior Anti-Sex League. At nineteen he had designed a hand-grenade which had been adopted by the Ministry of Peace and which, at its first trial, had killed thirty-one Eurasian prisoners in one burst. At twen-

ty-three he had perished in action. Pursued by enemy jet planes while flying over the Indian Ocean with important despatches, he had weighted his body with his machine gun and leapt out of the helicopter into deep water, despatches and all—an end, said Big Brother, which it was impossible to contemplate without feelings of envy. Big Brother added a few remarks on the purity and single-mindedness of Comrade Ogilvy's life. He was a total abstainer and a nonsmoker, had no recreations except a daily hour in the gymnasium, and had taken a vow of celibacy, believing marriage and the care of a family to be incompatible with a twenty-four-hour-a-day devotion to duty. He had no subjects of conversation except the principles of Ingsoc, and no aim in life except the defeat of the Eurasian enemy and the hunting-down of spies, saboteurs, thoughtcriminals, and traitors generally.

Winston debated with himself whether to award Comrade Ogilvy the Order of Conspicuous Merit: in the end he decided against it because of the unnecessary cross-referencing that it would entail.

Once again he glanced at his rival in the opposite cubicle. Something seemed to tell him with certainty that Tillotson was busy on the same job as himself. There was no way of knowing whose job would finally be adopted, but he felt a profound conviction that it would be his own. Comrade Ogilvy, unimagined an hour ago, was now a fact. It struck him as curious that you could create dead men but not living ones. Comrade Ogilvy, who had never existed in the present, now existed in the past, and when once the act of forgery was forgotten, he would exist just as authentical-

ly, and upon the same evidence, as Charlemagne or Julius Caesar.

CHAPTER 5

In the low-ceilinged canteen, deep underground, the lunch queue jerked slowly forward. The room was already very full and deafeningly noisy. From the grille at the counter the steam of stew came pouring forth, with a sour metallic smell which did not quite overcome the fumes of Victory Gin. On the far side of the room there was a small bar, a mere hole in the wall, where gin could be bought at ten cents the large nip.

‘Just the man I was looking for,’ said a voice at Winston’s back.

He turned round. It was his friend Syme, who worked in the Research Department. Perhaps ‘friend’ was not exactly the right word. You did not have friends nowadays, you had comrades: but there were some comrades whose society was pleasanter than that of others. Syme was a philologist, a specialist in Newspeak. Indeed, he was one of the enormous team of experts now engaged in compiling the Eleventh Edition of the Newspeak Dictionary. He was a tiny creature, smaller than Winston, with dark hair and large, protuberant eyes, at once mournful and derisive, which seemed to search your face closely while he was speaking to you.

‘I wanted to ask you whether you’d got any razor blades,’ he said.

‘Not one!’ said Winston with a sort of guilty haste. ‘I’ve

tried all over the place. They don't exist any longer.'

Everyone kept asking you for razor blades. Actually he had two unused ones which he was hoarding up. There had been a famine of them for months past. At any given moment there was some necessary article which the Party shops were unable to supply. Sometimes it was buttons, sometimes it was darning wool, sometimes it was shoelaces; at present it was razor blades. You could only get hold of them, if at all, by scrounging more or less furtively on the 'free' market.

'I've been using the same blade for six weeks,' he added untruthfully.

The queue gave another jerk forward. As they halted he turned and faced Syme again. Each of them took a greasy metal tray from a pile at the end of the counter.

'Did you go and see the prisoners hanged yesterday?' said Syme.

'I was working,' said Winston indifferently. 'I shall see it on the flicks, I suppose.'

'A very inadequate substitute,' said Syme.

His mocking eyes roved over Winston's face. 'I know you,' the eyes seemed to say, 'I see through you. I know very well why you didn't go to see those prisoners hanged.' In an intellectual way, Syme was venomously orthodox. He would talk with a disagreeable gloating satisfaction of helicopter raids on enemy villages, and trials and confessions of thought-criminals, the executions in the cellars of the Ministry of Love. Talking to him was largely a matter of getting him away from such subjects and entangling him,

if possible, in the technicalities of Newspeak, on which he was authoritative and interesting. Winston turned his head a little aside to avoid the scrutiny of the large dark eyes.

‘It was a good hanging,’ said Syme reminiscently. ‘I think it spoils it when they tie their feet together. I like to see them kicking. And above all, at the end, the tongue sticking right out, and blue—a quite bright blue. That’s the detail that appeals to me.’

‘Nex, please!’ yelled the white-aproned prole with the ladle.

Winston and Syme pushed their trays beneath the grille. On to each was dumped swiftly the regulation lunch—a metal pannikin of pinkish-grey stew, a hunk of bread, a cube of cheese, a mug of milkless Victory Coffee, and one saccharine tablet.

‘There’s a table over there, under that telescreen,’ said Syme. ‘Let’s pick up a gin on the way.’

The gin was served out to them in handleless china mugs. They threaded their way across the crowded room and unpacked their trays on to the metal-topped table, on one corner of which someone had left a pool of stew, a filthy liquid mess that had the appearance of vomit. Winston took up his mug of gin, paused for an instant to collect his nerve, and gulped the oily-tasting stuff down. When he had winked the tears out of his eyes he suddenly discovered that he was hungry. He began swallowing spoonfuls of the stew, which, in among its general sloppiness, had cubes of spongy pinkish stuff which was probably a preparation of meat. Neither of them spoke again till they had emptied

their pannikins. From the table at Winston's left, a little behind his back, someone was talking rapidly and continuously, a harsh gabble almost like the quacking of a duck, which pierced the general uproar of the room.

'How is the Dictionary getting on?' said Winston, raising his voice to overcome the noise.

'Slowly,' said Syme. 'I'm on the adjectives. It's fascinating.'

He had brightened up immediately at the mention of Newspeak. He pushed his pannikin aside, took up his hunk of bread in one delicate hand and his cheese in the other, and leaned across the table so as to be able to speak without shouting.

'The Eleventh Edition is the definitive edition,' he said. 'We're getting the language into its final shape—the shape it's going to have when nobody speaks anything else. When we've finished with it, people like you will have to learn it all over again. You think, I dare say, that our chief job is inventing new words. But not a bit of it! We're destroying words—scores of them, hundreds of them, every day. We're cutting the language down to the bone. The Eleventh Edition won't contain a single word that will become obsolete before the year 2050.'

He bit hungrily into his bread and swallowed a couple of mouthfuls, then continued speaking, with a sort of pedant's passion. His thin dark face had become animated, his eyes had lost their mocking expression and grown almost dreamy.

'It's a beautiful thing, the destruction of words. Of course

the great wastage is in the verbs and adjectives, but there are hundreds of nouns that can be got rid of as well. It isn't only the synonyms; there are also the antonyms. After all, what justification is there for a word which is simply the opposite of some other word? A word contains its opposite in itself. Take 'good', for instance. If you have a word like 'good', what need is there for a word like 'bad'? 'Ungood' will do just as well—better, because it's an exact opposite, which the other is not. Or again, if you want a stronger version of 'good', what sense is there in having a whole string of vague useless words like 'excellent' and 'splendid' and all the rest of them? 'Plusgood' covers the meaning, or 'double-plusgood' if you want something stronger still. Of course we use those forms already. but in the final version of Newspeak there'll be nothing else. In the end the whole notion of goodness and badness will be covered by only six words—in reality, only one word. Don't you see the beauty of that, Winston? It was B.B.'s idea originally, of course,' he added as an afterthought.

A sort of vapid eagerness flitted across Winston's face at the mention of Big Brother. Nevertheless Syme immediately detected a certain lack of enthusiasm.

'You haven't a real appreciation of Newspeak, Winston,' he said almost sadly. 'Even when you write it you're still thinking in Oldspeak. I've read some of those pieces that you write in 'The Times' occasionally. They're good enough, but they're translations. In your heart you'd prefer to stick to Oldspeak, with all its vagueness and its useless shades of meaning. You don't grasp the beauty of the destruction of

words. Do you know that Newspeak is the only language in the world whose vocabulary gets smaller every year?’

Winston did know that, of course. He smiled, sympathetically he hoped, not trusting himself to speak. Syme bit off another fragment of the dark-coloured bread, chewed it briefly, and went on:

‘Don’t you see that the whole aim of Newspeak is to narrow the range of thought? In the end we shall make thoughtcrime literally impossible, because there will be no words in which to express it. Every concept that can ever be needed, will be expressed by exactly one word, with its meaning rigidly defined and all its subsidiary meanings rubbed out and forgotten. Already, in the Eleventh Edition, we’re not far from that point. But the process will still be continuing long after you and I are dead. Every year fewer and fewer words, and the range of consciousness always a little smaller. Even now, of course, there’s no reason or excuse for committing thoughtcrime. It’s merely a question of self-discipline, reality-control. But in the end there won’t be any need even for that. The Revolution will be complete when the language is perfect. Newspeak is Ingsoc and Ingsoc is Newspeak,’ he added with a sort of mystical satisfaction. ‘Has it ever occurred to you, Winston, that by the year 2050, at the very latest, not a single human being will be alive who could understand such a conversation as we are having now?’

‘Except——’ began Winston doubtfully, and he stopped.

It had been on the tip of his tongue to say ‘Except the proles,’ but he checked himself, not feeling fully certain that

this remark was not in some way unorthodox. Syme, however, had divined what he was about to say.

‘The proles are not human beings,’ he said carelessly. ‘By 2050—earlier, probably—all real knowledge of Oldspeak will have disappeared. The whole literature of the past will have been destroyed. Chaucer, Shakespeare, Milton, Byron—they’ll exist only in Newspeak versions, not merely changed into something different, but actually changed into something contradictory of what they used to be. Even the literature of the Party will change. Even the slogans will change. How could you have a slogan like ‘freedom is slavery’ when the concept of freedom has been abolished? The whole climate of thought will be different. In fact there will be no thought, as we understand it now. Orthodoxy means not thinking—not needing to think. Orthodoxy is unconsciousness.’

One of these days, thought Winston with sudden deep conviction, Syme will be vaporized. He is too intelligent. He sees too clearly and speaks too plainly. The Party does not like such people. One day he will disappear. It is written in his face.

Winston had finished his bread and cheese. He turned a little sideways in his chair to drink his mug of coffee. At the table on his left the man with the strident voice was still talking remorselessly away. A young woman who was perhaps his secretary, and who was sitting with her back to Winston, was listening to him and seemed to be eagerly agreeing with everything that he said. From time to time Winston caught some such remark as ‘I think you’re so right,

I do so agree with you', uttered in a youthful and rather silly feminine voice. But the other voice never stopped for an instant, even when the girl was speaking. Winston knew the man by sight, though he knew no more about him than that he held some important post in the Fiction Department. He was a man of about thirty, with a muscular throat and a large, mobile mouth. His head was thrown back a little, and because of the angle at which he was sitting, his spectacles caught the light and presented to Winston two blank discs instead of eyes. What was slightly horrible, was that from the stream of sound that poured out of his mouth it was almost impossible to distinguish a single word. Just once Winston caught a phrase—'complete and final elimination of Goldsteinism'—jerked out very rapidly and, as it seemed, all in one piece, like a line of type cast solid. For the rest it was just a noise, a quack-quack-quacking. And yet, though you could not actually hear what the man was saying, you could not be in any doubt about its general nature. He might be denouncing Goldstein and demanding sterner measures against thought-criminals and saboteurs, he might be fulminating against the atrocities of the Eurasian army, he might be praising Big Brother or the heroes on the Malabar front—it made no difference. Whatever it was, you could be certain that every word of it was pure orthodoxy, pure Ingsoc. As he watched the eyeless face with the jaw moving rapidly up and down, Winston had a curious feeling that this was not a real human being but some kind of dummy. It was not the man's brain that was speaking, it was his larynx. The stuff that was coming out of him consisted of words, but

it was not speech in the true sense: it was a noise uttered in unconsciousness, like the quacking of a duck.

Syme had fallen silent for a moment, and with the handle of his spoon was tracing patterns in the puddle of stew. The voice from the other table quacked rapidly on, easily audible in spite of the surrounding din.

‘There is a word in Newspeak,’ said Syme, ‘I don’t know whether you know it: DUCKSPEAK, to quack like a duck. It is one of those interesting words that have two contradictory meanings. Applied to an opponent, it is abuse, applied to someone you agree with, it is praise.’

Unquestionably Syme will be vaporized, Winston thought again. He thought it with a kind of sadness, although well knowing that Syme despised him and slightly disliked him, and was fully capable of denouncing him as a thought-criminal if he saw any reason for doing so. There was something subtly wrong with Syme. There was something that he lacked: discretion, aloofness, a sort of saving stupidity. You could not say that he was unorthodox. He believed in the principles of Ingsoc, he venerated Big Brother, he rejoiced over victories, he hated heretics, not merely with sincerity but with a sort of restless zeal, an up-to-dateness of information, which the ordinary Party member did not approach. Yet a faint air of disreputability always clung to him. He said things that would have been better unsaid, he had read too many books, he frequented the Chestnut Tree Cafe, haunt of painters and musicians. There was no law, not even an unwritten law, against frequenting the Chestnut Tree Cafe, yet the place was somehow ill-omened. The

old, discredited leaders of the Party had been used to gather there before they were finally purged. Goldstein himself, it was said, had sometimes been seen there, years and decades ago. Syme's fate was not difficult to foresee. And yet it was a fact that if Syme grasped, even for three seconds, the nature of his, Winston's, secret opinions, he would betray him instantly to the Thought Police. So would anybody else, for that matter: but Syme more than most. Zeal was not enough. Orthodoxy was unconsciousness.

Syme looked up. 'Here comes Parsons,' he said.

Something in the tone of his voice seemed to add, 'that bloody fool'. Parsons, Winston's fellow-tenant at Victory Mansions, was in fact threading his way across the room—a tubby, middle-sized man with fair hair and a froglike face. At thirty-five he was already putting on rolls of fat at neck and waistline, but his movements were brisk and boyish. His whole appearance was that of a little boy grown large, so much so that although he was wearing the regulation overalls, it was almost impossible not to think of him as being dressed in the blue shorts, grey shirt, and red neckerchief of the Spies. In visualizing him one saw always a picture of dimpled knees and sleeves rolled back from pudgy forearms. Parsons did, indeed, invariably revert to shorts when a community hike or any other physical activity gave him an excuse for doing so. He greeted them both with a cheery 'Hullo, hullo!' and sat down at the table, giving off an intense smell of sweat. Beads of moisture stood out all over his pink face. His powers of sweating were extraordinary. At the Community Centre you could always tell when he

had been playing table-tennis by the dampness of the bat handle. Syme had produced a strip of paper on which there was a long column of words, and was studying it with an ink-pencil between his fingers.

‘Look at him working away in the lunch hour,’ said Parsons, nudging Winston. ‘Keeness, eh? What’s that you’ve got there, old boy? Something a bit too brainy for me, I expect. Smith, old boy, I’ll tell you why I’m chasing you. It’s that sub you forgot to give me.’

‘Which sub is that?’ said Winston, automatically feeling for money. About a quarter of one’s salary had to be earmarked for voluntary subscriptions, which were so numerous that it was difficult to keep track of them.

‘For Hate Week. You know—the house-by-house fund. I’m treasurer for our block. We’re making an all-out effort—going to put on a tremendous show. I tell you, it won’t be my fault if old Victory Mansions doesn’t have the biggest outfit of flags in the whole street. Two dollars you promised me.’

Winston found and handed over two creased and filthy notes, which Parsons entered in a small notebook, in the neat handwriting of the illiterate.

‘By the way, old boy,’ he said. ‘I hear that little beggar of mine let fly at you with his catapult yesterday. I gave him a good dressing-down for it. In fact I told him I’d take the catapult away if he does it again.’

‘I think he was a little upset at not going to the execution,’ said Winston.

‘Ah, well—what I mean to say, shows the right spirit, doesn’t it? Mischievous little beggars they are, both of them,

but talk about keenness! All they think about is the Spies, and the war, of course. D'you know what that little girl of mine did last Saturday, when her troop was on a hike out Berkhamsted way? She got two other girls to go with her, slipped off from the hike, and spent the whole afternoon following a strange man. They kept on his tail for two hours, right through the woods, and then, when they got into Amersham, handed him over to the patrols.'

'What did they do that for?' said Winston, somewhat taken aback. Parsons went on triumphantly:

'My kid made sure he was some kind of enemy agent—might have been dropped by parachute, for instance. But here's the point, old boy. What do you think put her on to him in the first place? She spotted he was wearing a funny kind of shoes—said she'd never seen anyone wearing shoes like that before. So the chances were he was a foreigner. Pretty smart for a nipper of seven, eh?'

'What happened to the man?' said Winston.

'Ah, that I couldn't say, of course. But I wouldn't be altogether surprised if——' Parsons made the motion of aiming a rifle, and clicked his tongue for the explosion.

'Good,' said Syme abstractedly, without looking up from his strip of paper.

'Of course we can't afford to take chances,' agreed Winston dutifully.

'What I mean to say, there is a war on,' said Parsons.

As though in confirmation of this, a trumpet call floated from the telescreen just above their heads. However, it was not the proclamation of a military victory this time, but

merely an announcement from the Ministry of Plenty.

‘Comrades!’ cried an eager youthful voice. ‘Attention, comrades! We have glorious news for you. We have won the battle for production! Returns now completed of the output of all classes of consumption goods show that the standard of living has risen by no less than 20 per cent over the past year. All over Oceania this morning there were irrepressible spontaneous demonstrations when workers marched out of factories and offices and paraded through the streets with banners voicing their gratitude to Big Brother for the new, happy life which his wise leadership has bestowed upon us. Here are some of the completed figures. Foodstuffs—’

The phrase ‘our new, happy life’ recurred several times. It had been a favourite of late with the Ministry of Plenty. Parsons, his attention caught by the trumpet call, sat listening with a sort of gaping solemnity, a sort of edified boredom. He could not follow the figures, but he was aware that they were in some way a cause for satisfaction. He had lugged out a huge and filthy pipe which was already half full of charred tobacco. With the tobacco ration at 100 grammes a week it was seldom possible to fill a pipe to the top. Winston was smoking a Victory Cigarette which he held carefully horizontal. The new ration did not start till tomorrow and he had only four cigarettes left. For the moment he had shut his ears to the remoter noises and was listening to the stuff that streamed out of the telescreen. It appeared that there had even been demonstrations to thank Big Brother for raising the chocolate ration to twenty grammes a week. And only yesterday, he reflected, it had been announced that the ra-

tion was to be REDUCED to twenty grammes a week. Was it possible that they could swallow that, after only twenty-four hours? Yes, they swallowed it. Parsons swallowed it easily, with the stupidity of an animal. The eyeless creature at the other table swallowed it fanatically, passionately, with a furious desire to track down, denounce, and vaporize anyone who should suggest that last week the ration had been thirty grammes. Syme, too—in some more complex way, involving doublethink, Syme swallowed it. Was he, then, ALONE in the possession of a memory?

The fabulous statistics continued to pour out of the tele-screen. As compared with last year there was more food, more clothes, more houses, more furniture, more cooking-pots, more fuel, more ships, more helicopters, more books, more babies—more of everything except disease, crime, and insanity. Year by year and minute by minute, everybody and everything was whizzing rapidly upwards. As Syme had done earlier Winston had taken up his spoon and was dabbling in the pale-coloured gravy that dribbled across the table, drawing a long streak of it out into a pattern. He meditated resentfully on the physical texture of life. Had it always been like this? Had food always tasted like this? He looked round the canteen. A low-ceilinged, crowded room, its walls grimy from the contact of innumerable bodies; battered metal tables and chairs, placed so close together that you sat with elbows touching; bent spoons, dented trays, coarse white mugs; all surfaces greasy, grime in every crack; and a sourish, composite smell of bad gin and bad coffee and metallic stew and dirty clothes. Al-

ways in your stomach and in your skin there was a sort of protest, a feeling that you had been cheated of something that you had a right to. It was true that he had no memories of anything greatly different. In any time that he could accurately remember, there had never been quite enough to eat, one had never had socks or underclothes that were not full of holes, furniture had always been battered and rickety, rooms overheated, tube trains crowded, houses falling to pieces, bread dark-coloured, tea a rarity, coffee filthy-tasting, cigarettes insufficient—nothing cheap and plentiful except synthetic gin. And though, of course, it grew worse as one's body aged, was it not a sign that this was NOT the natural order of things, if one's heart sickened at the discomfort and dirt and scarcity, the interminable winters, the stickiness of one's socks, the lifts that never worked, the cold water, the gritty soap, the cigarettes that came to pieces, the food with its strange evil tastes? Why should one feel it to be intolerable unless one had some kind of ancestral memory that things had once been different?

He looked round the canteen again. Nearly everyone was ugly, and would still have been ugly even if dressed otherwise than in the uniform blue overalls. On the far side of the room, sitting at a table alone, a small, curiously beetle-like man was drinking a cup of coffee, his little eyes darting suspicious glances from side to side. How easy it was, thought Winston, if you did not look about you, to believe that the physical type set up by the Party as an ideal—tall muscular youths and deep-bosomed maidens, blond-haired, vital, sunburnt, carefree—existed and even predominated. Ac-

tually, so far as he could judge, the majority of people in Airstrip One were small, dark, and ill-favoured. It was curious how that beetle-like type proliferated in the Ministries: little dumpy men, growing stout very early in life, with short legs, swift scuttling movements, and fat inscrutable faces with very small eyes. It was the type that seemed to flourish best under the dominion of the Party.

The announcement from the Ministry of Plenty ended on another trumpet call and gave way to tinny music. Parsons, stirred to vague enthusiasm by the bombardment of figures, took his pipe out of his mouth.

‘The Ministry of Plenty’s certainly done a good job this year,’ he said with a knowing shake of his head. ‘By the way, Smith old boy, I suppose you haven’t got any razor blades you can let me have?’

‘Not one,’ said Winston. ‘I’ve been using the same blade for six weeks myself.’

‘Ah, well—just thought I’d ask you, old boy.’

‘Sorry,’ said Winston.

The quacking voice from the next table, temporarily silenced during the Ministry’s announcement, had started up again, as loud as ever. For some reason Winston suddenly found himself thinking of Mrs Parsons, with her wispy hair and the dust in the creases of her face. Within two years those children would be denouncing her to the Thought Police. Mrs Parsons would be vaporized. Syme would be vaporized. Winston would be vaporized. O’Brien would be vaporized. Parsons, on the other hand, would never be vaporized. The eyeless creature with the quacking voice

would never be vaporized. The little beetle-like men who scuttle so nimbly through the labyrinthine corridors of Ministries they, too, would never be vaporized. And the girl with dark hair, the girl from the Fiction Department—she would never be vaporized either. It seemed to him that he knew instinctively who would survive and who would perish: though just what it was that made for survival, it was not easy to say.

At this moment he was dragged out of his reverie with a violent jerk. The girl at the next table had turned partly round and was looking at him. It was the girl with dark hair. She was looking at him in a sidelong way, but with curious intensity. The instant she caught his eye she looked away again.

The sweat started out on Winston's backbone. A horrible pang of terror went through him. It was gone almost at once, but it left a sort of nagging uneasiness behind. Why was she watching him? Why did she keep following him about? Unfortunately he could not remember whether she had already been at the table when he arrived, or had come there afterwards. But yesterday, at any rate, during the Two Minutes Hate, she had sat immediately behind him when there was no apparent need to do so. Quite likely her real object had been to listen to him and make sure whether he was shouting loudly enough.

His earlier thought returned to him: probably she was not actually a member of the Thought Police, but then it was precisely the amateur spy who was the greatest danger of all. He did not know how long she had been looking at

him, but perhaps for as much as five minutes, and it was possible that his features had not been perfectly under control. It was terribly dangerous to let your thoughts wander when you were in any public place or within range of a television. The smallest thing could give you away. A nervous tic, an unconscious look of anxiety, a habit of muttering to yourself—anything that carried with it the suggestion of abnormality, of having something to hide. In any case, to wear an improper expression on your face (to look incredulous when a victory was announced, for example) was itself a punishable offence. There was even a word for it in Newspeak: FACECRIME, it was called.

The girl had turned her back on him again. Perhaps after all she was not really following him about, perhaps it was coincidence that she had sat so close to him two days running. His cigarette had gone out, and he laid it carefully on the edge of the table. He would finish smoking it after work, if he could keep the tobacco in it. Quite likely the person at the next table was a spy of the Thought Police, and quite likely he would be in the cellars of the Ministry of Love within three days, but a cigarette end must not be wasted. Syme had folded up his strip of paper and stowed it away in his pocket. Parsons had begun talking again.

‘Did I ever tell you, old boy,’ he said, chuckling round the stem of his pipe, ‘about the time when those two nippers of mine set fire to the old market-woman’s skirt because they saw her wrapping up sausages in a poster of B.B.? Sneaked up behind her and set fire to it with a box of matches. Burned her quite badly, I believe. Little beggars, eh? But

keen as mustard! That's a first-rate training they give them in the Spies nowadays—better than in my day, even. What d'you think's the latest thing they've served them out with? Ear trumpets for listening through keyholes! My little girl brought one home the other night—tried it out on our sitting-room door, and reckoned she could hear twice as much as with her ear to the hole. Of course it's only a toy, mind you. Still, gives 'em the right idea, eh?

At this moment the telescreen let out a piercing whistle. It was the signal to return to work. All three men sprang to their feet to join in the struggle round the lifts, and the remaining tobacco fell out of Winston's cigarette.

CHAPTER 6

Winston was writing in his diary:

It was three years ago. It was on a dark evening, in a narrow side-street near one of the big railway stations. She was standing near a doorway in the wall, under a street lamp that hardly gave any light. She had a young face, painted very thick. It was really the paint that appealed to me, the whiteness of it, like a mask, and the bright red lips. Party women never paint their faces. There was nobody else in the street, and no telescreens. She said two dollars. I—

For the moment it was too difficult to go on. He shut his eyes and pressed his fingers against them, trying to squeeze out the vision that kept recurring. He had an almost overwhelming temptation to shout a string of filthy words at the top of his voice. Or to bang his head against the wall, to kick over the table, and hurl the inkpot through the window—to do any violent or noisy or painful thing that might black out the memory that was tormenting him.

Your worst enemy, he reflected, was your own nervous system. At any moment the tension inside you was liable to translate itself into some visible symptom. He thought of a man whom he had passed in the street a few weeks back; a quite ordinary-looking man, a Party member, aged thir-

ty-five to forty, tallish and thin, carrying a brief-case. They were a few metres apart when the left side of the man's face was suddenly contorted by a sort of spasm. It happened again just as they were passing one another: it was only a twitch, a quiver, rapid as the clicking of a camera shutter, but obviously habitual. He remembered thinking at the time: That poor devil is done for. And what was frightening was that the action was quite possibly unconscious. The most deadly danger of all was talking in your sleep. There was no way of guarding against that, so far as he could see.

He drew his breath and went on writing:

I went with her through the doorway and across a backyard into a basement kitchen. There was a bed against the wall, and a lamp on the table, turned down very low. She—

His teeth were set on edge. He would have liked to spit. Simultaneously with the woman in the basement kitchen he thought of Katharine, his wife. Winston was married—had been married, at any rate: probably he still was married, so far as he knew his wife was not dead. He seemed to breathe again the warm stuffy odour of the basement kitchen, an odour compounded of bugs and dirty clothes and villainous cheap scent, but nevertheless alluring, because no woman of the Party ever used scent, or could be imagined as doing so. Only the proles used scent. In his mind the smell of it was inextricably mixed up with fornication.

When he had gone with that woman it had been his first lapse in two years or thereabouts. Consorting with prosti-

tutes was forbidden, of course, but it was one of those rules that you could occasionally nerve yourself to break. It was dangerous, but it was not a life-and-death matter. To be caught with a prostitute might mean five years in a forced-labour camp: not more, if you had committed no other offence. And it was easy enough, provided that you could avoid being caught in the act. The poorer quarters swarmed with women who were ready to sell themselves. Some could even be purchased for a bottle of gin, which the proles were not supposed to drink. Tacitly the Party was even inclined to encourage prostitution, as an outlet for instincts which could not be altogether suppressed. Mere debauchery did not matter very much, so long as it was furtive and joyless and only involved the women of a submerged and despised class. The unforgivable crime was promiscuity between Party members. But—though this was one of the crimes that the accused in the great purges invariably confessed to—it was difficult to imagine any such thing actually happening.

The aim of the Party was not merely to prevent men and women from forming loyalties which it might not be able to control. Its real, undeclared purpose was to remove all pleasure from the sexual act. Not love so much as eroticism was the enemy, inside marriage as well as outside it. All marriages between Party members had to be approved by a committee appointed for the purpose, and—though the principle was never clearly stated—permission was always refused if the couple concerned gave the impression of being physically attracted to one another. The only rec-

ognized purpose of marriage was to beget children for the service of the Party. Sexual intercourse was to be looked on as a slightly disgusting minor operation, like having an enema. This again was never put into plain words, but in an indirect way it was rubbed into every Party member from childhood onwards. There were even organizations such as the Junior Anti-Sex League, which advocated complete celibacy for both sexes. All children were to be begotten by artificial insemination (ARTSEM, it was called in Newspeak) and brought up in public institutions. This, Winston was aware, was not meant altogether seriously, but somehow it fitted in with the general ideology of the Party. The Party was trying to kill the sex instinct, or, if it could not be killed, then to distort it and dirty it. He did not know why this was so, but it seemed natural that it should be so. And as far as the women were concerned, the Party's efforts were largely successful.

He thought again of Katharine. It must be nine, ten—nearly eleven years since they had parted. It was curious how seldom he thought of her. For days at a time he was capable of forgetting that he had ever been married. They had only been together for about fifteen months. The Party did not permit divorce, but it rather encouraged separation in cases where there were no children.

Katharine was a tall, fair-haired girl, very straight, with splendid movements. She had a bold, aquiline face, a face that one might have called noble until one discovered that there was as nearly as possible nothing behind it. Very early in her married life he had decided—though perhaps it was

only that he knew her more intimately than he knew most people—that she had without exception the most stupid, vulgar, empty mind that he had ever encountered. She had not a thought in her head that was not a slogan, and there was no imbecility, absolutely none that she was not capable of swallowing if the Party handed it out to her. ‘The human sound-track’ he nicknamed her in his own mind. Yet he could have endured living with her if it had not been for just one thing—sex.

As soon as he touched her she seemed to wince and stiffen. To embrace her was like embracing a jointed wooden image. And what was strange was that even when she was claspng him against her he had the feeling that she was simultaneously pushing him away with all her strength. The rigidity of her muscles managed to convey that impression. She would lie there with shut eyes, neither resisting nor co-operating but SUBMITTING. It was extraordinarily embarrassing, and, after a while, horrible. But even then he could have borne living with her if it had been agreed that they should remain celibate. But curiously enough it was Katharine who refused this. They must, she said, produce a child if they could. So the performance continued to happen, once a week quite regularly, whenever it was not impossible. She even used to remind him of it in the morning, as something which had to be done that evening and which must not be forgotten. She had two names for it. One was ‘making a baby’, and the other was ‘our duty to the Party’ (yes, she had actually used that phrase). Quite soon he grew to have a feeling of positive dread when the appointed

day came round. But luckily no child appeared, and in the end she agreed to give up trying, and soon afterwards they parted.

Winston sighed inaudibly. He picked up his pen again and wrote:

She threw herself down on the bed, and at once, without any kind of preliminary in the most coarse, horrible way you can imagine, pulled up her skirt. I—

He saw himself standing there in the dim lamplight, with the smell of bugs and cheap scent in his nostrils, and in his heart a feeling of defeat and resentment which even at that moment was mixed up with the thought of Katharine's white body, frozen for ever by the hypnotic power of the Party. Why did it always have to be like this? Why could he not have a woman of his own instead of these filthy scuffles at intervals of years? But a real love affair was an almost unthinkable event. The women of the Party were all alike. Chastity was as deep ingrained in them as Party loyalty. By careful early conditioning, by games and cold water, by the rubbish that was dinned into them at school and in the Spies and the Youth League, by lectures, parades, songs, slogans, and martial music, the natural feeling had been driven out of them. His reason told him that there must be exceptions, but his heart did not believe it. They were all impregnable, as the Party intended that they should be. And what he wanted, more even than to be loved, was to break down that wall of virtue, even if it were only once in his

whole life. The sexual act, successfully performed, was rebellion. Desire was thoughtcrime. Even to have awakened Katharine, if he could have achieved it, would have been like a seduction, although she was his wife.

But the rest of the story had got to be written down. He wrote:

I turned up the lamp. When I saw her in the light—

After the darkness the feeble light of the paraffin lamp had seemed very bright. For the first time he could see the woman properly. He had taken a step towards her and then halted, full of lust and terror. He was painfully conscious of the risk he had taken in coming here. It was perfectly possible that the patrols would catch him on the way out: for that matter they might be waiting outside the door at this moment. If he went away without even doing what he had come here to do—!

It had got to be written down, it had got to be confessed. What he had suddenly seen in the lamplight was that the woman was OLD. The paint was plastered so thick on her face that it looked as though it might crack like a cardboard mask. There were streaks of white in her hair; but the truly dreadful detail was that her mouth had fallen a little open, revealing nothing except a cavernous blackness. She had no teeth at all.

He wrote hurriedly, in scabbling handwriting:

When I saw her in the light she was quite an old woman, fifty

years old at least. But I went ahead and did it just the same.

He pressed his fingers against his eyelids again. He had written it down at last, but it made no difference. The therapy had not worked. The urge to shout filthy words at the top of his voice was as strong as ever.

CHAPTER 7

‘If there is hope,’ wrote Winston, ‘it lies in the proles.’

If there was hope, it **MUST** lie in the proles, because only there in those swarming disregarded masses, 85 per cent of the population of Oceania, could the force to destroy the Party ever be generated. The Party could not be overthrown from within. Its enemies, if it had any enemies, had no way of coming together or even of identifying one another. Even if the legendary Brotherhood existed, as just possibly it might, it was inconceivable that its members could ever assemble in larger numbers than twos and threes. Rebellion meant a look in the eyes, an inflexion of the voice, at the most, an occasional whispered word. But the proles, if only they could somehow become conscious of their own strength, would have no need to conspire. They needed only to rise up and shake themselves like a horse shaking off flies. If they chose they could blow the Party to pieces tomorrow morning. Surely sooner or later it must occur to them to do it? And yet—!

He remembered how once he had been walking down a crowded street when a tremendous shout of hundreds of voices women’s voices—had burst from a side-street a little way ahead. It was a great formidable cry of anger and despair, a deep, loud ‘Oh-o-o-o-oh!’ that went humming on like the reverberation of a bell. His heart had leapt. It’s start-

ed! he had thought. A riot! The proles are breaking loose at last! When he had reached the spot it was to see a mob of two or three hundred women crowding round the stalls of a street market, with faces as tragic as though they had been the doomed passengers on a sinking ship. But at this moment the general despair broke down into a multitude of individual quarrels. It appeared that one of the stalls had been selling tin saucepans. They were wretched, flimsy things, but cooking-pots of any kind were always difficult to get. Now the supply had unexpectedly given out. The successful women, bumped and jostled by the rest, were trying to make off with their saucepans while dozens of others clamoured round the stall, accusing the stall-keeper of favouritism and of having more saucepans somewhere in reserve. There was a fresh outburst of yells. Two bloated women, one of them with her hair coming down, had got hold of the same saucepan and were trying to tear it out of one another's hands. For a moment they were both tugging, and then the handle came off. Winston watched them disgustedly. And yet, just for a moment, what almost frightening power had sounded in that cry from only a few hundred throats! Why was it that they could never shout like that about anything that mattered?

He wrote:

Until they become conscious they will never rebel, and until after they have rebelled they cannot become conscious.

That, he reflected, might almost have been a transcrip-

tion from one of the Party textbooks. The Party claimed, of course, to have liberated the proles from bondage. Before the Revolution they had been hideously oppressed by the capitalists, they had been starved and flogged, women had been forced to work in the coal mines (women still did work in the coal mines, as a matter of fact), children had been sold into the factories at the age of six. But simultaneously, true to the Principles of doublethink, the Party taught that the proles were natural inferiors who must be kept in subjection, like animals, by the application of a few simple rules. In reality very little was known about the proles. It was not necessary to know much. So long as they continued to work and breed, their other activities were without importance. Left to themselves, like cattle turned loose upon the plains of Argentina, they had reverted to a style of life that appeared to be natural to them, a sort of ancestral pattern. They were born, they grew up in the gutters, they went to work at twelve, they passed through a brief blossoming-period of beauty and sexual desire, they married at twenty, they were middle-aged at thirty, they died, for the most part, at sixty. Heavy physical work, the care of home and children, petty quarrels with neighbours, films, football, beer, and above all, gambling, filled up the horizon of their minds. To keep them in control was not difficult. A few agents of the Thought Police moved always among them, spreading false rumours and marking down and eliminating the few individuals who were judged capable of becoming dangerous; but no attempt was made to indoctrinate them with the ideology of the Party. It was not desirable

that the proles should have strong political feelings. All that was required of them was a primitive patriotism which could be appealed to whenever it was necessary to make them accept longer working-hours or shorter rations. And even when they became discontented, as they sometimes did, their discontent led nowhere, because being without general ideas, they could only focus it on petty specific grievances. The larger evils invariably escaped their notice. The great majority of proles did not even have telescreens in their homes. Even the civil police interfered with them very little. There was a vast amount of criminality in London, a whole world-within-a-world of thieves, bandits, prostitutes, drug-peddlers, and racketeers of every description; but since it all happened among the proles themselves, it was of no importance. In all questions of morals they were allowed to follow their ancestral code. The sexual puritanism of the Party was not imposed upon them. Promiscuity went unpunished, divorce was permitted. For that matter, even religious worship would have been permitted if the proles had shown any sign of needing or wanting it. They were beneath suspicion. As the Party slogan put it: 'Proles and animals are free.'

Winston reached down and cautiously scratched his varicose ulcer. It had begun itching again. The thing you invariably came back to was the impossibility of knowing what life before the Revolution had really been like. He took out of the drawer a copy of a children's history textbook which he had borrowed from Mrs Parsons, and began copying a passage into the diary:

In the old days (it ran), before the glorious Revolution, London was not the beautiful city that we know today. It was a dark, dirty, miserable place where hardly anybody had enough to eat and where hundreds and thousands of poor people had no boots on their feet and not even a roof to sleep under. Children no older than you had to work twelve hours a day for cruel masters who flogged them with whips if they worked too slowly and fed them on nothing but stale breadcrusts and water. But in among all this terrible poverty there were just a few great big beautiful houses that were lived in by rich men who had as many as thirty servants to look after them. These rich men were called capitalists. They were fat, ugly men with wicked faces, like the one in the picture on the opposite page. You can see that he is dressed in a long black coat which was called a frock coat, and a queer, shiny hat shaped like a stovepipe, which was called a top hat. This was the uniform of the capitalists, and no one else was allowed to wear it. The capitalists owned everything in the world, and everyone else was their slave. They owned all the land, all the houses, all the factories, and all the money. If anyone disobeyed them they could throw them into prison, or they could take his job away and starve him to death. When any ordinary person spoke to a capitalist he had to cringe and bow to him, and take off his cap and address him as 'Sir'. The chief of all the capitalists was called the King, and—

But he knew the rest of the catalogue. There would be mention of the bishops in their lawn sleeves, the judges in their ermine robes, the pillory, the stocks, the treadmill, the

cat-o'-nine tails, the Lord Mayor's Banquet, and the practice of kissing the Pope's toe. There was also something called the *JUS PRIMAE NOCTIS*, which would probably not be mentioned in a textbook for children. It was the law by which every capitalist had the right to sleep with any woman working in one of his factories.

How could you tell how much of it was lies? It MIGHT be true that the average human being was better off now than he had been before the Revolution. The only evidence to the contrary was the mute protest in your own bones, the instinctive feeling that the conditions you lived in were intolerable and that at some other time they must have been different. It struck him that the truly characteristic thing about modern life was not its cruelty and insecurity, but simply its bareness, its dinginess, its listlessness. Life, if you looked about you, bore no resemblance not only to the lies that streamed out of the telescreens, but even to the ideals that the Party was trying to achieve. Great areas of it, even for a Party member, were neutral and non-political, a matter of slogging through dreary jobs, fighting for a place on the Tube, darning a worn-out sock, cadging a saccharine tablet, saving a cigarette end. The ideal set up by the Party was something huge, terrible, and glittering—a world of steel and concrete, of monstrous machines and terrifying weapons—a nation of warriors and fanatics, marching forward in perfect unity, all thinking the same thoughts and shouting the same slogans, perpetually working, fighting, triumphing, persecuting—three hundred million people all with the same face. The reality was decaying, dingy cities

where underfed people shuffled to and fro in leaky shoes, in patched-up nineteenth-century houses that smelt always of cabbage and bad lavatories. He seemed to see a vision of London, vast and ruinous, city of a million dustbins, and mixed up with it was a picture of Mrs Parsons, a woman with lined face and wispy hair, fiddling helplessly with a blocked waste-pipe.

He reached down and scratched his ankle again. Day and night the telescreens bruised your ears with statistics proving that people today had more food, more clothes, better houses, better recreations—that they lived longer, worked shorter hours, were bigger, healthier, stronger, happier, more intelligent, better educated, than the people of fifty years ago. Not a word of it could ever be proved or disproved. The Party claimed, for example, that today 40 per cent of adult proles were literate: before the Revolution, it was said, the number had only been 15 per cent. The Party claimed that the infant mortality rate was now only 160 per thousand, whereas before the Revolution it had been 300—and so it went on. It was like a single equation with two unknowns. It might very well be that literally every word in the history books, even the things that one accepted without question, was pure fantasy. For all he knew there might never have been any such law as the *JUS PRIMAЕ NOCTIS*, or any such creature as a capitalist, or any such garment as a top hat.

Everything faded into mist. The past was erased, the erasure was forgotten, the lie became truth. Just once in his life he had possessed—*AFTER* the event: that was what

counted—concrete, unmistakable evidence of an act of falsification. He had held it between his fingers for as long as thirty seconds. In 1973, it must have been—at any rate, it was at about the time when he and Katharine had parted. But the really relevant date was seven or eight years earlier.

The story really began in the middle sixties, the period of the great purges in which the original leaders of the Revolution were wiped out once and for all. By 1970 none of them was left, except Big Brother himself. All the rest had by that time been exposed as traitors and counter-revolutionaries. Goldstein had fled and was hiding no one knew where, and of the others, a few had simply disappeared, while the majority had been executed after spectacular public trials at which they made confession of their crimes. Among the last survivors were three men named Jones, Aaronson, and Rutherford. It must have been in 1965 that these three had been arrested. As often happened, they had vanished for a year or more, so that one did not know whether they were alive or dead, and then had suddenly been brought forth to incriminate themselves in the usual way. They had confessed to intelligence with the enemy (at that date, too, the enemy was Eurasia), embezzlement of public funds, the murder of various trusted Party members, intrigues against the leadership of Big Brother which had started long before the Revolution happened, and acts of sabotage causing the death of hundreds of thousands of people. After confessing to these things they had been pardoned, reinstated in the Party, and given posts which were in fact sinecures but which sounded important. All three had written long, ab-

ject articles in ‘The Times’, analysing the reasons for their defection and promising to make amends.

Some time after their release Winston had actually seen all three of them in the Chestnut Tree Cafe. He remembered the sort of terrified fascination with which he had watched them out of the corner of his eye. They were men far older than himself, relics of the ancient world, almost the last great figures left over from the heroic days of the Party. The glamour of the underground struggle and the civil war still faintly clung to them. He had the feeling, though already at that time facts and dates were growing blurry, that he had known their names years earlier than he had known that of Big Brother. But also they were outlaws, enemies, untouchables, doomed with absolute certainty to extinction within a year or two. No one who had once fallen into the hands of the Thought Police ever escaped in the end. They were corpses waiting to be sent back to the grave.

There was no one at any of the tables nearest to them. It was not wise even to be seen in the neighbourhood of such people. They were sitting in silence before glasses of the gin flavoured with cloves which was the speciality of the cafe. Of the three, it was Rutherford whose appearance had most impressed Winston. Rutherford had once been a famous caricaturist, whose brutal cartoons had helped to inflame popular opinion before and during the Revolution. Even now, at long intervals, his cartoons were appearing in The Times. They were simply an imitation of his earlier manner, and curiously lifeless and unconvincing. Always they were a rehashing of the ancient themes—slum tenements, starv-

ing children, street battles, capitalists in top hats—even on the barricades the capitalists still seemed to cling to their top hats an endless, hopeless effort to get back into the past. He was a monstrous man, with a mane of greasy grey hair, his face pouched and seamed, with thick negroid lips. At one time he must have been immensely strong; now his great body was sagging, sloping, bulging, falling away in every direction. He seemed to be breaking up before one's eyes, like a mountain crumbling.

It was the lonely hour of fifteen. Winston could not now remember how he had come to be in the cafe at such a time. The place was almost empty. A tinny music was trickling from the telescreens. The three men sat in their corner almost motionless, never speaking. Uncommanded, the waiter brought fresh glasses of gin. There was a chessboard on the table beside them, with the pieces set out but no game started. And then, for perhaps half a minute in all, something happened to the telescreens. The tune that they were playing changed, and the tone of the music changed too. There came into it—but it was something hard to describe. It was a peculiar, cracked, braying, jeering note: in his mind Winston called it a yellow note. And then a voice from the telescreen was singing:

*Under the spreading chestnut tree
I sold you and you sold me:
There lie they, and here lie we
Under the spreading chestnut tree.*

The three men never stirred. But when Winston glanced again at Rutherford's ruinous face, he saw that his eyes were full of tears. And for the first time he noticed, with a kind of inward shudder, and yet not knowing AT WHAT he shuddered, that both Aaronson and Rutherford had broken noses.

A little later all three were re-arrested. It appeared that they had engaged in fresh conspiracies from the very moment of their release. At their second trial they confessed to all their old crimes over again, with a whole string of new ones. They were executed, and their fate was recorded in the Party histories, a warning to posterity. About five years after this, in 1973, Winston was unrolling a wad of documents which had just flopped out of the pneumatic tube on to his desk when he came on a fragment of paper which had evidently been slipped in among the others and then forgotten. The instant he had flattened it out he saw its significance. It was a half-page torn out of 'The Times' of about ten years earlier—the top half of the page, so that it included the date—and it contained a photograph of the delegates at some Party function in New York. Prominent in the middle of the group were Jones, Aaronson, and Rutherford. There was no mistaking them, in any case their names were in the caption at the bottom.

The point was that at both trials all three men had confessed that on that date they had been on Eurasian soil. They had flown from a secret airfield in Canada to a rendezvous somewhere in Siberia, and had conferred with members of the Eurasian General Staff, to whom they had betrayed im-

portant military secrets. The date had stuck in Winston's memory because it chanced to be midsummer day; but the whole story must be on record in countless other places as well. There was only one possible conclusion: the confessions were lies.

Of course, this was not in itself a discovery. Even at that time Winston had not imagined that the people who were wiped out in the purges had actually committed the crimes that they were accused of. But this was concrete evidence; it was a fragment of the abolished past, like a fossil bone which turns up in the wrong stratum and destroys a geological theory. It was enough to blow the Party to atoms, if in some way it could have been published to the world and its significance made known.

He had gone straight on working. As soon as he saw what the photograph was, and what it meant, he had covered it up with another sheet of paper. Luckily, when he unrolled it, it had been upside-down from the point of view of the telescreen.

He took his scribbling pad on his knee and pushed back his chair so as to get as far away from the telescreen as possible. To keep your face expressionless was not difficult, and even your breathing could be controlled, with an effort: but you could not control the beating of your heart, and the telescreen was quite delicate enough to pick it up. He let what he judged to be ten minutes go by, tormented all the while by the fear that some accident—a sudden draught blowing across his desk, for instance—would betray him. Then, without uncovering it again, he dropped the photo-

graph into the memory hole, along with some other waste papers. Within another minute, perhaps, it would have crumbled into ashes.

That was ten—eleven years ago. Today, probably, he would have kept that photograph. It was curious that the fact of having held it in his fingers seemed to him to make a difference even now, when the photograph itself, as well as the event it recorded, was only memory. Was the Party's hold upon the past less strong, he wondered, because a piece of evidence which existed no longer HAD ONCE existed?

But today, supposing that it could be somehow resurrected from its ashes, the photograph might not even be evidence. Already, at the time when he made his discovery, Oceania was no longer at war with Eurasia, and it must have been to the agents of Eastasia that the three dead men had betrayed their country. Since then there had been other changes—two, three, he could not remember how many. Very likely the confessions had been rewritten and rewritten until the original facts and dates no longer had the smallest significance. The past not only changed, but changed continuously. What most afflicted him with the sense of nightmare was that he had never clearly understood why the huge imposture was undertaken. The immediate advantages of falsifying the past were obvious, but the ultimate motive was mysterious. He took up his pen again and wrote:

I understand HOW: I do not understand WHY.

He wondered, as he had many times wondered before, whether he himself was a lunatic. Perhaps a lunatic was simply a minority of one. At one time it had been a sign of madness to believe that the earth goes round the sun; today, to believe that the past is inalterable. He might be ALONE in holding that belief, and if alone, then a lunatic. But the thought of being a lunatic did not greatly trouble him: the horror was that he might also be wrong.

He picked up the children's history book and looked at the portrait of Big Brother which formed its frontispiece. The hypnotic eyes gazed into his own. It was as though some huge force were pressing down upon you—something that penetrated inside your skull, battering against your brain, frightening you out of your beliefs, persuading you, almost, to deny the evidence of your senses. In the end the Party would announce that two and two made five, and you would have to believe it. It was inevitable that they should make that claim sooner or later: the logic of their position demanded it. Not merely the validity of experience, but the very existence of external reality, was tacitly denied by their philosophy. The heresy of heresies was common sense. And what was terrifying was not that they would kill you for thinking otherwise, but that they might be right. For, after all, how do we know that two and two make four? Or that the force of gravity works? Or that the past is unchangeable? If both the past and the external world exist only in the mind, and if the mind itself is controllable what then?

But no! His courage seemed suddenly to stiffen of its own accord. The face of O'Brien, not called up by any obvi-

ous association, had floated into his mind. He knew, with more certainty than before, that O'Brien was on his side. He was writing the diary for O'Brien—TO O'Brien: it was like an interminable letter which no one would ever read, but which was addressed to a particular person and took its colour from that fact.

The Party told you to reject the evidence of your eyes and ears. It was their final, most essential command. His heart sank as he thought of the enormous power arrayed against him, the ease with which any Party intellectual would overthrow him in debate, the subtle arguments which he would not be able to understand, much less answer. And yet he was in the right! They were wrong and he was right. The obvious, the silly, and the true had got to be defended. Truths are true, hold on to that! The solid world exists, its laws do not change. Stones are hard, water is wet, objects unsupported fall towards the earth's centre. With the feeling that he was speaking to O'Brien, and also that he was setting forth an important axiom, he wrote:

Freedom is the freedom to say that two plus two make four. If that is granted, all else follows.

CHAPTER 8

From somewhere at the bottom of a passage the smell of roasting coffee—real coffee, not Victory Coffee—came floating out into the street. Winston paused involuntarily. For perhaps two seconds he was back in the half-forgotten world of his childhood. Then a door banged, seeming to cut off the smell as abruptly as though it had been a sound.

He had walked several kilometres over pavements, and his varicose ulcer was throbbing. This was the second time in three weeks that he had missed an evening at the Community Centre: a rash act, since you could be certain that the number of your attendances at the Centre was carefully checked. In principle a Party member had no spare time, and was never alone except in bed. It was assumed that when he was not working, eating, or sleeping he would be taking part in some kind of communal recreation: to do anything that suggested a taste for solitude, even to go for a walk by yourself, was always slightly dangerous. There was a word for it in Newspeak: OWNLIFE, it was called, meaning individualism and eccentricity. But this evening as he came out of the Ministry the balminess of the April air had tempted him. The sky was a warmer blue than he had seen it that year, and suddenly the long, noisy evening at the Centre, the boring, exhausting games, the lectures, the creaking camaraderie oiled by gin, had seemed intolerable. On im-

pulse he had turned away from the bus-stop and wandered off into the labyrinth of London, first south, then east, then north again, losing himself among unknown streets and hardly bothering in which direction he was going.

‘If there is hope,’ he had written in the diary, ‘it lies in the proles.’ The words kept coming back to him, statement of a mystical truth and a palpable absurdity. He was somewhere in the vague, brown-coloured slums to the north and east of what had once been Saint Pancras Station. He was walking up a cobbled street of little two-storey houses with battered doorways which gave straight on the pavement and which were somehow curiously suggestive of ratholes. There were puddles of filthy water here and there among the cobbles. In and out of the dark doorways, and down narrow alley-ways that branched off on either side, people swarmed in astonishing numbers—girls in full bloom, with crudely lipsticked mouths, and youths who chased the girls, and swollen waddling women who showed you what the girls would be like in ten years’ time, and old bent creatures shuffling along on splayed feet, and ragged barefooted children who played in the puddles and then scattered at angry yells from their mothers. Perhaps a quarter of the windows in the street were broken and boarded up. Most of the people paid no attention to Winston; a few eyed him with a sort of guarded curiosity. Two monstrous women with brick-red forearms folded across their aprons were talking outside a doorway. Winston caught scraps of conversation as he approached.

‘Yes,’ I says to ‘er, ‘that’s all very well,’ I says. ‘But if you’d

of been in my place you'd of done the same as what I done. It's easy to criticize,' I says, 'but you ain't got the same problems as what I got.'

'Ah,' said the other, 'that's jest it. That's jest where it is.'

The strident voices stopped abruptly. The women studied him in hostile silence as he went past. But it was not hostility, exactly; merely a kind of wariness, a momentary stiffening, as at the passing of some unfamiliar animal. The blue overalls of the Party could not be a common sight in a street like this. Indeed, it was unwise to be seen in such places, unless you had definite business there. The patrols might stop you if you happened to run into them. 'May I see your papers, comrade? What are you doing here? What time did you leave work? Is this your usual way home?'—and so on and so forth. Not that there was any rule against walking home by an unusual route: but it was enough to draw attention to you if the Thought Police heard about it.

Suddenly the whole street was in commotion. There were yells of warning from all sides. People were shooting into the doorways like rabbits. A young woman leapt out of a doorway a little ahead of Winston, grabbed up a tiny child playing in a puddle, whipped her apron round it, and leapt back again, all in one movement. At the same instant a man in a concertina-like black suit, who had emerged from a side alley, ran towards Winston, pointing excitedly to the sky.

'Steamer!' he yelled. 'Look out, guv'nor! Bang over'ead! Lay down quick!'

'Steamer' was a nickname which, for some reason, the

proles applied to rocket bombs. Winston promptly flung himself on his face. The proles were nearly always right when they gave you a warning of this kind. They seemed to possess some kind of instinct which told them several seconds in advance when a rocket was coming, although the rockets supposedly travelled faster than sound. Winston clasped his forearms above his head. There was a roar that seemed to make the pavement heave; a shower of light objects pattered on to his back. When he stood up he found that he was covered with fragments of glass from the nearest window.

He walked on. The bomb had demolished a group of houses 200 metres up the street. A black plume of smoke hung in the sky, and below it a cloud of plaster dust in which a crowd was already forming around the ruins. There was a little pile of plaster lying on the pavement ahead of him, and in the middle of it he could see a bright red streak. When he got up to it he saw that it was a human hand severed at the wrist. Apart from the bloody stump, the hand was so completely whitened as to resemble a plaster cast.

He kicked the thing into the gutter, and then, to avoid the crowd, turned down a side-street to the right. Within three or four minutes he was out of the area which the bomb had affected, and the sordid swarming life of the streets was going on as though nothing had happened. It was nearly twenty hours, and the drinking-shops which the proles frequented ('pubs', they called them) were choked with customers. From their grimy swing doors, endlessly opening and shutting, there came forth a smell of urine,

sawdust, and sour beer. In an angle formed by a projecting house-front three men were standing very close together, the middle one of them holding a folded-up newspaper which the other two were studying over his shoulder. Even before he was near enough to make out the expression on their faces, Winston could see absorption in every line of their bodies. It was obviously some serious piece of news that they were reading. He was a few paces away from them when suddenly the group broke up and two of the men were in violent altercation. For a moment they seemed almost on the point of blows.

‘Can’t you bleeding well listen to what I say? I tell you no number ending in seven ain’t won for over fourteen months!’

‘Yes, it ‘as, then!’

‘No, it ‘as not! Back ‘ome I got the ‘ole lot of ‘em for over two years wrote down on a piece of paper. I takes ‘em down reg’lar as the clock. An’ I tell you, no number ending in seven——’

‘Yes, a seven ‘AS won! I could pretty near tell you the bleeding number. Four oh seven, it ended in. It were in February—second week in February.’

‘February your grandmother! I got it all down in black and white. An’ I tell you, no number——’

‘Oh, pack it in!’ said the third man.

They were talking about the Lottery. Winston looked back when he had gone thirty metres. They were still arguing, with vivid, passionate faces. The Lottery, with its weekly pay-out of enormous prizes, was the one public event

to which the proles paid serious attention. It was probable that there were some millions of proles for whom the Lottery was the principal if not the only reason for remaining alive. It was their delight, their folly, their anodyne, their intellectual stimulant. Where the Lottery was concerned, even people who could barely read and write seemed capable of intricate calculations and staggering feats of memory. There was a whole tribe of men who made a living simply by selling systems, forecasts, and lucky amulets. Winston had nothing to do with the running of the Lottery, which was managed by the Ministry of Plenty, but he was aware (indeed everyone in the party was aware) that the prizes were largely imaginary. Only small sums were actually paid out, the winners of the big prizes being non-existent persons. In the absence of any real intercommunication between one part of Oceania and another, this was not difficult to arrange.

But if there was hope, it lay in the proles. You had to cling on to that. When you put it in words it sounded reasonable: it was when you looked at the human beings passing you on the pavement that it became an act of faith. The street into which he had turned ran downhill. He had a feeling that he had been in this neighbourhood before, and that there was a main thoroughfare not far away. From somewhere ahead there came a din of shouting voices. The street took a sharp turn and then ended in a flight of steps which led down into a sunken alley where a few stall-keepers were selling tired-looking vegetables. At this moment Winston remembered where he was. The alley led out into the main street, and

down the next turning, not five minutes away, was the junk-shop where he had bought the blank book which was now his diary. And in a small stationer's shop not far away he had bought his penholder and his bottle of ink.

He paused for a moment at the top of the steps. On the opposite side of the alley there was a dingy little pub whose windows appeared to be frosted over but in reality were merely coated with dust. A very old man, bent but active, with white moustaches that bristled forward like those of a prawn, pushed open the swing door and went in. As Winston stood watching, it occurred to him that the old man, who must be eighty at the least, had already been middle-aged when the Revolution happened. He and a few others like him were the last links that now existed with the vanished world of capitalism. In the Party itself there were not many people left whose ideas had been formed before the Revolution. The older generation had mostly been wiped out in the great purges of the fifties and sixties, and the few who survived had long ago been terrified into complete intellectual surrender. If there was any one still alive who could give you a truthful account of conditions in the early part of the century, it could only be a prole. Suddenly the passage from the history book that he had copied into his diary came back into Winston's mind, and a lunatic impulse took hold of him. He would go into the pub, he would scrape acquaintance with that old man and question him. He would say to him: 'Tell me about your life when you were a boy. What was it like in those days? Were things better than they are now, or were they worse?'

Hurriedly, lest he should have time to become frightened, he descended the steps and crossed the narrow street. It was madness of course. As usual, there was no definite rule against talking to proles and frequenting their pubs, but it was far too unusual an action to pass unnoticed. If the patrols appeared he might plead an attack of faintness, but it was not likely that they would believe him. He pushed open the door, and a hideous cheesy smell of sour beer hit him in the face. As he entered the din of voices dropped to about half its volume. Behind his back he could feel everyone eyeing his blue overalls. A game of darts which was going on at the other end of the room interrupted itself for perhaps as much as thirty seconds. The old man whom he had followed was standing at the bar, having some kind of altercation with the barman, a large, stout, hook-nosed young man with enormous forearms. A knot of others, standing round with glasses in their hands, were watching the scene.

‘I arst you civil enough, didn’t I?’ said the old man, straightening his shoulders pugnaciously. ‘You telling me you ain’t got a pint mug in the ‘ole bleeding boozer?’

‘And what in hell’s name IS a pint?’ said the barman, leaning forward with the tips of his fingers on the counter.

‘Ark at ‘im! Calls ‘isself a barman and don’t know what a pint is! Why, a pint’s the ‘alf of a quart, and there’s four quarts to the gallon. ‘Ave to teach you the A, B, C next.’

‘Never heard of ‘em,’ said the barman shortly. ‘Litre and half litre—that’s all we serve. There’s the glasses on the shelf in front of you.’

‘I likes a pint,’ persisted the old man. ‘You could ‘a drawn

me off a pint easy enough. We didn't 'ave these bleeding litres when I was a young man.'

'When you were a young man we were all living in the treetops,' said the barman, with a glance at the other customers.

There was a shout of laughter, and the uneasiness caused by Winston's entry seemed to disappear. The old man's whitestubbed face had flushed pink. He turned away, muttering to himself, and bumped into Winston. Winston caught him gently by the arm.

'May I offer you a drink?' he said.

'You're a gent,' said the other, straightening his shoulders again. He appeared not to have noticed Winston's blue overalls. 'Pint!' he added aggressively to the barman. 'Pint of wallop.'

The barman swished two half-litres of dark-brown beer into thick glasses which he had rinsed in a bucket under the counter. Beer was the only drink you could get in prole pubs. The proles were supposed not to drink gin, though in practice they could get hold of it easily enough. The game of darts was in full swing again, and the knot of men at the bar had begun talking about lottery tickets. Winston's presence was forgotten for a moment. There was a deal table under the window where he and the old man could talk without fear of being overheard. It was horribly dangerous, but at any rate there was no telescreen in the room, a point he had made sure of as soon as he came in.

'E could 'a drawed me off a pint,' grumbled the old man as he settled down behind a glass. 'A 'alf litre ain't enough. It

don't satisfy. And a 'ole litre's too much. It starts my bladder running. Let alone the price.'

'You must have seen great changes since you were a young man,' said Winston tentatively.

The old man's pale blue eyes moved from the darts board to the bar, and from the bar to the door of the Gents, as though it were in the bar-room that he expected the changes to have occurred.

'The beer was better,' he said finally. 'And cheaper! When I was a young man, mild beer—wallop we used to call it—was fourpence a pint. That was before the war, of course.'

'Which war was that?' said Winston.

'It's all wars,' said the old man vaguely. He took up his glass, and his shoulders straightened again. 'Ere's wishing you the very best of 'ealth!'

In his lean throat the sharp-pointed Adam's apple made a surprisingly rapid up-and-down movement, and the beer vanished. Winston went to the bar and came back with two more half-litres. The old man appeared to have forgotten his prejudice against drinking a full litre.

'You are very much older than I am,' said Winston. 'You must have been a grown man before I was born. You can remember what it was like in the old days, before the Revolution. People of my age don't really know anything about those times. We can only read about them in books, and what it says in the books may not be true. I should like your opinion on that. The history books say that life before the Revolution was completely different from what it is now. There was the most terrible oppression, injustice, poverty

worse than anything we can imagine. Here in London, the great mass of the people never had enough to eat from birth to death. Half of them hadn't even boots on their feet. They worked twelve hours a day, they left school at nine, they slept ten in a room. And at the same time there were a very few people, only a few thousands—the capitalists, they were called—who were rich and powerful. They owned everything that there was to own. They lived in great gorgeous houses with thirty servants, they rode about in motor-cars and four-horse carriages, they drank champagne, they wore top hats——'

The old man brightened suddenly.

'Top 'ats!' he said. 'Funny you should mention 'em. The same thing come into my 'ead only yesterday, I dono why. I was jest thinking, I ain't seen a top 'at in years. Gorn right out, they 'ave. The last time I wore one was at my sister-in-law's funeral. And that was—well, I couldn't give you the date, but it must'a been fifty years ago. Of course it was only 'ired for the occasion, you understand.'

'It isn't very important about the top hats,' said Winston patiently. 'The point is, these capitalists—they and a few lawyers and priests and so forth who lived on them—were the lords of the earth. Everything existed for their benefit. You—the ordinary people, the workers—were their slaves. They could do what they liked with you. They could ship you off to Canada like cattle. They could sleep with your daughters if they chose. They could order you to be flogged with something called a cat-o'-nine tails. You had to take your cap off when you passed them. Every capitalist went

about with a gang of lackeys who——’

The old man brightened again.

‘Lackeys!’ he said. ‘Now there’s a word I ain’t ‘eard since ever so long. Lackeys! That reg’lar takes me back, that does. I recollect oh, donkey’s years ago—I used to sometimes go to ‘Yde Park of a Sunday afternoon to ‘ear the blokes making speeches. Salvation Army, Roman Catholics, Jews, Indians—all sorts there was. And there was one bloke—well, I couldn’t give you ‘is name, but a real powerful speaker ‘e was. ‘E didn’t ‘alf give it ‘em! ‘Lackeys!’ ‘e says, ‘lackeys of the bourgeoisie! Flunkies of the ruling class!’ Parasites—that was another of them. And ‘yenas—’e definitely called ‘em ‘yenas. Of course ‘e was referring to the Labour Party, you understand.’

Winston had the feeling that they were talking at cross-purposes.

‘What I really wanted to know was this,’ he said. ‘Do you feel that you have more freedom now than you had in those days? Are you treated more like a human being? In the old days, the rich people, the people at the top——’

‘The ‘Ouse of Lords,’ put in the old man reminiscently.

‘The House of Lords, if you like. What I am asking is, were these people able to treat you as an inferior, simply because they were rich and you were poor? Is it a fact, for instance, that you had to call them ‘Sir’ and take off your cap when you passed them?’

The old man appeared to think deeply. He drank off about a quarter of his beer before answering.

‘Yes,’ he said. ‘They liked you to touch your cap to ‘em.

It showed respect, like. I didn't agree with it, myself, but I done it often enough. Had to, as you might say.'

'And was it usual—I'm only quoting what I've read in history books—was it usual for these people and their servants to push you off the pavement into the gutter?'

'One of 'em pushed me once,' said the old man. 'I recollect it as if it was yesterday. It was Boat Race night—terribly rowdy they used to get on Boat Race night—and I bumps into a young bloke on Shaftesbury Avenue. Quite a gent, 'e was—dress shirt, top 'at, black overcoat. 'E was kind of zig-zagging across the pavement, and I bumps into 'im accidental-like. 'E says, 'Why can't you look where you're going?' 'e says. I say, 'Ju think you've bought the bleeding pavement?' 'E says, 'I'll twist your bloody 'ead off if you get fresh with me.' I says, 'You're drunk. I'll give you in charge in 'alf a minute,' I says. An' if you'll believe me, 'e puts 'is 'and on my chest and gives me a shove as pretty near sent me under the wheels of a bus. Well, I was young in them days, and I was going to 'ave fetched 'im one, only——'

A sense of helplessness took hold of Winston. The old man's memory was nothing but a rubbish-heap of details. One could question him all day without getting any real information. The party histories might still be true, after a fashion: they might even be completely true. He made a last attempt.

'Perhaps I have not made myself clear,' he said. 'What I'm trying to say is this. You have been alive a very long time; you lived half your life before the Revolution. In 1925, for instance, you were already grown up. Would you say from

what you can remember, that life in 1925 was better than it is now, or worse? If you could choose, would you prefer to live then or now?’

The old man looked meditatively at the darts board. He finished up his beer, more slowly than before. When he spoke it was with a tolerant philosophical air, as though the beer had mellowed him.

‘I know what you expect me to say,’ he said. ‘You expect me to say as I’d sooner be young again. Most people’d say they’d sooner be young, if you arst’ ‘em. You got your ‘ealth and strength when you’re young. When you get to my time of life you ain’t never well. I suffer something wicked from my feet, and my bladder’s jest terrible. Six and seven times a night it ‘as me out of bed. On the other ‘and, there’s great advantages in being a old man. You ain’t got the same worries. No truck with women, and that’s a great thing. I ain’t ‘ad a woman for near on thirty year, if you’d credit it. Nor wanted to, what’s more.’

Winston sat back against the window-sill. It was no use going on. He was about to buy some more beer when the old man suddenly got up and shuffled rapidly into the stinking urinal at the side of the room. The extra half-litre was already working on him. Winston sat for a minute or two gazing at his empty glass, and hardly noticed when his feet carried him out into the street again. Within twenty years at the most, he reflected, the huge and simple question, ‘Was life better before the Revolution than it is now?’ would have ceased once and for all to be answerable. But in effect it was unanswerable even now, since the few scattered sur-

vivors from the ancient world were incapable of comparing one age with another. They remembered a million useless things, a quarrel with a workmate, a hunt for a lost bicycle pump, the expression on a long-dead sister's face, the swirls of dust on a windy morning seventy years ago: but all the relevant facts were outside the range of their vision. They were like the ant, which can see small objects but not large ones. And when memory failed and written records were falsified—when that happened, the claim of the Party to have improved the conditions of human life had got to be accepted, because there did not exist, and never again could exist, any standard against which it could be tested.

At this moment his train of thought stopped abruptly. He halted and looked up. He was in a narrow street, with a few dark little shops, interspersed among dwelling-houses. Immediately above his head there hung three discoloured metal balls which looked as if they had once been gilded. He seemed to know the place. Of course! He was standing outside the junk-shop where he had bought the diary.

A twinge of fear went through him. It had been a sufficiently rash act to buy the book in the beginning, and he had sworn never to come near the place again. And yet the instant that he allowed his thoughts to wander, his feet had brought him back here of their own accord. It was precisely against suicidal impulses of this kind that he had hoped to guard himself by opening the diary. At the same time he noticed that although it was nearly twenty-one hours the shop was still open. With the feeling that he would be less conspicuous inside than hanging about on the pavement,

he stepped through the doorway. If questioned, he could plausibly say that he was trying to buy razor blades.

The proprietor had just lighted a hanging oil lamp which gave off an unclean but friendly smell. He was a man of perhaps sixty, frail and bowed, with a long, benevolent nose, and mild eyes distorted by thick spectacles. His hair was almost white, but his eyebrows were bushy and still black. His spectacles, his gentle, fussy movements, and the fact that he was wearing an aged jacket of black velvet, gave him a vague air of intellectuality, as though he had been some kind of literary man, or perhaps a musician. His voice was soft, as though faded, and his accent less debased than that of the majority of proles.

‘I recognized you on the pavement,’ he said immediately. ‘You’re the gentleman that bought the young lady’s keepsake album. That was a beautiful bit of paper, that was. Cream-laid, it used to be called. There’s been no paper like that made for—oh, I dare say fifty years.’ He peered at Winston over the top of his spectacles. ‘Is there anything special I can do for you? Or did you just want to look round?’

‘I was passing,’ said Winston vaguely. ‘I just looked in. I don’t want anything in particular.’

‘It’s just as well,’ said the other, ‘because I don’t suppose I could have satisfied you.’ He made an apologetic gesture with his softpalmed hand. ‘You see how it is; an empty shop, you might say. Between you and me, the antique trade’s just about finished. No demand any longer, and no stock either. Furniture, china, glass it’s all been broken up by degrees. And of course the metal stuff’s mostly been melted down. I

haven't seen a brass candlestick in years.'

The tiny interior of the shop was in fact uncomfortably full, but there was almost nothing in it of the slightest value. The floorspace was very restricted, because all round the walls were stacked innumerable dusty picture-frames. In the window there were trays of nuts and bolts, worn-out chisels, penknives with broken blades, tarnished watches that did not even pretend to be in going order, and other miscellaneous rubbish. Only on a small table in the corner was there a litter of odds and ends—lacquered snuffboxes, agate brooches, and the like—which looked as though they might include something interesting. As Winston wandered towards the table his eye was caught by a round, smooth thing that gleamed softly in the lamplight, and he picked it up.

It was a heavy lump of glass, curved on one side, flat on the other, making almost a hemisphere. There was a peculiar softness, as of rainwater, in both the colour and the texture of the glass. At the heart of it, magnified by the curved surface, there was a strange, pink, convoluted object that recalled a rose or a sea anemone.

'What is it?' said Winston, fascinated.

'That's coral, that is,' said the old man. 'It must have come from the Indian Ocean. They used to kind of embed it in the glass. That wasn't made less than a hundred years ago. More, by the look of it.'

'It's a beautiful thing,' said Winston.

'It is a beautiful thing,' said the other appreciatively. 'But there's not many that'd say so nowadays.' He coughed. 'Now,

if it so happened that you wanted to buy it, that'd cost you four dollars. I can remember when a thing like that would have fetched eight pounds, and eight pounds was—well, I can't work it out, but it was a lot of money. But who cares about genuine antiques nowadays—even the few that's left?

Winston immediately paid over the four dollars and slid the coveted thing into his pocket. What appealed to him about it was not so much its beauty as the air it seemed to possess of belonging to an age quite different from the present one. The soft, rainwatery glass was not like any glass that he had ever seen. The thing was doubly attractive because of its apparent uselessness, though he could guess that it must once have been intended as a paperweight. It was very heavy in his pocket, but fortunately it did not make much of a bulge. It was a queer thing, even a compromising thing, for a Party member to have in his possession. Anything old, and for that matter anything beautiful, was always vaguely suspect. The old man had grown noticeably more cheerful after receiving the four dollars. Winston realized that he would have accepted three or even two.

'There's another room upstairs that you might care to take a look at,' he said. 'There's not much in it. Just a few pieces. We'll do with a light if we're going upstairs.'

He lit another lamp, and, with bowed back, led the way slowly up the steep and worn stairs and along a tiny passage, into a room which did not give on the street but looked out on a cobbled yard and a forest of chimney-pots. Winston noticed that the furniture was still arranged as though the

room were meant to be lived in. There was a strip of carpet on the floor, a picture or two on the walls, and a deep, slatternly arm-chair drawn up to the fireplace. An old-fashioned glass clock with a twelve-hour face was ticking away on the mantelpiece. Under the window, and occupying nearly a quarter of the room, was an enormous bed with the mattress still on it.

‘We lived here till my wife died,’ said the old man half apologetically. ‘I’m selling the furniture off by little and little. Now that’s a beautiful mahogany bed, or at least it would be if you could get the bugs out of it. But I dare say you’d find it a little bit cumbersome.’

He was holding the lamp high up, so as to illuminate the whole room, and in the warm dim light the place looked curiously inviting. The thought flitted through Winston’s mind that it would probably be quite easy to rent the room for a few dollars a week, if he dared to take the risk. It was a wild, impossible notion, to be abandoned as soon as thought of; but the room had awakened in him a sort of nostalgia, a sort of ancestral memory. It seemed to him that he knew exactly what it felt like to sit in a room like this, in an arm-chair beside an open fire with your feet in the fender and a kettle on the hob; utterly alone, utterly secure, with nobody watching you, no voice pursuing you, no sound except the singing of the kettle and the friendly ticking of the clock.

‘There’s no telescreen!’ he could not help murmuring.

‘Ah,’ said the old man, ‘I never had one of those things. Too expensive. And I never seemed to feel the need of it, somehow. Now that’s a nice gateleg table in the corner there.

Though of course you'd have to put new hinges on it if you wanted to use the flaps.'

There was a small bookcase in the other corner, and Winston had already gravitated towards it. It contained nothing but rubbish. The hunting-down and destruction of books had been done with the same thoroughness in the prole quarters as everywhere else. It was very unlikely that there existed anywhere in Oceania a copy of a book printed earlier than 1960. The old man, still carrying the lamp, was standing in front of a picture in a rosewood frame which hung on the other side of the fireplace, opposite the bed.

'Now, if you happen to be interested in old prints at all—' he began delicately.

Winston came across to examine the picture. It was a steel engraving of an oval building with rectangular windows, and a small tower in front. There was a railing running round the building, and at the rear end there was what appeared to be a statue. Winston gazed at it for some moments. It seemed vaguely familiar, though he did not remember the statue.

'The frame's fixed to the wall,' said the old man, 'but I could unscrew it for you, I dare say.'

'I know that building,' said Winston finally. 'It's a ruin now. It's in the middle of the street outside the Palace of Justice.'

'That's right. Outside the Law Courts. It was bombed in—oh, many years ago. It was a church at one time, St Clement Danes, its name was.' He smiled apologetically, as though conscious of saying something slightly ridiculous, and add-

ed: 'Oranges and lemons, say the bells of St Clement's!'

'What's that?' said Winston.

'Oh—'Oranges and lemons, say the bells of St Clement's.' That was a rhyme we had when I was a little boy. How it goes on I don't remember, but I do know it ended up, 'Here comes a candle to light you to bed, Here comes a chopper to chop off your head.' It was a kind of a dance. They held out their arms for you to pass under, and when they came to 'Here comes a chopper to chop off your head' they brought their arms down and caught you. It was just names of churches. All the London churches were in it—all the principal ones, that is.'

Winston wondered vaguely to what century the church belonged. It was always difficult to determine the age of a London building. Anything large and impressive, if it was reasonably new in appearance, was automatically claimed as having been built since the Revolution, while anything that was obviously of earlier date was ascribed to some dim period called the Middle Ages. The centuries of capitalism were held to have produced nothing of any value. One could not learn history from architecture any more than one could learn it from books. Statues, inscriptions, memorial stones, the names of streets—anything that might throw light upon the past had been systematically altered.

'I never knew it had been a church,' he said.

'There's a lot of them left, really,' said the old man, 'though they've been put to other uses. Now, how did that rhyme go? Ah! I've got it!

'Oranges and lemons, say the bells of St Clement's, You

owe me three farthings, say the bells of St Martin's—'

there, now, that's as far as I can get. A farthing, that was a small copper coin, looked something like a cent.'

'Where was St Martin's?' said Winston.

'St Martin's? That's still standing. It's in Victory Square, alongside the picture gallery. A building with a kind of a triangular porch and pillars in front, and a big flight of steps.'

Winston knew the place well. It was a museum used for propaganda displays of various kinds—scale models of rocket bombs and Floating Fortresses, waxwork tableaux illustrating enemy atrocities, and the like.

'St Martin's-in-the-Fields it used to be called,' supplemented the old man, 'though I don't recollect any fields anywhere in those parts.'

Winston did not buy the picture. It would have been an even more incongruous possession than the glass paper-weight, and impossible to carry home, unless it were taken out of its frame. But he lingered for some minutes more, talking to the old man, whose name, he discovered, was not Weeks—as one might have gathered from the inscription over the shop-front—but Charrington. Mr Charrington, it seemed, was a widower aged sixty-three and had inhabited this shop for thirty years. Throughout that time he had been intending to alter the name over the window, but had never quite got to the point of doing it. All the while that they were talking the half-remembered rhyme kept running through Winston's head. Oranges and lemons say the bells of St Clement's, You owe me three farthings, say the bells of St Martin's! It was curious, but when you said it to

yourself you had the illusion of actually hearing bells, the bells of a lost London that still existed somewhere or other, disguised and forgotten. From one ghostly steeple after another he seemed to hear them pealing forth. Yet so far as he could remember he had never in real life heard church bells ringing.

He got away from Mr Charrington and went down the stairs alone, so as not to let the old man see him reconnoitring the street before stepping out of the door. He had already made up his mind that after a suitable interval—a month, say—he would take the risk of visiting the shop again. It was perhaps not more dangerous than shirking an evening at the Centre. The serious piece of folly had been to come back here in the first place, after buying the diary and without knowing whether the proprietor of the shop could be trusted. However——!

Yes, he thought again, he would come back. He would buy further scraps of beautiful rubbish. He would buy the engraving of St Clement Danes, take it out of its frame, and carry it home concealed under the jacket of his overalls. He would drag the rest of that poem out of Mr Charrington's memory. Even the lunatic project of renting the room upstairs flashed momentarily through his mind again. For perhaps five seconds exaltation made him careless, and he stepped out on to the pavement without so much as a preliminary glance through the window. He had even started humming to an improvised tune

Oranges and lemons, say the bells of St Clement's, You owe me three farthings, say the——

Suddenly his heart seemed to turn to ice and his bowels to water. A figure in blue overalls was coming down the pavement, not ten metres away. It was the girl from the Fiction Department, the girl with dark hair. The light was failing, but there was no difficulty in recognizing her. She looked him straight in the face, then walked quickly on as though she had not seen him.

For a few seconds Winston was too paralysed to move. Then he turned to the right and walked heavily away, not noticing for the moment that he was going in the wrong direction. At any rate, one question was settled. There was no doubting any longer that the girl was spying on him. She must have followed him here, because it was not credible that by pure chance she should have happened to be walking on the same evening up the same obscure backstreet, kilometres distant from any quarter where Party members lived. It was too great a coincidence. Whether she was really an agent of the Thought Police, or simply an amateur spy actuated by officiousness, hardly mattered. It was enough that she was watching him. Probably she had seen him go into the pub as well.

It was an effort to walk. The lump of glass in his pocket banged against his thigh at each step, and he was half minded to take it out and throw it away. The worst thing was the pain in his belly. For a couple of minutes he had the feeling that he would die if he did not reach a lavatory soon. But there would be no public lavatories in a quarter like this. Then the spasm passed, leaving a dull ache behind.

The street was a blind alley. Winston halted, stood

for several seconds wondering vaguely what to do, then turned round and began to retrace his steps. As he turned it occurred to him that the girl had only passed him three minutes ago and that by running he could probably catch up with her. He could keep on her track till they were in some quiet place, and then smash her skull in with a cobblestone. The piece of glass in his pocket would be heavy enough for the job. But he abandoned the idea immediately, because even the thought of making any physical effort was unbearable. He could not run, he could not strike a blow. Besides, she was young and lusty and would defend herself. He thought also of hurrying to the Community Centre and staying there till the place closed, so as to establish a partial alibi for the evening. But that too was impossible. A deadly lassitude had taken hold of him. All he wanted was to get home quickly and then sit down and be quiet.

It was after twenty-two hours when he got back to the flat. The lights would be switched off at the main at twenty-three thirty. He went into the kitchen and swallowed nearly a teacupful of Victory Gin. Then he went to the table in the alcove, sat down, and took the diary out of the drawer. But he did not open it at once. From the telescreen a brassy female voice was squalling a patriotic song. He sat staring at the marbled cover of the book, trying without success to shut the voice out of his consciousness.

It was at night that they came for you, always at night. The proper thing was to kill yourself before they got you. Undoubtedly some people did so. Many of the disappearances were actually suicides. But it needed desperate courage to

kill yourself in a world where firearms, or any quick and certain poison, were completely unprocurable. He thought with a kind of astonishment of the biological uselessness of pain and fear, the treachery of the human body which always freezes into inertia at exactly the moment when a special effort is needed. He might have silenced the dark-haired girl if only he had acted quickly enough: but precisely because of the extremity of his danger he had lost the power to act. It struck him that in moments of crisis one is never fighting against an external enemy, but always against one's own body. Even now, in spite of the gin, the dull ache in his belly made consecutive thought impossible. And it is the same, he perceived, in all seemingly heroic or tragic situations. On the battlefield, in the torture chamber, on a sinking ship, the issues that you are fighting for are always forgotten, because the body swells up until it fills the universe, and even when you are not paralysed by fright or screaming with pain, life is a moment-to-moment struggle against hunger or cold or sleeplessness, against a sour stomach or an aching tooth.

He opened the diary. It was important to write something down. The woman on the telescreen had started a new song. Her voice seemed to stick into his brain like jagged splinters of glass. He tried to think of O'Brien, for whom, or to whom, the diary was written, but instead he began thinking of the things that would happen to him after the Thought Police took him away. It would not matter if they killed you at once. To be killed was what you expected. But before death (nobody spoke of such things, yet everybody

knew of them) there was the routine of confession that had to be gone through: the grovelling on the floor and screaming for mercy, the crack of broken bones, the smashed teeth, and bloody clots of hair.

Why did you have to endure it, since the end was always the same? Why was it not possible to cut a few days or weeks out of your life? Nobody ever escaped detection, and nobody ever failed to confess. When once you had succumbed to thoughtcrime it was certain that by a given date you would be dead. Why then did that horror, which altered nothing, have to lie embedded in future time?

He tried with a little more success than before to summon up the image of O'Brien. 'We shall meet in the place where there is no darkness,' O'Brien had said to him. He knew what it meant, or thought he knew. The place where there is no darkness was the imagined future, which one would never see, but which, by foreknowledge, one could mystically share in. But with the voice from the telescreen nagging at his ears he could not follow the train of thought further. He put a cigarette in his mouth. Half the tobacco promptly fell out on to his tongue, a bitter dust which was difficult to spit out again. The face of Big Brother swam into his mind, displacing that of O'Brien. Just as he had done a few days earlier, he slid a coin out of his pocket and looked at it. The face gazed up at him, heavy, calm, protecting: but what kind of smile was hidden beneath the dark moustache? Like a leaden knell the words came back at him:

WAR IS PEACE

*FREEDOM IS SLAVERY
IGNORANCE IS STRENGTH*

PART TWO

132

1984

1984

605

CHAPTER 1

It was the middle of the morning, and Winston had left the cubicle to go to the lavatory.

A solitary figure was coming towards him from the other end of the long, brightly-lit corridor. It was the girl with dark hair. Four days had gone past since the evening when he had run into her outside the junk-shop. As she came nearer he saw that her right arm was in a sling, not noticeable at a distance because it was of the same colour as her overalls. Probably she had crushed her hand while swinging round one of the big kaleidoscopes on which the plots of novels were 'roughed in'. It was a common accident in the Fiction Department.

They were perhaps four metres apart when the girl stumbled and fell almost flat on her face. A sharp cry of pain was wrung out of her. She must have fallen right on the injured arm. Winston stopped short. The girl had risen to her knees. Her face had turned a milky yellow colour against which her mouth stood out redder than ever. Her eyes were fixed on his, with an appealing expression that looked more like fear than pain.

A curious emotion stirred in Winston's heart. In front of him was an enemy who was trying to kill him: in front of him, also, was a human creature, in pain and perhaps with a broken bone. Already he had instinctively started forward

to help her. In the moment when he had seen her fall on the bandaged arm, it had been as though he felt the pain in his own body.

‘You’re hurt?’ he said.

‘It’s nothing. My arm. It’ll be all right in a second.’

She spoke as though her heart were fluttering. She had certainly turned very pale.

‘You haven’t broken anything?’

‘No, I’m all right. It hurt for a moment, that’s all.’

She held out her free hand to him, and he helped her up. She had regained some of her colour, and appeared very much better.

‘It’s nothing,’ she repeated shortly. ‘I only gave my wrist a bit of a bang. Thanks, comrade!’

And with that she walked on in the direction in which she had been going, as briskly as though it had really been nothing. The whole incident could not have taken as much as half a minute. Not to let one’s feelings appear in one’s face was a habit that had acquired the status of an instinct, and in any case they had been standing straight in front of a telescreen when the thing happened. Nevertheless it had been very difficult not to betray a momentary surprise, for in the two or three seconds while he was helping her up the girl had slipped something into his hand. There was no question that she had done it intentionally. It was something small and flat. As he passed through the lavatory door he transferred it to his pocket and felt it with the tips of his fingers. It was a scrap of paper folded into a square.

While he stood at the urinal he managed, with a little

more fingering, to get it unfolded. Obviously there must be a message of some kind written on it. For a moment he was tempted to take it into one of the water-closets and read it at once. But that would be shocking folly, as he well knew. There was no place where you could be more certain that the telescreens were watched continuously.

He went back to his cubicle, sat down, threw the fragment of paper casually among the other papers on the desk, put on his spectacles and hitched the speakwrite towards him. 'Five minutes,' he told himself, 'five minutes at the very least!' His heart bumped in his breast with frightening loudness. Fortunately the piece of work he was engaged on was mere routine, the rectification of a long list of figures, not needing close attention.

Whatever was written on the paper, it must have some kind of political meaning. So far as he could see there were two possibilities. One, much the more likely, was that the girl was an agent of the Thought Police, just as he had feared. He did not know why the Thought Police should choose to deliver their messages in such a fashion, but perhaps they had their reasons. The thing that was written on the paper might be a threat, a summons, an order to commit suicide, a trap of some description. But there was another, wilder possibility that kept raising its head, though he tried vainly to suppress it. This was, that the message did not come from the Thought Police at all, but from some kind of underground organization. Perhaps the Brotherhood existed after all! Perhaps the girl was part of it! No doubt the idea was absurd, but it had sprung into his mind in the very in-

stant of feeling the scrap of paper in his hand. It was not till a couple of minutes later that the other, more probable explanation had occurred to him. And even now, though his intellect told him that the message probably meant death—still, that was not what he believed, and the unreasonable hope persisted, and his heart banged, and it was with difficulty that he kept his voice from trembling as he murmured his figures into the speakwrite.

He rolled up the completed bundle of work and slid it into the pneumatic tube. Eight minutes had gone by. He re-adjusted his spectacles on his nose, sighed, and drew the next batch of work towards him, with the scrap of paper on top of it. He flattened it out. On it was written, in a large unformed handwriting:

I LOVE YOU.

For several seconds he was too stunned even to throw the incriminating thing into the memory hole. When he did so, although he knew very well the danger of showing too much interest, he could not resist reading it once again, just to make sure that the words were really there.

For the rest of the morning it was very difficult to work. What was even worse than having to focus his mind on a series of niggling jobs was the need to conceal his agitation from the telescreen. He felt as though a fire were burning in his belly. Lunch in the hot, crowded, noise-filled canteen was torment. He had hoped to be alone for a little while during the lunch hour, but as bad luck would have it the

imbecile Parsons flopped down beside him, the tang of his sweat almost defeating the tinny smell of stew, and kept up a stream of talk about the preparations for Hate Week. He was particularly enthusiastic about a papier-mache model of Big Brother's head, two metres wide, which was being made for the occasion by his daughter's troop of Spies. The irritating thing was that in the racket of voices Winston could hardly hear what Parsons was saying, and was constantly having to ask for some fatuous remark to be repeated. Just once he caught a glimpse of the girl, at a table with two other girls at the far end of the room. She appeared not to have seen him, and he did not look in that direction again.

The afternoon was more bearable. Immediately after lunch there arrived a delicate, difficult piece of work which would take several hours and necessitated putting everything else aside. It consisted in falsifying a series of production reports of two years ago, in such a way as to cast discredit on a prominent member of the Inner Party, who was now under a cloud. This was the kind of thing that Winston was good at, and for more than two hours he succeeded in shutting the girl out of his mind altogether. Then the memory of her face came back, and with it a raging, intolerable desire to be alone. Until he could be alone it was impossible to think this new development out. Tonight was one of his nights at the Community Centre. He wolfed another tasteless meal in the canteen, hurried off to the Centre, took part in the solemn foolery of a 'discussion group', played two games of table tennis, swallowed several glasses of gin, and sat for half an hour through a lecture entitled 'Ingsoc in relation to

chess'. His soul writhed with boredom, but for once he had had no impulse to shirk his evening at the Centre. At the sight of the words I LOVE YOU the desire to stay alive had welled up in him, and the taking of minor risks suddenly seemed stupid. It was not till twenty-three hours, when he was home and in bed—in the darkness, where you were safe even from the telescreen so long as you kept silent—that he was able to think continuously.

It was a physical problem that had to be solved: how to get in touch with the girl and arrange a meeting. He did not consider any longer the possibility that she might be laying some kind of trap for him. He knew that it was not so, because of her unmistakable agitation when she handed him the note. Obviously she had been frightened out of her wits, as well she might be. Nor did the idea of refusing her advances even cross his mind. Only five nights ago he had contemplated smashing her skull in with a cobblestone, but that was of no importance. He thought of her naked, youthful body, as he had seen it in his dream. He had imagined her a fool like all the rest of them, her head stuffed with lies and hatred, her belly full of ice. A kind of fever seized him at the thought that he might lose her, the white youthful body might slip away from him! What he feared more than anything else was that she would simply change her mind if he did not get in touch with her quickly. But the physical difficulty of meeting was enormous. It was like trying to make a move at chess when you were already mated. Whichever way you turned, the telescreen faced you. Actually, all the possible ways of communicating with her had occurred to

him within five minutes of reading the note; but now, with time to think, he went over them one by one, as though laying out a row of instruments on a table.

Obviously the kind of encounter that had happened this morning could not be repeated. If she had worked in the Records Department it might have been comparatively simple, but he had only a very dim idea whereabouts in the building the Fiction Department lay, and he had no pretext for going there. If he had known where she lived, and at what time she left work, he could have contrived to meet her somewhere on her way home; but to try to follow her home was not safe, because it would mean loitering about outside the Ministry, which was bound to be noticed. As for sending a letter through the mails, it was out of the question. By a routine that was not even secret, all letters were opened in transit. Actually, few people ever wrote letters. For the messages that it was occasionally necessary to send, there were printed postcards with long lists of phrases, and you struck out the ones that were inapplicable. In any case he did not know the girl's name, let alone her address. Finally he decided that the safest place was the canteen. If he could get her at a table by herself, somewhere in the middle of the room, not too near the telescreens, and with a sufficient buzz of conversation all round—if these conditions endured for, say, thirty seconds, it might be possible to exchange a few words.

For a week after this, life was like a restless dream. On the next day she did not appear in the canteen until he was leaving it, the whistle having already blown. Presum-

ably she had been changed on to a later shift. They passed each other without a glance. On the day after that she was in the canteen at the usual time, but with three other girls and immediately under a telescreen. Then for three dreadful days she did not appear at all. His whole mind and body seemed to be afflicted with an unbearable sensitivity, a sort of transparency, which made every movement, every sound, every contact, every word that he had to speak or listen to, an agony. Even in sleep he could not altogether escape from her image. He did not touch the diary during those days. If there was any relief, it was in his work, in which he could sometimes forget himself for ten minutes at a stretch. He had absolutely no clue as to what had happened to her. There was no enquiry he could make. She might have been vaporized, she might have committed suicide, she might have been transferred to the other end of Oceania: worst and likeliest of all, she might simply have changed her mind and decided to avoid him.

The next day she reappeared. Her arm was out of the sling and she had a band of sticking-plaster round her wrist. The relief of seeing her was so great that he could not resist staring directly at her for several seconds. On the following day he very nearly succeeded in speaking to her. When he came into the canteen she was sitting at a table well out from the wall, and was quite alone. It was early, and the place was not very full. The queue edged forward till Winston was almost at the counter, then was held up for two minutes because someone in front was complaining that he had not received his tablet of saccharine. But the girl was still alone

when Winston secured his tray and began to make for her table. He walked casually towards her, his eyes searching for a place at some table beyond her. She was perhaps three metres away from him. Another two seconds would do it. Then a voice behind him called, 'Smith!' He pretended not to hear. 'Smith!' repeated the voice, more loudly. It was no use. He turned round. A blond-headed, silly-faced young man named Wilsher, whom he barely knew, was inviting him with a smile to a vacant place at his table. It was not safe to refuse. After having been recognized, he could not go and sit at a table with an unattended girl. It was too noticeable. He sat down with a friendly smile. The silly blond face beamed into his. Winston had a hallucination of himself smashing a pick-axe right into the middle of it. The girl's table filled up a few minutes later.

But she must have seen him coming towards her, and perhaps she would take the hint. Next day he took care to arrive early. Surely enough, she was at a table in about the same place, and again alone. The person immediately ahead of him in the queue was a small, swiftly-moving, beetle-like man with a flat face and tiny, suspicious eyes. As Winston turned away from the counter with his tray, he saw that the little man was making straight for the girl's table. His hopes sank again. There was a vacant place at a table further away, but something in the little man's appearance suggested that he would be sufficiently attentive to his own comfort to choose the emptiest table. With ice at his heart Winston followed. It was no use unless he could get the girl alone. At this moment there was a tremendous crash. The little

man was sprawling on all fours, his tray had gone flying, two streams of soup and coffee were flowing across the floor. He started to his feet with a malignant glance at Winston, whom he evidently suspected of having tripped him up. But it was all right. Five seconds later, with a thundering heart, Winston was sitting at the girl's table.

He did not look at her. He unpacked his tray and promptly began eating. It was all-important to speak at once, before anyone else came, but now a terrible fear had taken possession of him. A week had gone by since she had first approached him. She would have changed her mind, she must have changed her mind! It was impossible that this affair should end successfully; such things did not happen in real life. He might have flinched altogether from speaking if at this moment he had not seen Ampleforth, the hairy-eared poet, wandering limply round the room with a tray, looking for a place to sit down. In his vague way Ampleforth was attached to Winston, and would certainly sit down at his table if he caught sight of him. There was perhaps a minute in which to act. Both Winston and the girl were eating steadily. The stuff they were eating was a thin stew, actually a soup, of haricot beans. In a low murmur Winston began speaking. Neither of them looked up; steadily they spooned the watery stuff into their mouths, and between spoonfuls exchanged the few necessary words in low expressionless voices.

‘What time do you leave work?’

‘Eighteen-thirty.’

‘Where can we meet?’

‘Victory Square, near the monument.’

‘It’s full of telescreens.’

‘It doesn’t matter if there’s a crowd.’

‘Any signal?’

‘No. Don’t come up to me until you see me among a lot of people. And don’t look at me. Just keep somewhere near me.’

‘What time?’

‘Nineteen hours.’

‘All right.’

Ampleforth failed to see Winston and sat down at another table. They did not speak again, and, so far as it was possible for two people sitting on opposite sides of the same table, they did not look at one another. The girl finished her lunch quickly and made off, while Winston stayed to smoke a cigarette.

Winston was in Victory Square before the appointed time. He wandered round the base of the enormous fluted column, at the top of which Big Brother’s statue gazed southward towards the skies where he had vanquished the Eurasian aeroplanes (the Eastasian aeroplanes, it had been, a few years ago) in the Battle of Airstrip One. In the street in front of it there was a statue of a man on horseback which was supposed to represent Oliver Cromwell. At five minutes past the hour the girl had still not appeared. Again the terrible fear seized upon Winston. She was not coming, she had changed her mind! He walked slowly up to the north side of the square and got a sort of pale-coloured pleasure from identifying St Martin’s Church, whose bells, when it

had bells, had chimed 'You owe me three farthings.' Then he saw the girl standing at the base of the monument, reading or pretending to read a poster which ran spirally up the column. It was not safe to go near her until some more people had accumulated. There were telescreens all round the pediment. But at this moment there was a din of shouting and a zoom of heavy vehicles from somewhere to the left. Suddenly everyone seemed to be running across the square. The girl nipped nimbly round the lions at the base of the monument and joined in the rush. Winston followed. As he ran, he gathered from some shouted remarks that a convoy of Eurasian prisoners was passing.

Already a dense mass of people was blocking the south side of the square. Winston, at normal times the kind of person who gravitates to the outer edge of any kind of scrimmage, shoved, butted, squirmed his way forward into the heart of the crowd. Soon he was within arm's length of the girl, but the way was blocked by an enormous prole and an almost equally enormous woman, presumably his wife, who seemed to form an impenetrable wall of flesh. Winston wriggled himself sideways, and with a violent lunge managed to drive his shoulder between them. For a moment it felt as though his entrails were being ground to pulp between the two muscular hips, then he had broken through, sweating a little. He was next to the girl. They were shoulder to shoulder, both staring fixedly in front of them.

A long line of trucks, with wooden-faced guards armed with sub-machine guns standing upright in each corner, was passing slowly down the street. In the trucks little yellow

men in shabby greenish uniforms were squatting, jammed close together. Their sad, Mongolian faces gazed out over the sides of the trucks utterly incurious. Occasionally when a truck jolted there was a clank-clank of metal: all the prisoners were wearing leg-irons. Truck-load after truck-load of the sad faces passed. Winston knew they were there but he saw them only intermittently. The girl's shoulder, and her arm right down to the elbow, were pressed against his. Her cheek was almost near enough for him to feel its warmth. She had immediately taken charge of the situation, just as she had done in the canteen. She began speaking in the same expressionless voice as before, with lips barely moving, a mere murmur easily drowned by the din of voices and the rumbling of the trucks.

'Can you hear me?'

'Yes.'

'Can you get Sunday afternoon off?'

'Yes.'

'Then listen carefully. You'll have to remember this. Go to Paddington Station——'

With a sort of military precision that astonished him, she outlined the route that he was to follow. A half-hour railway journey; turn left outside the station; two kilometres along the road; a gate with the top bar missing; a path across a field; a grass-grown lane; a track between bushes; a dead tree with moss on it. It was as though she had a map inside her head. 'Can you remember all that?' she murmured finally.

'Yes.'

'You turn left, then right, then left again. And the gate's got no top bar.'

'Yes. What time?'

'About fifteen. You may have to wait. I'll get there by another way. Are you sure you remember everything?'

'Yes.'

'Then get away from me as quick as you can.'

She need not have told him that. But for the moment they could not extricate themselves from the crowd. The trucks were still filing past, the people still insatiably gaping. At the start there had been a few boos and hisses, but it came only from the Party members among the crowd, and had soon stopped. The prevailing emotion was simply curiosity. Foreigners, whether from Eurasia or from Eastasia, were a kind of strange animal. One literally never saw them except in the guise of prisoners, and even as prisoners one never got more than a momentary glimpse of them. Nor did one know what became of them, apart from the few who were hanged as war-criminals: the others simply vanished, presumably into forced-labour camps. The round Mogol faces had given way to faces of a more European type, dirty, bearded and exhausted. From over scrubby cheekbones eyes looked into Winston's, sometimes with strange intensity, and flashed away again. The convoy was drawing to an end. In the last truck he could see an aged man, his face a mass of grizzled hair, standing upright with wrists crossed in front of him, as though he were used to having them bound together. It was almost time for Winston and the girl to part. But at the last moment, while the crowd still

hemmed them in, her hand felt for his and gave it a fleeting squeeze.

It could not have been ten seconds, and yet it seemed a long time that their hands were clasped together. He had time to learn every detail of her hand. He explored the long fingers, the shapely nails, the work-hardened palm with its row of callouses, the smooth flesh under the wrist. Merely from feeling it he would have known it by sight. In the same instant it occurred to him that he did not know what colour the girl's eyes were. They were probably brown, but people with dark hair sometimes had blue eyes. To turn his head and look at her would have been inconceivable folly. With hands locked together, invisible among the press of bodies, they stared steadily in front of them, and instead of the eyes of the girl, the eyes of the aged prisoner gazed mournfully at Winston out of nests of hair.

CHAPTER 2

Winston picked his way up the lane through dappled light and shade, stepping out into pools of gold wherever the boughs parted. Under the trees to the left of him the ground was misty with bluebells. The air seemed to kiss one's skin. It was the second of May. From somewhere deep in the heart of the wood came the droning of ring doves.

He was a bit early. There had been no difficulties about the journey, and the girl was so evidently experienced that he was less frightened than he would normally have been. Presumably she could be trusted to find a safe place. In general you could not assume that you were much safer in the country than in London. There were no telescreens, of course, but there was always the danger of concealed microphones by which your voice might be picked up and recognized; besides, it was not easy to make a journey by yourself without attracting attention. For distances of less than 100 kilometres it was not necessary to get your passport endorsed, but sometimes there were patrols hanging about the railway stations, who examined the papers of any Party member they found there and asked awkward questions. However, no patrols had appeared, and on the walk from the station he had made sure by cautious backward glances that he was not being followed. The train was full of proles, in holiday mood because of the summery weather.

The wooden-seated carriage in which he travelled was filled to overflowing by a single enormous family, ranging from a toothless great-grandmother to a month-old baby, going out to spend an afternoon with 'in-laws' in the country, and, as they freely explained to Winston, to get hold of a little blackmarket butter.

The lane widened, and in a minute he came to the footpath she had told him of, a mere cattle-track which plunged between the bushes. He had no watch, but it could not be fifteen yet. The bluebells were so thick underfoot that it was impossible not to tread on them. He knelt down and began picking some partly to pass the time away, but also from a vague idea that he would like to have a bunch of flowers to offer to the girl when they met. He had got together a big bunch and was smelling their faint sickly scent when a sound at his back froze him, the unmistakable crackle of a foot on twigs. He went on picking bluebells. It was the best thing to do. It might be the girl, or he might have been followed after all. To look round was to show guilt. He picked another and another. A hand fell lightly on his shoulder.

He looked up. It was the girl. She shook her head, evidently as a warning that he must keep silent, then parted the bushes and quickly led the way along the narrow track into the wood. Obviously she had been that way before, for she dodged the boggy bits as though by habit. Winston followed, still clasping his bunch of flowers. His first feeling was relief, but as he watched the strong slender body moving in front of him, with the scarlet sash that was just tight enough to bring out the curve of her hips, the sense of his

own inferiority was heavy upon him. Even now it seemed quite likely that when she turned round and looked at him she would draw back after all. The sweetness of the air and the greenness of the leaves daunted him. Already on the walk from the station the May sunshine had made him feel dirty and etiolated, a creature of indoors, with the sooty dust of London in the pores of his skin. It occurred to him that till now she had probably never seen him in broad daylight in the open. They came to the fallen tree that she had spoken of. The girl hopped over and forced apart the bushes, in which there did not seem to be an opening. When Winston followed her, he found that they were in a natural clearing, a tiny grassy knoll surrounded by tall saplings that shut it in completely. The girl stopped and turned.

‘Here we are,’ she said.

He was facing her at several paces’ distance. As yet he did not dare move nearer to her.

‘I didn’t want to say anything in the lane,’ she went on, ‘in case there’s a mike hidden there. I don’t suppose there is, but there could be. There’s always the chance of one of those swine recognizing your voice. We’re all right here.’

He still had not the courage to approach her. ‘We’re all right here?’ he repeated stupidly.

‘Yes. Look at the trees.’ They were small ashes, which at some time had been cut down and had sprouted up again into a forest of poles, none of them thicker than one’s wrist. ‘There’s nothing big enough to hide a mike in. Besides, I’ve been here before.’

They were only making conversation. He had managed

to move closer to her now. She stood before him very upright, with a smile on her face that looked faintly ironical, as though she were wondering why he was so slow to act. The bluebells had cascaded on to the ground. They seemed to have fallen of their own accord. He took her hand.

‘Would you believe,’ he said, ‘that till this moment I didn’t know what colour your eyes were?’ They were brown, he noted, a rather light shade of brown, with dark lashes. ‘Now that you’ve seen what I’m really like, can you still bear to look at me?’

‘Yes, easily.’

‘I’m thirty-nine years old. I’ve got a wife that I can’t get rid of. I’ve got varicose veins. I’ve got five false teeth.’

‘I couldn’t care less,’ said the girl.

The next moment, it was hard to say by whose act, she was in his his arms. At the beginning he had no feeling except sheer incredulity. The youthful body was strained against his own, the mass of dark hair was against his face, and yes! actually she had turned her face up and he was kissing the wide red mouth. She had clasped her arms about his neck, she was calling him darling, precious one, loved one. He had pulled her down on to the ground, she was utterly unresisting, he could do what he liked with her. But the truth was that he had no physical sensation, except that of mere contact. All he felt was incredulity and pride. He was glad that this was happening, but he had no physical desire. It was too soon, her youth and prettiness had frightened him, he was too much used to living without women—he did not know the reason. The girl picked herself up and pulled

a bluebell out of her hair. She sat against him, putting her arm round his waist.

‘Never mind, dear. There’s no hurry. We’ve got the whole afternoon. Isn’t this a splendid hide-out? I found it when I got lost once on a community hike. If anyone was coming you could hear them a hundred metres away.’

‘What is your name?’ said Winston.

‘Julia. I know yours. It’s Winston—Winston Smith.’

‘How did you find that out?’

‘I expect I’m better at finding things out than you are, dear. Tell me, what did you think of me before that day I gave you the note?’

He did not feel any temptation to tell lies to her. It was even a sort of love-offering to start off by telling the worst.

‘I hated the sight of you,’ he said. ‘I wanted to rape you and then murder you afterwards. Two weeks ago I thought seriously of smashing your head in with a cobblestone. If you really want to know, I imagined that you had something to do with the Thought Police.’

The girl laughed delightedly, evidently taking this as a tribute to the excellence of her disguise.

‘Not the Thought Police! You didn’t honestly think that?’

‘Well, perhaps not exactly that. But from your general appearance—merely because you’re young and fresh and healthy, you understand—I thought that probably—’

‘You thought I was a good Party member. Pure in word and deed. Banners, processions, slogans, games, community hikes all that stuff. And you thought that if I had a quarter of a chance I’d denounce you as a thought-criminal

and get you killed off?’

‘Yes, something of that kind. A great many young girls are like that, you know.’

‘It’s this bloody thing that does it,’ she said, ripping off the scarlet sash of the Junior Anti-Sex League and flinging it on to a bough. Then, as though touching her waist had reminded her of something, she felt in the pocket of her overalls and produced a small slab of chocolate. She broke it in half and gave one of the pieces to Winston. Even before he had taken it he knew by the smell that it was very unusual chocolate. It was dark and shiny, and was wrapped in silver paper. Chocolate normally was dull-brown crumbly stuff that tasted, as nearly as one could describe it, like the smoke of a rubbish fire. But at some time or another he had tasted chocolate like the piece she had given him. The first whiff of its scent had stirred up some memory which he could not pin down, but which was powerful and troubling.

‘Where did you get this stuff?’ he said.

‘Black market,’ she said indifferently. ‘Actually I am that sort of girl, to look at. I’m good at games. I was a troop-leader in the Spies. I do voluntary work three evenings a week for the Junior Anti-Sex League. Hours and hours I’ve spent pasting their bloody rot all over London. I always carry one end of a banner in the processions. I always look cheerful and I never shirk anything. Always yell with the crowd, that’s what I say. It’s the only way to be safe.’

The first fragment of chocolate had melted on Winston’s tongue. The taste was delightful. But there was still

that memory moving round the edges of his consciousness, something strongly felt but not reducible to definite shape, like an object seen out of the corner of one's eye. He pushed it away from him, aware only that it was the memory of some action which he would have liked to undo but could not.

'You are very young,' he said. 'You are ten or fifteen years younger than I am. What could you see to attract you in a man like me?'

'It was something in your face. I thought I'd take a chance. I'm good at spotting people who don't belong. As soon as I saw you I knew you were against THEM.'

THEM, it appeared, meant the Party, and above all the Inner Party, about whom she talked with an open jeering hatred which made Winston feel uneasy, although he knew that they were safe here if they could be safe anywhere. A thing that astonished him about her was the coarseness of her language. Party members were supposed not to swear, and Winston himself very seldom did swear, aloud, at any rate. Julia, however, seemed unable to mention the Party, and especially the Inner Party, without using the kind of words that you saw chalked up in dripping alley-ways. He did not dislike it. It was merely one symptom of her revolt against the Party and all its ways, and somehow it seemed natural and healthy, like the sneeze of a horse that smells bad hay. They had left the clearing and were wandering again through the chequered shade, with their arms round each other's waists whenever it was wide enough to walk two abreast. He noticed how much softer her waist seemed

to feel now that the sash was gone. They did not speak above a whisper. Outside the clearing, Julia said, it was better to go quietly. Presently they had reached the edge of the little wood. She stopped him.

‘Don’t go out into the open. There might be someone watching. We’re all right if we keep behind the boughs.’

They were standing in the shade of hazel bushes. The sunlight, filtering through innumerable leaves, was still hot on their faces. Winston looked out into the field beyond, and underwent a curious, slow shock of recognition. He knew it by sight. An old, closebitten pasture, with a footpath wandering across it and a molehill here and there. In the ragged hedge on the opposite side the boughs of the elm trees swayed just perceptibly in the breeze, and their leaves stirred faintly in dense masses like women’s hair. Surely somewhere nearby, but out of sight, there must be a stream with green pools where dace were swimming?

‘Isn’t there a stream somewhere near here?’ he whispered.

‘That’s right, there is a stream. It’s at the edge of the next field, actually. There are fish in it, great big ones. You can watch them lying in the pools under the willow trees, waving their tails.’

‘It’s the Golden Country—almost,’ he murmured.

‘The Golden Country?’

‘It’s nothing, really. A landscape I’ve seen sometimes in a dream.’

‘Look!’ whispered Julia.

A thrush had alighted on a bough not five metres away,

almost at the level of their faces. Perhaps it had not seen them. It was in the sun, they in the shade. It spread out its wings, fitted them carefully into place again, ducked its head for a moment, as though making a sort of obeisance to the sun, and then began to pour forth a torrent of song. In the afternoon hush the volume of sound was startling. Winston and Julia clung together, fascinated. The music went on and on, minute after minute, with astonishing variations, never once repeating itself, almost as though the bird were deliberately showing off its virtuosity. Sometimes it stopped for a few seconds, spread out and resettled its wings, then swelled its speckled breast and again burst into song. Winston watched it with a sort of vague reverence. For whom, for what, was that bird singing? No mate, no rival was watching it. What made it sit at the edge of the lonely wood and pour its music into nothingness? He wondered whether after all there was a microphone hidden somewhere near. He and Julia had spoken only in low whispers, and it would not pick up what they had said, but it would pick up the thrush. Perhaps at the other end of the instrument some small, beetle-like man was listening intently—listening to that. But by degrees the flood of music drove all speculations out of his mind. It was as though it were a kind of liquid stuff that poured all over him and got mixed up with the sunlight that filtered through the leaves. He stopped thinking and merely felt. The girl's waist in the bend of his arm was soft and warm. He pulled her round so that they were breast to breast; her body seemed to melt into his. Wherever his hands moved it was all as yielding as water. Their mouths

clung together; it was quite different from the hard kisses they had exchanged earlier. When they moved their faces apart again both of them sighed deeply. The bird took fright and fled with a clatter of wings.

Winston put his lips against her ear. 'NOW,' he whispered.

'Not here,' she whispered back. 'Come back to the hide-out. It's safer.'

Quickly, with an occasional crackle of twigs, they threaded their way back to the clearing. When they were once inside the ring of saplings she turned and faced him. They were both breathing fast, but the smile had reappeared round the corners of her mouth. She stood looking at him for an instant, then felt at the zipper of her overalls. And, yes! it was almost as in his dream. Almost as swiftly as he had imagined it, she had torn her clothes off, and when she flung them aside it was with that same magnificent gesture by which a whole civilization seemed to be annihilated. Her body gleamed white in the sun. But for a moment he did not look at her body; his eyes were anchored by the freckled face with its faint, bold smile. He knelt down before her and took her hands in his.

'Have you done this before?'

'Of course. Hundreds of times—well, scores of times, anyway.'

'With Party members?'

'Yes, always with Party members.'

'With members of the Inner Party?'

'Not with those swine, no. But there's plenty that WOULD

if they got half a chance. They're not so holy as they make out.'

His heart leapt. Scores of times she had done it: he wished it had been hundreds—thousands. Anything that hinted at corruption always filled him with a wild hope. Who knew, perhaps the Party was rotten under the surface, its cult of strenuousness and self-denial simply a sham concealing iniquity. If he could have infected the whole lot of them with leprosy or syphilis, how gladly he would have done so! Anything to rot, to weaken, to undermine! He pulled her down so that they were kneeling face to face.

'Listen. The more men you've had, the more I love you. Do you understand that?'

'Yes, perfectly.'

'I hate purity, I hate goodness! I don't want any virtue to exist anywhere. I want everyone to be corrupt to the bones.'

'Well then, I ought to suit you, dear. I'm corrupt to the bones.'

'You like doing this? I don't mean simply me: I mean the thing in itself?'

'I adore it.'

That was above all what he wanted to hear. Not merely the love of one person but the animal instinct, the simple undifferentiated desire: that was the force that would tear the Party to pieces. He pressed her down upon the grass, among the fallen bluebells. This time there was no difficulty. Presently the rising and falling of their breasts slowed to normal speed, and in a sort of pleasant helplessness they

fell apart. The sun seemed to have grown hotter. They were both sleepy. He reached out for the discarded overalls and pulled them partly over her. Almost immediately they fell asleep and slept for about half an hour.

Winston woke first. He sat up and watched the freckled face, still peacefully asleep, pillowed on the palm of her hand. Except for her mouth, you could not call her beautiful. There was a line or two round the eyes, if you looked closely. The short dark hair was extraordinarily thick and soft. It occurred to him that he still did not know her surname or where she lived.

The young, strong body, now helpless in sleep, awoke in him a pitying, protecting feeling. But the mindless tenderness that he had felt under the hazel tree, while the thrush was singing, had not quite come back. He pulled the overalls aside and studied her smooth white flank. In the old days, he thought, a man looked at a girl's body and saw that it was desirable, and that was the end of the story. But you could not have pure love or pure lust nowadays. No emotion was pure, because everything was mixed up with fear and hatred. Their embrace had been a battle, the climax a victory. It was a blow struck against the Party. It was a political act.

CHAPTER 3

‘We can come here once again,’ said Julia. ‘It’s generally safe to use any hide-out twice. But not for another month or two, of course.’

As soon as she woke up her demeanour had changed. She became alert and business-like, put her clothes on, knotted the scarlet sash about her waist, and began arranging the details of the journey home. It seemed natural to leave this to her. She obviously had a practical cunning which Winston lacked, and she seemed also to have an exhaustive knowledge of the countryside round London, stored away from innumerable community hikes. The route she gave him was quite different from the one by which he had come, and brought him out at a different railway station. ‘Never go home the same way as you went out,’ she said, as though enunciating an important general principle. She would leave first, and Winston was to wait half an hour before following her.

She had named a place where they could meet after work, four evenings hence. It was a street in one of the poorer quarters, where there was an open market which was generally crowded and noisy. She would be hanging about among the stalls, pretending to be in search of shoelaces or sewing-thread. If she judged that the coast was clear she would blow her nose when he approached; otherwise he was to walk

past her without recognition. But with luck, in the middle of the crowd, it would be safe to talk for a quarter of an hour and arrange another meeting.

‘And now I must go,’ she said as soon as he had mastered his instructions. ‘I’m due back at nineteen-thirty. I’ve got to put in two hours for the Junior Anti-Sex League, handing out leaflets, or something. Isn’t it bloody? Give me a brush-down, would you? Have I got any twigs in my hair? Are you sure? Then good-bye, my love, good-bye!’

She flung herself into his arms, kissed him almost violently, and a moment later pushed her way through the saplings and disappeared into the wood with very little noise. Even now he had not found out her surname or her address. However, it made no difference, for it was inconceivable that they could ever meet indoors or exchange any kind of written communication.

As it happened, they never went back to the clearing in the wood. During the month of May there was only one further occasion on which they actually succeeded in making love. That was in another hiding-place known to Julia, the belfry of a ruinous church in an almost-deserted stretch of country where an atomic bomb had fallen thirty years earlier. It was a good hiding-place when once you got there, but the getting there was very dangerous. For the rest they could meet only in the streets, in a different place every evening and never for more than half an hour at a time. In the street it was usually possible to talk, after a fashion. As they drifted down the crowded pavements, not quite abreast and never looking at one another, they carried on a curi-

ous, intermittent conversation which flicked on and off like the beams of a lighthouse, suddenly nipped into silence by the approach of a Party uniform or the proximity of a television, then taken up again minutes later in the middle of a sentence, then abruptly cut short as they parted at the agreed spot, then continued almost without introduction on the following day. Julia appeared to be quite used to this kind of conversation, which she called 'talking by instalments'. She was also surprisingly adept at speaking without moving her lips. Just once in almost a month of nightly meetings they managed to exchange a kiss. They were passing in silence down a side-street (Julia would never speak when they were away from the main streets) when there was a deafening roar, the earth heaved, and the air darkened, and Winston found himself lying on his side, bruised and terrified. A rocket bomb must have dropped quite near at hand. Suddenly he became aware of Julia's face a few centimetres from his own, deathly white, as white as chalk. Even her lips were white. She was dead! He clasped her against him and found that he was kissing a live warm face. But there was some powdery stuff that got in the way of his lips. Both of their faces were thickly coated with plaster.

There were evenings when they reached their rendezvous and then had to walk past one another without a sign, because a patrol had just come round the corner or a helicopter was hovering overhead. Even if it had been less dangerous, it would still have been difficult to find time to meet. Winston's working week was sixty hours, Julia's was even longer, and their free days varied according to the pressure of work

and did not often coincide. Julia, in any case, seldom had an evening completely free. She spent an astonishing amount of time in attending lectures and demonstrations, distributing literature for the junior Anti-Sex League, preparing banners for Hate Week, making collections for the savings campaign, and such-like activities. It paid, she said, it was camouflage. If you kept the small rules, you could break the big ones. She even induced Winston to mortgage yet another of his evenings by enrolling himself for the part-time munition work which was done voluntarily by zealous Party members. So, one evening every week, Winston spent four hours of paralysing boredom, screwing together small bits of metal which were probably parts of bomb fuses, in a draughty, ill-lit workshop where the knocking of hammers mingled drearily with the music of the telescreens.

When they met in the church tower the gaps in their fragmentary conversation were filled up. It was a blazing afternoon. The air in the little square chamber above the bells was hot and stagnant, and smelt overpoweringly of pigeon dung. They sat talking for hours on the dusty, twig-littered floor, one or other of them getting up from time to time to cast a glance through the arrowslits and make sure that no one was coming.

Julia was twenty-six years old. She lived in a hostel with thirty other girls ('Always in the stink of women! How I hate women!' she said parenthetically), and she worked, as he had guessed, on the novel-writing machines in the Fiction Department. She enjoyed her work, which consisted chiefly in running and servicing a powerful but tricky elec-

tric motor. She was 'not clever', but was fond of using her hands and felt at home with machinery. She could describe the whole process of composing a novel, from the general directive issued by the Planning Committee down to the final touching-up by the Rewrite Squad. But she was not interested in the finished product. She 'didn't much care for reading,' she said. Books were just a commodity that had to be produced, like jam or bootlaces.

She had no memories of anything before the early sixties and the only person she had ever known who talked frequently of the days before the Revolution was a grandfather who had disappeared when she was eight. At school she had been captain of the hockey team and had won the gymnastics trophy two years running. She had been a troop-leader in the Spies and a branch secretary in the Youth League before joining the Junior Anti-Sex League. She had always borne an excellent character. She had even (an infallible mark of good reputation) been picked out to work in Pornosec, the sub-section of the Fiction Department which turned out cheap pornography for distribution among the proles. It was nicknamed Muck House by the people who worked in it, she remarked. There she had remained for a year, helping to produce booklets in sealed packets with titles like 'Spanking Stories' or 'One Night in a Girls' School', to be bought furtively by proletarian youths who were under the impression that they were buying something illegal.

'What are these books like?' said Winston curiously.

'Oh, ghastly rubbish. They're boring, really. They only have six plots, but they swap them round a bit. Of course

I was only on the kaleidoscopes. I was never in the Rewrite Squad. I'm not literary, dear—not even enough for that.'

He learned with astonishment that all the workers in Pornosec, except the heads of the departments, were girls. The theory was that men, whose sex instincts were less controllable than those of women, were in greater danger of being corrupted by the filth they handled.

'They don't even like having married women there,' she added. Girls are always supposed to be so pure. Here's one who isn't, anyway.

She had had her first love-affair when she was sixteen, with a Party member of sixty who later committed suicide to avoid arrest. 'And a good job too,' said Julia, 'otherwise they'd have had my name out of him when he confessed.' Since then there had been various others. Life as she saw it was quite simple. You wanted a good time; 'they', meaning the Party, wanted to stop you having it; you broke the rules as best you could. She seemed to think it just as natural that 'they' should want to rob you of your pleasures as that you should want to avoid being caught. She hated the Party, and said so in the crudest words, but she made no general criticism of it. Except where it touched upon her own life she had no interest in Party doctrine. He noticed that she never used Newspeak words except the ones that had passed into everyday use. She had never heard of the Brotherhood, and refused to believe in its existence. Any kind of organized revolt against the Party, which was bound to be a failure, struck her as stupid. The clever thing was to break the rules and stay alive all the same. He wondered vaguely how many

others like her there might be in the younger generation people who had grown up in the world of the Revolution, knowing nothing else, accepting the Party as something unalterable, like the sky, not rebelling against its authority but simply evading it, as a rabbit dodges a dog.

They did not discuss the possibility of getting married. It was too remote to be worth thinking about. No imaginable committee would ever sanction such a marriage even if Katharine, Winston's wife, could somehow have been got rid of. It was hopeless even as a daydream.

'What was she like, your wife?' said Julia.

'She was—do you know the Newspeak word GOOD-THINKFUL? Meaning naturally orthodox, incapable of thinking a bad thought?'

'No, I didn't know the word, but I know the kind of person, right enough.'

He began telling her the story of his married life, but curiously enough she appeared to know the essential parts of it already. She described to him, almost as though she had seen or felt it, the stiffening of Katharine's body as soon as he touched her, the way in which she still seemed to be pushing him from her with all her strength, even when her arms were clasped tightly round him. With Julia he felt no difficulty in talking about such things: Katharine, in any case, had long ceased to be a painful memory and became merely a distasteful one.

'I could have stood it if it hadn't been for one thing,' he said. He told her about the frigid little ceremony that Katharine had forced him to go through on the same night every

week. 'She hated it, but nothing would make her stop doing it. She used to call it—but you'll never guess.'

'Our duty to the Party,' said Julia promptly.

'How did you know that?'

'I've been at school too, dear. Sex talks once a month for the over-sixteens. And in the Youth Movement. They rub it into you for years. I dare say it works in a lot of cases. But of course you can never tell; people are such hypocrites.'

She began to enlarge upon the subject. With Julia, everything came back to her own sexuality. As soon as this was touched upon in any way she was capable of great acuteness. Unlike Winston, she had grasped the inner meaning of the Party's sexual puritanism. It was not merely that the sex instinct created a world of its own which was outside the Party's control and which therefore had to be destroyed if possible. What was more important was that sexual privation induced hysteria, which was desirable because it could be transformed into war-fever and leader-worship. The way she put it was:

'When you make love you're using up energy; and afterwards you feel happy and don't give a damn for anything. They can't bear you to feel like that. They want you to be bursting with energy all the time. All this marching up and down and cheering and waving flags is simply sex gone sour. If you're happy inside yourself, why should you get excited about Big Brother and the Three-Year Plans and the Two Minutes Hate and all the rest of their bloody rot?'

That was very true, he thought. There was a direct intimate connexion between chastity and political orthodoxy.

For how could the fear, the hatred, and the lunatic credulity which the Party needed in its members be kept at the right pitch, except by bottling down some powerful instinct and using it as a driving force? The sex impulse was dangerous to the Party, and the Party had turned it to account. They had played a similar trick with the instinct of parenthood. The family could not actually be abolished, and, indeed, people were encouraged to be fond of their children, in almost the old-fashioned way. The children, on the other hand, were systematically turned against their parents and taught to spy on them and report their deviations. The family had become in effect an extension of the Thought Police. It was a device by means of which everyone could be surrounded night and day by informers who knew him intimately.

Abruptly his mind went back to Katharine. Katharine would unquestionably have denounced him to the Thought Police if she had not happened to be too stupid to detect the unorthodoxy of his opinions. But what really recalled her to him at this moment was the stifling heat of the afternoon, which had brought the sweat out on his forehead. He began telling Julia of something that had happened, or rather had failed to happen, on another sweltering summer afternoon, eleven years ago.

It was three or four months after they were married. They had lost their way on a community hike somewhere in Kent. They had only lagged behind the others for a couple of minutes, but they took a wrong turning, and presently found themselves pulled up short by the edge of an old chalk quarry. It was a sheer drop of ten or twenty metres, with

boulders at the bottom. There was nobody of whom they could ask the way. As soon as she realized that they were lost Katharine became very uneasy. To be away from the noisy mob of hikers even for a moment gave her a feeling of wrong-doing. She wanted to hurry back by the way they had come and start searching in the other direction. But at this moment Winston noticed some tufts of loosestrife growing in the cracks of the cliff beneath them. One tuft was of two colours, magenta and brick-red, apparently growing on the same root. He had never seen anything of the kind before, and he called to Katharine to come and look at it.

‘Look, Katharine! Look at those flowers. That clump down near the bottom. Do you see they’re two different colours?’

She had already turned to go, but she did rather fretfully come back for a moment. She even leaned out over the cliff face to see where he was pointing. He was standing a little behind her, and he put his hand on her waist to steady her. At this moment it suddenly occurred to him how completely alone they were. There was not a human creature anywhere, not a leaf stirring, not even a bird awake. In a place like this the danger that there would be a hidden microphone was very small, and even if there was a microphone it would only pick up sounds. It was the hottest sleepiest hour of the afternoon. The sun blazed down upon them, the sweat tickled his face. And the thought struck him...

‘Why didn’t you give her a good shove?’ said Julia. ‘I would have.’

‘Yes, dear, you would have. I would, if I’d been the same

person then as I am now. Or perhaps I would—I'm not certain.'

'Are you sorry you didn't?'

'Yes. On the whole I'm sorry I didn't.'

They were sitting side by side on the dusty floor. He pulled her closer against him. Her head rested on his shoulder, the pleasant smell of her hair conquering the pigeon dung. She was very young, he thought, she still expected something from life, she did not understand that to push an inconvenient person over a cliff solves nothing.

'Actually it would have made no difference,' he said.

'Then why are you sorry you didn't do it?'

'Only because I prefer a positive to a negative. In this game that we're playing, we can't win. Some kinds of failure are better than other kinds, that's all.'

He felt her shoulders give a wriggle of dissent. She always contradicted him when he said anything of this kind. She would not accept it as a law of nature that the individual is always defeated. In a way she realized that she herself was doomed, that sooner or later the Thought Police would catch her and kill her, but with another part of her mind she believed that it was somehow possible to construct a secret world in which you could live as you chose. All you needed was luck and cunning and boldness. She did not understand that there was no such thing as happiness, that the only victory lay in the far future, long after you were dead, that from the moment of declaring war on the Party it was better to think of yourself as a corpse.

'We are the dead,' he said.

‘We’re not dead yet,’ said Julia prosaically.

‘Not physically. Six months, a year—five years, conceivably. I am afraid of death. You are young, so presumably you’re more afraid of it than I am. Obviously we shall put it off as long as we can. But it makes very little difference. So long as human beings stay human, death and life are the same thing.’

‘Oh, rubbish! Which would you sooner sleep with, me or a skeleton? Don’t you enjoy being alive? Don’t you like feeling: This is me, this is my hand, this is my leg, I’m real, I’m solid, I’m alive! Don’t you like THIS?’

She twisted herself round and pressed her bosom against him. He could feel her breasts, ripe yet firm, through her overalls. Her body seemed to be pouring some of its youth and vigour into his.

‘Yes, I like that,’ he said.

‘Then stop talking about dying. And now listen, dear, we’ve got to fix up about the next time we meet. We may as well go back to the place in the wood. We’ve given it a good long rest. But you must get there by a different way this time. I’ve got it all planned out. You take the train—but look, I’ll draw it out for you.’

And in her practical way she scraped together a small square of dust, and with a twig from a pigeon’s nest began drawing a map on the floor.

CHAPTER 4

Winston looked round the shabby little room above Mr Charrington's shop. Beside the window the enormous bed was made up, with ragged blankets and a coverless bolster. The old-fashioned clock with the twelve-hour face was ticking away on the mantelpiece. In the corner, on the gateleg table, the glass paperweight which he had bought on his last visit gleamed softly out of the half-darkness.

In the fender was a battered tin oilstove, a saucepan, and two cups, provided by Mr Charrington. Winston lit the burner and set a pan of water to boil. He had brought an envelope full of Victory Coffee and some saccharine tablets. The clock's hands said seventeen-twenty: it was nineteen-twenty really. She was coming at nineteen-thirty.

Folly, folly, his heart kept saying: conscious, gratuitous, suicidal folly. Of all the crimes that a Party member could commit, this one was the least possible to conceal. Actually the idea had first floated into his head in the form of a vision, of the glass paperweight mirrored by the surface of the gateleg table. As he had foreseen, Mr Charrington had made no difficulty about letting the room. He was obviously glad of the few dollars that it would bring him. Nor did he seem shocked or become offensively knowing when it was made clear that Winston wanted the room for the purpose of a love-affair. Instead he looked into the middle distance

and spoke in generalities, with so delicate an air as to give the impression that he had become partly invisible. Privacy, he said, was a very valuable thing. Everyone wanted a place where they could be alone occasionally. And when they had such a place, it was only common courtesy in anyone else who knew of it to keep his knowledge to himself. He even, seeming almost to fade out of existence as he did so, added that there were two entries to the house, one of them through the back yard, which gave on an alley.

Under the window somebody was singing. Winston peeped out, secure in the protection of the muslin curtain. The June sun was still high in the sky, and in the sun-filled court below, a monstrous woman, solid as a Norman pillar, with brawny red forearms and a sacking apron strapped about her middle, was stumping to and fro between a wash-tub and a clothes line, pegging out a series of square white things which Winston recognized as babies' diapers. Whenever her mouth was not corked with clothes pegs she was singing in a powerful contralto:

*It was only an 'opeless fancy.
It passed like an Ipril dye,
But a look an' a word an' the dreams they stirred!
They 'ave
stolen my 'eart awye!*

The tune had been haunting London for weeks past. It was one of countless similar songs published for the benefit of the proles by a sub-section of the Music Department.

The words of these songs were composed without any human intervention whatever on an instrument known as a versificator. But the woman sang so tunefully as to turn the dreadful rubbish into an almost pleasant sound. He could hear the woman singing and the scrape of her shoes on the flagstones, and the cries of the children in the street, and somewhere in the far distance a faint roar of traffic, and yet the room seemed curiously silent, thanks to the absence of a telescreen.

Folly, folly, folly! he thought again. It was inconceivable that they could frequent this place for more than a few weeks without being caught. But the temptation of having a hiding-place that was truly their own, indoors and near at hand, had been too much for both of them. For some time after their visit to the church belfry it had been impossible to arrange meetings. Working hours had been drastically increased in anticipation of Hate Week. It was more than a month distant, but the enormous, complex preparations that it entailed were throwing extra work on to everybody. Finally both of them managed to secure a free afternoon on the same day. They had agreed to go back to the clearing in the wood. On the evening beforehand they met briefly in the street. As usual, Winston hardly looked at Julia as they drifted towards one another in the crowd, but from the short glance he gave her it seemed to him that she was paler than usual.

‘It’s all off,’ she murmured as soon as she judged it safe to speak. ‘Tomorrow, I mean.’

‘What?’

‘Tomorrow afternoon. I can’t come.’

‘Why not?’

‘Oh, the usual reason. It’s started early this time.’

For a moment he was violently angry. During the month that he had known her the nature of his desire for her had changed. At the beginning there had been little true sensuality in it. Their first love-making had been simply an act of the will. But after the second time it was different. The smell of her hair, the taste of her mouth, the feeling of her skin seemed to have got inside him, or into the air all round him. She had become a physical necessity, something that he not only wanted but felt that he had a right to. When she said that she could not come, he had the feeling that she was cheating him. But just at this moment the crowd pressed them together and their hands accidentally met. She gave the tips of his fingers a quick squeeze that seemed to invite not desire but affection. It struck him that when one lived with a woman this particular disappointment must be a normal, recurring event; and a deep tenderness, such as he had not felt for her before, suddenly took hold of him. He wished that they were a married couple of ten years’ standing. He wished that he were walking through the streets with her just as they were doing now but openly and without fear, talking of trivialities and buying odds and ends for the household. He wished above all that they had some place where they could be alone together without feeling the obligation to make love every time they met. It was not actually at that moment, but at some time on the following day, that the idea of renting Mr Charrington’s room had oc-

curred to him. When he suggested it to Julia she had agreed with unexpected readiness. Both of them knew that it was lunacy. It was as though they were intentionally stepping nearer to their graves. As he sat waiting on the edge of the bed he thought again of the cellars of the Ministry of Love. It was curious how that predestined horror moved in and out of one's consciousness. There it lay, fixed in future times, preceding death as surely as 99 precedes 100. One could not avoid it, but one could perhaps postpone it: and yet instead, every now and again, by a conscious, wilful act, one chose to shorten the interval before it happened.

At this moment there was a quick step on the stairs. Julia burst into the room. She was carrying a tool-bag of coarse brown canvas, such as he had sometimes seen her carrying to and fro at the Ministry. He started forward to take her in his arms, but she disengaged herself rather hurriedly, partly because she was still holding the tool-bag.

'Half a second,' she said. 'Just let me show you what I've brought. Did you bring some of that filthy Victory Coffee? I thought you would. You can chuck it away again, because we shan't be needing it. Look here.'

She fell on her knees, threw open the bag, and tumbled out some spanners and a screwdriver that filled the top part of it. Underneath were a number of neat paper packets. The first packet that she passed to Winston had a strange and yet vaguely familiar feeling. It was filled with some kind of heavy, sand-like stuff which yielded wherever you touched it.

'It isn't sugar?' he said.

‘Real sugar. Not saccharine, sugar. And here’s a loaf of bread—proper white bread, not our bloody stuff—and a little pot of jam. And here’s a tin of milk—but look! This is the one I’m really proud of. I had to wrap a bit of sacking round it, because—’

But she did not need to tell him why she had wrapped it up. The smell was already filling the room, a rich hot smell which seemed like an emanation from his early childhood, but which one did occasionally meet with even now, blowing down a passage-way before a door slammed, or diffusing itself mysteriously in a crowded street, sniffed for an instant and then lost again.

‘It’s coffee,’ he murmured, ‘real coffee.’

‘It’s Inner Party coffee. There’s a whole kilo here,’ she said.

‘How did you manage to get hold of all these things?’

‘It’s all Inner Party stuff. There’s nothing those swine don’t have, nothing. But of course waiters and servants and people pinch things, and—look, I got a little packet of tea as well.’

Winston had squatted down beside her. He tore open a corner of the packet.

‘It’s real tea. Not blackberry leaves.’

‘There’s been a lot of tea about lately. They’ve captured India, or something,’ she said vaguely. ‘But listen, dear. I want you to turn your back on me for three minutes. Go and sit on the other side of the bed. Don’t go too near the window. And don’t turn round till I tell you.’

Winston gazed abstractedly through the muslin curtain.

Down in the yard the red-armed woman was still marching to and fro between the washtub and the line. She took two more pegs out of her mouth and sang with deep feeling:

*They sye that time 'eals all things,
They sye you can always forget;
But the smiles an' the tears acrorss the years
They twist my
'eart-strings yet!*

She knew the whole drivelling song by heart, it seemed. Her voice floated upward with the sweet summer air, very tuneful, charged with a sort of happy melancholy. One had the feeling that she would have been perfectly content, if the June evening had been endless and the supply of clothes inexhaustible, to remain there for a thousand years, pegging out diapers and singing rubbish. It struck him as a curious fact that he had never heard a member of the Party singing alone and spontaneously. It would even have seemed slightly unorthodox, a dangerous eccentricity, like talking to oneself. Perhaps it was only when people were somewhere near the starvation level that they had anything to sing about.

'You can turn round now,' said Julia.

He turned round, and for a second almost failed to recognize her. What he had actually expected was to see her naked. But she was not naked. The transformation that had happened was much more surprising than that. She had painted her face.

She must have slipped into some shop in the proletarian

quarters and bought herself a complete set of make-up materials. Her lips were deeply reddened, her cheeks rouged, her nose powdered; there was even a touch of something under the eyes to make them brighter. It was not very skilfully done, but Winston's standards in such matters were not high. He had never before seen or imagined a woman of the Party with cosmetics on her face. The improvement in her appearance was startling. With just a few dabs of colour in the right places she had become not only very much prettier, but, above all, far more feminine. Her short hair and boyish overalls merely added to the effect. As he took her in his arms a wave of synthetic violets flooded his nostrils. He remembered the half-darkness of a basement kitchen, and a woman's cavernous mouth. It was the very same scent that she had used; but at the moment it did not seem to matter.

'Scent too!' he said.

'Yes, dear, scent too. And do you know what I'm going to do next? I'm going to get hold of a real woman's frock from somewhere and wear it instead of these bloody trousers. I'll wear silk stockings and high-heeled shoes! In this room I'm going to be a woman, not a Party comrade.'

They flung their clothes off and climbed into the huge mahogany bed. It was the first time that he had stripped himself naked in her presence. Until now he had been too much ashamed of his pale and meagre body, with the varicose veins standing out on his calves and the discoloured patch over his ankle. There were no sheets, but the blanket they lay on was threadbare and smooth, and the size and springiness of the bed astonished both of them. 'It's sure

to be full of bugs, but who cares?’ said Julia. One never saw a double bed nowadays, except in the homes of the proles. Winston had occasionally slept in one in his boyhood: Julia had never been in one before, so far as she could remember.

Presently they fell asleep for a little while. When Winston woke up the hands of the clock had crept round to nearly nine. He did not stir, because Julia was sleeping with her head in the crook of his arm. Most of her make-up had transferred itself to his own face or the bolster, but a light stain of rouge still brought out the beauty of her cheekbone. A yellow ray from the sinking sun fell across the foot of the bed and lighted up the fireplace, where the water in the pan was boiling fast. Down in the yard the woman had stopped singing, but the faint shouts of children floated in from the street. He wondered vaguely whether in the abolished past it had been a normal experience to lie in bed like this, in the cool of a summer evening, a man and a woman with no clothes on, making love when they chose, talking of what they chose, not feeling any compulsion to get up, simply lying there and listening to peaceful sounds outside. Surely there could never have been a time when that seemed ordinary? Julia woke up, rubbed her eyes, and raised herself on her elbow to look at the oilstove.

‘Half that water’s boiled away,’ she said. ‘I’ll get up and make some coffee in another moment. We’ve got an hour. What time do they cut the lights off at your flats?’

‘Twenty-three thirty.’

‘It’s twenty-three at the hostel. But you have to get in earlier than that, because—Hi! Get out, you filthy brute!’

She suddenly twisted herself over in the bed, seized a shoe from the floor, and sent it hurtling into the corner with a boyish jerk of her arm, exactly as he had seen her fling the dictionary at Goldstein, that morning during the Two Minutes Hate.

‘What was it?’ he said in surprise.

‘A rat. I saw him stick his beastly nose out of the wainscoting. There’s a hole down there. I gave him a good fright, anyway.’

‘Rats!’ murmured Winston. ‘In this room!’

‘They’re all over the place,’ said Julia indifferently as she lay down again. ‘We’ve even got them in the kitchen at the hostel. Some parts of London are swarming with them. Did you know they attack children? Yes, they do. In some of these streets a woman daren’t leave a baby alone for two minutes. It’s the great huge brown ones that do it. And the nasty thing is that the brutes always——’

‘DON’T GO ON!’ said Winston, with his eyes tightly shut.

‘Dearest! You’ve gone quite pale. What’s the matter? Do they make you feel sick?’

‘Of all horrors in the world—a rat!’

She pressed herself against him and wound her limbs round him, as though to reassure him with the warmth of her body. He did not reopen his eyes immediately. For several moments he had had the feeling of being back in a nightmare which had recurred from time to time throughout his life. It was always very much the same. He was standing in front of a wall of darkness, and on the other

side of it there was something unendurable, something too dreadful to be faced. In the dream his deepest feeling was always one of self-deception, because he did in fact know what was behind the wall of darkness. With a deadly effort, like wrenching a piece out of his own brain, he could even have dragged the thing into the open. He always woke up without discovering what it was: but somehow it was connected with what Julia had been saying when he cut her short.

‘I’m sorry,’ he said, ‘it’s nothing. I don’t like rats, that’s all.’

‘Don’t worry, dear, we’re not going to have the filthy brutes in here. I’ll stuff the hole with a bit of sacking before we go. And next time we come here I’ll bring some plaster and bung it up properly.’

Already the black instant of panic was half-forgotten. Feeling slightly ashamed of himself, he sat up against the bedhead. Julia got out of bed, pulled on her overalls, and made the coffee. The smell that rose from the saucepan was so powerful and exciting that they shut the window lest anybody outside should notice it and become inquisitive. What was even better than the taste of the coffee was the silky texture given to it by the sugar, a thing Winston had almost forgotten after years of saccharine. With one hand in her pocket and a piece of bread and jam in the other, Julia wandered about the room, glancing indifferently at the bookcase, pointing out the best way of repairing the gate-leg table, plumping herself down in the ragged arm-chair to see if it was comfortable, and examining the absurd twelve-

hour clock with a sort of tolerant amusement. She brought the glass paperweight over to the bed to have a look at it in a better light. He took it out of her hand, fascinated, as always, by the soft, rainwatery appearance of the glass.

‘What is it, do you think?’ said Julia.

‘I don’t think it’s anything—I mean, I don’t think it was ever put to any use. That’s what I like about it. It’s a little chunk of history that they’ve forgotten to alter. It’s a message from a hundred years ago, if one knew how to read it.’

‘And that picture over there’—she nodded at the engraving on the opposite wall—‘would that be a hundred years old?’

‘More. Two hundred, I dare say. One can’t tell. It’s impossible to discover the age of anything nowadays.’

She went over to look at it. ‘Here’s where that brute stuck his nose out,’ she said, kicking the wainscoting immediately below the picture. ‘What is this place? I’ve seen it before somewhere.’

‘It’s a church, or at least it used to be. St Clement Danes its name was.’ The fragment of rhyme that Mr Charrington had taught him came back into his head, and he added half-nostalgically: ‘Oranges and lemons, say the bells of St Clement’s!’

To his astonishment she capped the line:

*‘You owe me three farthings, say the bells of St Martin’s,
When will you pay me? say the bells of Old Bailey——’*

‘I can’t remember how it goes on after that. But anyway

I remember it ends up, 'Here comes a candle to light you to bed, here comes a chopper to chop off your head!'

It was like the two halves of a countersign. But there must be another line after 'the bells of Old Bailey'. Perhaps it could be dug out of Mr Charrington's memory, if he were suitably prompted.

'Who taught you that?' he said.

'My grandfather. He used to say it to me when I was a little girl. He was vaporized when I was eight—at any rate, he disappeared. I wonder what a lemon was,' she added inconsequently. 'I've seen oranges. They're a kind of round yellow fruit with a thick skin.'

'I can remember lemons,' said Winston. 'They were quite common in the fifties. They were so sour that it set your teeth on edge even to smell them.'

'I bet that picture's got bugs behind it,' said Julia. 'I'll take it down and give it a good clean some day. I suppose it's almost time we were leaving. I must start washing this paint off. What a bore! I'll get the lipstick off your face afterwards.'

Winston did not get up for a few minutes more. The room was darkening. He turned over towards the light and lay gazing into the glass paperweight. The inexhaustibly interesting thing was not the fragment of coral but the interior of the glass itself. There was such a depth of it, and yet it was almost as transparent as air. It was as though the surface of the glass had been the arch of the sky, enclosing a tiny world with its atmosphere complete. He had the feeling that he could get inside it, and that in fact he was inside

it, along with the mahogany bed and the gateleg table, and the clock and the steel engraving and the paperweight itself. The paperweight was the room he was in, and the coral was Julia's life and his own, fixed in a sort of eternity at the heart of the crystal.

CHAPTER 5

Syme had vanished. A morning came, and he was missing from work: a few thoughtless people commented on his absence. On the next day nobody mentioned him. On the third day Winston went into the vestibule of the Records Department to look at the notice-board. One of the notices carried a printed list of the members of the Chess Committee, of whom Syme had been one. It looked almost exactly as it had looked before—nothing had been crossed out—but it was one name shorter. It was enough. Syme had ceased to exist: he had never existed.

The weather was baking hot. In the labyrinthine Ministry the windowless, air-conditioned rooms kept their normal temperature, but outside the pavements scorched one's feet and the stench of the Tubes at the rush hours was a horror. The preparations for Hate Week were in full swing, and the staffs of all the Ministries were working overtime. Processions, meetings, military parades, lectures, waxworks, displays, film shows, telescreen programmes all had to be organized; stands had to be erected, effigies built, slogans coined, songs written, rumours circulated, photographs faked. Julia's unit in the Fiction Department had been taken off the production of novels and was rushing out a series of atrocity pamphlets. Winston, in addition to his regular work, spent long periods every day in going through back

files of 'The Times' and altering and embellishing news items which were to be quoted in speeches. Late at night, when crowds of rowdy proles roamed the streets, the town had a curiously febrile air. The rocket bombs crashed oftener than ever, and sometimes in the far distance there were enormous explosions which no one could explain and about which there were wild rumours.

The new tune which was to be the theme-song of Hate Week (the Hate Song, it was called) had already been composed and was being endlessly plugged on the telescreens. It had a savage, barking rhythm which could not exactly be called music, but resembled the beating of a drum. Roared out by hundreds of voices to the tramp of marching feet, it was terrifying. The proles had taken a fancy to it, and in the midnight streets it competed with the still-popular 'It was only a hopeless fancy'. The Parsons children played it at all hours of the night and day, unbearably, on a comb and a piece of toilet paper. Winston's evenings were fuller than ever. Squads of volunteers, organized by Parsons, were preparing the street for Hate Week, stitching banners, painting posters, erecting flagstaffs on the roofs, and perilously slinging wires across the street for the reception of streamers. Parsons boasted that Victory Mansions alone would display four hundred metres of bunting. He was in his native element and as happy as a lark. The heat and the manual work had even given him a pretext for reverting to shorts and an open shirt in the evenings. He was everywhere at once, pushing, pulling, sawing, hammering, improvising, jolly-ing everyone along with comradely exhortations and giving

out from every fold of his body what seemed an inexhaustible supply of acrid-smelling sweat.

A new poster had suddenly appeared all over London. It had no caption, and represented simply the monstrous figure of a Eurasian soldier, three or four metres high, striding forward with expressionless Mongolian face and enormous boots, a submachine gun pointed from his hip. From whatever angle you looked at the poster, the muzzle of the gun, magnified by the foreshortening, seemed to be pointed straight at you. The thing had been plastered on every blank space on every wall, even outnumbering the portraits of Big Brother. The proles, normally apathetic about the war, were being lashed into one of their periodical frenzies of patriotism. As though to harmonize with the general mood, the rocket bombs had been killing larger numbers of people than usual. One fell on a crowded film theatre in Stepney, burying several hundred victims among the ruins. The whole population of the neighbourhood turned out for a long, trailing funeral which went on for hours and was in effect an indignation meeting. Another bomb fell on a piece of waste ground which was used as a playground and several dozen children were blown to pieces. There were further angry demonstrations, Goldstein was burned in effigy, hundreds of copies of the poster of the Eurasian soldier were torn down and added to the flames, and a number of shops were looted in the turmoil; then a rumour flew round that spies were directing the rocket bombs by means of wireless waves, and an old couple who were suspected of being of foreign extraction had their house set on fire and perished

of suffocation.

In the room over Mr Charrington's shop, when they could get there, Julia and Winston lay side by side on a stripped bed under the open window, naked for the sake of coolness. The rat had never come back, but the bugs had multiplied hideously in the heat. It did not seem to matter. Dirty or clean, the room was paradise. As soon as they arrived they would sprinkle everything with pepper bought on the black market, tear off their clothes, and make love with sweating bodies, then fall asleep and wake to find that the bugs had rallied and were massing for the counter-attack.

Four, five, six—seven times they met during the month of June. Winston had dropped his habit of drinking gin at all hours. He seemed to have lost the need for it. He had grown fatter, his varicose ulcer had subsided, leaving only a brown stain on the skin above his ankle, his fits of coughing in the early morning had stopped. The process of life had ceased to be intolerable, he had no longer any impulse to make faces at the telescreen or shout curses at the top of his voice. Now that they had a secure hiding-place, almost a home, it did not even seem a hardship that they could only meet infrequently and for a couple of hours at a time. What mattered was that the room over the junk-shop should exist. To know that it was there, inviolate, was almost the same as being in it. The room was a world, a pocket of the past where extinct animals could walk. Mr Charrington, thought Winston, was another extinct animal. He usually stopped to talk with Mr Charrington for a few minutes on his way upstairs. The old man seemed seldom or never to go out of doors,

and on the other hand to have almost no customers. He led a ghostlike existence between the tiny, dark shop, and an even tinier back kitchen where he prepared his meals and which contained, among other things, an unbelievably ancient gramophone with an enormous horn. He seemed glad of the opportunity to talk. Wandering about among his worthless stock, with his long nose and thick spectacles and his bowed shoulders in the velvet jacket, he had always vaguely the air of being a collector rather than a tradesman. With a sort of faded enthusiasm he would finger this scrap of rubbish or that—a china bottle-stopper, the painted lid of a broken snuffbox, a pinchbeck locket containing a strand of some long-dead baby's hair—never asking that Winston should buy it, merely that he should admire it. To talk to him was like listening to the tinkling of a worn-out musical-box. He had dragged out from the corners of his memory some more fragments of forgotten rhymes. There was one about four and twenty blackbirds, and another about a cow with a crumpled horn, and another about the death of poor Cock Robin. 'It just occurred to me you might be interested,' he would say with a deprecating little laugh whenever he produced a new fragment. But he could never recall more than a few lines of any one rhyme.

Both of them knew—in a way, it was never out of their minds that what was now happening could not last long. There were times when the fact of impending death seemed as palpable as the bed they lay on, and they would cling together with a sort of despairing sensuality, like a damned soul grasping at his last morsel of pleasure when the clock

is within five minutes of striking. But there were also times when they had the illusion not only of safety but of permanence. So long as they were actually in this room, they both felt, no harm could come to them. Getting there was difficult and dangerous, but the room itself was sanctuary. It was as when Winston had gazed into the heart of the paperweight, with the feeling that it would be possible to get inside that glassy world, and that once inside it time could be arrested. Often they gave themselves up to daydreams of escape. Their luck would hold indefinitely, and they would carry on their intrigue, just like this, for the remainder of their natural lives. Or Katharine would die, and by subtle manoeuvrings Winston and Julia would succeed in getting married. Or they would commit suicide together. Or they would disappear, alter themselves out of recognition, learn to speak with proletarian accents, get jobs in a factory and live out their lives undetected in a back-street. It was all nonsense, as they both knew. In reality there was no escape. Even the one plan that was practicable, suicide, they had no intention of carrying out. To hang on from day to day and from week to week, spinning out a present that had no future, seemed an unconquerable instinct, just as one's lungs will always draw the next breath so long as there is air available.

Sometimes, too, they talked of engaging in active rebellion against the Party, but with no notion of how to take the first step. Even if the fabulous Brotherhood was a reality, there still remained the difficulty of finding one's way into it. He told her of the strange intimacy that existed, or

seemed to exist, between himself and O'Brien, and of the impulse he sometimes felt, simply to walk into O'Brien's presence, announce that he was the enemy of the Party, and demand his help. Curiously enough, this did not strike her as an impossibly rash thing to do. She was used to judging people by their faces, and it seemed natural to her that Winston should believe O'Brien to be trustworthy on the strength of a single flash of the eyes. Moreover she took it for granted that everyone, or nearly everyone, secretly hated the Party and would break the rules if he thought it safe to do so. But she refused to believe that widespread, organized opposition existed or could exist. The tales about Goldstein and his underground army, she said, were simply a lot of rubbish which the Party had invented for its own purposes and which you had to pretend to believe in. Times beyond number, at Party rallies and spontaneous demonstrations, she had shouted at the top of her voice for the execution of people whose names she had never heard and in whose supposed crimes she had not the faintest belief. When public trials were happening she had taken her place in the detachments from the Youth League who surrounded the courts from morning to night, chanting at intervals 'Death to the traitors!' During the Two Minutes Hate she always excelled all others in shouting insults at Goldstein. Yet she had only the dimmest idea of who Goldstein was and what doctrines he was supposed to represent. She had grown up since the Revolution and was too young to remember the ideological battles of the fifties and sixties. Such a thing as an independent political movement was outside her imagination: and

in any case the Party was invincible. It would always exist, and it would always be the same. You could only rebel against it by secret disobedience or, at most, by isolated acts of violence such as killing somebody or blowing something up.

In some ways she was far more acute than Winston, and far less susceptible to Party propaganda. Once when he happened in some connexion to mention the war against Eurasia, she startled him by saying casually that in her opinion the war was not happening. The rocket bombs which fell daily on London were probably fired by the Government of Oceania itself, 'just to keep people frightened'. This was an idea that had literally never occurred to him. She also stirred a sort of envy in him by telling him that during the Two Minutes Hate her great difficulty was to avoid bursting out laughing. But she only questioned the teachings of the Party when they in some way touched upon her own life. Often she was ready to accept the official mythology, simply because the difference between truth and falsehood did not seem important to her. She believed, for instance, having learnt it at school, that the Party had invented aeroplanes. (In his own schooldays, Winston remembered, in the late fifties, it was only the helicopter that the Party claimed to have invented; a dozen years later, when Julia was at school, it was already claiming the aeroplane; one generation more, and it would be claiming the steam engine.) And when he told her that aeroplanes had been in existence before he was born and long before the Revolution, the fact struck her as totally uninteresting. After all, what did it matter who had

invented aeroplanes? It was rather more of a shock to him when he discovered from some chance remark that she did not remember that Oceania, four years ago, had been at war with Eastasia and at peace with Eurasia. It was true that she regarded the whole war as a sham: but apparently she had not even noticed that the name of the enemy had changed. 'I thought we'd always been at war with Eurasia,' she said vaguely. It frightened him a little. The invention of aeroplanes dated from long before her birth, but the switchover in the war had happened only four years ago, well after she was grown up. He argued with her about it for perhaps a quarter of an hour. In the end he succeeded in forcing her memory back until she did dimly recall that at one time Eastasia and not Eurasia had been the enemy. But the issue still struck her as unimportant. 'Who cares?' she said impatiently. 'It's always one bloody war after another, and one knows the news is all lies anyway.'

Sometimes he talked to her of the Records Department and the impudent forgeries that he committed there. Such things did not appear to horrify her. She did not feel the abyss opening beneath her feet at the thought of lies becoming truths. He told her the story of Jones, Aaronson, and Rutherford and the momentous slip of paper which he had once held between his fingers. It did not make much impression on her. At first, indeed, she failed to grasp the point of the story.

'Were they friends of yours?' she said.

'No, I never knew them. They were Inner Party members. Besides, they were far older men than I was. They belonged

to the old days, before the Revolution. I barely knew them by sight.'

'Then what was there to worry about? People are being killed off all the time, aren't they?'

He tried to make her understand. 'This was an exceptional case. It wasn't just a question of somebody being killed. Do you realize that the past, starting from yesterday, has been actually abolished? If it survives anywhere, it's in a few solid objects with no words attached to them, like that lump of glass there. Already we know almost literally nothing about the Revolution and the years before the Revolution. Every record has been destroyed or falsified, every book has been rewritten, every picture has been repainted, every statue and street and building has been renamed, every date has been altered. And that process is continuing day by day and minute by minute. History has stopped. Nothing exists except an endless present in which the Party is always right. I know, of course, that the past is falsified, but it would never be possible for me to prove it, even when I did the falsification myself. After the thing is done, no evidence ever remains. The only evidence is inside my own mind, and I don't know with any certainty that any other human being shares my memories. Just in that one instance, in my whole life, I did possess actual concrete evidence after the event—years after it.'

'And what good was that?'

'It was no good, because I threw it away a few minutes later. But if the same thing happened today, I should keep it.'

'Well, I wouldn't!' said Julia. 'I'm quite ready to take

risks, but only for something worth while, not for bits of old newspaper. What could you have done with it even if you had kept it?

‘Not much, perhaps. But it was evidence. It might have planted a few doubts here and there, supposing that I’d dared to show it to anybody. I don’t imagine that we can alter anything in our own lifetime. But one can imagine little knots of resistance springing up here and there—small groups of people banding themselves together, and gradually growing, and even leaving a few records behind, so that the next generations can carry on where we leave off.’

‘I’m not interested in the next generation, dear. I’m interested in US.’

‘You’re only a rebel from the waist downwards,’ he told her.

She thought this brilliantly witty and flung her arms round him in delight.

In the ramifications of party doctrine she had not the faintest interest. Whenever he began to talk of the principles of Ingsoc, doublethink, the mutability of the past, and the denial of objective reality, and to use Newspeak words, she became bored and confused and said that she never paid any attention to that kind of thing. One knew that it was all rubbish, so why let oneself be worried by it? She knew when to cheer and when to boo, and that was all one needed. If he persisted in talking of such subjects, she had a disconcerting habit of falling asleep. She was one of those people who can go to sleep at any hour and in any position. Talking to her, he realized how easy it was to present an appearance of or-

thodoxy while having no grasp whatever of what orthodoxy meant. In a way, the world-view of the Party imposed itself most successfully on people incapable of understanding it. They could be made to accept the most flagrant violations of reality, because they never fully grasped the enormity of what was demanded of them, and were not sufficiently interested in public events to notice what was happening. By lack of understanding they remained sane. They simply swallowed everything, and what they swallowed did them no harm, because it left no residue behind, just as a grain of corn will pass undigested through the body of a bird.

CHAPTER 6

It had happened at last. The expected message had come. All his life, it seemed to him, he had been waiting for this to happen.

He was walking down the long corridor at the Ministry and he was almost at the spot where Julia had slipped the note into his hand when he became aware that someone larger than himself was walking just behind him. The person, whoever it was, gave a small cough, evidently as a prelude to speaking. Winston stopped abruptly and turned. It was O'Brien.

At last they were face to face, and it seemed that his only impulse was to run away. His heart bounded violently. He would have been incapable of speaking. O'Brien, however, had continued forward in the same movement, laying a friendly hand for a moment on Winston's arm, so that the two of them were walking side by side. He began speaking with the peculiar grave courtesy that differentiated him from the majority of Inner Party members.

'I had been hoping for an opportunity of talking to you,' he said. 'I was reading one of your Newspeak articles in 'The Times' the other day. You take a scholarly interest in Newspeak, I believe?'

Winston had recovered part of his self-possession. 'Hardly scholarly,' he said. 'I'm only an amateur. It's not my

subject. I have never had anything to do with the actual construction of the language.'

'But you write it very elegantly,' said O'Brien. 'That is not only my own opinion. I was talking recently to a friend of yours who is certainly an expert. His name has slipped my memory for the moment.'

Again Winston's heart stirred painfully. It was inconceivable that this was anything other than a reference to Syme. But Syme was not only dead, he was abolished, an unperson. Any identifiable reference to him would have been mortally dangerous. O'Brien's remark must obviously have been intended as a signal, a codeword. By sharing a small act of thoughtcrime he had turned the two of them into accomplices. They had continued to stroll slowly down the corridor, but now O'Brien halted. With the curious, disarming friendliness that he always managed to put in to the gesture he resettled his spectacles on his nose. Then he went on:

'What I had really intended to say was that in your article I noticed you had used two words which have become obsolete. But they have only become so very recently. Have you seen the tenth edition of the Newspeak Dictionary?'

'No,' said Winston. 'I didn't think it had been issued yet. We are still using the ninth in the Records Department.'

'The tenth edition is not due to appear for some months, I believe. But a few advance copies have been circulated. I have one myself. It might interest you to look at it, perhaps?'

'Very much so,' said Winston, immediately seeing where

this tended.

‘Some of the new developments are most ingenious. The reduction in the number of verbs—that is the point that will appeal to you, I think. Let me see, shall I send a messenger to you with the dictionary? But I am afraid I invariably forget anything of that kind. Perhaps you could pick it up at my flat at some time that suited you? Wait. Let me give you my address.’

They were standing in front of a telescreen. Somewhat absentmindedly O’Brien felt two of his pockets and then produced a small leather-covered notebook and a gold ink-pencil. Immediately beneath the telescreen, in such a position that anyone who was watching at the other end of the instrument could read what he was writing, he scribbled an address, tore out the page and handed it to Winston.

‘I am usually at home in the evenings,’ he said. ‘If not, my servant will give you the dictionary.’

He was gone, leaving Winston holding the scrap of paper, which this time there was no need to conceal. Nevertheless he carefully memorized what was written on it, and some hours later dropped it into the memory hole along with a mass of other papers.

They had been talking to one another for a couple of minutes at the most. There was only one meaning that the episode could possibly have. It had been contrived as a way of letting Winston know O’Brien’s address. This was necessary, because except by direct enquiry it was never possible to discover where anyone lived. There were no directories of any kind. ‘If you ever want to see me, this is where I can

be found,' was what O'Brien had been saying to him. Perhaps there would even be a message concealed somewhere in the dictionary. But at any rate, one thing was certain. The conspiracy that he had dreamed of did exist, and he had reached the outer edges of it.

He knew that sooner or later he would obey O'Brien's summons. Perhaps tomorrow, perhaps after a long delay—he was not certain. What was happening was only the working-out of a process that had started years ago. The first step had been a secret, involuntary thought, the second had been the opening of the diary. He had moved from thoughts to words, and now from words to actions. The last step was something that would happen in the Ministry of Love. He had accepted it. The end was contained in the beginning. But it was frightening: or, more exactly, it was like a foretaste of death, like being a little less alive. Even while he was speaking to O'Brien, when the meaning of the words had sunk in, a chilly shuddering feeling had taken possession of his body. He had the sensation of stepping into the dampness of a grave, and it was not much better because he had always known that the grave was there and waiting for him.

CHAPTER 7

Winston had woken up with his eyes full of tears. Julia rolled sleepily against him, murmuring something that might have been ‘What’s the matter?’

‘I dreamt—’ he began, and stopped short. It was too complex to be put into words. There was the dream itself, and there was a memory connected with it that had swum into his mind in the few seconds after waking.

He lay back with his eyes shut, still sodden in the atmosphere of the dream. It was a vast, luminous dream in which his whole life seemed to stretch out before him like a landscape on a summer evening after rain. It had all occurred inside the glass paperweight, but the surface of the glass was the dome of the sky, and inside the dome everything was flooded with clear soft light in which one could see into interminable distances. The dream had also been comprehended by—indeed, in some sense it had consisted in—a gesture of the arm made by his mother, and made again thirty years later by the Jewish woman he had seen on the news film, trying to shelter the small boy from the bullets, before the helicopter blew them both to pieces.

‘Do you know,’ he said, ‘that until this moment I believed I had murdered my mother?’

‘Why did you murder her?’ said Julia, almost asleep.

‘I didn’t murder her. Not physically.’

In the dream he had remembered his last glimpse of his mother, and within a few moments of waking the cluster of small events surrounding it had all come back. It was a memory that he must have deliberately pushed out of his consciousness over many years. He was not certain of the date, but he could not have been less than ten years old, possibly twelve, when it had happened.

His father had disappeared some time earlier, how much earlier he could not remember. He remembered better the rackety, uneasy circumstances of the time: the periodical panics about air-raids and the sheltering in Tube stations, the piles of rubble everywhere, the unintelligible proclamations posted at street corners, the gangs of youths in shirts all the same colour, the enormous queues outside the bakeries, the intermittent machine-gun fire in the distance—above all, the fact that there was never enough to eat. He remembered long afternoons spent with other boys in scrounging round dustbins and rubbish heaps, picking out the ribs of cabbage leaves, potato peelings, sometimes even scraps of stale breadcrust from which they carefully scraped away the cinders; and also in waiting for the passing of trucks which travelled over a certain route and were known to carry cattle feed, and which, when they jolted over the bad patches in the road, sometimes spilt a few fragments of oil-cake.

When his father disappeared, his mother did not show any surprise or any violent grief, but a sudden change came over her. She seemed to have become completely spiritless. It was evident even to Winston that she was waiting for

something that she knew must happen. She did everything that was needed—cooked, washed, mended, made the bed, swept the floor, dusted the mantelpiece—always very slowly and with a curious lack of superfluous motion, like an artist's lay-figure moving of its own accord. Her large shapely body seemed to relapse naturally into stillness. For hours at a time she would sit almost immobile on the bed, nursing his young sister, a tiny, ailing, very silent child of two or three, with a face made simian by thinness. Very occasionally she would take Winston in her arms and press him against her for a long time without saying anything. He was aware, in spite of his youthfulness and selfishness, that this was somehow connected with the never-mentioned thing that was about to happen.

He remembered the room where they lived, a dark, close-smelling room that seemed half filled by a bed with a white counterpane. There was a gas ring in the fender, and a shelf where food was kept, and on the landing outside there was a brown earthenware sink, common to several rooms. He remembered his mother's statuesque body bending over the gas ring to stir at something in a saucepan. Above all he remembered his continuous hunger, and the fierce sordid battles at mealtimes. He would ask his mother naggingly, over and over again, why there was not more food, he would shout and storm at her (he even remembered the tones of his voice, which was beginning to break prematurely and sometimes boomed in a peculiar way), or he would attempt a snivelling note of pathos in his efforts to get more than his share. His mother was quite ready to give him more than

his share. She took it for granted that he, 'the boy', should have the biggest portion; but however much she gave him he invariably demanded more. At every meal she would beseech him not to be selfish and to remember that his little sister was sick and also needed food, but it was no use. He would cry out with rage when she stopped ladling, he would try to wrench the saucepan and spoon out of her hands, he would grab bits from his sister's plate. He knew that he was starving the other two, but he could not help it; he even felt that he had a right to do it. The clamorous hunger in his belly seemed to justify him. Between meals, if his mother did not stand guard, he was constantly pilfering at the wretched store of food on the shelf.

One day a chocolate-ration was issued. There had been no such issue for weeks or months past. He remembered quite clearly that precious little morsel of chocolate. It was a two-ounce slab (they still talked about ounces in those days) between the three of them. It was obvious that it ought to be divided into three equal parts. Suddenly, as though he were listening to somebody else, Winston heard himself demanding in a loud booming voice that he should be given the whole piece. His mother told him not to be greedy. There was a long, nagging argument that went round and round, with shouts, whines, tears, remonstrances, bargainings. His tiny sister, clinging to her mother with both hands, exactly like a baby monkey, sat looking over her shoulder at him with large, mournful eyes. In the end his mother broke off three-quarters of the chocolate and gave it to Winston, giving the other quarter to his sister. The little girl took hold

of it and looked at it dully, perhaps not knowing what it was. Winston stood watching her for a moment. Then with a sudden swift spring he had snatched the piece of chocolate out of his sister's hand and was fleeing for the door.

'Winston, Winston!' his mother called after him. 'Come back! Give your sister back her chocolate!'

He stopped, but did not come back. His mother's anxious eyes were fixed on his face. Even now he was thinking about the thing, he did not know what it was that was on the point of happening. His sister, conscious of having been robbed of something, had set up a feeble wail. His mother drew her arm round the child and pressed its face against her breast. Something in the gesture told him that his sister was dying. He turned and fled down the stairs, with the chocolate growing sticky in his hand.

He never saw his mother again. After he had devoured the chocolate he felt somewhat ashamed of himself and hung about in the streets for several hours, until hunger drove him home. When he came back his mother had disappeared. This was already becoming normal at that time. Nothing was gone from the room except his mother and his sister. They had not taken any clothes, not even his mother's overcoat. To this day he did not know with any certainty that his mother was dead. It was perfectly possible that she had merely been sent to a forced-labour camp. As for his sister, she might have been removed, like Winston himself, to one of the colonies for homeless children (Reclamation Centres, they were called) which had grown up as a result of the civil war, or she might have been sent to the labour

camp along with his mother, or simply left somewhere or other to die.

The dream was still vivid in his mind, especially the enveloping protecting gesture of the arm in which its whole meaning seemed to be contained. His mind went back to another dream of two months ago. Exactly as his mother had sat on the dingy whitequilted bed, with the child clinging to her, so she had sat in the sunken ship, far underneath him, and drowning deeper every minute, but still looking up at him through the darkening water.

He told Julia the story of his mother's disappearance. Without opening her eyes she rolled over and settled herself into a more comfortable position.

'I expect you were a beastly little swine in those days,' she said indistinctly. 'All children are swine.'

'Yes. But the real point of the story——'

From her breathing it was evident that she was going off to sleep again. He would have liked to continue talking about his mother. He did not suppose, from what he could remember of her, that she had been an unusual woman, still less an intelligent one; and yet she had possessed a kind of nobility, a kind of purity, simply because the standards that she obeyed were private ones. Her feelings were her own, and could not be altered from outside. It would not have occurred to her that an action which is ineffectual thereby becomes meaningless. If you loved someone, you loved him, and when you had nothing else to give, you still gave him love. When the last of the chocolate was gone, his mother had clasped the child in her arms. It was no use, it changed

nothing, it did not produce more chocolate, it did not avert the child's death or her own; but it seemed natural to her to do it. The refugee woman in the boat had also covered the little boy with her arm, which was no more use against the bullets than a sheet of paper. The terrible thing that the Party had done was to persuade you that mere impulses, mere feelings, were of no account, while at the same time robbing you of all power over the material world. When once you were in the grip of the Party, what you felt or did not feel, what you did or refrained from doing, made literally no difference. Whatever happened you vanished, and neither you nor your actions were ever heard of again. You were lifted clean out of the stream of history. And yet to the people of only two generations ago this would not have seemed all-important, because they were not attempting to alter history. They were governed by private loyalties which they did not question. What mattered were individual relationships, and a completely helpless gesture, an embrace, a tear, a word spoken to a dying man, could have value in itself. The proles, it suddenly occurred to him, had remained in this condition. They were not loyal to a party or a country or an idea, they were loyal to one another. For the first time in his life he did not despise the proles or think of them merely as an inert force which would one day spring to life and regenerate the world. The proles had stayed human. They had not become hardened inside. They had held on to the primitive emotions which he himself had to re-learn by conscious effort. And in thinking this he remembered, without apparent relevance, how a few weeks ago he had seen a severed

hand lying on the pavement and had kicked it into the gutter as though it had been a cabbage-stalk.

‘The proles are human beings,’ he said aloud. ‘We are not human.’

‘Why not?’ said Julia, who had woken up again.

He thought for a little while. ‘Has it ever occurred to you,’ he said, ‘that the best thing for us to do would be simply to walk out of here before it’s too late, and never see each other again?’

‘Yes, dear, it has occurred to me, several times. But I’m not going to do it, all the same.’

‘We’ve been lucky,’ he said ‘but it can’t last much longer. You’re young. You look normal and innocent. If you keep clear of people like me, you might stay alive for another fifty years.’

‘No. I’ve thought it all out. What you do, I’m going to do. And don’t be too downhearted. I’m rather good at staying alive.’

‘We may be together for another six months—a year—there’s no knowing. At the end we’re certain to be apart. Do you realize how utterly alone we shall be? When once they get hold of us there will be nothing, literally nothing, that either of us can do for the other. If I confess, they’ll shoot you, and if I refuse to confess, they’ll shoot you just the same. Nothing that I can do or say, or stop myself from saying, will put off your death for as much as five minutes. Neither of us will even know whether the other is alive or dead. We shall be utterly without power of any kind. The one thing that matters is that we shouldn’t betray one another, although

even that can't make the slightest difference.'

'If you mean confessing,' she said, 'we shall do that, right enough. Everybody always confesses. You can't help it. They torture you.'

'I don't mean confessing. Confession is not betrayal. What you say or do doesn't matter: only feelings matter. If they could make me stop loving you—that would be the real betrayal.'

She thought it over. 'They can't do that,' she said finally. 'It's the one thing they can't do. They can make you say anything—ANYTHING—but they can't make you believe it. They can't get inside you.'

'No,' he said a little more hopefully, 'no; that's quite true. They can't get inside you. If you can FEEL that staying human is worth while, even when it can't have any result whatever, you've beaten them.'

He thought of the telescreen with its never-sleeping ear. They could spy upon you night and day, but if you kept your head you could still outwit them. With all their cleverness they had never mastered the secret of finding out what another human being was thinking. Perhaps that was less true when you were actually in their hands. One did not know what happened inside the Ministry of Love, but it was possible to guess: tortures, drugs, delicate instruments that registered your nervous reactions, gradual wearing-down by sleeplessness and solitude and persistent questioning. Facts, at any rate, could not be kept hidden. They could be tracked down by enquiry, they could be squeezed out of you by torture. But if the object was not to stay alive but to stay

human, what difference did it ultimately make? They could not alter your feelings: for that matter you could not alter them yourself, even if you wanted to. They could lay bare in the utmost detail everything that you had done or said or thought; but the inner heart, whose workings were mysterious even to yourself, remained impregnable.

CHAPTER 8

They had done it, they had done it at last!

The room they were standing in was long-shaped and softly lit. The telescreen was dimmed to a low murmur; the richness of the dark-blue carpet gave one the impression of treading on velvet. At the far end of the room O'Brien was sitting at a table under a green-shaded lamp, with a mass of papers on either side of him. He had not bothered to look up when the servant showed Julia and Winston in.

Winston's heart was thumping so hard that he doubted whether he would be able to speak. They had done it, they had done it at last, was all he could think. It had been a rash act to come here at all, and sheer folly to arrive together; though it was true that they had come by different routes and only met on O'Brien's doorstep. But merely to walk into such a place needed an effort of the nerve. It was only on very rare occasions that one saw inside the dwelling-places of the Inner Party, or even penetrated into the quarter of the town where they lived. The whole atmosphere of the huge block of flats, the richness and spaciousness of everything, the unfamiliar smells of good food and good tobacco, the silent and incredibly rapid lifts sliding up and down, the white-jacketed servants hurrying to and fro—everything was intimidating. Although he had a good pretext for coming here, he was haunted at every step by the fear that a

black-uniformed guard would suddenly appear from round the corner, demand his papers, and order him to get out. O'Brien's servant, however, had admitted the two of them without demur. He was a small, dark-haired man in a white jacket, with a diamond-shaped, completely expressionless face which might have been that of a Chinese. The passage down which he led them was softly carpeted, with cream-papered walls and white wainscoting, all exquisitely clean. That too was intimidating. Winston could not remember ever to have seen a passageway whose walls were not grimy from the contact of human bodies.

O'Brien had a slip of paper between his fingers and seemed to be studying it intently. His heavy face, bent down so that one could see the line of the nose, looked both formidable and intelligent. For perhaps twenty seconds he sat without stirring. Then he pulled the speakwrite towards him and rapped out a message in the hybrid jargon of the Ministries:

*'Items one comma five comma seven approved fullwise
stop suggestion contained item six doubleplus ridiculous
verging crimethink cancel stop unproceed constructionwise
antegetting plusfull estimates machinery overheads stop end
message.'*

He rose deliberately from his chair and came towards them across the soundless carpet. A little of the official atmosphere seemed to have fallen away from him with the Newspeak words, but his expression was grimmer than

usual, as though he were not pleased at being disturbed. The terror that Winston already felt was suddenly shot through by a streak of ordinary embarrassment. It seemed to him quite possible that he had simply made a stupid mistake. For what evidence had he in reality that O'Brien was any kind of political conspirator? Nothing but a flash of the eyes and a single equivocal remark: beyond that, only his own secret imaginings, founded on a dream. He could not even fall back on the pretence that he had come to borrow the dictionary, because in that case Julia's presence was impossible to explain. As O'Brien passed the telescreen a thought seemed to strike him. He stopped, turned aside and pressed a switch on the wall. There was a sharp snap. The voice had stopped.

Julia uttered a tiny sound, a sort of squeak of surprise. Even in the midst of his panic, Winston was too much taken aback to be able to hold his tongue.

'You can turn it off!' he said.

'Yes,' said O'Brien, 'we can turn it off. We have that privilege.'

He was opposite them now. His solid form towered over the pair of them, and the expression on his face was still indecipherable. He was waiting, somewhat sternly, for Winston to speak, but about what? Even now it was quite conceivable that he was simply a busy man wondering irritably why he had been interrupted. Nobody spoke. After the stopping of the telescreen the room seemed deadly silent. The seconds marched past, enormous. With difficulty Winston continued to keep his eyes fixed on O'Brien's. Then

suddenly the grim face broke down into what might have been the beginnings of a smile. With his characteristic gesture O'Brien resettled his spectacles on his nose.

'Shall I say it, or will you?' he said.

'I will say it,' said Winston promptly. 'That thing is really turned off?'

'Yes, everything is turned off. We are alone.'

'We have come here because——'

He paused, realizing for the first time the vagueness of his own motives. Since he did not in fact know what kind of help he expected from O'Brien, it was not easy to say why he had come here. He went on, conscious that what he was saying must sound both feeble and pretentious:

'We believe that there is some kind of conspiracy, some kind of secret organization working against the Party, and that you are involved in it. We want to join it and work for it. We are enemies of the Party. We disbelieve in the principles of Ingsoc. We are thought-criminals. We are also adulterers. I tell you this because we want to put ourselves at your mercy. If you want us to incriminate ourselves in any other way, we are ready.'

He stopped and glanced over his shoulder, with the feeling that the door had opened. Sure enough, the little yellow-faced servant had come in without knocking. Winston saw that he was carrying a tray with a decanter and glasses.

'Martin is one of us,' said O'Brien impassively. 'Bring the drinks over here, Martin. Put them on the round table. Have we enough chairs? Then we may as well sit down and talk in comfort. Bring a chair for yourself, Martin. This is

business. You can stop being a servant for the next ten minutes.'

The little man sat down, quite at his ease, and yet still with a servant-like air, the air of a valet enjoying a privilege. Winston regarded him out of the corner of his eye. It struck him that the man's whole life was playing a part, and that he felt it to be dangerous to drop his assumed personality even for a moment. O'Brien took the decanter by the neck and filled up the glasses with a dark-red liquid. It aroused in Winston dim memories of something seen long ago on a wall or a hoarding—a vast bottle composed of electric lights which seemed to move up and down and pour its contents into a glass. Seen from the top the stuff looked almost black, but in the decanter it gleamed like a ruby. It had a sour-sweet smell. He saw Julia pick up her glass and sniff at it with frank curiosity.

'It is called wine,' said O'Brien with a faint smile. 'You will have read about it in books, no doubt. Not much of it gets to the Outer Party, I am afraid.' His face grew solemn again, and he raised his glass: 'I think it is fitting that we should begin by drinking a health. To our Leader: To Emmanuel Goldstein.'

Winston took up his glass with a certain eagerness. Wine was a thing he had read and dreamed about. Like the glass paperweight or Mr Charrington's half-remembered rhymes, it belonged to the vanished, romantic past, the olden time as he liked to call it in his secret thoughts. For some reason he had always thought of wine as having an intensely sweet taste, like that of blackberry jam and an immediate intoxi-

cating effect. Actually, when he came to swallow it, the stuff was distinctly disappointing. The truth was that after years of gin-drinking he could barely taste it. He set down the empty glass.

‘Then there is such a person as Goldstein?’ he said.

‘Yes, there is such a person, and he is alive. Where, I do not know.’

‘And the conspiracy—the organization? Is it real? It is not simply an invention of the Thought Police?’

‘No, it is real. The Brotherhood, we call it. You will never learn much more about the Brotherhood than that it exists and that you belong to it. I will come back to that presently.’ He looked at his wrist-watch. ‘It is unwise even for members of the Inner Party to turn off the telescreen for more than half an hour. You ought not to have come here together, and you will have to leave separately. You, comrade’—he bowed his head to Julia—‘will leave first. We have about twenty minutes at our disposal. You will understand that I must start by asking you certain questions. In general terms, what are you prepared to do?’

‘Anything that we are capable of,’ said Winston.

O’Brien had turned himself a little in his chair so that he was facing Winston. He almost ignored Julia, seeming to take it for granted that Winston could speak for her. For a moment the lids flitted down over his eyes. He began asking his questions in a low, expressionless voice, as though this were a routine, a sort of catechism, most of whose answers were known to him already.

‘You are prepared to give your lives?’

‘Yes.’

‘You are prepared to commit murder?’

‘Yes.’

‘To commit acts of sabotage which may cause the death of hundreds of innocent people?’

‘Yes.’

‘To betray your country to foreign powers?’

‘Yes.’

‘You are prepared to cheat, to forge, to blackmail, to corrupt the minds of children, to distribute habit-forming drugs, to encourage prostitution, to disseminate venereal diseases—to do anything which is likely to cause demoralization and weaken the power of the Party?’

‘Yes.’

‘If, for example, it would somehow serve our interests to throw sulphuric acid in a child’s face—are you prepared to do that?’

‘Yes.’

‘You are prepared to lose your identity and live out the rest of your life as a waiter or a dock-worker?’

‘Yes.’

‘You are prepared to commit suicide, if and when we order you to do so?’

‘Yes.’

‘You are prepared, the two of you, to separate and never see one another again?’

‘No!’ broke in Julia.

It appeared to Winston that a long time passed before he answered. For a moment he seemed even to have been

deprived of the power of speech. His tongue worked soundlessly, forming the opening syllables first of one word, then of the other, over and over again. Until he had said it, he did not know which word he was going to say. 'No,' he said finally.

'You did well to tell me,' said O'Brien. 'It is necessary for us to know everything.'

He turned himself toward Julia and added in a voice with somewhat more expression in it:

'Do you understand that even if he survives, it may be as a different person? We may be obliged to give him a new identity. His face, his movements, the shape of his hands, the colour of his hair—even his voice would be different. And you yourself might have become a different person. Our surgeons can alter people beyond recognition. Sometimes it is necessary. Sometimes we even amputate a limb.'

Winston could not help snatching another sidelong glance at Martin's Mongolian face. There were no scars that he could see. Julia had turned a shade paler, so that her freckles were showing, but she faced O'Brien boldly. She murmured something that seemed to be assent.

'Good. Then that is settled.'

There was a silver box of cigarettes on the table. With a rather absent-minded air O'Brien pushed them towards the others, took one himself, then stood up and began to pace slowly to and fro, as though he could think better standing. They were very good cigarettes, very thick and well-packed, with an unfamiliar silkiness in the paper. O'Brien looked at his wrist-watch again.

‘You had better go back to your Pantry, Martin,’ he said. ‘I shall switch on in a quarter of an hour. Take a good look at these comrades’ faces before you go. You will be seeing them again. I may not.’

Exactly as they had done at the front door, the little man’s dark eyes flickered over their faces. There was not a trace of friendliness in his manner. He was memorizing their appearance, but he felt no interest in them, or appeared to feel none. It occurred to Winston that a synthetic face was perhaps incapable of changing its expression. Without speaking or giving any kind of salutation, Martin went out, closing the door silently behind him. O’Brien was strolling up and down, one hand in the pocket of his black overalls, the other holding his cigarette.

‘You understand,’ he said, ‘that you will be fighting in the dark. You will always be in the dark. You will receive orders and you will obey them, without knowing why. Later I shall send you a book from which you will learn the true nature of the society we live in, and the strategy by which we shall destroy it. When you have read the book, you will be full members of the Brotherhood. But between the general aims that we are fighting for and the immediate tasks of the moment, you will never know anything. I tell you that the Brotherhood exists, but I cannot tell you whether it numbers a hundred members, or ten million. From your personal knowledge you will never be able to say that it numbers even as many as a dozen. You will have three or four contacts, who will be renewed from time to time as they disappear. As this was your first contact, it will be

preserved. When you receive orders, they will come from me. If we find it necessary to communicate with you, it will be through Martin. When you are finally caught, you will confess. That is unavoidable. But you will have very little to confess, other than your own actions. You will not be able to betray more than a handful of unimportant people. Probably you will not even betray me. By that time I may be dead, or I shall have become a different person, with a different face.'

He continued to move to and fro over the soft carpet. In spite of the bulkiness of his body there was a remarkable grace in his movements. It came out even in the gesture with which he thrust a hand into his pocket, or manipulated a cigarette. More even than of strength, he gave an impression of confidence and of an understanding tinged by irony. However much in earnest he might be, he had nothing of the single-mindedness that belongs to a fanatic. When he spoke of murder, suicide, venereal disease, amputated limbs, and altered faces, it was with a faint air of persiflage. 'This is unavoidable,' his voice seemed to say; 'this is what we have got to do, unflinchingly. But this is not what we shall be doing when life is worth living again.' A wave of admiration, almost of worship, flowed out from Winston towards O'Brien. For the moment he had forgotten the shadowy figure of Goldstein. When you looked at O'Brien's powerful shoulders and his blunt-featured face, so ugly and yet so civilized, it was impossible to believe that he could be defeated. There was no stratagem that he was not equal to, no danger that he could not foresee. Even Julia

seemed to be impressed. She had let her cigarette go out and was listening intently. O'Brien went on:

'You will have heard rumours of the existence of the Brotherhood. No doubt you have formed your own picture of it. You have imagined, probably, a huge underworld of conspirators, meeting secretly in cellars, scribbling messages on walls, recognizing one another by codewords or by special movements of the hand. Nothing of the kind exists. The members of the Brotherhood have no way of recognizing one another, and it is impossible for any one member to be aware of the identity of more than a few others. Goldstein himself, if he fell into the hands of the Thought Police, could not give them a complete list of members, or any information that would lead them to a complete list. No such list exists. The Brotherhood cannot be wiped out because it is not an organization in the ordinary sense. Nothing holds it together except an idea which is indestructible. You will never have anything to sustain you, except the idea. You will get no comradeship and no encouragement. When finally you are caught, you will get no help. We never help our members. At most, when it is absolutely necessary that someone should be silenced, we are occasionally able to smuggle a razor blade into a prisoner's cell. You will have to get used to living without results and without hope. You will work for a while, you will be caught, you will confess, and then you will die. Those are the only results that you will ever see. There is no possibility that any perceptible change will happen within our own lifetime. We are the dead. Our only true life is in the future. We shall take part

in it as handfuls of dust and splinters of bone. But how far away that future may be, there is no knowing. It might be a thousand years. At present nothing is possible except to extend the area of sanity little by little. We cannot act collectively. We can only spread our knowledge outwards from individual to individual, generation after generation. In the face of the Thought Police there is no other way.'

He halted and looked for the third time at his wrist-watch.

'It is almost time for you to leave, comrade,' he said to Julia. 'Wait. The decanter is still half full.'

He filled the glasses and raised his own glass by the stem.

'What shall it be this time?' he said, still with the same faint suggestion of irony. 'To the confusion of the Thought Police? To the death of Big Brother? To humanity? To the future?'

'To the past,' said Winston.

'The past is more important,' agreed O'Brien gravely.

They emptied their glasses, and a moment later Julia stood up to go. O'Brien took a small box from the top of a cabinet and handed her a flat white tablet which he told her to place on her tongue. It was important, he said, not to go out smelling of wine: the lift attendants were very observant. As soon as the door had shut behind her he appeared to forget her existence. He took another pace or two up and down, then stopped.

'There are details to be settled,' he said. 'I assume that you have a hiding-place of some kind?'

Winston explained about the room over Mr Charrington's shop.

'That will do for the moment. Later we will arrange something else for you. It is important to change one's hiding-place frequently. Meanwhile I shall send you a copy of THE BOOK'—even O'Brien, Winston noticed, seemed to pronounce the words as though they were in italics—'Goldstein's book, you understand, as soon as possible. It may be some days before I can get hold of one. There are not many in existence, as you can imagine. The Thought Police hunt them down and destroy them almost as fast as we can produce them. It makes very little difference. The book is indestructible. If the last copy were gone, we could reproduce it almost word for word. Do you carry a brief-case to work with you?' he added.

'As a rule, yes.'

'What is it like?'

'Black, very shabby. With two straps.'

'Black, two straps, very shabby—good. One day in the fairly near future—I cannot give a date—one of the messages among your morning's work will contain a misprinted word, and you will have to ask for a repeat. On the following day you will go to work without your brief-case. At some time during the day, in the street, a man will touch you on the arm and say 'I think you have dropped your brief-case.' The one he gives you will contain a copy of Goldstein's book. You will return it within fourteen days.'

They were silent for a moment.

'There are a couple of minutes before you need go,' said

O'Brien. 'We shall meet again—if we do meet again——'

Winston looked up at him. 'In the place where there is no darkness?' he said hesitantly.

O'Brien nodded without appearance of surprise. 'In the place where there is no darkness,' he said, as though he had recognized the allusion. 'And in the meantime, is there anything that you wish to say before you leave? Any message? Any question?'

Winston thought. There did not seem to be any further question that he wanted to ask: still less did he feel any impulse to utter high-sounding generalities. Instead of anything directly connected with O'Brien or the Brotherhood, there came into his mind a sort of composite picture of the dark bedroom where his mother had spent her last days, and the little room over Mr Charrington's shop, and the glass paperweight, and the steel engraving in its rosewood frame. Almost at random he said:

'Did you ever happen to hear an old rhyme that begins 'Oranges and lemons, say the bells of St Clement's'?''

Again O'Brien nodded. With a sort of grave courtesy he completed the stanza:

*'Oranges and lemons, say the bells of St Clement's,
You owe me three farthings, say the bells of St Martin's,
When will you pay me? say the bells of Old Bailey,
When I grow rich, say the bells of Shoreditch.'*

'You knew the last line!' said Winston.

'Yes, I knew the last line. And now, I am afraid, it is time

for you to go. But wait. You had better let me give you one of these tablets.'

As Winston stood up O'Brien held out a hand. His powerful grip crushed the bones of Winston's palm. At the door Winston looked back, but O'Brien seemed already to be in process of putting him out of mind. He was waiting with his hand on the switch that controlled the telescreen. Beyond him Winston could see the writing-table with its green-shaded lamp and the speakwrite and the wire baskets deep-laden with papers. The incident was closed. Within thirty seconds, it occurred to him, O'Brien would be back at his interrupted and important work on behalf of the Party.

CHAPTER 9

Winston was gelatinous with fatigue. Gelatinous was the right word. It had come into his head spontaneously. His body seemed to have not only the weakness of a jelly, but its translucency. He felt that if he held up his hand he would be able to see the light through it. All the blood and lymph had been drained out of him by an enormous debauch of work, leaving only a frail structure of nerves, bones, and skin. All sensations seemed to be magnified. His overalls fretted his shoulders, the pavement tickled his feet, even the opening and closing of a hand was an effort that made his joints creak.

He had worked more than ninety hours in five days. So had everyone else in the Ministry. Now it was all over, and he had literally nothing to do, no Party work of any description, until tomorrow morning. He could spend six hours in the hiding-place and another nine in his own bed. Slowly, in mild afternoon sunshine, he walked up a dingy street in the direction of Mr Charrington's shop, keeping one eye open for the patrols, but irrationally convinced that this afternoon there was no danger of anyone interfering with him. The heavy brief-case that he was carrying bumped against his knee at each step, sending a tingling sensation up and down the skin of his leg. Inside it was the book, which he had now had in his possession for six days and had not yet

opened, nor even looked at.

On the sixth day of Hate Week, after the processions, the speeches, the shouting, the singing, the banners, the posters, the films, the waxworks, the rolling of drums and squealing of trumpets, the tramp of marching feet, the grinding of the caterpillars of tanks, the roar of massed planes, the booming of guns—after six days of this, when the great orgasm was quivering to its climax and the general hatred of Eurasia had boiled up into such delirium that if the crowd could have got their hands on the 2,000 Eurasian war-criminals who were to be publicly hanged on the last day of the proceedings, they would unquestionably have torn them to pieces—at just this moment it had been announced that Oceania was not after all at war with Eurasia. Oceania was at war with Eastasia. Eurasia was an ally.

There was, of course, no admission that any change had taken place. Merely it became known, with extreme suddenness and everywhere at once, that Eastasia and not Eurasia was the enemy. Winston was taking part in a demonstration in one of the central London squares at the moment when it happened. It was night, and the white faces and the scarlet banners were luridly floodlit. The square was packed with several thousand people, including a block of about a thousand schoolchildren in the uniform of the Spies. On a scarlet-draped platform an orator of the Inner Party, a small lean man with disproportionately long arms and a large bald skull over which a few lank locks straggled, was haranguing the crowd. A little Rumpelstiltskin figure, contorted with hatred, he gripped the neck of the

microphone with one hand while the other, enormous at the end of a bony arm, clawed the air menacingly above his head. His voice, made metallic by the amplifiers, boomed forth an endless catalogue of atrocities, massacres, deportations, lootings, rapings, torture of prisoners, bombing of civilians, lying propaganda, unjust aggressions, broken treaties. It was almost impossible to listen to him without being first convinced and then maddened. At every few moments the fury of the crowd boiled over and the voice of the speaker was drowned by a wild beast-like roaring that rose uncontrollably from thousands of throats. The most savage yells of all came from the schoolchildren. The speech had been proceeding for perhaps twenty minutes when a messenger hurried on to the platform and a scrap of paper was slipped into the speaker's hand. He unrolled and read it without pausing in his speech. Nothing altered in his voice or manner, or in the content of what he was saying, but suddenly the names were different. Without words said, a wave of understanding rippled through the crowd. Oceania was at war with Eastasia! The next moment there was a tremendous commotion. The banners and posters with which the square was decorated were all wrong! Quite half of them had the wrong faces on them. It was sabotage! The agents of Goldstein had been at work! There was a riotous interlude while posters were ripped from the walls, banners torn to shreds and trampled underfoot. The Spies performed prodigies of activity in clambering over the rooftops and cutting the streamers that fluttered from the chimneys. But within two or three minutes it was all over. The orator, still gripping

the neck of the microphone, his shoulders hunched forward, his free hand clawing at the air, had gone straight on with his speech. One minute more, and the feral roars of rage were again bursting from the crowd. The Hate continued exactly as before, except that the target had been changed.

The thing that impressed Winston in looking back was that the speaker had switched from one line to the other actually in midsentence, not only without a pause, but without even breaking the syntax. But at the moment he had other things to preoccupy him. It was during the moment of disorder while the posters were being torn down that a man whose face he did not see had tapped him on the shoulder and said, 'Excuse me, I think you've dropped your brief-case.' He took the brief-case abstractedly, without speaking. He knew that it would be days before he had an opportunity to look inside it. The instant that the demonstration was over he went straight to the Ministry of Truth, though the time was now nearly twenty-three hours. The entire staff of the Ministry had done likewise. The orders already issuing from the telescreen, recalling them to their posts, were hardly necessary.

Oceania was at war with Eastasia: Oceania had always been at war with Eastasia. A large part of the political literature of five years was now completely obsolete. Reports and records of all kinds, newspapers, books, pamphlets, films, sound-tracks, photographs—all had to be rectified at lightning speed. Although no directive was ever issued, it was known that the chiefs of the Department intended that within one week no reference to the war with Eurasia,

or the alliance with Eastasia, should remain in existence anywhere. The work was overwhelming, all the more so because the processes that it involved could not be called by their true names. Everyone in the Records Department worked eighteen hours in the twenty-four, with two three-hour snatches of sleep. Mattresses were brought up from the cellars and pitched all over the corridors: meals consisted of sandwiches and Victory Coffee wheeled round on trolleys by attendants from the canteen. Each time that Winston broke off for one of his spells of sleep he tried to leave his desk clear of work, and each time that he crawled back sticky-eyed and aching, it was to find that another shower of paper cylinders had covered the desk like a snow-drift, halfburying the speakwrite and overflowing on to the floor, so that the first job was always to stack them into a neat enough pile to give him room to work. What was worst of all was that the work was by no means purely mechanical. Often it was enough merely to substitute one name for another, but any detailed report of events demanded care and imagination. Even the geographical knowledge that one needed in transferring the war from one part of the world to another was considerable.

By the third day his eyes ached unbearably and his spectacles needed wiping every few minutes. It was like struggling with some crushing physical task, something which one had the right to refuse and which one was nevertheless neurotically anxious to accomplish. In so far as he had time to remember it, he was not troubled by the fact that every word he murmured into the speakwrite, every stroke

of his ink-pencil, was a deliberate lie. He was as anxious as anyone else in the Department that the forgery should be perfect. On the morning of the sixth day the dribble of cylinders slowed down. For as much as half an hour nothing came out of the tube; then one more cylinder, then nothing. Everywhere at about the same time the work was easing off. A deep and as it were secret sigh went through the Department. A mighty deed, which could never be mentioned, had been achieved. It was now impossible for any human being to prove by documentary evidence that the war with Eurasia had ever happened. At twelve hundred it was unexpectedly announced that all workers in the Ministry were free till tomorrow morning. Winston, still carrying the brief-case containing the book, which had remained between his feet while he worked and under his body while he slept, went home, shaved himself, and almost fell asleep in his bath, although the water was barely more than tepid.

With a sort of voluptuous creaking in his joints he climbed the stair above Mr Charrington's shop. He was tired, but not sleepy any longer. He opened the window, lit the dirty little oilstove and put on a pan of water for coffee. Julia would arrive presently: meanwhile there was the book. He sat down in the sluttish armchair and undid the straps of the brief-case.

A heavy black volume, amateurishly bound, with no name or title on the cover. The print also looked slightly irregular. The pages were worn at the edges, and fell apart, easily, as though the book had passed through many hands. The inscription on the title-page ran:

THE THEORY AND PRACTICE OF
OLIGARCHICAL COLLECTIVISM

by

Emmanuel Goldstein

Winston began reading:

Chapter I

Ignorance is Strength

Throughout recorded time, and probably since the end of the Neolithic Age, there have been three kinds of people in the world, the High, the Middle, and the Low. They have been subdivided in many ways, they have borne countless different names, and their relative numbers, as well as their attitude towards one another, have varied from age to age: but the essential structure of society has never altered. Even after enormous upheavals and seemingly irrevocable changes, the same pattern has always reasserted itself, just as a gyroscope will always return to equilibrium, however far it is pushed one way or the other.

The aims of these groups are entirely irreconcilable...

Winston stopped reading, chiefly in order to appreciate the fact that he was reading, in comfort and safety. He was alone: no telescreen, no ear at the keyhole, no nervous impulse to glance over his shoulder or cover the page with his hand. The sweet summer air played against his cheek. From somewhere far away there floated the faint shouts of chil-

dren: in the room itself there was no sound except the insect voice of the clock. He settled deeper into the arm-chair and put his feet up on the fender. It was bliss, it was eternity. Suddenly, as one sometimes does with a book of which one knows that one will ultimately read and re-read every word, he opened it at a different place and found himself at Chapter III. He went on reading:

Chapter III

War is Peace

The splitting up of the world into three great super-states was an event which could be and indeed was foreseen before the middle of the twentieth century. With the absorption of Europe by Russia and of the British Empire by the United States, two of the three existing powers, Eurasia and Oceania, were already effectively in being. The third, Eastasia, only emerged as a distinct unit after another decade of confused fighting. The frontiers between the three super-states are in some places arbitrary, and in others they fluctuate according to the fortunes of war, but in general they follow geographical lines. Eurasia comprises the whole of the northern part of the European and Asiatic land-mass, from Portugal to the Bering Strait. Oceania comprises the Americas, the Atlantic islands including the British Isles, Australasia, and the southern portion of Africa. Eastasia, smaller than the others and with a less definite western frontier, comprises China and the countries to the south of

it, the Japanese islands and a large but fluctuating portion of Manchuria, Mongolia, and Tibet.

In one combination or another, these three super-states are permanently at war, and have been so for the past twenty-five years. War, however, is no longer the desperate, annihilating struggle that it was in the early decades of the twentieth century. It is a warfare of limited aims between combatants who are unable to destroy one another, have no material cause for fighting and are not divided by any genuine ideological difference. This is not to say that either the conduct of war, or the prevailing attitude towards it, has become less bloodthirsty or more chivalrous. On the contrary, war hysteria is continuous and universal in all countries, and such acts as raping, looting, the slaughter of children, the reduction of whole populations to slavery, and reprisals against prisoners which extend even to boiling and burying alive, are looked upon as normal, and, when they are committed by one's own side and not by the enemy, meritorious. But in a physical sense war involves very small numbers of people, mostly highly-trained specialists, and causes comparatively few casualties. The fighting, when there is any, takes place on the vague frontiers whose whereabouts the average man can only guess at, or round the Floating Fortresses which guard strategic spots on the sea lanes. In the centres of civilization war means no more than a continuous shortage of consumption goods, and the occasional crash of a rocket bomb which may cause a few scores of deaths. War has in fact changed its character. More exactly, the reasons for which war is waged have changed in their

order of importance. Motives which were already present to some small extent in the great wars of the early twentieth century have now become dominant and are consciously recognized and acted upon.

To understand the nature of the present war—for in spite of the regrouping which occurs every few years, it is always the same war—one must realize in the first place that it is impossible for it to be decisive. None of the three super-states could be definitively conquered even by the other two in combination. They are too evenly matched, and their natural defences are too formidable. Eurasia is protected by its vast land spaces, Oceania by the width of the Atlantic and the Pacific, Eastasia by the fecundity and industriousness of its inhabitants. Secondly, there is no longer, in a material sense, anything to fight about. With the establishment of self-contained economies, in which production and consumption are geared to one another, the scramble for markets which was a main cause of previous wars has come to an end, while the competition for raw materials is no longer a matter of life and death. In any case each of the three super-states is so vast that it can obtain almost all the materials that it needs within its own boundaries. In so far as the war has a direct economic purpose, it is a war for labour power. Between the frontiers of the super-states, and not permanently in the possession of any of them, there lies a rough quadrilateral with its corners at Tangier, Brazzaville, Darwin, and Hong Kong, containing within it about a fifth of the population of the earth. It is for the possession of these thickly-populated regions, and of the northern

ice-cap, that the three powers are constantly struggling. In practice no one power ever controls the whole of the disputed area. Portions of it are constantly changing hands, and it is the chance of seizing this or that fragment by a sudden stroke of treachery that dictates the endless changes of alignment.

All of the disputed territories contain valuable minerals, and some of them yield important vegetable products such as rubber which in colder climates it is necessary to synthesize by comparatively expensive methods. But above all they contain a bottomless reserve of cheap labour. Which ever power controls equatorial Africa, or the countries of the Middle East, or Southern India, or the Indonesian Archipelago, disposes also of the bodies of scores or hundreds of millions of ill-paid and hard-working coolies. The inhabitants of these areas, reduced more or less openly to the status of slaves, pass continually from conqueror to conqueror, and are expended like so much coal or oil in the race to turn out more armaments, to capture more territory, to control more labour power, to turn out more armaments, to capture more territory, and so on indefinitely. It should be noted that the fighting never really moves beyond the edges of the disputed areas. The frontiers of Eurasia flow back and forth between the basin of the Congo and the northern shore of the Mediterranean; the islands of the Indian Ocean and the Pacific are constantly being captured and recaptured by Oceania or by Eastasia; in Mongolia the dividing line between Eurasia and Eastasia is never stable; round the Pole all three powers lay claim to enormous terri-

tories which in fact are largely uninhabited and unexplored: but the balance of power always remains roughly even, and the territory which forms the heartland of each super-state always remains inviolate. Moreover, the labour of the exploited peoples round the Equator is not really necessary to the world's economy. They add nothing to the wealth of the world, since whatever they produce is used for purposes of war, and the object of waging a war is always to be in a better position in which to wage another war. By their labour the slave populations allow the tempo of continuous warfare to be speeded up. But if they did not exist, the structure of world society, and the process by which it maintains itself, would not be essentially different.

The primary aim of modern warfare (in accordance with the principles of DOUBLETHINK, this aim is simultaneously recognized and not recognized by the directing brains of the Inner Party) is to use up the products of the machine without raising the general standard of living. Ever since the end of the nineteenth century, the problem of what to do with the surplus of consumption goods has been latent in industrial society. At present, when few human beings even have enough to eat, this problem is obviously not urgent, and it might not have become so, even if no artificial processes of destruction had been at work. The world of today is a bare, hungry, dilapidated place compared with the world that existed before 1914, and still more so if compared with the imaginary future to which the people of that period looked forward. In the early twentieth century, the vision of a future society unbelievably rich, leisured, orderly,

and efficient—a glittering antiseptic world of glass and steel and snow-white concrete—was part of the consciousness of nearly every literate person. Science and technology were developing at a prodigious speed, and it seemed natural to assume that they would go on developing. This failed to happen, partly because of the impoverishment caused by a long series of wars and revolutions, partly because scientific and technical progress depended on the empirical habit of thought, which could not survive in a strictly regimented society. As a whole the world is more primitive today than it was fifty years ago. Certain backward areas have advanced, and various devices, always in some way connected with warfare and police espionage, have been developed, but experiment and invention have largely stopped, and the ravages of the atomic war of the nineteen-fifties have never been fully repaired. Nevertheless the dangers inherent in the machine are still there. From the moment when the machine first made its appearance it was clear to all thinking people that the need for human drudgery, and therefore to a great extent for human inequality, had disappeared. If the machine were used deliberately for that end, hunger, overwork, dirt, illiteracy, and disease could be eliminated within a few generations. And in fact, without being used for any such purpose, but by a sort of automatic process—by producing wealth which it was sometimes impossible not to distribute—the machine did raise the living standards of the average human being very greatly over a period of about fifty years at the end of the nineteenth and the beginning of the twentieth centuries.

But it was also clear that an all-round increase in wealth threatened the destruction—indeed, in some sense was the destruction—of a hierarchical society. In a world in which everyone worked short hours, had enough to eat, lived in a house with a bathroom and a refrigerator, and possessed a motor-car or even an aeroplane, the most obvious and perhaps the most important form of inequality would already have disappeared. If it once became general, wealth would confer no distinction. It was possible, no doubt, to imagine a society in which WEALTH, in the sense of personal possessions and luxuries, should be evenly distributed, while POWER remained in the hands of a small privileged caste. But in practice such a society could not long remain stable. For if leisure and security were enjoyed by all alike, the great mass of human beings who are normally stupefied by poverty would become literate and would learn to think for themselves; and when once they had done this, they would sooner or later realize that the privileged minority had no function, and they would sweep it away. In the long run, a hierarchical society was only possible on a basis of poverty and ignorance. To return to the agricultural past, as some thinkers about the beginning of the twentieth century dreamed of doing, was not a practicable solution. It conflicted with the tendency towards mechanization which had become quasi-instinctive throughout almost the whole world, and moreover, any country which remained industrially backward was helpless in a military sense and was bound to be dominated, directly or indirectly, by its more advanced rivals.

Nor was it a satisfactory solution to keep the masses in poverty by restricting the output of goods. This happened to a great extent during the final phase of capitalism, roughly between 1920 and 1940. The economy of many countries was allowed to stagnate, land went out of cultivation, capital equipment was not added to, great blocks of the population were prevented from working and kept half alive by State charity. But this, too, entailed military weakness, and since the privations it inflicted were obviously unnecessary, it made opposition inevitable. The problem was how to keep the wheels of industry turning without increasing the real wealth of the world. Goods must be produced, but they must not be distributed. And in practice the only way of achieving this was by continuous warfare.

The essential act of war is destruction, not necessarily of human lives, but of the products of human labour. War is a way of shattering to pieces, or pouring into the stratosphere, or sinking in the depths of the sea, materials which might otherwise be used to make the masses too comfortable, and hence, in the long run, too intelligent. Even when weapons of war are not actually destroyed, their manufacture is still a convenient way of expending labour power without producing anything that can be consumed. A Floating Fortress, for example, has locked up in it the labour that would build several hundred cargo-ships. Ultimately it is scrapped as obsolete, never having brought any material benefit to anybody, and with further enormous labours another Floating Fortress is built. In principle the war effort is always so planned as to eat up any surplus that might exist after meet-

ing the bare needs of the population. In practice the needs of the population are always underestimated, with the result that there is a chronic shortage of half the necessities of life; but this is looked on as an advantage. It is deliberate policy to keep even the favoured groups somewhere near the brink of hardship, because a general state of scarcity increases the importance of small privileges and thus magnifies the distinction between one group and another. By the standards of the early twentieth century, even a member of the Inner Party lives an austere, laborious kind of life. Nevertheless, the few luxuries that he does enjoy his large, well-appointed flat, the better texture of his clothes, the better quality of his food and drink and tobacco, his two or three servants, his private motor-car or helicopter—set him in a different world from a member of the Outer Party, and the members of the Outer Party have a similar advantage in comparison with the submerged masses whom we call ‘the proles’. The social atmosphere is that of a besieged city, where the possession of a lump of horseflesh makes the difference between wealth and poverty. And at the same time the consciousness of being at war, and therefore in danger, makes the handing-over of all power to a small caste seem the natural, unavoidable condition of survival.

War, it will be seen, accomplishes the necessary destruction, but accomplishes it in a psychologically acceptable way. In principle it would be quite simple to waste the surplus labour of the world by building temples and pyramids, by digging holes and filling them up again, or even by producing vast quantities of goods and then setting fire to them.

But this would provide only the economic and not the emotional basis for a hierarchical society. What is concerned here is not the morale of masses, whose attitude is unimportant so long as they are kept steadily at work, but the morale of the Party itself. Even the humblest Party member is expected to be competent, industrious, and even intelligent within narrow limits, but it is also necessary that he should be a credulous and ignorant fanatic whose prevailing moods are fear, hatred, adulation, and orgiastic triumph. In other words it is necessary that he should have the mentality appropriate to a state of war. It does not matter whether the war is actually happening, and, since no decisive victory is possible, it does not matter whether the war is going well or badly. All that is needed is that a state of war should exist. The splitting of the intelligence which the Party requires of its members, and which is more easily achieved in an atmosphere of war, is now almost universal, but the higher up the ranks one goes, the more marked it becomes. It is precisely in the Inner Party that war hysteria and hatred of the enemy are strongest. In his capacity as an administrator, it is often necessary for a member of the Inner Party to know that this or that item of war news is untruthful, and he may often be aware that the entire war is spurious and is either not happening or is being waged for purposes quite other than the declared ones: but such knowledge is easily neutralized by the technique of DOUBLETHINK. Meanwhile no Inner Party member wavers for an instant in his mystical belief that the war is real, and that it is bound to end victoriously, with Oceania the undisputed master of

the entire world.

All members of the Inner Party believe in this coming conquest as an article of faith. It is to be achieved either by gradually acquiring more and more territory and so building up an overwhelming preponderance of power, or by the discovery of some new and unanswerable weapon. The search for new weapons continues unceasingly, and is one of the very few remaining activities in which the inventive or speculative type of mind can find any outlet. In Oceania at the present day, Science, in the old sense, has almost ceased to exist. In Newspeak there is no word for 'Science'. The empirical method of thought, on which all the scientific achievements of the past were founded, is opposed to the most fundamental principles of Ingsoc. And even technological progress only happens when its products can in some way be used for the diminution of human liberty. In all the useful arts the world is either standing still or going backwards. The fields are cultivated with horse-ploughs while books are written by machinery. But in matters of vital importance—meaning, in effect, war and police espionage—the empirical approach is still encouraged, or at least tolerated. The two aims of the Party are to conquer the whole surface of the earth and to extinguish once and for all the possibility of independent thought. There are therefore two great problems which the Party is concerned to solve. One is how to discover, against his will, what another human being is thinking, and the other is how to kill several hundred million people in a few seconds without giving warning beforehand. In so far as scientific research still continues, this

is its subject matter. The scientist of today is either a mixture of psychologist and inquisitor, studying with real ordinary minuteness the meaning of facial expressions, gestures, and tones of voice, and testing the truth-producing effects of drugs, shock therapy, hypnosis, and physical torture; or he is chemist, physicist, or biologist concerned only with such branches of his special subject as are relevant to the taking of life. In the vast laboratories of the Ministry of Peace, and in the experimental stations hidden in the Brazilian forests, or in the Australian desert, or on lost islands of the Antarctic, the teams of experts are indefatigably at work. Some are concerned simply with planning the logistics of future wars; others devise larger and larger rocket bombs, more and more powerful explosives, and more and more impenetrable armour-plating; others search for new and deadlier gases, or for soluble poisons capable of being produced in such quantities as to destroy the vegetation of whole continents, or for breeds of disease germs immunized against all possible antibodies; others strive to produce a vehicle that shall bore its way under the soil like a submarine under the water, or an aeroplane as independent of its base as a sailing-ship; others explore even remoter possibilities such as focusing the sun's rays through lenses suspended thousands of kilometres away in space, or producing artificial earthquakes and tidal waves by tapping the heat at the earth's centre.

But none of these projects ever comes anywhere near realization, and none of the three super-states ever gains a significant lead on the others. What is more remarkable is

that all three powers already possess, in the atomic bomb, a weapon far more powerful than any that their present researches are likely to discover. Although the Party, according to its habit, claims the invention for itself, atomic bombs first appeared as early as the nineteen-forties, and were first used on a large scale about ten years later. At that time some hundreds of bombs were dropped on industrial centres, chiefly in European Russia, Western Europe, and North America. The effect was to convince the ruling groups of all countries that a few more atomic bombs would mean the end of organized society, and hence of their own power. Thereafter, although no formal agreement was ever made or hinted at, no more bombs were dropped. All three powers merely continue to produce atomic bombs and store them up against the decisive opportunity which they all believe will come sooner or later. And meanwhile the art of war has remained almost stationary for thirty or forty years. Helicopters are more used than they were formerly, bombing planes have been largely superseded by self-propelled projectiles, and the fragile movable battleship has given way to the almost unsinkable Floating Fortress; but otherwise there has been little development. The tank, the submarine, the torpedo, the machine gun, even the rifle and the hand grenade are still in use. And in spite of the endless slaughters reported in the Press and on the telescreens, the desperate battles of earlier wars, in which hundreds of thousands or even millions of men were often killed in a few weeks, have never been repeated.

None of the three super-states ever attempts any ma-

noeuvre which involves the risk of serious defeat. When any large operation is undertaken, it is usually a surprise attack against an ally. The strategy that all three powers are following, or pretend to themselves that they are following, is the same. The plan is, by a combination of fighting, bargaining, and well-timed strokes of treachery, to acquire a ring of bases completely encircling one or other of the rival states, and then to sign a pact of friendship with that rival and remain on peaceful terms for so many years as to lull suspicion to sleep. During this time rockets loaded with atomic bombs can be assembled at all the strategic spots; finally they will all be fired simultaneously, with effects so devastating as to make retaliation impossible. It will then be time to sign a pact of friendship with the remaining world-power, in preparation for another attack. This scheme, it is hardly necessary to say, is a mere daydream, impossible of realization. Moreover, no fighting ever occurs except in the disputed areas round the Equator and the Pole: no invasion of enemy territory is ever undertaken. This explains the fact that in some places the frontiers between the superstates are arbitrary. Eurasia, for example, could easily conquer the British Isles, which are geographically part of Europe, or on the other hand it would be possible for Oceania to push its frontiers to the Rhine or even to the Vistula. But this would violate the principle, followed on all sides though never formulated, of cultural integrity. If Oceania were to conquer the areas that used once to be known as France and Germany, it would be necessary either to exterminate the inhabitants, a task of great physical difficulty, or to assimi-

late a population of about a hundred million people, who, so far as technical development goes, are roughly on the Oceanic level. The problem is the same for all three super-states. It is absolutely necessary to their structure that there should be no contact with foreigners, except, to a limited extent, with war prisoners and coloured slaves. Even the official ally of the moment is always regarded with the darkest suspicion. War prisoners apart, the average citizen of Oceania never sets eyes on a citizen of either Eurasia or Eastasia, and he is forbidden the knowledge of foreign languages. If he were allowed contact with foreigners he would discover that they are creatures similar to himself and that most of what he has been told about them is lies. The sealed world in which he lives would be broken, and the fear, hatred, and self-righteousness on which his morale depends might evaporate. It is therefore realized on all sides that however often Persia, or Egypt, or Java, or Ceylon may change hands, the main frontiers must never be crossed by anything except bombs.

Under this lies a fact never mentioned aloud, but tacitly understood and acted upon: namely, that the conditions of life in all three super-states are very much the same. In Oceania the prevailing philosophy is called Ingsoc, in Eurasia it is called Neo-Bolshevism, and in Eastasia it is called by a Chinese name usually translated as Death-Worship, but perhaps better rendered as Obliteration of the Self. The citizen of Oceania is not allowed to know anything of the tenets of the other two philosophies, but he is taught to execrate them as barbarous outrages upon morality and common

sense. Actually the three philosophies are barely distinguishable, and the social systems which they support are not distinguishable at all. Everywhere there is the same pyramidal structure, the same worship of semi-divine leader, the same economy existing by and for continuous warfare. It follows that the three super-states not only cannot conquer one another, but would gain no advantage by doing so. On the contrary, so long as they remain in conflict they prop one another up, like three sheaves of corn. And, as usual, the ruling groups of all three powers are simultaneously aware and unaware of what they are doing. Their lives are dedicated to world conquest, but they also know that it is necessary that the war should continue everlastingly and without victory. Meanwhile the fact that there IS no danger of conquest makes possible the denial of reality which is the special feature of Ingsoc and its rival systems of thought. Here it is necessary to repeat what has been said earlier, that by becoming continuous war has fundamentally changed its character.

In past ages, a war, almost by definition, was something that sooner or later came to an end, usually in unmistakable victory or defeat. In the past, also, war was one of the main instruments by which human societies were kept in touch with physical reality. All rulers in all ages have tried to impose a false view of the world upon their followers, but they could not afford to encourage any illusion that tended to impair military efficiency. So long as defeat meant the loss of independence, or some other result generally held to be undesirable, the precautions against defeat had to be

serious. Physical facts could not be ignored. In philosophy, or religion, or ethics, or politics, two and two might make five, but when one was designing a gun or an aeroplane they had to make four. Inefficient nations were always conquered sooner or later, and the struggle for efficiency was inimical to illusions. Moreover, to be efficient it was necessary to be able to learn from the past, which meant having a fairly accurate idea of what had happened in the past. Newspapers and history books were, of course, always coloured and biased, but falsification of the kind that is practised today would have been impossible. War was a sure safeguard of sanity, and so far as the ruling classes were concerned it was probably the most important of all safeguards. While wars could be won or lost, no ruling class could be completely irresponsible.

But when war becomes literally continuous, it also ceases to be dangerous. When war is continuous there is no such thing as military necessity. Technical progress can cease and the most palpable facts can be denied or disregarded. As we have seen, researches that could be called scientific are still carried out for the purposes of war, but they are essentially a kind of daydreaming, and their failure to show results is not important. Efficiency, even military efficiency, is no longer needed. Nothing is efficient in Oceania except the Thought Police. Since each of the three super-states is unconquerable, each is in effect a separate universe within which almost any perversion of thought can be safely practised. Reality only exerts its pressure through the needs of everyday life—the need to eat and drink, to get shelter and

clothing, to avoid swallowing poison or stepping out of top-storey windows, and the like. Between life and death, and between physical pleasure and physical pain, there is still a distinction, but that is all. Cut off from contact with the outer world, and with the past, the citizen of Oceania is like a man in interstellar space, who has no way of knowing which direction is up and which is down. The rulers of such a state are absolute, as the Pharaohs or the Caesars could not be. They are obliged to prevent their followers from starving to death in numbers large enough to be inconvenient, and they are obliged to remain at the same low level of military technique as their rivals; but once that minimum is achieved, they can twist reality into whatever shape they choose.

The war, therefore, if we judge it by the standards of previous wars, is merely an imposture. It is like the battles between certain ruminant animals whose horns are set at such an angle that they are incapable of hurting one another. But though it is unreal it is not meaningless. It eats up the surplus of consumable goods, and it helps to preserve the special mental atmosphere that a hierarchical society needs. War, it will be seen, is now a purely internal affair. In the past, the ruling groups of all countries, although they might recognize their common interest and therefore limit the destructiveness of war, did fight against one another, and the victor always plundered the vanquished. In our own day they are not fighting against one another at all. The war is waged by each ruling group against its own subjects, and the object of the war is not to make or prevent

conquests of territory, but to keep the structure of society intact. The very word 'war', therefore, has become misleading. It would probably be accurate to say that by becoming continuous war has ceased to exist. The peculiar pressure that it exerted on human beings between the Neolithic Age and the early twentieth century has disappeared and been replaced by something quite different. The effect would be much the same if the three super-states, instead of fighting one another, should agree to live in perpetual peace, each inviolate within its own boundaries. For in that case each would still be a self-contained universe, freed for ever from the sobering influence of external danger. A peace that was truly permanent would be the same as a permanent war. This—although the vast majority of Party members understand it only in a shallower sense—is the inner meaning of the Party slogan: WAR IS PEACE.

Winston stopped reading for a moment. Somewhere in remote distance a rocket bomb thundered. The blissful feeling of being alone with the forbidden book, in a room with no telescreen, had not worn off. Solitude and safety were physical sensations, mixed up somehow with the tiredness of his body, the softness of the chair, the touch of the faint breeze from the window that played upon his cheek. The book fascinated him, or more exactly it reassured him. In a sense it told him nothing that was new, but that was part of the attraction. It said what he would have said, if it had been possible for him to set his scattered thoughts in order. It was the product of a mind similar to his own, but enormously more powerful, more systematic, less fear-rid-

den. The best books, he perceived, are those that tell you what you know already. He had just turned back to Chapter I when he heard Julia's footstep on the stair and started out of his chair to meet her. She dumped her brown tool-bag on the floor and flung herself into his arms. It was more than a week since they had seen one another.

'I've got THE BOOK,' he said as they disentangled themselves.

'Oh, you've got it? Good,' she said without much interest, and almost immediately knelt down beside the oil stove to make the coffee.

They did not return to the subject until they had been in bed for half an hour. The evening was just cool enough to make it worth while to pull up the counterpane. From below came the familiar sound of singing and the scrape of boots on the flagstones. The brawny red-armed woman whom Winston had seen there on his first visit was almost a fixture in the yard. There seemed to be no hour of daylight when she was not marching to and fro between the washtub and the line, alternately gagging herself with clothes pegs and breaking forth into lusty song. Julia had settled down on her side and seemed to be already on the point of falling asleep. He reached out for the book, which was lying on the floor, and sat up against the bedhead.

'We must read it,' he said. 'You too. All members of the Brotherhood have to read it.'

'You read it,' she said with her eyes shut. 'Read it aloud. That's the best way. Then you can explain it to me as you go.'

The clock's hands said six, meaning eighteen. They had three or four hours ahead of them. He propped the book against his knees and began reading:

Chapter I Ignorance is Strength

Throughout recorded time, and probably since the end of the Neolithic Age, there have been three kinds of people in the world, the High, the Middle, and the Low. They have been subdivided in many ways, they have borne countless different names, and their relative numbers, as well as their attitude towards one another, have varied from age to age: but the essential structure of society has never altered. Even after enormous upheavals and seemingly irrevocable changes, the same pattern has always reasserted itself, just as a gyroscope will always return to equilibrium, however far it is pushed one way or the other

'Julia, are you awake?' said Winston.

'Yes, my love, I'm listening. Go on. It's marvellous.'

He continued reading:

The aims of these three groups are entirely irreconcilable. The aim of the High is to remain where they are. The aim of the Middle is to change places with the High. The aim of the Low, when they have an aim—for it is an abiding characteristic of the Low that they are too much crushed by drudgery to be more than intermittently conscious of anything outside their daily lives—is to abolish all distinctions and create a society in which all men shall be equal. Thus throughout history a struggle which is the same in its main outlines recurs over and over again. For long periods the High seem to be securely in power, but sooner or later

there always comes a moment when they lose either their belief in themselves or their capacity to govern efficiently, or both. They are then overthrown by the Middle, who enlist the Low on their side by pretending to them that they are fighting for liberty and justice. As soon as they have reached their objective, the Middle thrust the Low back into their old position of servitude, and themselves become the High. Presently a new Middle group splits off from one of the other groups, or from both of them, and the struggle begins over again. Of the three groups, only the Low are never even temporarily successful in achieving their aims. It would be an exaggeration to say that throughout history there has been no progress of a material kind. Even today, in a period of decline, the average human being is physically better off than he was a few centuries ago. But no advance in wealth, no softening of manners, no reform or revolution has ever brought human equality a millimetre nearer. From the point of view of the Low, no historic change has ever meant much more than a change in the name of their masters.

By the late nineteenth century the recurrence of this pattern had become obvious to many observers. There then rose schools of thinkers who interpreted history as a cyclical process and claimed to show that inequality was the unalterable law of human life. This doctrine, of course, had always had its adherents, but in the manner in which it was now put forward there was a significant change. In the past the need for a hierarchical form of society had been the doctrine specifically of the High. It had been preached by kings

and aristocrats and by the priests, lawyers, and the like who were parasitical upon them, and it had generally been softened by promises of compensation in an imaginary world beyond the grave. The Middle, so long as it was struggling for power, had always made use of such terms as freedom, justice, and fraternity. Now, however, the concept of human brotherhood began to be assailed by people who were not yet in positions of command, but merely hoped to be so before long. In the past the Middle had made revolutions under the banner of equality, and then had established a fresh tyranny as soon as the old one was overthrown. The new Middle groups in effect proclaimed their tyranny beforehand. Socialism, a theory which appeared in the early nineteenth century and was the last link in a chain of thought stretching back to the slave rebellions of antiquity, was still deeply infected by the Utopianism of past ages. But in each variant of Socialism that appeared from about 1900 onwards the aim of establishing liberty and equality was more and more openly abandoned. The new movements which appeared in the middle years of the century, Ingsoc in Oceania, Neo-Bolshevism in Eurasia, Death-Worship, as it is commonly called, in Eastasia, had the conscious aim of perpetuating UNfreedom and INequality. These new movements, of course, grew out of the old ones and tended to keep their names and pay lip-service to their ideology. But the purpose of all of them was to arrest progress and freeze history at a chosen moment. The familiar pendulum swing was to happen once more, and then stop. As usual, the High were to be turned out by the Middle, who would

then become the High; but this time, by conscious strategy, the High would be able to maintain their position permanently.

The new doctrines arose partly because of the accumulation of historical knowledge, and the growth of the historical sense, which had hardly existed before the nineteenth century. The cyclical movement of history was now intelligible, or appeared to be so; and if it was intelligible, then it was alterable. But the principal, underlying cause was that, as early as the beginning of the twentieth century, human equality had become technically possible. It was still true that men were not equal in their native talents and that functions had to be specialized in ways that favoured some individuals against others; but there was no longer any real need for class distinctions or for large differences of wealth. In earlier ages, class distinctions had been not only inevitable but desirable. Inequality was the price of civilization. With the development of machine production, however, the case was altered. Even if it was still necessary for human beings to do different kinds of work, it was no longer necessary for them to live at different social or economic levels. Therefore, from the point of view of the new groups who were on the point of seizing power, human equality was no longer an ideal to be striven after, but a danger to be averted. In more primitive ages, when a just and peaceful society was in fact not possible, it had been fairly easy to believe it. The idea of an earthly paradise in which men should live together in a state of brotherhood, without laws and without brute labour, had haunted the human imagination for

thousands of years. And this vision had had a certain hold even on the groups who actually profited by each historical change. The heirs of the French, English, and American revolutions had partly believed in their own phrases about the rights of man, freedom of speech, equality before the law, and the like, and have even allowed their conduct to be influenced by them to some extent. But by the fourth decade of the twentieth century all the main currents of political thought were authoritarian. The earthly paradise had been discredited at exactly the moment when it became realizable. Every new political theory, by whatever name it called itself, led back to hierarchy and regimentation. And in the general hardening of outlook that set in round about 1930, practices which had been long abandoned, in some cases for hundreds of years—imprisonment without trial, the use of war prisoners as slaves, public executions, torture to extract confessions, the use of hostages, and the deportation of whole populations—not only became common again, but were tolerated and even defended by people who considered themselves enlightened and progressive.

It was only after a decade of national wars, civil wars, revolutions, and counter-revolutions in all parts of the world that Ingsoc and its rivals emerged as fully worked-out political theories. But they had been foreshadowed by the various systems, generally called totalitarian, which had appeared earlier in the century, and the main outlines of the world which would emerge from the prevailing chaos had long been obvious. What kind of people would control this world had been equally obvious. The new aristocracy

was made up for the most part of bureaucrats, scientists, technicians, trade-union organizers, publicity experts, sociologists, teachers, journalists, and professional politicians. These people, whose origins lay in the salaried middle class and the upper grades of the working class, had been shaped and brought together by the barren world of monopoly industry and centralized government. As compared with their opposite numbers in past ages, they were less avaricious, less tempted by luxury, hungrier for pure power, and, above all, more conscious of what they were doing and more intent on crushing opposition. This last difference was cardinal. By comparison with that existing today, all the tyrannies of the past were half-hearted and inefficient. The ruling groups were always infected to some extent by liberal ideas, and were content to leave loose ends everywhere, to regard only the overt act and to be uninterested in what their subjects were thinking. Even the Catholic Church of the Middle Ages was tolerant by modern standards. Part of the reason for this was that in the past no government had the power to keep its citizens under constant surveillance. The invention of print, however, made it easier to manipulate public opinion, and the film and the radio carried the process further. With the development of television, and the technical advance which made it possible to receive and transmit simultaneously on the same instrument, private life came to an end. Every citizen, or at least every citizen important enough to be worth watching, could be kept for twenty-four hours a day under the eyes of the police and in the sound of official propaganda, with all other channels

of communication closed. The possibility of enforcing not only complete obedience to the will of the State, but complete uniformity of opinion on all subjects, now existed for the first time.

After the revolutionary period of the fifties and sixties, society regrouped itself, as always, into High, Middle, and Low. But the new High group, unlike all its forerunners, did not act upon instinct but knew what was needed to safeguard its position. It had long been realized that the only secure basis for oligarchy is collectivism. Wealth and privilege are most easily defended when they are possessed jointly. The so-called 'abolition of private property' which took place in the middle years of the century meant, in effect, the concentration of property in far fewer hands than before: but with this difference, that the new owners were a group instead of a mass of individuals. Individually, no member of the Party owns anything, except petty personal belongings. Collectively, the Party owns everything in Oceania, because it controls everything, and disposes of the products as it thinks fit. In the years following the Revolution it was able to step into this commanding position almost unopposed, because the whole process was represented as an act of collectivization. It had always been assumed that if the capitalist class were expropriated, Socialism must follow: and unquestionably the capitalists had been expropriated. Factories, mines, land, houses, transport—everything had been taken away from them: and since these things were no longer private property, it followed that they must be public property. Ingsoc, which grew out of the earlier So-

cialist movement and inherited its phraseology, has in fact carried out the main item in the Socialist programme; with the result, foreseen and intended beforehand, that economic inequality has been made permanent.

But the problems of perpetuating a hierarchical society go deeper than this. There are only four ways in which a ruling group can fall from power. Either it is conquered from without, or it governs so inefficiently that the masses are stirred to revolt, or it allows a strong and discontented Middle group to come into being, or it loses its own self-confidence and willingness to govern. These causes do not operate singly, and as a rule all four of them are present in some degree. A ruling class which could guard against all of them would remain in power permanently. Ultimately the determining factor is the mental attitude of the ruling class itself.

After the middle of the present century, the first danger had in reality disappeared. Each of the three powers which now divide the world is in fact unconquerable, and could only become conquerable through slow demographic changes which a government with wide powers can easily avert. The second danger, also, is only a theoretical one. The masses never revolt of their own accord, and they never revolt merely because they are oppressed. Indeed, so long as they are not permitted to have standards of comparison, they never even become aware that they are oppressed. The recurrent economic crises of past times were totally unnecessary and are not now permitted to happen, but other and equally large dislocations can and do happen without

having political results, because there is no way in which discontent can become articulate. As for the problem of over-production, which has been latent in our society since the development of machine technique, it is solved by the device of continuous warfare (see Chapter III), which is also useful in keying up public morale to the necessary pitch. From the point of view of our present rulers, therefore, the only genuine dangers are the splitting-off of a new group of able, under-employed, power-hungry people, and the growth of liberalism and scepticism in their own ranks. The problem, that is to say, is educational. It is a problem of continuously moulding the consciousness both of the directing group and of the larger executive group that lies immediately below it. The consciousness of the masses needs only to be influenced in a negative way.

Given this background, one could infer, if one did not know it already, the general structure of Oceanic society. At the apex of the pyramid comes Big Brother. Big Brother is infallible and all-powerful. Every success, every achievement, every victory, every scientific discovery, all knowledge, all wisdom, all happiness, all virtue, are held to issue directly from his leadership and inspiration. Nobody has ever seen Big Brother. He is a face on the hoardings, a voice on the telescreen. We may be reasonably sure that he will never die, and there is already considerable uncertainty as to when he was born. Big Brother is the guise in which the Party chooses to exhibit itself to the world. His function is to act as a focusing point for love, fear, and reverence, emotions which are more easily felt towards an individual than towards an

organization. Below Big Brother comes the Inner Party. Its numbers limited to six millions, or something less than 2 per cent of the population of Oceania. Below the Inner Party comes the Outer Party, which, if the Inner Party is described as the brain of the State, may be justly likened to the hands. Below that come the dumb masses whom we habitually refer to as 'the proles', numbering perhaps 85 per cent of the population. In the terms of our earlier classification, the proles are the Low: for the slave population of the equatorial lands who pass constantly from conqueror to conqueror, are not a permanent or necessary part of the structure.

In principle, membership of these three groups is not hereditary. The child of Inner Party parents is in theory not born into the Inner Party. Admission to either branch of the Party is by examination, taken at the age of sixteen. Nor is there any racial discrimination, or any marked domination of one province by another. Jews, Negroes, South Americans of pure Indian blood are to be found in the highest ranks of the Party, and the administrators of any area are always drawn from the inhabitants of that area. In no part of Oceania do the inhabitants have the feeling that they are a colonial population ruled from a distant capital. Oceania has no capital, and its titular head is a person whose whereabouts nobody knows. Except that English is its chief LINGUA FRANCA and Newspeak its official language, it is not centralized in any way. Its rulers are not held together by blood-ties but by adherence to a common doctrine. It is true that our society is stratified, and very rigidly stratified, on what at first sight appear to be hereditary lines.

There is far less to-and-fro movement between the different groups than happened under capitalism or even in the pre-industrial age. Between the two branches of the Party there is a certain amount of interchange, but only so much as will ensure that weaklings are excluded from the Inner Party and that ambitious members of the Outer Party are made harmless by allowing them to rise. Proletarians, in practice, are not allowed to graduate into the Party. The most gifted among them, who might possibly become nuclei of discontent, are simply marked down by the Thought Police and eliminated. But this state of affairs is not necessarily permanent, nor is it a matter of principle. The Party is not a class in the old sense of the word. It does not aim at transmitting power to its own children, as such; and if there were no other way of keeping the ablest people at the top, it would be perfectly prepared to recruit an entire new generation from the ranks of the proletariat. In the crucial years, the fact that the Party was not a hereditary body did a great deal to neutralize opposition. The older kind of Socialist, who had been trained to fight against something called 'class privilege' assumed that what is not hereditary cannot be permanent. He did not see that the continuity of an oligarchy need not be physical, nor did he pause to reflect that hereditary aristocracies have always been short-lived, whereas adoptive organizations such as the Catholic Church have sometimes lasted for hundreds or thousands of years. The essence of oligarchical rule is not father-to-son inheritance, but the persistence of a certain world-view and a certain way of life, imposed by the dead upon the living. A

ruling group is a ruling group so long as it can nominate its successors. The Party is not concerned with perpetuating its blood but with perpetuating itself. WHO wields power is not important, provided that the hierarchical structure remains always the same.

All the beliefs, habits, tastes, emotions, mental attitudes that characterize our time are really designed to sustain the mystique of the Party and prevent the true nature of present-day society from being perceived. Physical rebellion, or any preliminary move towards rebellion, is at present not possible. From the proletarians nothing is to be feared. Left to themselves, they will continue from generation to generation and from century to century, working, breeding, and dying, not only without any impulse to rebel, but without the power of grasping that the world could be other than it is. They could only become dangerous if the advance of industrial technique made it necessary to educate them more highly; but, since military and commercial rivalry are no longer important, the level of popular education is actually declining. What opinions the masses hold, or do not hold, is looked on as a matter of indifference. They can be granted intellectual liberty because they have no intellect. In a Party member, on the other hand, not even the smallest deviation of opinion on the most unimportant subject can be tolerated.

A Party member lives from birth to death under the eye of the Thought Police. Even when he is alone he can never be sure that he is alone. Wherever he may be, asleep or awake, working or resting, in his bath or in bed, he can be inspected

without warning and without knowing that he is being inspected. Nothing that he does is indifferent. His friendships, his relaxations, his behaviour towards his wife and children, the expression of his face when he is alone, the words he mutters in sleep, even the characteristic movements of his body, are all jealously scrutinized. Not only any actual misdemeanour, but any eccentricity, however small, any change of habits, any nervous mannerism that could possibly be the symptom of an inner struggle, is certain to be detected. He has no freedom of choice in any direction whatever. On the other hand his actions are not regulated by law or by any clearly formulated code of behaviour. In Oceania there is no law. Thoughts and actions which, when detected, mean certain death are not formally forbidden, and the endless purges, arrests, tortures, imprisonments, and vaporizations are not inflicted as punishment for crimes which have actually been committed, but are merely the wiping-out of persons who might perhaps commit a crime at some time in the future. A Party member is required to have not only the right opinions, but the right instincts. Many of the beliefs and attitudes demanded of him are never plainly stated, and could not be stated without laying bare the contradictions inherent in Ingsoc. If he is a person naturally orthodox (in Newspeak a GOODTHINKER), he will in all circumstances know, without taking thought, what is the true belief or the desirable emotion. But in any case an elaborate mental training, undergone in childhood and grouping itself round the Newspeak words CRIMESTOP, BLACKWHITE, and DOUBLETHINK, makes him unwilling and unable to

think too deeply on any subject whatever.

A Party member is expected to have no private emotions and no respites from enthusiasm. He is supposed to live in a continuous frenzy of hatred of foreign enemies and internal traitors, triumph over victories, and self-abasement before the power and wisdom of the Party. The discontents produced by his bare, unsatisfying life are deliberately turned outwards and dissipated by such devices as the Two Minutes Hate, and the speculations which might possibly induce a sceptical or rebellious attitude are killed in advance by his early acquired inner discipline. The first and simplest stage in the discipline, which can be taught even to young children, is called, in Newspeak, CRIMESTOP. CRIMESTOP means the faculty of stopping short, as though by instinct, at the threshold of any dangerous thought. It includes the power of not grasping analogies, of failing to perceive logical errors, of misunderstanding the simplest arguments if they are inimical to Ingsoc, and of being bored or repelled by any train of thought which is capable of leading in a heretical direction. CRIMESTOP, in short, means protective stupidity. But stupidity is not enough. On the contrary, orthodoxy in the full sense demands a control over one's own mental processes as complete as that of a contortionist over his body. Oceanic society rests ultimately on the belief that Big Brother is omnipotent and that the Party is infallible. But since in reality Big Brother is not omnipotent and the party is not infallible, there is need for an unwearying, moment-to-moment flexibility in the treatment of facts. The keyword here is BLACKWHITE. Like so many

Newspeak words, this word has two mutually contradictory meanings. Applied to an opponent, it means the habit of impudently claiming that black is white, in contradiction of the plain facts. Applied to a Party member, it means a loyal willingness to say that black is white when Party discipline demands this. But it means also the ability to BELIEVE that black is white, and more, to KNOW that black is white, and to forget that one has ever believed the contrary. This demands a continuous alteration of the past, made possible by the system of thought which really embraces all the rest, and which is known in Newspeak as DOUBLETHINK.

The alteration of the past is necessary for two reasons, one of which is subsidiary and, so to speak, precautionary. The subsidiary reason is that the Party member, like the proletarian, tolerates present-day conditions partly because he has no standards of comparison. He must be cut off from the past, just as he must be cut off from foreign countries, because it is necessary for him to believe that he is better off than his ancestors and that the average level of material comfort is constantly rising. But by far the more important reason for the readjustment of the past is the need to safeguard the infallibility of the Party. It is not merely that speeches, statistics, and records of every kind must be constantly brought up to date in order to show that the predictions of the Party were in all cases right. It is also that no change in doctrine or in political alignment can ever be admitted. For to change one's mind, or even one's policy, is a confession of weakness. If, for example, Eurasia or Eastasia (whichever it may be) is the enemy today, then

that country must always have been the enemy. And if the facts say otherwise then the facts must be altered. Thus history is continuously rewritten. This day-to-day falsification of the past, carried out by the Ministry of Truth, is as necessary to the stability of the regime as the work of repression and espionage carried out by the Ministry of Love.

The mutability of the past is the central tenet of Ingsoc. Past events, it is argued, have no objective existence, but survive only in written records and in human memories. The past is whatever the records and the memories agree upon. And since the Party is in full control of all records and in equally full control of the minds of its members, it follows that the past is whatever the Party chooses to make it. It also follows that though the past is alterable, it never has been altered in any specific instance. For when it has been recreated in whatever shape is needed at the moment, then this new version IS the past, and no different past can ever have existed. This holds good even when, as often happens, the same event has to be altered out of recognition several times in the course of a year. At all times the Party is in possession of absolute truth, and clearly the absolute can never have been different from what it is now. It will be seen that the control of the past depends above all on the training of memory. To make sure that all written records agree with the orthodoxy of the moment is merely a mechanical act. But it is also necessary to REMEMBER that events happened in the desired manner. And if it is necessary to rearrange one's memories or to tamper with written records, then it is necessary to FORGET that one

has done so. The trick of doing this can be learned like any other mental technique. It is learned by the majority of Party members, and certainly by all who are intelligent as well as orthodox. In Oldspeak it is called, quite frankly, 'reality control'. In Newspeak it is called DOUBLETHINK, though DOUBLETHINK comprises much else as well.

DOUBLETHINK means the power of holding two contradictory beliefs in one's mind simultaneously, and accepting both of them. The Party intellectual knows in which direction his memories must be altered; he therefore knows that he is playing tricks with reality; but by the exercise of DOUBLETHINK he also satisfies himself that reality is not violated. The process has to be conscious, or it would not be carried out with sufficient precision, but it also has to be unconscious, or it would bring with it a feeling of falsity and hence of guilt. DOUBLETHINK lies at the very heart of Ingsoc, since the essential act of the Party is to use conscious deception while retaining the firmness of purpose that goes with complete honesty. To tell deliberate lies while genuinely believing in them, to forget any fact that has become inconvenient, and then, when it becomes necessary again, to draw it back from oblivion for just so long as it is needed, to deny the existence of objective reality and all the while to take account of the reality which one denies—all this is indispensably necessary. Even in using the word DOUBLETHINK it is necessary to exercise DOUBLETHINK. For by using the word one admits that one is tampering with reality; by a fresh act of DOUBLETHINK one erases this knowledge; and so on indefinitely, with the lie always one

leap ahead of the truth. Ultimately it is by means of DOUBLETHINK that the Party has been able—and may, for all we know, continue to be able for thousands of years—to arrest the course of history.

All past oligarchies have fallen from power either because they ossified or because they grew soft. Either they became stupid and arrogant, failed to adjust themselves to changing circumstances, and were overthrown; or they became liberal and cowardly, made concessions when they should have used force, and once again were overthrown. They fell, that is to say, either through consciousness or through unconsciousness. It is the achievement of the Party to have produced a system of thought in which both conditions can exist simultaneously. And upon no other intellectual basis could the dominion of the Party be made permanent. If one is to rule, and to continue ruling, one must be able to dislocate the sense of reality. For the secret of rulership is to combine a belief in one's own infallibility with the Power to learn from past mistakes.

It need hardly be said that the subtlest practitioners of DOUBLETHINK are those who invented DOUBLETHINK and know that it is a vast system of mental cheating. In our society, those who have the best knowledge of what is happening are also those who are furthest from seeing the world as it is. In general, the greater the understanding, the greater the delusion; the more intelligent, the less sane. One clear illustration of this is the fact that war hysteria increases in intensity as one rises in the social scale. Those whose attitude towards the war is most nearly rational are the sub-

ject peoples of the disputed territories. To these people the war is simply a continuous calamity which sweeps to and fro over their bodies like a tidal wave. Which side is winning is a matter of complete indifference to them. They are aware that a change of overlordship means simply that they will be doing the same work as before for new masters who treat them in the same manner as the old ones. The slightly more favoured workers whom we call 'the proles' are only intermittently conscious of the war. When it is necessary they can be prodded into frenzies of fear and hatred, but when left to themselves they are capable of forgetting for long periods that the war is happening. It is in the ranks of the Party, and above all of the Inner Party, that the true war enthusiasm is found. World-conquest is believed in most firmly by those who know it to be impossible. This peculiar linking-together of opposites—knowledge with ignorance, cynicism with fanaticism—is one of the chief distinguishing marks of Oceanic society. The official ideology abounds with contradictions even when there is no practical reason for them. Thus, the Party rejects and vilifies every principle for which the Socialist movement originally stood, and it chooses to do this in the name of Socialism. It preaches a contempt for the working class unexampled for centuries past, and it dresses its members in a uniform which was at one time peculiar to manual workers and was adopted for that reason. It systematically undermines the solidarity of the family, and it calls its leader by a name which is a direct appeal to the sentiment of family loyalty. Even the names of the four Ministries by which we are governed exhibit a sort

of impudence in their deliberate reversal of the facts. The Ministry of Peace concerns itself with war, the Ministry of Truth with lies, the Ministry of Love with torture and the Ministry of Plenty with starvation. These contradictions are not accidental, nor do they result from ordinary hypocrisy; they are deliberate exercises in DOUBLETHINK. For it is only by reconciling contradictions that power can be retained indefinitely. In no other way could the ancient cycle be broken. If human equality is to be for ever averted—if the High, as we have called them, are to keep their places permanently—then the prevailing mental condition must be controlled insanity.

But there is one question which until this moment we have almost ignored. It is; WHY should human equality be averted? Supposing that the mechanics of the process have been rightly described, what is the motive for this huge, accurately planned effort to freeze history at a particular moment of time?

Here we reach the central secret. As we have seen, the mystique of the Party, and above all of the Inner Party, depends upon DOUBLETHINK. But deeper than this lies the original motive, the never-questioned instinct that first led to the seizure of power and brought DOUBLETHINK, the Thought Police, continuous warfare, and all the other necessary paraphernalia into existence afterwards. This motive really consists...

Winston became aware of silence, as one becomes aware of a new sound. It seemed to him that Julia had been very still for some time past. She was lying on her side, na-

ked from the waist upwards, with her cheek pillowed on her hand and one dark lock tumbling across her eyes. Her breast rose and fell slowly and regularly.

‘Julia.’

No answer.

‘Julia, are you awake?’

No answer. She was asleep. He shut the book, put it carefully on the floor, lay down, and pulled the coverlet over both of them.

He had still, he reflected, not learned the ultimate secret. He understood HOW; he did not understand WHY. Chapter I, like Chapter III, had not actually told him anything that he did not know, it had merely systematized the knowledge that he possessed already. But after reading it he knew better than before that he was not mad. Being in a minority, even a minority of one, did not make you mad. There was truth and there was untruth, and if you clung to the truth even against the whole world, you were not mad. A yellow beam from the sinking sun slanted in through the window and fell across the pillow. He shut his eyes. The sun on his face and the girl’s smooth body touching his own gave him a strong, sleepy, confident feeling. He was safe, everything was all right. He fell asleep murmuring ‘Sanity is not statistical,’ with the feeling that this remark contained in it a profound wisdom.

When he woke it was with the sensation of having slept for a long time, but a glance at the old-fashioned clock told him that it was only twenty-thirty. He lay dozing for a while;

then the usual deep-lunged singing struck up from the yard below:

*It was only an 'opeless fancy,
It passed like an Ipril dye,
But a look an' a word an' the dreams they stirred
They 'ave stolen my 'eart awye!*

The driveling song seemed to have kept its popularity. You still heard it all over the place. It had outlived the Hate Song. Julia woke at the sound, stretched herself luxuriously, and got out of bed.

'I'm hungry,' she said. 'Let's make some more coffee. Damn! The stove's gone out and the water's cold.' She picked the stove up and shook it. 'There's no oil in it.'

'We can get some from old Charrington, I expect.'

'The funny thing is I made sure it was full. I'm going to put my clothes on,' she added. 'It seems to have got colder.'

Winston also got up and dressed himself. The indefatigable voice sang on:

*'They sye that time 'eals all things,
They sye you can always forget;
But the smiles an' the tears acrorss the years
They twist my 'eart-strings yet!'*

As he fastened the belt of his overalls he strolled across to the window. The sun must have gone down behind the houses; it was not shining into the yard any longer. The flag-

stones were wet as though they had just been washed, and he had the feeling that the sky had been washed too, so fresh and pale was the blue between the chimney-pots. Tirelessly the woman marched to and fro, corking and uncorking herself, singing and falling silent, and pegging out more diapers, and more and yet more. He wondered whether she took in washing for a living or was merely the slave of twenty or thirty grandchildren. Julia had come across to his side; together they gazed down with a sort of fascination at the sturdy figure below. As he looked at the woman in her characteristic attitude, her thick arms reaching up for the line, her powerful mare-like buttocks protruded, it struck him for the first time that she was beautiful. It had never before occurred to him that the body of a woman of fifty, blown up to monstrous dimensions by childbearing, then hardened, roughened by work till it was coarse in the grain like an over-ripe turnip, could be beautiful. But it was so, and after all, he thought, why not? The solid, contourless body, like a block of granite, and the rasping red skin, bore the same relation to the body of a girl as the rose-hip to the rose. Why should the fruit be held inferior to the flower?

‘She’s beautiful,’ he murmured.

‘She’s a metre across the hips, easily,’ said Julia.

‘That is her style of beauty,’ said Winston.

He held Julia’s supple waist easily encircled by his arm. From the hip to the knee her flank was against his. Out of their bodies no child would ever come. That was the one thing they could never do. Only by word of mouth, from mind to mind, could they pass on the secret. The woman

down there had no mind, she had only strong arms, a warm heart, and a fertile belly. He wondered how many children she had given birth to. It might easily be fifteen. She had had her momentary flowering, a year, perhaps, of wild-rose beauty and then she had suddenly swollen like a fertilized fruit and grown hard and red and coarse, and then her life had been laundering, scrubbing, darning, cooking, sweeping, polishing, mending, scrubbing, laundering, first for children, then for grandchildren, over thirty unbroken years. At the end of it she was still singing. The mystical reverence that he felt for her was somehow mixed up with the aspect of the pale, cloudless sky, stretching away behind the chimney-pots into interminable distance. It was curious to think that the sky was the same for everybody, in Eurasia or Eastasia as well as here. And the people under the sky were also very much the same—everywhere, all over the world, hundreds of thousands of millions of people just like this, people ignorant of one another's existence, held apart by walls of hatred and lies, and yet almost exactly the same—people who had never learned to think but who were storing up in their hearts and bellies and muscles the power that would one day overturn the world. If there was hope, it lay in the proles! Without having read to the end of THE BOOK, he knew that that must be Goldstein's final message. The future belonged to the proles. And could he be sure that when their time came the world they constructed would not be just as alien to him, Winston Smith, as the world of the Party? Yes, because at the least it would be a world of sanity. Where there is equality there can be sanity. Sooner or later

it would happen, strength would change into consciousness. The proles were immortal, you could not doubt it when you looked at that valiant figure in the yard. In the end their awakening would come. And until that happened, though it might be a thousand years, they would stay alive against all the odds, like birds, passing on from body to body the vitality which the Party did not share and could not kill.

‘Do you remember,’ he said, ‘the thrush that sang to us, that first day, at the edge of the wood?’

‘He wasn’t singing to us,’ said Julia. ‘He was singing to please himself. Not even that. He was just singing.’

The birds sang, the proles sang. the Party did not sing. All round the world, in London and New York, in Africa and Brazil, and in the mysterious, forbidden lands beyond the frontiers, in the streets of Paris and Berlin, in the villages of the endless Russian plain, in the bazaars of China and Japan—everywhere stood the same solid unconquerable figure, made monstrous by work and childbearing, toiling from birth to death and still singing. Out of those mighty loins a race of conscious beings must one day come. You were the dead, theirs was the future. But you could share in that future if you kept alive the mind as they kept alive the body, and passed on the secret doctrine that two plus two make four.

‘We are the dead,’ he said.

‘We are the dead,’ echoed Julia dutifully.

‘You are the dead,’ said an iron voice behind them.

They sprang apart. Winston’s entrails seemed to have turned into ice. He could see the white all round the irises of

Julia's eyes. Her face had turned a milky yellow. The smear of rouge that was still on each cheekbone stood out sharply, almost as though unconnected with the skin beneath.

'You are the dead,' repeated the iron voice.

'It was behind the picture,' breathed Julia.

'It was behind the picture,' said the voice. 'Remain exactly where you are. Make no movement until you are ordered.'

It was starting, it was starting at last! They could do nothing except stand gazing into one another's eyes. To run for life, to get out of the house before it was too late—no such thought occurred to them. Unthinkable to disobey the iron voice from the wall. There was a snap as though a catch had been turned back, and a crash of breaking glass. The picture had fallen to the floor uncovering the telescreen behind it.

'Now they can see us,' said Julia.

'Now we can see you,' said the voice. 'Stand out in the middle of the room. Stand back to back. Clasp your hands behind your heads. Do not touch one another.'

They were not touching, but it seemed to him that he could feel Julia's body shaking. Or perhaps it was merely the shaking of his own. He could just stop his teeth from chattering, but his knees were beyond his control. There was a sound of trampling boots below, inside the house and outside. The yard seemed to be full of men. Something was being dragged across the stones. The woman's singing had stopped abruptly. There was a long, rolling clang, as though the washtub had been flung across the yard, and then a confusion of angry shouts which ended in a yell of pain.

'The house is surrounded,' said Winston.

‘The house is surrounded,’ said the voice.

He heard Julia snap her teeth together. ‘I suppose we may as well say good-bye,’ she said.

‘You may as well say good-bye,’ said the voice. And then another quite different voice, a thin, cultivated voice which Winston had the impression of having heard before, struck in; ‘And by the way, while we are on the subject, ‘Here comes a candle to light you to bed, here comes a chopper to chop off your head’!’

Something crashed on to the bed behind Winston’s back. The head of a ladder had been thrust through the window and had burst in the frame. Someone was climbing through the window. There was a stampede of boots up the stairs. The room was full of solid men in black uniforms, with iron-shod boots on their feet and truncheons in their hands.

Winston was not trembling any longer. Even his eyes he barely moved. One thing alone mattered; to keep still, to keep still and not give them an excuse to hit you! A man with a smooth prize-fighter’s jowl in which the mouth was only a slit paused opposite him balancing his truncheon meditatively between thumb and forefinger. Winston met his eyes. The feeling of nakedness, with one’s hands behind one’s head and one’s face and body all exposed, was almost unbearable. The man protruded the tip of a white tongue, licked the place where his lips should have been, and then passed on. There was another crash. Someone had picked up the glass paperweight from the table and smashed it to pieces on the hearth-stone.

The fragment of coral, a tiny crinkle of pink like a sug-

ar rosebud from a cake, rolled across the mat. How small, thought Winston, how small it always was! There was a gasp and a thump behind him, and he received a violent kick on the ankle which nearly flung him off his balance. One of the men had smashed his fist into Julia's solar plexus, doubling her up like a pocket ruler. She was thrashing about on the floor, fighting for breath. Winston dared not turn his head even by a millimetre, but sometimes her livid, gasping face came within the angle of his vision. Even in his terror it was as though he could feel the pain in his own body, the deadly pain which nevertheless was less urgent than the struggle to get back her breath. He knew what it was like; the terrible, agonizing pain which was there all the while but could not be suffered yet, because before all else it was necessary to be able to breathe. Then two of the men hoisted her up by knees and shoulders, and carried her out of the room like a sack. Winston had a glimpse of her face, upside down, yellow and contorted, with the eyes shut, and still with a smear of rouge on either cheek; and that was the last he saw of her.

He stood dead still. No one had hit him yet. Thoughts which came of their own accord but seemed totally uninteresting began to flit through his mind. He wondered whether they had got Mr Charrington. He wondered what they had done to the woman in the yard. He noticed that he badly wanted to urinate, and felt a faint surprise, because he had done so only two or three hours ago. He noticed that the clock on the mantelpiece said nine, meaning twenty-one. But the light seemed too strong. Would not the light

be fading at twenty-one hours on an August evening? He wondered whether after all he and Julia had mistaken the time—had slept the clock round and thought it was twenty-thirty when really it was nought eight-thirty on the following morning. But he did not pursue the thought further. It was not interesting.

There was another, lighter step in the passage. Mr Charrington came into the room. The demeanour of the black-uniformed men suddenly became more subdued. Something had also changed in Mr Charrington's appearance. His eye fell on the fragments of the glass paperweight.

'Pick up those pieces,' he said sharply.

A man stooped to obey. The cockney accent had disappeared; Winston suddenly realized whose voice it was that he had heard a few moments ago on the telescreen. Mr Charrington was still wearing his old velvet jacket, but his hair, which had been almost white, had turned black. Also he was not wearing his spectacles. He gave Winston a single sharp glance, as though verifying his identity, and then paid no more attention to him. He was still recognizable, but he was not the same person any longer. His body had straightened, and seemed to have grown bigger. His face had undergone only tiny changes that had nevertheless worked a complete transformation. The black eyebrows were less bushy, the wrinkles were gone, the whole lines of the face seemed to have altered; even the nose seemed shorter. It was the alert, cold face of a man of about five-and-thirty. It occurred to Winston that for the first time in his life he was looking,

with knowledge, at a member of the Thought Police.

PART THREE

284

1984

1984

757

CHAPTER 1

He did not know where he was. Presumably he was in the Ministry of Love, but there was no way of making certain. He was in a high-ceilinged windowless cell with walls of glittering white porcelain. Concealed lamps flooded it with cold light, and there was a low, steady humming sound which he supposed had something to do with the air supply. A bench, or shelf, just wide enough to sit on ran round the wall, broken only by the door and, at the end opposite the door, a lavatory pan with no wooden seat. There were four telescreens, one in each wall.

There was a dull aching in his belly. It had been there ever since they had bundled him into the closed van and driven him away. But he was also hungry, with a gnawing, unwholesome kind of hunger. It might be twenty-four hours since he had eaten, it might be thirty-six. He still did not know, probably never would know, whether it had been morning or evening when they arrested him. Since he was arrested he had not been fed.

He sat as still as he could on the narrow bench, with his hands crossed on his knee. He had already learned to sit still. If you made unexpected movements they yelled at you from the telescreen. But the craving for food was growing upon him. What he longed for above all was a piece of bread. He had an idea that there were a few breadcrumbs in the

pocket of his overalls. It was even possible—he thought this because from time to time something seemed to tickle his leg—that there might be a sizeable bit of crust there. In the end the temptation to find out overcame his fear; he slipped a hand into his pocket.

‘Smith!’ yelled a voice from the telescreen. ‘6079 Smith W.! Hands out of pockets in the cells!’

He sat still again, his hands crossed on his knee. Before being brought here he had been taken to another place which must have been an ordinary prison or a temporary lock-up used by the patrols. He did not know how long he had been there; some hours at any rate; with no clocks and no daylight it was hard to gauge the time. It was a noisy, evil-smelling place. They had put him into a cell similar to the one he was now in, but filthily dirty and at all times crowded by ten or fifteen people. The majority of them were common criminals, but there were a few political prisoners among them. He had sat silent against the wall, jostled by dirty bodies, too preoccupied by fear and the pain in his belly to take much interest in his surroundings, but still noticing the astonishing difference in demeanour between the Party prisoners and the others. The Party prisoners were always silent and terrified, but the ordinary criminals seemed to care nothing for anybody. They yelled insults at the guards, fought back fiercely when their belongings were impounded, wrote obscene words on the floor, ate smuggled food which they produced from mysterious hiding-places in their clothes, and even shouted down the telescreen when it tried to restore order. On the other hand some of them seemed

to be on good terms with the guards, called them by nicknames, and tried to wheedle cigarettes through the spyhole in the door. The guards, too, treated the common criminals with a certain forbearance, even when they had to handle them roughly. There was much talk about the forced-labour camps to which most of the prisoners expected to be sent. It was 'all right' in the camps, he gathered, so long as you had good contacts and knew the ropes. There was bribery, favouritism, and racketeering of every kind, there was homosexuality and prostitution, there was even illicit alcohol distilled from potatoes. The positions of trust were given only to the common criminals, especially the gangsters and the murderers, who formed a sort of aristocracy. All the dirty jobs were done by the political.

There was a constant come-and-go of prisoners of every description: drug-peddlers, thieves, bandits, black-marketeers, drunks, prostitutes. Some of the drunks were so violent that the other prisoners had to combine to suppress them. An enormous wreck of a woman, aged about sixty, with great tumbling breasts and thick coils of white hair which had come down in her struggles, was carried in, kicking and shouting, by four guards, who had hold of her one at each corner. They wrenched off the boots with which she had been trying to kick them, and dumped her down across Winston's lap, almost breaking his thigh-bones. The woman hoisted herself upright and followed them out with a yell of 'F—— bastards!' Then, noticing that she was sitting on something uneven, she slid off Winston's knees on to the bench.

‘Beg pardon, dearie,’ she said. ‘I wouldn’t ‘a sat on you, only the buggers put me there. They dono ‘ow to treat a lady, do they?’ She paused, patted her breast, and belched. ‘Pardon,’ she said, ‘I ain’t meself, quite.’

She leant forward and vomited copiously on the floor.

‘Thass better,’ she said, leaning back with closed eyes. ‘Never keep it down, thass what I say. Get it up while it’s fresh on your stomach, like.’

She revived, turned to have another look at Winston and seemed immediately to take a fancy to him. She put a vast arm round his shoulder and drew him towards her, breathing beer and vomit into his face.

‘Wass your name, dearie?’ she said.

‘Smith,’ said Winston.

‘Smith?’ said the woman. ‘Thass funny. My name’s Smith too. Why,’ she added sentimentally, ‘I might be your mother!’

She might, thought Winston, be his mother. She was about the right age and physique, and it was probable that people changed somewhat after twenty years in a forced-labour camp.

No one else had spoken to him. To a surprising extent the ordinary criminals ignored the Party prisoners. ‘The polITS,’ they called them, with a sort of uninterested contempt. The Party prisoners seemed terrified of speaking to anybody, and above all of speaking to one another. Only once, when two Party members, both women, were pressed close together on the bench, he overheard amid the din of voices a few hurriedly-whispered words; and in particular a

reference to something called 'room one-oh-one', which he did not understand.

It might be two or three hours ago that they had brought him here. The dull pain in his belly never went away, but sometimes it grew better and sometimes worse, and his thoughts expanded or contracted accordingly. When it grew worse he thought only of the pain itself, and of his desire for food. When it grew better, panic took hold of him. There were moments when he foresaw the things that would happen to him with such actuality that his heart galloped and his breath stopped. He felt the smash of truncheons on his elbows and iron-shod boots on his shins; he saw himself grovelling on the floor, screaming for mercy through broken teeth. He hardly thought of Julia. He could not fix his mind on her. He loved her and would not betray her; but that was only a fact, known as he knew the rules of arithmetic. He felt no love for her, and he hardly even wondered what was happening to her. He thought oftener of O'Brien, with a flickering hope. O'Brien might know that he had been arrested. The Brotherhood, he had said, never tried to save its members. But there was the razor blade; they would send the razor blade if they could. There would be perhaps five seconds before the guard could rush into the cell. The blade would bite into him with a sort of burning coldness, and even the fingers that held it would be cut to the bone. Everything came back to his sick body, which shrank trembling from the smallest pain. He was not certain that he would use the razor blade even if he got the chance. It was more natural to exist from moment to moment, accepting

another ten minutes' life even with the certainty that there was torture at the end of it.

Sometimes he tried to calculate the number of porcelain bricks in the walls of the cell. It should have been easy, but he always lost count at some point or another. More often he wondered where he was, and what time of day it was. At one moment he felt certain that it was broad daylight outside, and at the next equally certain that it was pitch darkness. In this place, he knew instinctively, the lights would never be turned out. It was the place with no darkness: he saw now why O'Brien had seemed to recognize the allusion. In the Ministry of Love there were no windows. His cell might be at the heart of the building or against its outer wall; it might be ten floors below ground, or thirty above it. He moved himself mentally from place to place, and tried to determine by the feeling of his body whether he was perched high in the air or buried deep underground.

There was a sound of marching boots outside. The steel door opened with a clang. A young officer, a trim black-uniformed figure who seemed to glitter all over with polished leather, and whose pale, straight-featured face was like a wax mask, stepped smartly through the doorway. He motioned to the guards outside to bring in the prisoner they were leading. The poet Ampleforth shambled into the cell. The door clang shut again.

Ampleforth made one or two uncertain movements from side to side, as though having some idea that there was another door to go out of, and then began to wander up and down the cell. He had not yet noticed Winston's presence.

His troubled eyes were gazing at the wall about a metre above the level of Winston's head. He was shoeless; large, dirty toes were sticking out of the holes in his socks. He was also several days away from a shave. A scrubby beard covered his face to the cheekbones, giving him an air of ruffianism that went oddly with his large weak frame and nervous movements.

Winston roused himself a little from his lethargy. He must speak to Ampleforth, and risk the yell from the telescreen. It was even conceivable that Ampleforth was the bearer of the razor blade.

'Ampleforth,' he said.

There was no yell from the telescreen. Ampleforth paused, mildly startled. His eyes focused themselves slowly on Winston.

'Ah, Smith!' he said. 'You too!'

'What are you in for?'

'To tell you the truth—' He sat down awkwardly on the bench opposite Winston. 'There is only one offence, is there not?' he said.

'And have you committed it?'

'Apparently I have.'

He put a hand to his forehead and pressed his temples for a moment, as though trying to remember something.

'These things happen,' he began vaguely. 'I have been able to recall one instance—a possible instance. It was an indiscretion, undoubtedly. We were producing a definitive edition of the poems of Kipling. I allowed the word 'God' to remain at the end of a line. I could not help it!' he added al-

most indignantly, raising his face to look at Winston. 'It was impossible to change the line. The rhyme was 'rod'. Do you realize that there are only twelve rhymes to 'rod' in the entire language? For days I had racked my brains. There WAS no other rhyme.'

The expression on his face changed. The annoyance passed out of it and for a moment he looked almost pleased. A sort of intellectual warmth, the joy of the pedant who has found out some useless fact, shone through the dirt and scrubby hair.

'Has it ever occurred to you,' he said, 'that the whole history of English poetry has been determined by the fact that the English language lacks rhymes?'

No, that particular thought had never occurred to Winston. Nor, in the circumstances, did it strike him as very important or interesting.

'Do you know what time of day it is?' he said.

Ampleforth looked startled again. 'I had hardly thought about it. They arrested me—it could be two days ago—perhaps three.' His eyes flitted round the walls, as though he half expected to find a window somewhere. 'There is no difference between night and day in this place. I do not see how one can calculate the time.'

They talked desultorily for some minutes, then, without apparent reason, a yell from the telescreen bade them be silent. Winston sat quietly, his hands crossed. Ampleforth, too large to sit in comfort on the narrow bench, fidgeted from side to side, clasping his lank hands first round one knee, then round the other. The telescreen barked at him to

keep still. Time passed. Twenty minutes, an hour—it was difficult to judge. Once more there was a sound of boots outside. Winston's entrails contracted. Soon, very soon, perhaps in five minutes, perhaps now, the tramp of boots would mean that his own turn had come.

The door opened. The cold-faced young officer stepped into the cell. With a brief movement of the hand he indicated Ampleforth.

'Room 101,' he said.

Ampleforth marched clumsily out between the guards, his face vaguely perturbed, but uncomprehending.

What seemed like a long time passed. The pain in Winston's belly had revived. His mind sagged round and round on the same trick, like a ball falling again and again into the same series of slots. He had only six thoughts. The pain in his belly; a piece of bread; the blood and the screaming; O'Brien; Julia; the razor blade. There was another spasm in his entrails, the heavy boots were approaching. As the door opened, the wave of air that it created brought in a powerful smell of cold sweat. Parsons walked into the cell. He was wearing khaki shorts and a sports-shirt.

This time Winston was startled into self-forgetfulness.

'YOU here!' he said.

Parsons gave Winston a glance in which there was neither interest nor surprise, but only misery. He began walking jerkily up and down, evidently unable to keep still. Each time he straightened his pudgy knees it was apparent that they were trembling. His eyes had a wide-open, staring look, as though he could not prevent himself from gazing at

something in the middle distance.

‘What are you in for?’ said Winston.

‘Thoughtcrime!’ said Parsons, almost blubbing. The tone of his voice implied at once a complete admission of his guilt and a sort of incredulous horror that such a word could be applied to himself. He paused opposite Winston and began eagerly appealing to him: ‘You don’t think they’ll shoot me, do you, old chap? They don’t shoot you if you haven’t actually done anything—only thoughts, which you can’t help? I know they give you a fair hearing. Oh, I trust them for that! They’ll know my record, won’t they? YOU know what kind of chap I was. Not a bad chap in my way. Not brainy, of course, but keen. I tried to do my best for the Party, didn’t I? I’ll get off with five years, don’t you think? Or even ten years? A chap like me could make himself pretty useful in a labour-camp. They wouldn’t shoot me for going off the rails just once?’

‘Are you guilty?’ said Winston.

‘Of course I’m guilty!’ cried Parsons with a servile glance at the telescreen. ‘You don’t think the Party would arrest an innocent man, do you?’ His frog-like face grew calmer, and even took on a slightly sanctimonious expression. ‘Thoughtcrime is a dreadful thing, old man,’ he said sententiously. ‘It’s insidious. It can get hold of you without your even knowing it. Do you know how it got hold of me? In my sleep! Yes, that’s a fact. There I was, working away, trying to do my bit—never knew I had any bad stuff in my mind at all. And then I started talking in my sleep. Do you know what they heard me saying?’

He sank his voice, like someone who is obliged for medical reasons to utter an obscenity.

‘Down with Big Brother!’ Yes, I said that! Said it over and over again, it seems. Between you and me, old man, I’m glad they got me before it went any further. Do you know what I’m going to say to them when I go up before the tribunal? ‘Thank you,’ I’m going to say, ‘thank you for saving me before it was too late.’

‘Who denounced you?’ said Winston.

‘It was my little daughter,’ said Parsons with a sort of doleful pride. ‘She listened at the keyhole. Heard what I was saying, and nipped off to the patrols the very next day. Pretty smart for a nipper of seven, eh? I don’t bear her any grudge for it. In fact I’m proud of her. It shows I brought her up in the right spirit, anyway.’

He made a few more jerky movements up and down, several times, casting a longing glance at the lavatory pan. Then he suddenly ripped down his shorts.

‘Excuse me, old man,’ he said. ‘I can’t help it. It’s the waiting.’

He plumped his large posterior into the lavatory pan. Winston covered his face with his hands.

‘Smith!’ yelled the voice from the telescreen. ‘6079 Smith W! Uncover your face. No faces covered in the cells.’

Winston uncovered his face. Parsons used the lavatory, loudly and abundantly. It then turned out that the plug was defective and the cell stank abominably for hours afterwards.

Parsons was removed. More prisoners came and went,

mysteriously. One, a woman, was consigned to 'Room 101', and, Winston noticed, seemed to shrivel and turn a different colour when she heard the words. A time came when, if it had been morning when he was brought here, it would be afternoon; or if it had been afternoon, then it would be midnight. There were six prisoners in the cell, men and women. All sat very still. Opposite Winston there sat a man with a chinless, toothy face exactly like that of some large, harmless rodent. His fat, mottled cheeks were so pouched at the bottom that it was difficult not to believe that he had little stores of food tucked away there. His pale-grey eyes flitted timorously from face to face and turned quickly away again when he caught anyone's eye.

The door opened, and another prisoner was brought in whose appearance sent a momentary chill through Winston. He was a commonplace, mean-looking man who might have been an engineer or technician of some kind. But what was startling was the emaciation of his face. It was like a skull. Because of its thinness the mouth and eyes looked disproportionately large, and the eyes seemed filled with a murderous, unappeasable hatred of somebody or something.

The man sat down on the bench at a little distance from Winston. Winston did not look at him again, but the tormented, skull-like face was as vivid in his mind as though it had been straight in front of his eyes. Suddenly he realized what was the matter. The man was dying of starvation. The same thought seemed to occur almost simultaneously to everyone in the cell. There was a very faint stirring all

the way round the bench. The eyes of the chinless man kept flitting towards the skull-faced man, then turning guiltily away, then being dragged back by an irresistible attraction. Presently he began to fidget on his seat. At last he stood up, waddled clumsily across the cell, dug down into the pocket of his overalls, and, with an abashed air, held out a grimy piece of bread to the skull-faced man.

There was a furious, deafening roar from the telescreen. The chinless man jumped in his tracks. The skull-faced man had quickly thrust his hands behind his back, as though demonstrating to all the world that he refused the gift.

‘Bumstead!’ roared the voice. ‘2713 Bumstead J.! Let fall that piece of bread!’

The chinless man dropped the piece of bread on the floor.

‘Remain standing where you are,’ said the voice. ‘Face the door. Make no movement.’

The chinless man obeyed. His large pouchy cheeks were quivering uncontrollably. The door clanged open. As the young officer entered and stepped aside, there emerged from behind him a short stumpy guard with enormous arms and shoulders. He took his stand opposite the chinless man, and then, at a signal from the officer, let free a frightful blow, with all the weight of his body behind it, full in the chinless man’s mouth. The force of it seemed almost to knock him clear of the floor. His body was flung across the cell and fetched up against the base of the lavatory seat. For a moment he lay as though stunned, with dark blood oozing from his mouth and nose. A very faint whimper-

ing or squeaking, which seemed unconscious, came out of him. Then he rolled over and raised himself unsteadily on hands and knees. Amid a stream of blood and saliva, the two halves of a dental plate fell out of his mouth.

The prisoners sat very still, their hands crossed on their knees. The chinless man climbed back into his place. Down one side of his face the flesh was darkening. His mouth had swollen into a shapeless cherry-coloured mass with a black hole in the middle of it.

From time to time a little blood dripped on to the breast of his overalls. His grey eyes still flitted from face to face, more guiltily than ever, as though he were trying to discover how much the others despised him for his humiliation.

The door opened. With a small gesture the officer indicated the skull-faced man.

‘Room 101,’ he said.

There was a gasp and a flurry at Winston’s side. The man had actually flung himself on his knees on the floor, with his hand clasped together.

‘Comrade! Officer!’ he cried. ‘You don’t have to take me to that place! Haven’t I told you everything already? What else is it you want to know? There’s nothing I wouldn’t confess, nothing! Just tell me what it is and I’ll confess straight off. Write it down and I’ll sign it—anything! Not room 101!’

‘Room 101,’ said the officer.

The man’s face, already very pale, turned a colour Winston would not have believed possible. It was definitely, unmistakably, a shade of green.

‘Do anything to me!’ he yelled. ‘You’ve been starving me

for weeks. Finish it off and let me die. Shoot me. Hang me. Sentence me to twenty-five years. Is there somebody else you want me to give away? Just say who it is and I'll tell you anything you want. I don't care who it is or what you do to them. I've got a wife and three children. The biggest of them isn't six years old. You can take the whole lot of them and cut their throats in front of my eyes, and I'll stand by and watch it. But not Room 101!

'Room 101,' said the officer.

The man looked frantically round at the other prisoners, as though with some idea that he could put another victim in his own place. His eyes settled on the smashed face of the chinless man. He flung out a lean arm.

'That's the one you ought to be taking, not me!' he shouted. 'You didn't hear what he was saying after they bashed his face. Give me a chance and I'll tell you every word of it. HE'S the one that's against the Party, not me.' The guards stepped forward. The man's voice rose to a shriek. 'You didn't hear him!' he repeated. 'Something went wrong with the telescreen. HE'S the one you want. Take him, not me!'

The two sturdy guards had stooped to take him by the arms. But just at this moment he flung himself across the floor of the cell and grabbed one of the iron legs that supported the bench. He had set up a wordless howling, like an animal. The guards took hold of him to wrench him loose, but he clung on with astonishing strength. For perhaps twenty seconds they were hauling at him. The prisoners sat quiet, their hands crossed on their knees, looking straight in front of them. The howling stopped; the man had no

breath left for anything except hanging on. Then there was a different kind of cry. A kick from a guard's boot had broken the fingers of one of his hands. They dragged him to his feet.

'Room 101,' said the officer.

The man was led out, walking unsteadily, with head sunken, nursing his crushed hand, all the fight had gone out of him.

A long time passed. If it had been midnight when the skull-faced man was taken away, it was morning: if morning, it was afternoon. Winston was alone, and had been alone for hours. The pain of sitting on the narrow bench was such that often he got up and walked about, unreprieved by the telescreen. The piece of bread still lay where the chinless man had dropped it. At the beginning it needed a hard effort not to look at it, but presently hunger gave way to thirst. His mouth was sticky and evil-tasting. The humming sound and the unvarying white light induced a sort of faintness, an empty feeling inside his head. He would get up because the ache in his bones was no longer bearable, and then would sit down again almost at once because he was too dizzy to make sure of staying on his feet. Whenever his physical sensations were a little under control the terror returned. Sometimes with a fading hope he thought of O'Brien and the razor blade. It was thinkable that the razor blade might arrive concealed in his food, if he were ever fed. More dimly he thought of Julia. Somewhere or other she was suffering perhaps far worse than he. She might be screaming with pain at this moment. He thought: 'If I could

save Julia by doubling my own pain, would I do it? Yes, I would.' But that was merely an intellectual decision, taken because he knew that he ought to take it. He did not feel it. In this place you could not feel anything, except pain and foreknowledge of pain. Besides, was it possible, when you were actually suffering it, to wish for any reason that your own pain should increase? But that question was not answerable yet.

The boots were approaching again. The door opened. O'Brien came in.

Winston started to his feet. The shock of the sight had driven all caution out of him. For the first time in many years he forgot the presence of the telescreen.

'They've got you too!' he cried.

'They got me a long time ago,' said O'Brien with a mild, almost regretful irony. He stepped aside. From behind him there emerged a broad-chested guard with a long black truncheon in his hand.

'You know this, Winston,' said O'Brien. 'Don't deceive yourself. You did know it—you have always known it.'

Yes, he saw now, he had always known it. But there was no time to think of that. All he had eyes for was the truncheon in the guard's hand. It might fall anywhere; on the crown, on the tip of the ear, on the upper arm, on the elbow—

The elbow! He had slumped to his knees, almost paralysed, clasping the stricken elbow with his other hand. Everything had exploded into yellow light. Inconceivable, inconceivable that one blow could cause such pain! The light cleared and he could see the other two looking down

at him. The guard was laughing at his contortions. One question at any rate was answered. Never, for any reason on earth, could you wish for an increase of pain. Of pain you could wish only one thing: that it should stop. Nothing in the world was so bad as physical pain. In the face of pain there are no heroes, no heroes, he thought over and over as he writhed on the floor, clutching uselessly at his disabled left arm.

CHAPTER 2

He was lying on something that felt like a camp bed, except that it was higher off the ground and that he was fixed down in some way so that he could not move. Light that seemed stronger than usual was falling on his face. O'Brien was standing at his side, looking down at him intently. At the other side of him stood a man in a white coat, holding a hypodermic syringe.

Even after his eyes were open he took in his surroundings only gradually. He had the impression of swimming up into this room from some quite different world, a sort of underwater world far beneath it. How long he had been down there he did not know. Since the moment when they arrested him he had not seen darkness or daylight. Besides, his memories were not continuous. There had been times when consciousness, even the sort of consciousness that one has in sleep, had stopped dead and started again after a blank interval. But whether the intervals were of days or weeks or only seconds, there was no way of knowing.

With that first blow on the elbow the nightmare had started. Later he was to realize that all that then happened was merely a preliminary, a routine interrogation to which nearly all prisoners were subjected. There was a long range of crimes—espionage, sabotage, and the like—to which everyone had to confess as a matter of course. The confession

was a formality, though the torture was real. How many times he had been beaten, how long the beatings had continued, he could not remember. Always there were five or six men in black uniforms at him simultaneously. Sometimes it was fists, sometimes it was truncheons, sometimes it was steel rods, sometimes it was boots. There were times when he rolled about the floor, as shameless as an animal, writhing his body this way and that in an endless, hopeless effort to dodge the kicks, and simply inviting more and yet more kicks, in his ribs, in his belly, on his elbows, on his shins, in his groin, in his testicles, on the bone at the base of his spine. There were times when it went on and on until the cruel, wicked, unforgivable thing seemed to him not that the guards continued to beat him but that he could not force himself into losing consciousness. There were times when his nerve so forsook him that he began shouting for mercy even before the beating began, when the mere sight of a fist drawn back for a blow was enough to make him pour forth a confession of real and imaginary crimes. There were other times when he started out with the resolve of confessing nothing, when every word had to be forced out of him between gasps of pain, and there were times when he feebly tried to compromise, when he said to himself: 'I will confess, but not yet. I must hold out till the pain becomes unbearable. Three more kicks, two more kicks, and then I will tell them what they want.' Sometimes he was beaten till he could hardly stand, then flung like a sack of potatoes on to the stone floor of a cell, left to recuperate for a few hours, and then taken out and beaten again. There were also longer

periods of recovery. He remembered them dimly, because they were spent chiefly in sleep or stupor. He remembered a cell with a plank bed, a sort of shelf sticking out from the wall, and a tin wash-basin, and meals of hot soup and bread and sometimes coffee. He remembered a surly barber arriving to scrape his chin and crop his hair, and businesslike, unsympathetic men in white coats feeling his pulse, tapping his reflexes, turning up his eyelids, running harsh fingers over him in search for broken bones, and shooting needles into his arm to make him sleep.

The beatings grew less frequent, and became mainly a threat, a horror to which he could be sent back at any moment when his answers were unsatisfactory. His questioners now were not ruffians in black uniforms but Party intellectuals, little rotund men with quick movements and flashing spectacles, who worked on him in relays over periods which lasted—he thought, he could not be sure—ten or twelve hours at a stretch. These other questioners saw to it that he was in constant slight pain, but it was not chiefly pain that they relied on. They slapped his face, wrung his ears, pulled his hair, made him stand on one leg, refused him leave to urinate, shone glaring lights in his face until his eyes ran with water; but the aim of this was simply to humiliate him and destroy his power of arguing and reasoning. Their real weapon was the merciless questioning that went on and on, hour after hour, tripping him up, laying traps for him, twisting everything that he said, convicting him at every step of lies and self-contradiction until he began weeping as much from shame as from nervous fatigue. Sometimes he would

weep half a dozen times in a single session. Most of the time they screamed abuse at him and threatened at every hesitation to deliver him over to the guards again; but sometimes they would suddenly change their tune, call him comrade, appeal to him in the name of Ingsoc and Big Brother, and ask him sorrowfully whether even now he had not enough loyalty to the Party left to make him wish to undo the evil he had done. When his nerves were in rags after hours of questioning, even this appeal could reduce him to snivelling tears. In the end the nagging voices broke him down more completely than the boots and fists of the guards. He became simply a mouth that uttered, a hand that signed, whatever was demanded of him. His sole concern was to find out what they wanted him to confess, and then confess it quickly, before the bullying started anew. He confessed to the assassination of eminent Party members, the distribution of seditious pamphlets, embezzlement of public funds, sale of military secrets, sabotage of every kind. He confessed that he had been a spy in the pay of the Eastasian government as far back as 1968. He confessed that he was a religious believer, an admirer of capitalism, and a sexual pervert. He confessed that he had murdered his wife, although he knew, and his questioners must have known, that his wife was still alive. He confessed that for years he had been in personal touch with Goldstein and had been a member of an underground organization which had included almost every human being he had ever known. It was easier to confess everything and implicate everybody. Besides, in a sense it was all true. It was true that he had

been the enemy of the Party, and in the eyes of the Party there was no distinction between the thought and the deed.

There were also memories of another kind. They stood out in his mind disconnectedly, like pictures with blackness all round them.

He was in a cell which might have been either dark or light, because he could see nothing except a pair of eyes. Near at hand some kind of instrument was ticking slowly and regularly. The eyes grew larger and more luminous. Suddenly he floated out of his seat, dived into the eyes, and was swallowed up.

He was strapped into a chair surrounded by dials, under dazzling lights. A man in a white coat was reading the dials. There was a tramp of heavy boots outside. The door clanged open. The waxed-faced officer marched in, followed by two guards.

‘Room 101,’ said the officer.

The man in the white coat did not turn round. He did not look at Winston either; he was looking only at the dials.

He was rolling down a mighty corridor, a kilometre wide, full of glorious, golden light, roaring with laughter and shouting out confessions at the top of his voice. He was confessing everything, even the things he had succeeded in holding back under the torture. He was relating the entire history of his life to an audience who knew it already. With him were the guards, the other questioners, the men in white coats, O’Brien, Julia, Mr Charrington, all rolling down the corridor together and shouting with laughter. Some dreadful thing which had lain embedded in the fu-

ture had somehow been skipped over and had not happened. Everything was all right, there was no more pain, the last detail of his life was laid bare, understood, forgiven.

He was starting up from the plank bed in the half-certainty that he had heard O'Brien's voice. All through his interrogation, although he had never seen him, he had had the feeling that O'Brien was at his elbow, just out of sight. It was O'Brien who was directing everything. It was he who set the guards on to Winston and who prevented them from killing him. It was he who decided when Winston should scream with pain, when he should have a respite, when he should be fed, when he should sleep, when the drugs should be pumped into his arm. It was he who asked the questions and suggested the answers. He was the tormentor, he was the protector, he was the inquisitor, he was the friend. And once—Winston could not remember whether it was in drugged sleep, or in normal sleep, or even in a moment of wakefulness—a voice murmured in his ear: 'Don't worry, Winston; you are in my keeping. For seven years I have watched over you. Now the turning-point has come. I shall save you, I shall make you perfect.' He was not sure whether it was O'Brien's voice; but it was the same voice that had said to him, 'We shall meet in the place where there is no darkness,' in that other dream, seven years ago.

He did not remember any ending to his interrogation. There was a period of blackness and then the cell, or room, in which he now was had gradually materialized round him. He was almost flat on his back, and unable to move. His body was held down at every essential point. Even the back

of his head was gripped in some manner. O'Brien was looking down at him gravely and rather sadly. His face, seen from below, looked coarse and worn, with pouches under the eyes and tired lines from nose to chin. He was older than Winston had thought him; he was perhaps forty-eight or fifty. Under his hand there was a dial with a lever on top and figures running round the face.

'I told you,' said O'Brien, 'that if we met again it would be here.'

'Yes,' said Winston.

Without any warning except a slight movement of O'Brien's hand, a wave of pain flooded his body. It was a frightening pain, because he could not see what was happening, and he had the feeling that some mortal injury was being done to him. He did not know whether the thing was really happening, or whether the effect was electrically produced; but his body was being wrenched out of shape, the joints were being slowly torn apart. Although the pain had brought the sweat out on his forehead, the worst of all was the fear that his backbone was about to snap. He set his teeth and breathed hard through his nose, trying to keep silent as long as possible.

'You are afraid,' said O'Brien, watching his face, 'that in another moment something is going to break. Your especial fear is that it will be your backbone. You have a vivid mental picture of the vertebrae snapping apart and the spinal fluid dripping out of them. That is what you are thinking, is it not, Winston?'

Winston did not answer. O'Brien drew back the lever on

the dial. The wave of pain receded almost as quickly as it had come.

‘That was forty,’ said O’Brien. ‘You can see that the numbers on this dial run up to a hundred. Will you please remember, throughout our conversation, that I have it in my power to inflict pain on you at any moment and to whatever degree I choose? If you tell me any lies, or attempt to prevaricate in any way, or even fall below your usual level of intelligence, you will cry out with pain, instantly. Do you understand that?’

‘Yes,’ said Winston.

O’Brien’s manner became less severe. He resettled his spectacles thoughtfully, and took a pace or two up and down. When he spoke his voice was gentle and patient. He had the air of a doctor, a teacher, even a priest, anxious to explain and persuade rather than to punish.

‘I am taking trouble with you, Winston,’ he said, ‘because you are worth trouble. You know perfectly well what is the matter with you. You have known it for years, though you have fought against the knowledge. You are mentally deranged. You suffer from a defective memory. You are unable to remember real events and you persuade yourself that you remember other events which never happened. Fortunately it is curable. You have never cured yourself of it, because you did not choose to. There was a small effort of the will that you were not ready to make. Even now, I am well aware, you are clinging to your disease under the impression that it is a virtue. Now we will take an example. At this moment, which power is Oceania at war with?’

‘When I was arrested, Oceania was at war with Eastasia.’

‘With Eastasia. Good. And Oceania has always been at war with Eastasia, has it not?’

Winston drew in his breath. He opened his mouth to speak and then did not speak. He could not take his eyes away from the dial.

‘The truth, please, Winston. YOUR truth. Tell me what you think you remember.’

‘I remember that until only a week before I was arrested, we were not at war with Eastasia at all. We were in alliance with them. The war was against Eurasia. That had lasted for four years. Before that——’

O’Brien stopped him with a movement of the hand.

‘Another example,’ he said. ‘Some years ago you had a very serious delusion indeed. You believed that three men, three one-time Party members named Jones, Aaronson, and Rutherford—men who were executed for treachery and sabotage after making the fullest possible confession—were not guilty of the crimes they were charged with. You believed that you had seen unmistakable documentary evidence proving that their confessions were false. There was a certain photograph about which you had a hallucination. You believed that you had actually held it in your hands. It was a photograph something like this.’

An oblong slip of newspaper had appeared between O’Brien’s fingers. For perhaps five seconds it was within the angle of Winston’s vision. It was a photograph, and there was no question of its identity. It was THE photograph. It was another copy of the photograph of Jones, Aaronson,

and Rutherford at the party function in New York, which he had chanced upon eleven years ago and promptly destroyed. For only an instant it was before his eyes, then it was out of sight again. But he had seen it, unquestionably he had seen it! He made a desperate, agonizing effort to wrench the top half of his body free. It was impossible to move so much as a centimetre in any direction. For the moment he had even forgotten the dial. All he wanted was to hold the photograph in his fingers again, or at least to see it.

‘It exists!’ he cried.

‘No,’ said O’Brien.

He stepped across the room. There was a memory hole in the opposite wall. O’Brien lifted the grating. Unseen, the frail slip of paper was whirling away on the current of warm air; it was vanishing in a flash of flame. O’Brien turned away from the wall.

‘Ashes,’ he said. ‘Not even identifiable ashes. Dust. It does not exist. It never existed.’

‘But it did exist! It does exist! It exists in memory. I remember it. You remember it.’

‘I do not remember it,’ said O’Brien.

Winston’s heart sank. That was doublethink. He had a feeling of deadly helplessness. If he could have been certain that O’Brien was lying, it would not have seemed to matter. But it was perfectly possible that O’Brien had really forgotten the photograph. And if so, then already he would have forgotten his denial of remembering it, and forgotten the act of forgetting. How could one be sure that it was simple trickery? Perhaps that lunatic dislocation in the mind could

really happen: that was the thought that defeated him.

O'Brien was looking down at him speculatively. More than ever he had the air of a teacher taking pains with a wayward but promising child.

'There is a Party slogan dealing with the control of the past,' he said. 'Repeat it, if you please.'

"Who controls the past controls the future: who controls the present controls the past," repeated Winston obediently.

"Who controls the present controls the past," said O'Brien, nodding his head with slow approval. 'Is it your opinion, Winston, that the past has real existence?'

Again the feeling of helplessness descended upon Winston. His eyes flitted towards the dial. He not only did not know whether 'yes' or 'no' was the answer that would save him from pain; he did not even know which answer he believed to be the true one.

O'Brien smiled faintly. 'You are no metaphysician, Winston,' he said. 'Until this moment you had never considered what is meant by existence. I will put it more precisely. Does the past exist concretely, in space? Is there somewhere or other a place, a world of solid objects, where the past is still happening?'

'No.'

'Then where does the past exist, if at all?'

'In records. It is written down.'

'In records. And—?'

'In the mind. In human memories.'

'In memory. Very well, then. We, the Party, control all

records, and we control all memories. Then we control the past, do we not?’

‘But how can you stop people remembering things?’ cried Winston again momentarily forgetting the dial. ‘It is involuntary. It is outside oneself. How can you control memory? You have not controlled mine!’

O’Brien’s manner grew stern again. He laid his hand on the dial.

‘On the contrary,’ he said, ‘YOU have not controlled it. That is what has brought you here. You are here because you have failed in humility, in self-discipline. You would not make the act of submission which is the price of sanity. You preferred to be a lunatic, a minority of one. Only the disciplined mind can see reality, Winston. You believe that reality is something objective, external, existing in its own right. You also believe that the nature of reality is self-evident. When you delude yourself into thinking that you see something, you assume that everyone else sees the same thing as you. But I tell you, Winston, that reality is not external. Reality exists in the human mind, and nowhere else. Not in the individual mind, which can make mistakes, and in any case soon perishes: only in the mind of the Party, which is collective and immortal. Whatever the Party holds to be the truth, is truth. It is impossible to see reality except by looking through the eyes of the Party. That is the fact that you have got to relearn, Winston. It needs an act of self-destruction, an effort of the will. You must humble yourself before you can become sane.’

He paused for a few moments, as though to allow what

he had been saying to sink in.

‘Do you remember,’ he went on, ‘writing in your diary, ‘Freedom is the freedom to say that two plus two make four’?’

‘Yes,’ said Winston.

O’Brien held up his left hand, its back towards Winston, with the thumb hidden and the four fingers extended.

‘How many fingers am I holding up, Winston?’

‘Four.’

‘And if the party says that it is not four but five—then how many?’

‘Four.’

The word ended in a gasp of pain. The needle of the dial had shot up to fifty-five. The sweat had sprung out all over Winston’s body. The air tore into his lungs and issued again in deep groans which even by clenching his teeth he could not stop. O’Brien watched him, the four fingers still extended. He drew back the lever. This time the pain was only slightly eased.

‘How many fingers, Winston?’

‘Four.’

The needle went up to sixty.

‘How many fingers, Winston?’

‘Four! Four! What else can I say? Four!’

The needle must have risen again, but he did not look at it. The heavy, stern face and the four fingers filled his vision. The fingers stood up before his eyes like pillars, enormous, blurry, and seeming to vibrate, but unmistakably four.

‘How many fingers, Winston?’

'Four! Stop it, stop it! How can you go on? Four! Four!'

'How many fingers, Winston?'

'Five! Five! Five!'

'No, Winston, that is no use. You are lying. You still think there are four. How many fingers, please?'

'Four! five! Four! Anything you like. Only stop it, stop the pain!'

Abruptly he was sitting up with O'Brien's arm round his shoulders. He had perhaps lost consciousness for a few seconds. The bonds that had held his body down were loosened. He felt very cold, he was shaking uncontrollably, his teeth were chattering, the tears were rolling down his cheeks. For a moment he clung to O'Brien like a baby, curiously comforted by the heavy arm round his shoulders. He had the feeling that O'Brien was his protector, that the pain was something that came from outside, from some other source, and that it was O'Brien who would save him from it.

'You are a slow learner, Winston,' said O'Brien gently.

'How can I help it?' he blubbered. 'How can I help seeing what is in front of my eyes? Two and two are four.'

Sometimes, Winston. Sometimes they are five. Sometimes they are three. Sometimes they are all of them at once. You must try harder. It is not easy to become sane.'

He laid Winston down on the bed. The grip of his limbs tightened again, but the pain had ebbed away and the trembling had stopped, leaving him merely weak and cold. O'Brien motioned with his head to the man in the white coat, who had stood immobile throughout the proceedings. The man in the white coat bent down and looked closely

into Winston's eyes, felt his pulse, laid an ear against his chest, tapped here and there, then he nodded to O'Brien.

'Again,' said O'Brien.

The pain flowed into Winston's body. The needle must be at seventy, seventy-five. He had shut his eyes this time. He knew that the fingers were still there, and still four. All that mattered was somehow to stay alive until the spasm was over. He had ceased to notice whether he was crying out or not. The pain lessened again. He opened his eyes. O'Brien had drawn back the lever.

'How many fingers, Winston?'

'Four. I suppose there are four. I would see five if I could. I am trying to see five.'

'Which do you wish: to persuade me that you see five, or really to see them?'

'Really to see them.'

'Again,' said O'Brien.

Perhaps the needle was eighty—ninety. Winston could not intermittently remember why the pain was happening. Behind his screwed-up eyelids a forest of fingers seemed to be moving in a sort of dance, weaving in and out, disappearing behind one another and reappearing again. He was trying to count them, he could not remember why. He knew only that it was impossible to count them, and that this was somehow due to the mysterious identity between five and four. The pain died down again. When he opened his eyes it was to find that he was still seeing the same thing. Innumerable fingers, like moving trees, were still streaming past in either direction, crossing and recrossing. He shut

his eyes again.

‘How many fingers am I holding up, Winston?’

‘I don’t know. I don’t know. You will kill me if you do that again. Four, five, six—in all honesty I don’t know.’

‘Better,’ said O’Brien.

A needle slid into Winston’s arm. Almost in the same instant a blissful, healing warmth spread all through his body. The pain was already half-forgotten. He opened his eyes and looked up gratefully at O’Brien. At sight of the heavy, lined face, so ugly and so intelligent, his heart seemed to turn over. If he could have moved he would have stretched out a hand and laid it on O’Brien’s arm. He had never loved him so deeply as at this moment, and not merely because he had stopped the pain. The old feeling, that at bottom it did not matter whether O’Brien was a friend or an enemy, had come back. O’Brien was a person who could be talked to. Perhaps one did not want to be loved so much as to be understood. O’Brien had tortured him to the edge of lunacy, and in a little while, it was certain, he would send him to his death. It made no difference. In some sense that went deeper than friendship, they were intimates: somewhere or other, although the actual words might never be spoken, there was a place where they could meet and talk. O’Brien was looking down at him with an expression which suggested that the same thought might be in his own mind. When he spoke it was in an easy, conversational tone.

‘Do you know where you are, Winston?’ he said.

‘I don’t know. I can guess. In the Ministry of Love.’

‘Do you know how long you have been here?’

‘I don’t know. Days, weeks, months—I think it is months.’

‘And why do you imagine that we bring people to this place?’

‘To make them confess.’

‘No, that is not the reason. Try again.’

‘To punish them.’

‘No!’ exclaimed O’Brien. His voice had changed extraordinarily, and his face had suddenly become both stern and animated. ‘No! Not merely to extract your confession, not to punish you. Shall I tell you why we have brought you here? To cure you! To make you sane! Will you understand, Winston, that no one whom we bring to this place ever leaves our hands uncured? We are not interested in those stupid crimes that you have committed. The Party is not interested in the overt act: the thought is all we care about. We do not merely destroy our enemies, we change them. Do you understand what I mean by that?’

He was bending over Winston. His face looked enormous because of its nearness, and hideously ugly because it was seen from below. Moreover it was filled with a sort of exaltation, a lunatic intensity. Again Winston’s heart shrank. If it had been possible he would have cowered deeper into the bed. He felt certain that O’Brien was about to twist the dial out of sheer wantonness. At this moment, however, O’Brien turned away. He took a pace or two up and down. Then he continued less vehemently:

‘The first thing for you to understand is that in this place there are no martyrdoms. You have read of the religious

persecutions of the past. In the Middle Ages there was the Inquisition. It was a failure. It set out to eradicate heresy, and ended by perpetuating it. For every heretic it burned at the stake, thousands of others rose up. Why was that? Because the Inquisition killed its enemies in the open, and killed them while they were still unrepentant: in fact, it killed them because they were unrepentant. Men were dying because they would not abandon their true beliefs. Naturally all the glory belonged to the victim and all the shame to the Inquisitor who burned him. Later, in the twentieth century, there were the totalitarians, as they were called. There were the German Nazis and the Russian Communists. The Russians persecuted heresy more cruelly than the Inquisition had done. And they imagined that they had learned from the mistakes of the past; they knew, at any rate, that one must not make martyrs. Before they exposed their victims to public trial, they deliberately set themselves to destroy their dignity. They wore them down by torture and solitude until they were despicable, cringing wretches, confessing whatever was put into their mouths, covering themselves with abuse, accusing and sheltering behind one another, whimpering for mercy. And yet after only a few years the same thing had happened over again. The dead men had become martyrs and their degradation was forgotten. Once again, why was it? In the first place, because the confessions that they had made were obviously extorted and untrue. We do not make mistakes of that kind. All the confessions that are uttered here are true. We make them true. And above all we do not allow the dead to rise up against us. You must

stop imagining that posterity will vindicate you, Winston. Posterity will never hear of you. You will be lifted clean out from the stream of history. We shall turn you into gas and pour you into the stratosphere. Nothing will remain of you, not a name in a register, not a memory in a living brain. You will be annihilated in the past as well as in the future. You will never have existed.'

Then why bother to torture me? thought Winston, with a momentary bitterness. O'Brien checked his step as though Winston had uttered the thought aloud. His large ugly face came nearer, with the eyes a little narrowed.

'You are thinking,' he said, 'that since we intend to destroy you utterly, so that nothing that you say or do can make the smallest difference—in that case, why do we go to the trouble of interrogating you first? That is what you were thinking, was it not?'

'Yes,' said Winston.

O'Brien smiled slightly. 'You are a flaw in the pattern, Winston. You are a stain that must be wiped out. Did I not tell you just now that we are different from the persecutors of the past? We are not content with negative obedience, nor even with the most abject submission. When finally you surrender to us, it must be of your own free will. We do not destroy the heretic because he resists us: so long as he resists us we never destroy him. We convert him, we capture his inner mind, we reshape him. We burn all evil and all illusion out of him; we bring him over to our side, not in appearance, but genuinely, heart and soul. We make him one of ourselves before we kill him. It is intolerable to us that

an erroneous thought should exist anywhere in the world, however secret and powerless it may be. Even in the instant of death we cannot permit any deviation. In the old days the heretic walked to the stake still a heretic, proclaiming his heresy, exulting in it. Even the victim of the Russian purges could carry rebellion locked up in his skull as he walked down the passage waiting for the bullet. But we make the brain perfect before we blow it out. The command of the old despotisms was "Thou shalt not". The command of the totalitarians was "Thou shalt". Our command is "THOU ART". No one whom we bring to this place ever stands out against us. Everyone is washed clean. Even those three miserable traitors in whose innocence you once believed—Jones, Aaronson, and Rutherford—in the end we broke them down. I took part in their interrogation myself. I saw them gradually worn down, whimpering, grovelling, weeping—and in the end it was not with pain or fear, only with penitence. By the time we had finished with them they were only the shells of men. There was nothing left in them except sorrow for what they had done, and love of Big Brother. It was touching to see how they loved him. They begged to be shot quickly, so that they could die while their minds were still clean.'

His voice had grown almost dreamy. The exaltation, the lunatic enthusiasm, was still in his face. He is not pretending, thought Winston, he is not a hypocrite, he believes every word he says. What most oppressed him was the consciousness of his own intellectual inferiority. He watched the heavy yet graceful form strolling to and fro, in and out

of the range of his vision. O'Brien was a being in all ways larger than himself. There was no idea that he had ever had, or could have, that O'Brien had not long ago known, examined, and rejected. His mind CONTAINED Winston's mind. But in that case how could it be true that O'Brien was mad? It must be he, Winston, who was mad. O'Brien halted and looked down at him. His voice had grown stern again.

'Do not imagine that you will save yourself, Winston, however completely you surrender to us. No one who has once gone astray is ever spared. And even if we chose to let you live out the natural term of your life, still you would never escape from us. What happens to you here is for ever. Understand that in advance. We shall crush you down to the point from which there is no coming back. Things will happen to you from which you could not recover, if you lived a thousand years. Never again will you be capable of ordinary human feeling. Everything will be dead inside you. Never again will you be capable of love, or friendship, or joy of living, or laughter, or curiosity, or courage, or integrity. You will be hollow. We shall squeeze you empty, and then we shall fill you with ourselves.'

He paused and signed to the man in the white coat. Winston was aware of some heavy piece of apparatus being pushed into place behind his head. O'Brien had sat down beside the bed, so that his face was almost on a level with Winston's.

'Three thousand,' he said, speaking over Winston's head to the man in the white coat.

Two soft pads, which felt slightly moist, clamped them-

selves against Winston's temples. He quailed. There was pain coming, a new kind of pain. O'Brien laid a hand reassuringly, almost kindly, on his.

'This time it will not hurt,' he said. 'Keep your eyes fixed on mine.'

At this moment there was a devastating explosion, or what seemed like an explosion, though it was not certain whether there was any noise. There was undoubtedly a blinding flash of light. Winston was not hurt, only prostrated. Although he had already been lying on his back when the thing happened, he had a curious feeling that he had been knocked into that position. A terrific painless blow had flattened him out. Also something had happened inside his head. As his eyes regained their focus he remembered who he was, and where he was, and recognized the face that was gazing into his own; but somewhere or other there was a large patch of emptiness, as though a piece had been taken out of his brain.

'It will not last,' said O'Brien. 'Look me in the eyes. What country is Oceania at war with?'

Winston thought. He knew what was meant by Oceania and that he himself was a citizen of Oceania. He also remembered Eurasia and Eastasia; but who was at war with whom he did not know. In fact he had not been aware that there was any war.

'I don't remember.'

'Oceania is at war with Eastasia. Do you remember that now?'

'Yes.'

‘Oceania has always been at war with Eastasia. Since the beginning of your life, since the beginning of the Party, since the beginning of history, the war has continued without a break, always the same war. Do you remember that?’

‘Yes.’

‘Eleven years ago you created a legend about three men who had been condemned to death for treachery. You pretended that you had seen a piece of paper which proved them innocent. No such piece of paper ever existed. You invented it, and later you grew to believe in it. You remember now the very moment at which you first invented it. Do you remember that?’

‘Yes.’

‘Just now I held up the fingers of my hand to you. You saw five fingers. Do you remember that?’

‘Yes.’

O’Brien held up the fingers of his left hand, with the thumb concealed.

‘There are five fingers there. Do you see five fingers?’

‘Yes.’

And he did see them, for a fleeting instant, before the scenery of his mind changed. He saw five fingers, and there was no deformity. Then everything was normal again, and the old fear, the hatred, and the bewilderment came crowding back again. But there had been a moment—he did not know how long, thirty seconds, perhaps—of luminous certainty, when each new suggestion of O’Brien’s had filled up a patch of emptiness and become absolute truth, and when two and two could have been three as easily as five, if that

were what was needed. It had faded but before O'Brien had dropped his hand; but though he could not recapture it, he could remember it, as one remembers a vivid experience at some period of one's life when one was in effect a different person.

'You see now,' said O'Brien, 'that it is at any rate possible.'

'Yes,' said Winston.

O'Brien stood up with a satisfied air. Over to his left Winston saw the man in the white coat break an ampoule and draw back the plunger of a syringe. O'Brien turned to Winston with a smile. In almost the old manner he resettled his spectacles on his nose.

'Do you remember writing in your diary,' he said, 'that it did not matter whether I was a friend or an enemy, since I was at least a person who understood you and could be talked to? You were right. I enjoy talking to you. Your mind appeals to me. It resembles my own mind except that you happen to be insane. Before we bring the session to an end you can ask me a few questions, if you choose.'

'Any question I like?'

'Anything.' He saw that Winston's eyes were upon the dial. 'It is switched off. What is your first question?'

'What have you done with Julia?' said Winston.

O'Brien smiled again. 'She betrayed you, Winston. Immediately—unreservedly. I have seldom seen anyone come over to us so promptly. You would hardly recognize her if you saw her. All her rebelliousness, her deceit, her folly, her dirty-mindedness—everything has been burned out of her.'

It was a perfect conversion, a textbook case.'

'You tortured her?'

O'Brien left this unanswered. 'Next question,' he said.

'Does Big Brother exist?'

'Of course he exists. The Party exists. Big Brother is the embodiment of the Party.'

'Does he exist in the same way as I exist?'

'You do not exist,' said O'Brien.

Once again the sense of helplessness assailed him. He knew, or he could imagine, the arguments which proved his own nonexistence; but they were nonsense, they were only a play on words. Did not the statement, 'You do not exist', contain a logical absurdity? But what use was it to say so? His mind shrivelled as he thought of the unanswerable, mad arguments with which O'Brien would demolish him.

'I think I exist,' he said wearily. 'I am conscious of my own identity. I was born and I shall die. I have arms and legs. I occupy a particular point in space. No other solid object can occupy the same point simultaneously. In that sense, does Big Brother exist?'

'It is of no importance. He exists.'

'Will Big Brother ever die?'

'Of course not. How could he die? Next question.'

'Does the Brotherhood exist?'

'That, Winston, you will never know. If we choose to set you free when we have finished with you, and if you live to be ninety years old, still you will never learn whether the answer to that question is Yes or No. As long as you live it will be an unsolved riddle in your mind.'

Winston lay silent. His breast rose and fell a little faster. He still had not asked the question that had come into his mind the first. He had got to ask it, and yet it was as though his tongue would not utter it. There was a trace of amusement in O'Brien's face. Even his spectacles seemed to wear an ironical gleam. He knows, thought Winston suddenly, he knows what I am going to ask! At the thought the words burst out of him:

‘What is in Room 101?’

The expression on O'Brien's face did not change. He answered drily:

‘You know what is in Room 101, Winston. Everyone knows what is in Room 101.’

He raised a finger to the man in the white coat. Evidently the session was at an end. A needle jerked into Winston's arm. He sank almost instantly into deep sleep.

CHAPTER 3

‘There are three stages in your reintegration,’ said O’Brien. ‘There is learning, there is understanding, and there is acceptance. It is time for you to enter upon the second stage.’

As always, Winston was lying flat on his back. But of late his bonds were looser. They still held him to the bed, but he could move his knees a little and could turn his head from side to side and raise his arms from the elbow. The dial, also, had grown to be less of a terror. He could evade its pangs if he was quick-witted enough: it was chiefly when he showed stupidity that O’Brien pulled the lever. Sometimes they got through a whole session without use of the dial. He could not remember how many sessions there had been. The whole process seemed to stretch out over a long, indefinite time—weeks, possibly—and the intervals between the sessions might sometimes have been days, sometimes only an hour or two.

‘As you lie there,’ said O’Brien, ‘you have often wondered—you have even asked me—why the Ministry of Love should expend so much time and trouble on you. And when you were free you were puzzled by what was essentially the same question. You could grasp the mechanics of the Society you lived in, but not its underlying motives. Do you remember writing in your diary, ‘I understand HOW: I do not understand WHY’? It was when you thought about

‘why’ that you doubted your own sanity. You have read THE BOOK, Goldstein’s book, or parts of it, at least. Did it tell you anything that you did not know already?’

‘You have read it?’ said Winston.

‘I wrote it. That is to say, I collaborated in writing it. No book is produced individually, as you know.’

‘Is it true, what it says?’

‘As description, yes. The programme it sets forth is nonsense. The secret accumulation of knowledge—a gradual spread of enlightenment—ultimately a proletarian rebellion—the overthrow of the Party. You foresaw yourself that that was what it would say. It is all nonsense. The proletarians will never revolt, not in a thousand years or a million. They cannot. I do not have to tell you the reason: you know it already. If you have ever cherished any dreams of violent insurrection, you must abandon them. There is no way in which the Party can be overthrown. The rule of the Party is for ever. Make that the starting-point of your thoughts.’

He came closer to the bed. ‘For ever!’ he repeated. ‘And now let us get back to the question of ‘how’ and ‘why’. You understand well enough HOW the Party maintains itself in power. Now tell me WHY we cling to power. What is our motive? Why should we want power? Go on, speak,’ he added as Winston remained silent.

Nevertheless Winston did not speak for another moment or two. A feeling of weariness had overwhelmed him. The faint, mad gleam of enthusiasm had come back into O’Brien’s face. He knew in advance what O’Brien would say. That the Party did not seek power for its own ends, but only

for the good of the majority. That it sought power because men in the mass were frail, cowardly creatures who could not endure liberty or face the truth, and must be ruled over and systematically deceived by others who were stronger than themselves. That the choice for mankind lay between freedom and happiness, and that, for the great bulk of mankind, happiness was better. That the party was the eternal guardian of the weak, a dedicated sect doing evil that good might come, sacrificing its own happiness to that of others. The terrible thing, thought Winston, the terrible thing was that when O'Brien said this he would believe it. You could see it in his face. O'Brien knew everything. A thousand times better than Winston he knew what the world was really like, in what degradation the mass of human beings lived and by what lies and barbarities the Party kept them there. He had understood it all, weighed it all, and it made no difference: all was justified by the ultimate purpose. What can you do, thought Winston, against the lunatic who is more intelligent than yourself, who gives your arguments a fair hearing and then simply persists in his lunacy?

'You are ruling over us for our own good,' he said feebly. 'You believe that human beings are not fit to govern themselves, and therefore——'

He started and almost cried out. A pang of pain had shot through his body. O'Brien had pushed the lever of the dial up to thirty-five.

'That was stupid, Winston, stupid!' he said. 'You should know better than to say a thing like that.'

He pulled the lever back and continued:

‘Now I will tell you the answer to my question. It is this. The Party seeks power entirely for its own sake. We are not interested in the good of others; we are interested solely in power. Not wealth or luxury or long life or happiness: only power, pure power. What pure power means you will understand presently. We are different from all the oligarchies of the past, in that we know what we are doing. All the others, even those who resembled ourselves, were cowards and hypocrites. The German Nazis and the Russian Communists came very close to us in their methods, but they never had the courage to recognize their own motives. They pretended, perhaps they even believed, that they had seized power unwillingly and for a limited time, and that just round the corner there lay a paradise where human beings would be free and equal. We are not like that. We know that no one ever seizes power with the intention of relinquishing it. Power is not a means, it is an end. One does not establish a dictatorship in order to safeguard a revolution; one makes the revolution in order to establish the dictatorship. The object of persecution is persecution. The object of torture is torture. The object of power is power. Now do you begin to understand me?’

Winston was struck, as he had been struck before, by the tiredness of O’Brien’s face. It was strong and fleshy and brutal, it was full of intelligence and a sort of controlled passion before which he felt himself helpless; but it was tired. There were pouches under the eyes, the skin sagged from the cheekbones. O’Brien leaned over him, deliberately bringing the worn face nearer.

‘You are thinking,’ he said, ‘that my face is old and tired. You are thinking that I talk of power, and yet I am not even able to prevent the decay of my own body. Can you not understand, Winston, that the individual is only a cell? The weariness of the cell is the vigour of the organism. Do you die when you cut your fingernails?’

He turned away from the bed and began strolling up and down again, one hand in his pocket.

‘We are the priests of power,’ he said. ‘God is power. But at present power is only a word so far as you are concerned. It is time for you to gather some idea of what power means. The first thing you must realize is that power is collective. The individual only has power in so far as he ceases to be an individual. You know the Party slogan: ‘Freedom is Slavery’. Has it ever occurred to you that it is reversible? Slavery is freedom. Alone—free—the human being is always defeated. It must be so, because every human being is doomed to die, which is the greatest of all failures. But if he can make complete, utter submission, if he can escape from his identity, if he can merge himself in the Party so that he IS the Party, then he is all-powerful and immortal. The second thing for you to realize is that power is power over human beings. Over the body—but, above all, over the mind. Power over matter—external reality, as you would call it—is not important. Already our control over matter is absolute.’

For a moment Winston ignored the dial. He made a violent effort to raise himself into a sitting position, and merely succeeded in wrenching his body painfully.

‘But how can you control matter?’ he burst out. ‘You don’t

even control the climate or the law of gravity. And there are disease, pain, death—’

O’Brien silenced him by a movement of his hand. ‘We control matter because we control the mind. Reality is inside the skull. You will learn by degrees, Winston. There is nothing that we could not do. Invisibility, levitation—anything. I could float off this floor like a soap bubble if I wish to. I do not wish to, because the Party does not wish it. You must get rid of those nineteenth-century ideas about the laws of Nature. We make the laws of Nature.’

‘But you do not! You are not even masters of this planet. What about Eurasia and Eastasia? You have not conquered them yet.’

‘Unimportant. We shall conquer them when it suits us. And if we did not, what difference would it make? We can shut them out of existence. Oceania is the world.’

‘But the world itself is only a speck of dust. And man is tiny—helpless! How long has he been in existence? For millions of years the earth was uninhabited.’

‘Nonsense. The earth is as old as we are, no older. How could it be older? Nothing exists except through human consciousness.’

‘But the rocks are full of the bones of extinct animals—mammoths and mastodons and enormous reptiles which lived here long before man was ever heard of.’

‘Have you ever seen those bones, Winston? Of course not. Nineteenth-century biologists invented them. Before man there was nothing. After man, if he could come to an end, there would be nothing. Outside man there is nothing.’

‘But the whole universe is outside us. Look at the stars! Some of them are a million light-years away. They are out of our reach for ever.’

‘What are the stars?’ said O’Brien indifferently. ‘They are bits of fire a few kilometres away. We could reach them if we wanted to. Or we could blot them out. The earth is the centre of the universe. The sun and the stars go round it.’

Winston made another convulsive movement. This time he did not say anything. O’Brien continued as though answering a spoken objection:

‘For certain purposes, of course, that is not true. When we navigate the ocean, or when we predict an eclipse, we often find it convenient to assume that the earth goes round the sun and that the stars are millions upon millions of kilometres away. But what of it? Do you suppose it is beyond us to produce a dual system of astronomy? The stars can be near or distant, according as we need them. Do you suppose our mathematicians are unequal to that? Have you forgotten doublethink?’

Winston shrank back upon the bed. Whatever he said, the swift answer crushed him like a bludgeon. And yet he knew, he KNEW, that he was in the right. The belief that nothing exists outside your own mind—surely there must be some way of demonstrating that it was false? Had it not been exposed long ago as a fallacy? There was even a name for it, which he had forgotten. A faint smile twitched the corners of O’Brien’s mouth as he looked down at him.

‘I told you, Winston,’ he said, ‘that metaphysics is not your strong point. The word you are trying to think of is

solipsism. But you are mistaken. This is not solipsism. Collective solipsism, if you like. But that is a different thing: in fact, the opposite thing. All this is a digression,' he added in a different tone. 'The real power, the power we have to fight for night and day, is not power over things, but over men.' He paused, and for a moment assumed again his air of a schoolmaster questioning a promising pupil: 'How does one man assert his power over another, Winston?'

Winston thought. 'By making him suffer,' he said.

'Exactly. By making him suffer. Obedience is not enough. Unless he is suffering, how can you be sure that he is obeying your will and not his own? Power is in inflicting pain and humiliation. Power is in tearing human minds to pieces and putting them together again in new shapes of your own choosing. Do you begin to see, then, what kind of world we are creating? It is the exact opposite of the stupid hedonistic Utopias that the old reformers imagined. A world of fear and treachery and torment, a world of trampling and being trampled upon, a world which will grow not less but MORE merciless as it refines itself. Progress in our world will be progress towards more pain. The old civilizations claimed that they were founded on love or justice. Ours is founded upon hatred. In our world there will be no emotions except fear, rage, triumph, and self-abasement. Everything else we shall destroy—everything. Already we are breaking down the habits of thought which have survived from before the Revolution. We have cut the links between child and parent, and between man and man, and between man and woman. No one dares trust a wife or a child or a friend

any longer. But in the future there will be no wives and no friends. Children will be taken from their mothers at birth, as one takes eggs from a hen. The sex instinct will be eradicated. Procreation will be an annual formality like the renewal of a ration card. We shall abolish the orgasm. Our neurologists are at work upon it now. There will be no loyalty, except loyalty towards the Party. There will be no love, except the love of Big Brother. There will be no laughter, except the laugh of triumph over a defeated enemy. There will be no art, no literature, no science. When we are omnipotent we shall have no more need of science. There will be no distinction between beauty and ugliness. There will be no curiosity, no enjoyment of the process of life. All competing pleasures will be destroyed. But always—do not forget this, Winston—always there will be the intoxication of power, constantly increasing and constantly growing subtler. Always, at every moment, there will be the thrill of victory, the sensation of trampling on an enemy who is helpless. If you want a picture of the future, imagine a boot stamping on a human face—for ever.’

He paused as though he expected Winston to speak. Winston had tried to shrink back into the surface of the bed again. He could not say anything. His heart seemed to be frozen. O’Brien went on:

‘And remember that it is for ever. The face will always be there to be stamped upon. The heretic, the enemy of society, will always be there, so that he can be defeated and humiliated over again. Everything that you have undergone since you have been in our hands—all that will continue,

and worse. The espionage, the betrayals, the arrests, the tortures, the executions, the disappearances will never cease. It will be a world of terror as much as a world of triumph. The more the Party is powerful, the less it will be tolerant: the weaker the opposition, the tighter the despotism. Goldstein and his heresies will live for ever. Every day, at every moment, they will be defeated, discredited, ridiculed, spat upon and yet they will always survive. This drama that I have played out with you during seven years will be played out over and over again generation after generation, always in subtler forms. Always we shall have the heretic here at our mercy, screaming with pain, broken up, contemptible—and in the end utterly penitent, saved from himself, crawling to our feet of his own accord. That is the world that we are preparing, Winston. A world of victory after victory, triumph after triumph after triumph: an endless pressing, pressing, pressing upon the nerve of power. You are beginning, I can see, to realize what that world will be like. But in the end you will do more than understand it. You will accept it, welcome it, become part of it.'

Winston had recovered himself sufficiently to speak. 'You can't!' he said weakly.

'What do you mean by that remark, Winston?'

'You could not create such a world as you have just described. It is a dream. It is impossible.'

'Why?'

'It is impossible to found a civilization on fear and hatred and cruelty. It would never endure.'

'Why not?'

‘It would have no vitality. It would disintegrate. It would commit suicide.’

‘Nonsense. You are under the impression that hatred is more exhausting than love. Why should it be? And if it were, what difference would that make? Suppose that we choose to wear ourselves out faster. Suppose that we quicken the tempo of human life till men are senile at thirty. Still what difference would it make? Can you not understand that the death of the individual is not death? The party is immortal.’

As usual, the voice had battered Winston into helplessness. Moreover he was in dread that if he persisted in his disagreement O’Brien would twist the dial again. And yet he could not keep silent. Feebly, without arguments, with nothing to support him except his inarticulate horror of what O’Brien had said, he returned to the attack.

‘I don’t know—I don’t care. Somehow you will fail. Something will defeat you. Life will defeat you.’

‘We control life, Winston, at all its levels. You are imagining that there is something called human nature which will be outraged by what we do and will turn against us. But we create human nature. Men are infinitely malleable. Or perhaps you have returned to your old idea that the proletarians or the slaves will arise and overthrow us. Put it out of your mind. They are helpless, like the animals. Humanity is the Party. The others are outside—irrelevant.’

‘I don’t care. In the end they will beat you. Sooner or later they will see you for what you are, and then they will tear you to pieces.’

‘Do you see any evidence that that is happening? Or any reason why it should?’

‘No. I believe it. I KNOW that you will fail. There is something in the universe—I don’t know, some spirit, some principle—that you will never overcome.’

‘Do you believe in God, Winston?’

‘No.’

‘Then what is it, this principle that will defeat us?’

‘I don’t know. The spirit of Man.’

‘And do you consider yourself a man?’

‘Yes.’

‘If you are a man, Winston, you are the last man. Your kind is extinct; we are the inheritors. Do you understand that you are ALONE? You are outside history, you are non-existent.’ His manner changed and he said more harshly: ‘And you consider yourself morally superior to us, with our lies and our cruelty?’

‘Yes, I consider myself superior.’

O’Brien did not speak. Two other voices were speaking. After a moment Winston recognized one of them as his own. It was a sound-track of the conversation he had had with O’Brien, on the night when he had enrolled himself in the Brotherhood. He heard himself promising to lie, to steal, to forge, to murder, to encourage drug-taking and prostitution, to disseminate venereal diseases, to throw vitriol in a child’s face. O’Brien made a small impatient gesture, as though to say that the demonstration was hardly worth making. Then he turned a switch and the voices stopped.

‘Get up from that bed,’ he said.

The bonds had loosened themselves. Winston lowered himself to the floor and stood up unsteadily.

‘You are the last man,’ said O’Brien. ‘You are the guardian of the human spirit. You shall see yourself as you are. Take off your clothes.’

Winston undid the bit of string that held his overalls together. The zip fastener had long since been wrenched out of them. He could not remember whether at any time since his arrest he had taken off all his clothes at one time. Beneath the overalls his body was looped with filthy yellowish rags, just recognizable as the remnants of underclothes. As he slid them to the ground he saw that there was a three-sided mirror at the far end of the room. He approached it, then stopped short. An involuntary cry had broken out of him.

‘Go on,’ said O’Brien. ‘Stand between the wings of the mirror. You shall see the side view as well.’

He had stopped because he was frightened. A bowed, grey-coloured, skeleton-like thing was coming towards him. Its actual appearance was frightening, and not merely the fact that he knew it to be himself. He moved closer to the glass. The creature’s face seemed to be protruded, because of its bent carriage. A forlorn, jailbird’s face with a nobby forehead running back into a bald scalp, a crooked nose, and battered-looking cheekbones above which his eyes were fierce and watchful. The cheeks were seamed, the mouth had a drawn-in look. Certainly it was his own face, but it seemed to him that it had changed more than he had changed inside. The emotions it registered would be different from the ones he felt. He had gone partially bald. For the

first moment he had thought that he had gone grey as well, but it was only the scalp that was grey. Except for his hands and a circle of his face, his body was grey all over with ancient, ingrained dirt. Here and there under the dirt there were the red scars of wounds, and near the ankle the varicose ulcer was an inflamed mass with flakes of skin peeling off it. But the truly frightening thing was the emaciation of his body. The barrel of the ribs was as narrow as that of a skeleton: the legs had shrunk so that the knees were thicker than the thighs. He saw now what O'Brien had meant about seeing the side view. The curvature of the spine was astonishing. The thin shoulders were hunched forward so as to make a cavity of the chest, the scraggy neck seemed to be bending double under the weight of the skull. At a guess he would have said that it was the body of a man of sixty, suffering from some malignant disease.

'You have thought sometimes,' said O'Brien, 'that my face—the face of a member of the Inner Party—looks old and worn. What do you think of your own face?'

He seized Winston's shoulder and spun him round so that he was facing him.

'Look at the condition you are in!' he said. 'Look at this filthy grime all over your body. Look at the dirt between your toes. Look at that disgusting running sore on your leg. Do you know that you stink like a goat? Probably you have ceased to notice it. Look at your emaciation. Do you see? I can make my thumb and forefinger meet round your bicep. I could snap your neck like a carrot. Do you know that you have lost twenty-five kilograms since you have been in our

hands? Even your hair is coming out in handfuls. Look!’ He plucked at Winston’s head and brought away a tuft of hair. ‘Open your mouth. Nine, ten, eleven teeth left. How many had you when you came to us? And the few you have left are dropping out of your head. Look here!’

He seized one of Winston’s remaining front teeth between his powerful thumb and forefinger. A twinge of pain shot through Winston’s jaw. O’Brien had wrenched the loose tooth out by the roots. He tossed it across the cell.

‘You are rotting away,’ he said; ‘you are falling to pieces. What are you? A bag of filth. Now turn around and look into that mirror again. Do you see that thing facing you? That is the last man. If you are human, that is humanity. Now put your clothes on again.’

Winston began to dress himself with slow stiff movements. Until now he had not seemed to notice how thin and weak he was. Only one thought stirred in his mind: that he must have been in this place longer than he had imagined. Then suddenly as he fixed the miserable rags round himself a feeling of pity for his ruined body overcame him. Before he knew what he was doing he had collapsed on to a small stool that stood beside the bed and burst into tears. He was aware of his ugliness, his gracelessness, a bundle of bones in filthy underclothes sitting weeping in the harsh white light: but he could not stop himself. O’Brien laid a hand on his shoulder, almost kindly.

‘It will not last for ever,’ he said. ‘You can escape from it whenever you choose. Everything depends on yourself.’

‘You did it!’ sobbed Winston. ‘You reduced me to this

state.'

'No, Winston, you reduced yourself to it. This is what you accepted when you set yourself up against the Party. It was all contained in that first act. Nothing has happened that you did not foresee.'

He paused, and then went on:

'We have beaten you, Winston. We have broken you up. You have seen what your body is like. Your mind is in the same state. I do not think there can be much pride left in you. You have been kicked and flogged and insulted, you have screamed with pain, you have rolled on the floor in your own blood and vomit. You have whimpered for mercy, you have betrayed everybody and everything. Can you think of a single degradation that has not happened to you?'

Winston had stopped weeping, though the tears were still oozing out of his eyes. He looked up at O'Brien.

'I have not betrayed Julia,' he said.

O'Brien looked down at him thoughtfully. 'No,' he said; 'no; that is perfectly true. You have not betrayed Julia.'

The peculiar reverence for O'Brien, which nothing seemed able to destroy, flooded Winston's heart again. How intelligent, he thought, how intelligent! Never did O'Brien fail to understand what was said to him. Anyone else on earth would have answered promptly that he HAD betrayed Julia. For what was there that they had not screwed out of him under the torture? He had told them everything he knew about her, her habits, her character, her past life; he had confessed in the most trivial detail everything that had happened at their meetings, all that he had said to her

and she to him, their black-market meals, their adulteries, their vague plottings against the Party—everything. And yet, in the sense in which he intended the word, he had not betrayed her. He had not stopped loving her; his feelings towards her had remained the same. O'Brien had seen what he meant without the need for explanation.

‘Tell me,’ he said, ‘how soon will they shoot me?’

‘It might be a long time,’ said O'Brien. ‘You are a difficult case. But don't give up hope. Everyone is cured sooner or later. In the end we shall shoot you.’

CHAPTER 4

He was much better. He was growing fatter and stronger every day, if it was proper to speak of days.

The white light and the humming sound were the same as ever, but the cell was a little more comfortable than the others he had been in. There was a pillow and a mattress on the plank bed, and a stool to sit on. They had given him a bath, and they allowed him to wash himself fairly frequently in a tin basin. They even gave him warm water to wash with. They had given him new underclothes and a clean suit of overalls. They had dressed his varicose ulcer with soothing ointment. They had pulled out the remnants of his teeth and given him a new set of dentures.

Weeks or months must have passed. It would have been possible now to keep count of the passage of time, if he had felt any interest in doing so, since he was being fed at what appeared to be regular intervals. He was getting, he judged, three meals in the twenty-four hours; sometimes he wondered dimly whether he was getting them by night or by day. The food was surprisingly good, with meat at every third meal. Once there was even a packet of cigarettes. He had no matches, but the never-speaking guard who brought his food would give him a light. The first time he tried to smoke it made him sick, but he persevered, and spun the packet out for a long time, smoking half a cigarette after each meal.

They had given him a white slate with a stump of pencil tied to the corner. At first he made no use of it. Even when he was awake he was completely torpid. Often he would lie from one meal to the next almost without stirring, sometimes asleep, sometimes waking into vague reveries in which it was too much trouble to open his eyes. He had long grown used to sleeping with a strong light on his face. It seemed to make no difference, except that one's dreams were more coherent. He dreamed a great deal all through this time, and they were always happy dreams. He was in the Golden Country, or he was sitting among enormous glorious, sunlit ruins, with his mother, with Julia, with O'Brien—not doing anything, merely sitting in the sun, talking of peaceful things. Such thoughts as he had when he was awake were mostly about his dreams. He seemed to have lost the power of intellectual effort, now that the stimulus of pain had been removed. He was not bored, he had no desire for conversation or distraction. Merely to be alone, not to be beaten or questioned, to have enough to eat, and to be clean all over, was completely satisfying.

By degrees he came to spend less time in sleep, but he still felt no impulse to get off the bed. All he cared for was to lie quiet and feel the strength gathering in his body. He would finger himself here and there, trying to make sure that it was not an illusion that his muscles were growing rounder and his skin tauter. Finally it was established beyond a doubt that he was growing fatter; his thighs were now definitely thicker than his knees. After that, reluctantly at first, he began exercising himself regularly. In a little while he

could walk three kilometres, measured by pacing the cell, and his bowed shoulders were growing straighter. He attempted more elaborate exercises, and was astonished and humiliated to find what things he could not do. He could not move out of a walk, he could not hold his stool out at arm's length, he could not stand on one leg without falling over. He squatted down on his heels, and found that with agonizing pains in thigh and calf he could just lift himself to a standing position. He lay flat on his belly and tried to lift his weight by his hands. It was hopeless, he could not raise himself a centimetre. But after a few more days—a few more mealtimes—even that feat was accomplished. A time came when he could do it six times running. He began to grow actually proud of his body, and to cherish an intermittent belief that his face also was growing back to normal. Only when he chanced to put his hand on his bald scalp did he remember the seamed, ruined face that had looked back at him out of the mirror.

His mind grew more active. He sat down on the plank bed, his back against the wall and the slate on his knees, and set to work deliberately at the task of re-educating himself.

He had capitulated, that was agreed. In reality, as he saw now, he had been ready to capitulate long before he had taken the decision. From the moment when he was inside the Ministry of Love—and yes, even during those minutes when he and Julia had stood helpless while the iron voice from the telescreen told them what to do—he had grasped the frivolity, the shallowness of his attempt to set himself

up against the power of the Party. He knew now that for seven years the Thought Police had watched him like a beetle under a magnifying glass. There was no physical act, no word spoken aloud, that they had not noticed, no train of thought that they had not been able to infer. Even the speck of whitish dust on the cover of his diary they had carefully replaced. They had played sound-tracks to him, shown him photographs. Some of them were photographs of Julia and himself. Yes, even... He could not fight against the Party any longer. Besides, the Party was in the right. It must be so; how could the immortal, collective brain be mistaken? By what external standard could you check its judgements? Sanity was statistical. It was merely a question of learning to think as they thought. Only—!

The pencil felt thick and awkward in his fingers. He began to write down the thoughts that came into his head. He wrote first in large clumsy capitals:

FREEDOM IS SLAVERY

Then almost without a pause he wrote beneath it:

TWO AND TWO MAKE FIVE

But then there came a sort of check. His mind, as though shying away from something, seemed unable to concentrate. He knew that he knew what came next, but for the moment he could not recall it. When he did recall it, it was only by consciously reasoning out what it must be: it did not

come of its own accord. He wrote:

GOD IS POWER

He accepted everything. The past was alterable. The past never had been altered. Oceania was at war with Eastasia. Oceania had always been at war with Eastasia. Jones, Aaronson, and Rutherford were guilty of the crimes they were charged with. He had never seen the photograph that disproved their guilt. It had never existed, he had invented it. He remembered remembering contrary things, but those were false memories, products of self-deception. How easy it all was! Only surrender, and everything else followed. It was like swimming against a current that swept you backwards however hard you struggled, and then suddenly deciding to turn round and go with the current instead of opposing it. Nothing had changed except your own attitude: the predestined thing happened in any case. He hardly knew why he had ever rebelled. Everything was easy, except—!

Anything could be true. The so-called laws of Nature were nonsense. The law of gravity was nonsense. 'If I wished,' O'Brien had said, 'I could float off this floor like a soap bubble.' Winston worked it out. 'If he THINKS he floats off the floor, and if I simultaneously THINK I see him do it, then the thing happens.' Suddenly, like a lump of submerged wreckage breaking the surface of water, the thought burst into his mind: 'It doesn't really happen. We imagine it. It is hallucination.' He pushed the thought under instantly. The fallacy was obvious. It presupposed that

somewhere or other, outside oneself, there was a 'real' world where 'real' things happened. But how could there be such a world? What knowledge have we of anything, save through our own minds? All happenings are in the mind. Whatever happens in all minds, truly happens.

He had no difficulty in disposing of the fallacy, and he was in no danger of succumbing to it. He realized, nevertheless, that it ought never to have occurred to him. The mind should develop a blind spot whenever a dangerous thought presented itself. The process should be automatic, instinctive. CRIMESTOP, they called it in Newspeak.

He set to work to exercise himself in crimestop. He presented himself with propositions—'the Party says the earth is flat', 'the party says that ice is heavier than water'—and trained himself in not seeing or not understanding the arguments that contradicted them. It was not easy. It needed great powers of reasoning and improvisation. The arithmetical problems raised, for instance, by such a statement as 'two and two make five' were beyond his intellectual grasp. It needed also a sort of athleticism of mind, an ability at one moment to make the most delicate use of logic and at the next to be unconscious of the crudest logical errors. Stupidity was as necessary as intelligence, and as difficult to attain.

All the while, with one part of his mind, he wondered how soon they would shoot him. 'Everything depends on yourself,' O'Brien had said; but he knew that there was no conscious act by which he could bring it nearer. It might be ten minutes hence, or ten years. They might keep him

for years in solitary confinement, they might send him to a labour-camp, they might release him for a while, as they sometimes did. It was perfectly possible that before he was shot the whole drama of his arrest and interrogation would be enacted all over again. The one certain thing was that death never came at an expected moment. The tradition—the unspoken tradition: somehow you knew it, though you never heard it said—was that they shot you from behind; always in the back of the head, without warning, as you walked down a corridor from cell to cell.

One day—but ‘one day’ was not the right expression; just as probably it was in the middle of the night: once—he fell into a strange, blissful reverie. He was walking down the corridor, waiting for the bullet. He knew that it was coming in another moment. Everything was settled, smoothed out, reconciled. There were no more doubts, no more arguments, no more pain, no more fear. His body was healthy and strong. He walked easily, with a joy of movement and with a feeling of walking in sunlight. He was not any longer in the narrow white corridors in the Ministry of Love, he was in the enormous sunlit passage, a kilometre wide, down which he had seemed to walk in the delirium induced by drugs. He was in the Golden Country, following the foot-track across the old rabbit-cropped pasture. He could feel the short springy turf under his feet and the gentle sunshine on his face. At the edge of the field were the elm trees, faintly stirring, and somewhere beyond that was the stream where the dace lay in the green pools under the willows.

Suddenly he started up with a shock of horror. The

sweat broke out on his backbone. He had heard himself cry aloud:

‘Julia! Julia! Julia, my love! Julia!’

For a moment he had had an overwhelming hallucination of her presence. She had seemed to be not merely with him, but inside him. It was as though she had got into the texture of his skin. In that moment he had loved her far more than he had ever done when they were together and free. Also he knew that somewhere or other she was still alive and needed his help.

He lay back on the bed and tried to compose himself. What had he done? How many years had he added to his servitude by that moment of weakness?

In another moment he would hear the tramp of boots outside. They could not let such an outburst go unpunished. They would know now, if they had not known before, that he was breaking the agreement he had made with them. He obeyed the Party, but he still hated the Party. In the old days he had hidden a heretical mind beneath an appearance of conformity. Now he had retreated a step further: in the mind he had surrendered, but he had hoped to keep the inner heart inviolate. He knew that he was in the wrong, but he preferred to be in the wrong. They would understand that—O’Brien would understand it. It was all confessed in that single foolish cry.

He would have to start all over again. It might take years. He ran a hand over his face, trying to familiarize himself with the new shape. There were deep furrows in the cheeks, the cheekbones felt sharp, the nose flattened. Besides, since

last seeing himself in the glass he had been given a complete new set of teeth. It was not easy to preserve inscrutability when you did not know what your face looked like. In any case, mere control of the features was not enough. For the first time he perceived that if you want to keep a secret you must also hide it from yourself. You must know all the while that it is there, but until it is needed you must never let it emerge into your consciousness in any shape that could be given a name. From now onwards he must not only think right; he must feel right, dream right. And all the while he must keep his hatred locked up inside him like a ball of matter which was part of himself and yet unconnected with the rest of him, a kind of cyst.

One day they would decide to shoot him. You could not tell when it would happen, but a few seconds beforehand it should be possible to guess. It was always from behind, walking down a corridor. Ten seconds would be enough. In that time the world inside him could turn over. And then suddenly, without a word uttered, without a check in his step, without the changing of a line in his face—suddenly the camouflage would be down and bang! would go the batteries of his hatred. Hatred would fill him like an enormous roaring flame. And almost in the same instant bang! would go the bullet, too late, or too early. They would have blown his brain to pieces before they could reclaim it. The heretical thought would be unpunished, unrepented, out of their reach for ever. They would have blown a hole in their own perfection. To die hating them, that was freedom.

He shut his eyes. It was more difficult than accepting

an intellectual discipline. It was a question of degrading himself, mutilating himself. He had got to plunge into the filthiest of filth. What was the most horrible, sickening thing of all? He thought of Big Brother. The enormous face (because of constantly seeing it on posters he always thought of it as being a metre wide), with its heavy black moustache and the eyes that followed you to and fro, seemed to float into his mind of its own accord. What were his true feelings towards Big Brother?

There was a heavy tramp of boots in the passage. The steel door swung open with a clang. O'Brien walked into the cell. Behind him were the waxen-faced officer and the black-uniformed guards.

'Get up,' said O'Brien. 'Come here.'

Winston stood opposite him. O'Brien took Winston's shoulders between his strong hands and looked at him closely.

'You have had thoughts of deceiving me,' he said. 'That was stupid. Stand up straighter. Look me in the face.'

He paused, and went on in a gentler tone:

'You are improving. Intellectually there is very little wrong with you. It is only emotionally that you have failed to make progress. Tell me, Winston—and remember, no lies: you know that I am always able to detect a lie—tell me, what are your true feelings towards Big Brother?'

'I hate him.'

'You hate him. Good. Then the time has come for you to take the last step. You must love Big Brother. It is not enough to obey him: you must love him.'

He released Winston with a little push towards the guards.

'Room 101,' he said.

CHAPTER 5

At each stage of his imprisonment he had known, or seemed to know, whereabouts he was in the windowless building. Possibly there were slight differences in the air pressure. The cells where the guards had beaten him were below ground level. The room where he had been interrogated by O'Brien was high up near the roof. This place was many metres underground, as deep down as it was possible to go.

It was bigger than most of the cells he had been in. But he hardly noticed his surroundings. All he noticed was that there were two small tables straight in front of him, each covered with green baize. One was only a metre or two from him, the other was further away, near the door. He was strapped upright in a chair, so tightly that he could move nothing, not even his head. A sort of pad gripped his head from behind, forcing him to look straight in front of him.

For a moment he was alone, then the door opened and O'Brien came in.

'You asked me once,' said O'Brien, 'what was in Room 101. I told you that you knew the answer already. Everyone knows it. The thing that is in Room 101 is the worst thing in the world.'

The door opened again. A guard came in, carrying some-

thing made of wire, a box or basket of some kind. He set it down on the further table. Because of the position in which O'Brien was standing, Winston could not see what the thing was.

'The worst thing in the world,' said O'Brien, 'varies from individual to individual. It may be burial alive, or death by fire, or by drowning, or by impalement, or fifty other deaths. There are cases where it is some quite trivial thing, not even fatal.'

He had moved a little to one side, so that Winston had a better view of the thing on the table. It was an oblong wire cage with a handle on top for carrying it by. Fixed to the front of it was something that looked like a fencing mask, with the concave side outwards. Although it was three or four metres away from him, he could see that the cage was divided lengthways into two compartments, and that there was some kind of creature in each. They were rats.

'In your case,' said O'Brien, 'the worst thing in the world happens to be rats.'

A sort of premonitory tremor, a fear of he was not certain what, had passed through Winston as soon as he caught his first glimpse of the cage. But at this moment the meaning of the mask-like attachment in front of it suddenly sank into him. His bowels seemed to turn to water.

'You can't do that!' he cried out in a high cracked voice. 'You couldn't, you couldn't! It's impossible.'

'Do you remember,' said O'Brien, 'the moment of panic that used to occur in your dreams? There was a wall of blackness in front of you, and a roaring sound in your ears.'

There was something terrible on the other side of the wall. You knew that you knew what it was, but you dared not drag it into the open. It was the rats that were on the other side of the wall.'

'O'Brien!' said Winston, making an effort to control his voice. 'You know this is not necessary. What is it that you want me to do?'

O'Brien made no direct answer. When he spoke it was in the schoolmasterish manner that he sometimes affected. He looked thoughtfully into the distance, as though he were addressing an audience somewhere behind Winston's back.

'By itself,' he said, 'pain is not always enough. There are occasions when a human being will stand out against pain, even to the point of death. But for everyone there is something unendurable—something that cannot be contemplated. Courage and cowardice are not involved. If you are falling from a height it is not cowardly to clutch at a rope. If you have come up from deep water it is not cowardly to fill your lungs with air. It is merely an instinct which cannot be destroyed. It is the same with the rats. For you, they are unendurable. They are a form of pressure that you cannot withstand, even if you wished to. You will do what is required of you.'

'But what is it, what is it? How can I do it if I don't know what it is?'

O'Brien picked up the cage and brought it across to the nearer table. He set it down carefully on the baize cloth. Winston could hear the blood singing in his ears. He had the feeling of sitting in utter loneliness. He was in the middle

of a great empty plain, a flat desert drenched with sunlight, across which all sounds came to him out of immense distances. Yet the cage with the rats was not two metres away from him. They were enormous rats. They were at the age when a rat's muzzle grows blunt and fierce and his fur brown instead of grey.

'The rat,' said O'Brien, still addressing his invisible audience, 'although a rodent, is carnivorous. You are aware of that. You will have heard of the things that happen in the poor quarters of this town. In some streets a woman dare not leave her baby alone in the house, even for five minutes. The rats are certain to attack it. Within quite a small time they will strip it to the bones. They also attack sick or dying people. They show astonishing intelligence in knowing when a human being is helpless.'

There was an outburst of squeals from the cage. It seemed to reach Winston from far away. The rats were fighting; they were trying to get at each other through the partition. He heard also a deep groan of despair. That, too, seemed to come from outside himself.

O'Brien picked up the cage, and, as he did so, pressed something in it. There was a sharp click. Winston made a frantic effort to tear himself loose from the chair. It was hopeless; every part of him, even his head, was held immovably. O'Brien moved the cage nearer. It was less than a metre from Winston's face.

'I have pressed the first lever,' said O'Brien. 'You understand the construction of this cage. The mask will fit over your head, leaving no exit. When I press this other lever,

the door of the cage will slide up. These starving brutes will shoot out of it like bullets. Have you ever seen a rat leap through the air? They will leap on to your face and bore straight into it. Sometimes they attack the eyes first. Sometimes they burrow through the cheeks and devour the tongue.'

The cage was nearer; it was closing in. Winston heard a succession of shrill cries which appeared to be occurring in the air above his head. But he fought furiously against his panic. To think, to think, even with a split second left—to think was the only hope. Suddenly the foul musty odour of the brutes struck his nostrils. There was a violent convulsion of nausea inside him, and he almost lost consciousness. Everything had gone black. For an instant he was insane, a screaming animal. Yet he came out of the blackness clutching an idea. There was one and only one way to save himself. He must interpose another human being, the BODY of another human being, between himself and the rats.

The circle of the mask was large enough now to shut out the vision of anything else. The wire door was a couple of hand-spans from his face. The rats knew what was coming now. One of them was leaping up and down, the other, an old scaly grandfather of the sewers, stood up, with his pink hands against the bars, and fiercely sniffed the air. Winston could see the whiskers and the yellow teeth. Again the black panic took hold of him. He was blind, helpless, mindless.

'It was a common punishment in Imperial China,' said O'Brien as didactically as ever.

The mask was closing on his face. The wire brushed his

cheek. And then—no, it was not relief, only hope, a tiny fragment of hope. Too late, perhaps too late. But he had suddenly understood that in the whole world there was just ONE person to whom he could transfer his punishment—ONE body that he could thrust between himself and the rats. And he was shouting frantically, over and over.

‘Do it to Julia! Do it to Julia! Not me! Julia! I don’t care what you do to her. Tear her face off, strip her to the bones. Not me! Julia! Not me!’

He was falling backwards, into enormous depths, away from the rats. He was still strapped in the chair, but he had fallen through the floor, through the walls of the building, through the earth, through the oceans, through the atmosphere, into outer space, into the gulfs between the stars—always away, away, away from the rats. He was light years distant, but O’Brien was still standing at his side. There was still the cold touch of wire against his cheek. But through the darkness that enveloped him he heard another metallic click, and knew that the cage door had clicked shut and not open.

CHAPTER 6

The Chestnut Tree was almost empty. A ray of sunlight slanting through a window fell on dusty table-tops. It was the lonely hour of fifteen. A tinny music trickled from the telescreens.

Winston sat in his usual corner, gazing into an empty glass. Now and again he glanced up at a vast face which eyed him from the opposite wall. BIG BROTHER IS WATCHING YOU, the caption said. Unbidden, a waiter came and filled his glass up with Victory Gin, shaking into it a few drops from another bottle with a quill through the cork. It was saccharine flavoured with cloves, the speciality of the cafe.

Winston was listening to the telescreen. At present only music was coming out of it, but there was a possibility that at any moment there might be a special bulletin from the Ministry of Peace. The news from the African front was disquieting in the extreme. On and off he had been worrying about it all day. A Eurasian army (Oceania was at war with Eurasia: Oceania had always been at war with Eurasia) was moving southward at terrifying speed. The mid-day bulletin had not mentioned any definite area, but it was probable that already the mouth of the Congo was a battlefield. Brazzaville and Leopoldville were in danger. One did not have to look at the map to see what it meant. It was not merely

a question of losing Central Africa: for the first time in the whole war, the territory of Oceania itself was menaced.

A violent emotion, not fear exactly but a sort of undifferentiated excitement, flared up in him, then faded again. He stopped thinking about the war. In these days he could never fix his mind on any one subject for more than a few moments at a time. He picked up his glass and drained it at a gulp. As always, the gin made him shudder and even retch slightly. The stuff was horrible. The cloves and saccharine, themselves disgusting enough in their sickly way, could not disguise the flat oily smell; and what was worst of all was that the smell of gin, which dwelt with him night and day, was inextricably mixed up in his mind with the smell of those——

He never named them, even in his thoughts, and so far as it was possible he never visualized them. They were something that he was half-aware of, hovering close to his face, a smell that clung to his nostrils. As the gin rose in him he belched through purple lips. He had grown fatter since they released him, and had regained his old colour—indeed, more than regained it. His features had thickened, the skin on nose and cheekbones was coarsely red, even the bald scalp was too deep a pink. A waiter, again unbidden, brought the chessboard and the current issue of 'The Times', with the page turned down at the chess problem. Then, seeing that Winston's glass was empty, he brought the gin bottle and filled it. There was no need to give orders. They knew his habits. The chessboard was always waiting for him, his corner table was always reserved; even when

the place was full he had it to himself, since nobody cared to be seen sitting too close to him. He never even bothered to count his drinks. At irregular intervals they presented him with a dirty slip of paper which they said was the bill, but he had the impression that they always undercharged him. It would have made no difference if it had been the other way about. He had always plenty of money nowadays. He even had a job, a sinecure, more highly-paid than his old job had been.

The music from the telescreen stopped and a voice took over. Winston raised his head to listen. No bulletins from the front, however. It was merely a brief announcement from the Ministry of Plenty. In the preceding quarter, it appeared, the Tenth Three-Year Plan's quota for bootlaces had been overfulfilled by 98 per cent.

He examined the chess problem and set out the pieces. It was a tricky ending, involving a couple of knights. 'White to play and mate in two moves.' Winston looked up at the portrait of Big Brother. White always mates, he thought with a sort of cloudy mysticism. Always, without exception, it is so arranged. In no chess problem since the beginning of the world has black ever won. Did it not symbolize the eternal, unvarying triumph of Good over Evil? The huge face gazed back at him, full of calm power. White always mates.

The voice from the telescreen paused and added in a different and much graver tone: 'You are warned to stand by for an important announcement at fifteen-thirty. Fifteen-thirty! This is news of the highest importance. Take care not to miss it. Fifteen-thirty!' The tinkling music struck up

again.

Winston's heart stirred. That was the bulletin from the front; instinct told him that it was bad news that was coming. All day, with little spurts of excitement, the thought of a smashing defeat in Africa had been in and out of his mind. He seemed actually to see the Eurasian army swarming across the never-broken frontier and pouring down into the tip of Africa like a column of ants. Why had it not been possible to outflank them in some way? The outline of the West African coast stood out vividly in his mind. He picked up the white knight and moved it across the board. THERE was the proper spot. Even while he saw the black horde racing southward he saw another force, mysteriously assembled, suddenly planted in their rear, cutting their communications by land and sea. He felt that by willing it he was bringing that other force into existence. But it was necessary to act quickly. If they could get control of the whole of Africa, if they had airfields and submarine bases at the Cape, it would cut Oceania in two. It might mean anything: defeat, breakdown, the redivision of the world, the destruction of the Party! He drew a deep breath. An extraordinary medley of feeling—but it was not a medley, exactly; rather it was successive layers of feeling, in which one could not say which layer was undermost—struggled inside him.

The spasm passed. He put the white knight back in its place, but for the moment he could not settle down to serious study of the chess problem. His thoughts wandered again. Almost unconsciously he traced with his finger in the dust on the table:

2+2=5

‘They can’t get inside you,’ she had said. But they could get inside you. ‘What happens to you here is FOR EVER,’ O’Brien had said. That was a true word. There were things, your own acts, from which you could never recover. Something was killed in your breast: burnt out, cauterized out.

He had seen her; he had even spoken to her. There was no danger in it. He knew as though instinctively that they now took almost no interest in his doings. He could have arranged to meet her a second time if either of them had wanted to. Actually it was by chance that they had met. It was in the Park, on a vile, biting day in March, when the earth was like iron and all the grass seemed dead and there was not a bud anywhere except a few crocuses which had pushed themselves up to be dismembered by the wind. He was hurrying along with frozen hands and watering eyes when he saw her not ten metres away from him. It struck him at once that she had changed in some ill-defined way. They almost passed one another without a sign, then he turned and followed her, not very eagerly. He knew that there was no danger, nobody would take any interest in him. She did not speak. She walked obliquely away across the grass as though trying to get rid of him, then seemed to resign herself to having him at her side. Presently they were in among a clump of ragged leafless shrubs, useless either for concealment or as protection from the wind. They halted. It was vilely cold. The wind whistled through the twigs and fretted the occasional, dirty-looking crocuses. He put his

arm round her waist.

There was no telescreen, but there must be hidden microphones: besides, they could be seen. It did not matter, nothing mattered. They could have lain down on the ground and done THAT if they had wanted to. His flesh froze with horror at the thought of it. She made no response whatever to the clasp of his arm; she did not even try to disengage herself. He knew now what had changed in her. Her face was sallow, and there was a long scar, partly hidden by the hair, across her forehead and temple; but that was not the change. It was that her waist had grown thicker, and, in a surprising way, had stiffened. He remembered how once, after the explosion of a rocket bomb, he had helped to drag a corpse out of some ruins, and had been astonished not only by the incredible weight of the thing, but by its rigidity and awkwardness to handle, which made it seem more like stone than flesh. Her body felt like that. It occurred to him that the texture of her skin would be quite different from what it had once been.

He did not attempt to kiss her, nor did they speak. As they walked back across the grass, she looked directly at him for the first time. It was only a momentary glance, full of contempt and dislike. He wondered whether it was a dislike that came purely out of the past or whether it was inspired also by his bloated face and the water that the wind kept squeezing from his eyes. They sat down on two iron chairs, side by side but not too close together. He saw that she was about to speak. She moved her clumsy shoe a few centimetres and deliberately crushed a twig. Her feet seemed to have grown

broader, he noticed.

‘I betrayed you,’ she said baldly.

‘I betrayed you,’ he said.

She gave him another quick look of dislike.

‘Sometimes,’ she said, ‘they threaten you with something something you can’t stand up to, can’t even think about. And then you say, ‘Don’t do it to me, do it to somebody else, do it to so-and-so.’ And perhaps you might pretend, afterwards, that it was only a trick and that you just said it to make them stop and didn’t really mean it. But that isn’t true. At the time when it happens you do mean it. You think there’s no other way of saving yourself, and you’re quite ready to save yourself that way. You WANT it to happen to the other person. You don’t give a damn what they suffer. All you care about is yourself.’

‘All you care about is yourself,’ he echoed.

‘And after that, you don’t feel the same towards the other person any longer.’

‘No,’ he said, ‘you don’t feel the same.’

There did not seem to be anything more to say. The wind plastered their thin overalls against their bodies. Almost at once it became embarrassing to sit there in silence: besides, it was too cold to keep still. She said something about catching her Tube and stood up to go.

‘We must meet again,’ he said.

‘Yes,’ she said, ‘we must meet again.’

He followed irresolutely for a little distance, half a pace behind her. They did not speak again. She did not actually try to shake him off, but walked at just such a speed as to

prevent his keeping abreast of her. He had made up his mind that he would accompany her as far as the Tube station, but suddenly this process of trailing along in the cold seemed pointless and unbearable. He was overwhelmed by a desire not so much to get away from Julia as to get back to the Chestnut Tree Cafe, which had never seemed so attractive as at this moment. He had a nostalgic vision of his corner table, with the newspaper and the chessboard and the ever-flowing gin. Above all, it would be warm in there. The next moment, not altogether by accident, he allowed himself to become separated from her by a small knot of people. He made a halfhearted attempt to catch up, then slowed down, turned, and made off in the opposite direction. When he had gone fifty metres he looked back. The street was not crowded, but already he could not distinguish her. Any one of a dozen hurrying figures might have been hers. Perhaps her thickened, stiffened body was no longer recognizable from behind.

‘At the time when it happens,’ she had said, ‘you do mean it.’ He had meant it. He had not merely said it, he had wished it. He had wished that she and not he should be delivered over to the——

Something changed in the music that trickled from the telescreen. A cracked and jeering note, a yellow note, came into it. And then—perhaps it was not happening, perhaps it was only a memory taking on the semblance of sound—a voice was singing:

‘Under the spreading chestnut tree

I sold you and you sold me——'

The tears welled up in his eyes. A passing waiter noticed that his glass was empty and came back with the gin bottle.

He took up his glass and sniffed at it. The stuff grew not less but more horrible with every mouthful he drank. But it had become the element he swam in. It was his life, his death, and his resurrection. It was gin that sank him into stupor every night, and gin that revived him every morning. When he woke, seldom before eleven hundred, with gummed-up eyelids and fiery mouth and a back that seemed to be broken, it would have been impossible even to rise from the horizontal if it had not been for the bottle and teacup placed beside the bed overnight. Through the midday hours he sat with glazed face, the bottle handy, listening to the telescreen. From fifteen to closing-time he was a fixture in the Chestnut Tree. No one cared what he did any longer, no whistle woke him, no telescreen admonished him. Occasionally, perhaps twice a week, he went to a dusty, forgotten-looking office in the Ministry of Truth and did a little work, or what was called work. He had been appointed to a sub-committee of a sub-committee which had sprouted from one of the innumerable committees dealing with minor difficulties that arose in the compilation of the Eleventh Edition of the Newspeak Dictionary. They were engaged in producing something called an Interim Report, but what it was that they were reporting on he had never definitely found out. It was something to do with the question of whether commas should be placed inside brackets,

or outside. There were four others on the committee, all of them persons similar to himself. There were days when they assembled and then promptly dispersed again, frankly admitting to one another that there was not really anything to be done. But there were other days when they settled down to their work almost eagerly, making a tremendous show of entering up their minutes and drafting long memoranda which were never finished—when the argument as to what they were supposedly arguing about grew extraordinarily involved and abstruse, with subtle haggling over definitions, enormous digressions, quarrels—threats, even, to appeal to higher authority. And then suddenly the life would go out of them and they would sit round the table looking at one another with extinct eyes, like ghosts fading at cock-crow.

The telescreen was silent for a moment. Winston raised his head again. The bulletin! But no, they were merely changing the music. He had the map of Africa behind his eyelids. The movement of the armies was a diagram: a black arrow tearing vertically southward, and a white arrow horizontally eastward, across the tail of the first. As though for reassurance he looked up at the imperturbable face in the portrait. Was it conceivable that the second arrow did not even exist?

His interest flagged again. He drank another mouthful of gin, picked up the white knight and made a tentative move. Check. But it was evidently not the right move, because—

Uncalled, a memory floated into his mind. He saw a candle-lit room with a vast white-counterpaned bed, and himself, a boy of nine or ten, sitting on the floor, shaking

a dice-box, and laughing excitedly. His mother was sitting opposite him and also laughing.

It must have been about a month before she disappeared. It was a moment of reconciliation, when the nagging hunger in his belly was forgotten and his earlier affection for her had temporarily revived. He remembered the day well, a pelting, drenching day when the water streamed down the window-pane and the light indoors was too dull to read by. The boredom of the two children in the dark, cramped bedroom became unbearable. Winston whined and grizzled, made futile demands for food, fretted about the room pulling everything out of place and kicking the wainscoting until the neighbours banged on the wall, while the younger child wailed intermittently. In the end his mother said, 'Now be good, and I'll buy you a toy. A lovely toy—you'll love it'; and then she had gone out in the rain, to a little general shop which was still sporadically open nearby, and came back with a cardboard box containing an outfit of Snakes and Ladders. He could still remember the smell of the damp cardboard. It was a miserable outfit. The board was cracked and the tiny wooden dice were so ill-cut that they would hardly lie on their sides. Winston looked at the thing sulkily and without interest. But then his mother lit a piece of candle and they sat down on the floor to play. Soon he was wildly excited and shouting with laughter as the tidily-winks climbed hopefully up the ladders and then came slithering down the snakes again, almost to the starting-point. They played eight games, winning four each. His tiny sister, too young to understand what the game was about,

had sat propped up against a bolster, laughing because the others were laughing. For a whole afternoon they had all been happy together, as in his earlier childhood.

He pushed the picture out of his mind. It was a false memory. He was troubled by false memories occasionally. They did not matter so long as one knew them for what they were. Some things had happened, others had not happened. He turned back to the chessboard and picked up the white knight again. Almost in the same instant it dropped on to the board with a clatter. He had started as though a pin had run into him.

A shrill trumpet-call had pierced the air. It was the bulletin! Victory! It always meant victory when a trumpet-call preceded the news. A sort of electric drill ran through the cafe. Even the waiters had started and pricked up their ears.

The trumpet-call had let loose an enormous volume of noise. Already an excited voice was gabbling from the telescreen, but even as it started it was almost drowned by a roar of cheering from outside. The news had run round the streets like magic. He could hear just enough of what was issuing from the telescreen to realize that it had all happened, as he had foreseen; a vast seaborne armada had secretly assembled a sudden blow in the enemy's rear, the white arrow tearing across the tail of the black. Fragments of triumphant phrases pushed themselves through the din: 'Vast strategic manoeuvre—perfect co-ordination—utter rout—half a million prisoners—complete demoralization—control of the whole of Africa—bring the war within

measurable distance of its end—victory—greatest victory in human history—victory, victory, victory!’

Under the table Winston’s feet made convulsive movements. He had not stirred from his seat, but in his mind he was running, swiftly running, he was with the crowds outside, cheering himself deaf. He looked up again at the portrait of Big Brother. The colossus that bestrode the world! The rock against which the hordes of Asia dashed themselves in vain! He thought how ten minutes ago—yes, only ten minutes—there had still been equivocation in his heart as he wondered whether the news from the front would be of victory or defeat. Ah, it was more than a Eurasian army that had perished! Much had changed in him since that first day in the Ministry of Love, but the final, indispensable, healing change had never happened, until this moment.

The voice from the telescreen was still pouring forth its tale of prisoners and booty and slaughter, but the shouting outside had died down a little. The waiters were turning back to their work. One of them approached with the gin bottle. Winston, sitting in a blissful dream, paid no attention as his glass was filled up. He was not running or cheering any longer. He was back in the Ministry of Love, with everything forgiven, his soul white as snow. He was in the public dock, confessing everything, implicating everybody. He was walking down the white-tiled corridor, with the feeling of walking in sunlight, and an armed guard at his back. The long-hoped-for bullet was entering his brain.

He gazed up at the enormous face. Forty years it had tak-

en him to learn what kind of smile was hidden beneath the dark moustache. O cruel, needless misunderstanding! O stubborn, self-willed exile from the loving breast! Two ginscented tears trickled down the sides of his nose. But it was all right, everything was all right, the struggle was finished. He had won the victory over himself. He loved Big Brother.

THE END

APPENDIX.

The Principles of Newspeak

Newspeak was the official language of Oceania and had been devised to meet the ideological needs of Ingsoc, or English Socialism. In the year 1984 there was not as yet anyone who used Newspeak as his sole means of communication, either in speech or writing. The leading articles in 'The Times' were written in it, but this was a TOUR DE FORCE which could only be carried out by a specialist. It was expected that Newspeak would have finally superseded Oldspeak (or Standard English, as we should call it) by about the year 2050. Meanwhile it gained ground steadily, all Party members tending to use Newspeak words and grammatical constructions more and more in their everyday speech. The version in use in 1984, and embodied in the Ninth and Tenth Editions of the Newspeak Dictionary, was a provisional one, and contained many superfluous words and archaic formations which were due to be suppressed later. It is with the final, perfected version, as embodied in the Eleventh Edition of the Dictionary, that we are concerned here.

The purpose of Newspeak was not only to provide a

medium of expression for the world-view and mental habits proper to the devotees of Ingsoc, but to make all other modes of thought impossible. It was intended that when Newspeak had been adopted once and for all and Oldspeak forgotten, a heretical thought—that is, a thought diverging from the principles of Ingsoc—should be literally unthinkable, at least so far as thought is dependent on words. Its vocabulary was so constructed as to give exact and often very subtle expression to every meaning that a Party member could properly wish to express, while excluding all other meanings and also the possibility of arriving at them by indirect methods. This was done partly by the invention of new words, but chiefly by eliminating undesirable words and by stripping such words as remained of unorthodox meanings, and so far as possible of all secondary meanings whatever. To give a single example. The word FREE still existed in Newspeak, but it could only be used in such statements as ‘This dog is free from lice’ or ‘This field is free from weeds’. It could not be used in its old sense of ‘politically free’ or ‘intellectually free’ since political and intellectual freedom no longer existed even as concepts, and were therefore of necessity nameless. Quite apart from the suppression of definitely heretical words, reduction of vocabulary was regarded as an end in itself, and no word that could be dispensed with was allowed to survive. Newspeak was designed not to extend but to DIMINISH the range of thought, and this purpose was indirectly assisted by cutting the choice of words down to a minimum.

Newspeak was founded on the English language as we

now know it, though many Newspeak sentences, even when not containing newly-created words, would be barely intelligible to an English-speaker of our own day. Newspeak words were divided into three distinct classes, known as the A vocabulary, the B vocabulary (also called compound words), and the C vocabulary. It will be simpler to discuss each class separately, but the grammatical peculiarities of the language can be dealt with in the section devoted to the A vocabulary, since the same rules held good for all three categories.

THE A VOCABULARY. The A vocabulary consisted of the words needed for the business of everyday life—for such things as eating, drinking, working, putting on one's clothes, going up and down stairs, riding in vehicles, gardening, cooking, and the like. It was composed almost entirely of words that we already possess words like HIT, RUN, DOG, TREE, SUGAR, HOUSE, FIELD—but in comparison with the present-day English vocabulary their number was extremely small, while their meanings were far more rigidly defined. All ambiguities and shades of meaning had been purged out of them. So far as it could be achieved, a Newspeak word of this class was simply a staccato sound expressing ONE clearly understood concept. It would have been quite impossible to use the A vocabulary for literary purposes or for political or philosophical discussion. It was intended only to express simple, purposive thoughts, usually involving concrete objects or physical actions.

The grammar of Newspeak had two outstanding peculiarities. The first of these was an almost complete

interchangeability between different parts of speech. Any word in the language (in principle this applied even to very abstract words such as IF or WHEN) could be used either as verb, noun, adjective, or adverb. Between the verb and the noun form, when they were of the same root, there was never any variation, this rule of itself involving the destruction of many archaic forms. The word THOUGHT, for example, did not exist in Newspeak. Its place was taken by THINK, which did duty for both noun and verb. No etymological principle was followed here: in some cases it was the original noun that was chosen for retention, in other cases the verb. Even where a noun and verb of kindred meaning were not etymologically connected, one or other of them was frequently suppressed. There was, for example, no such word as CUT, its meaning being sufficiently covered by the noun-verb KNIFE. Adjectives were formed by adding the suffix -FUL to the noun-verb, and adverbs by adding -WISE. Thus for example, SPEEDFUL meant 'rapid' and SPEEDWISE meant 'quickly'. Certain of our present-day adjectives, such as GOOD, STRONG, BIG, BLACK, SOFT, were retained, but their total number was very small. There was little need for them, since almost any adjectival meaning could be arrived at by adding -FUL to a noun-verb. None of the now-existing adverbs was retained, except for a very few already ending in -WISE: the -WISE termination was invariable. The word WELL, for example, was replaced by GOODWISE.

In addition, any word—this again applied in principle to every word in the language—could be negated by add-

ing the affix UN-, or could be strengthened by the affix PLUS-, or, for still greater emphasis, DOUBLEPLUS-. Thus, for example, UNCOLD meant 'warm', while PLUSCOLD and DOUBLEPLUSCOLD meant, respectively, 'very cold' and 'superlatively cold'. It was also possible, as in present-day English, to modify the meaning of almost any word by prepositional affixes such as ANTE-, POST-, UP-, DOWN-, etc. By such methods it was found possible to bring about an enormous diminution of vocabulary. Given, for instance, the word GOOD, there was no need for such a word as BAD, since the required meaning was equally well—indeed, better—expressed by UNGOOD. All that was necessary, in any case where two words formed a natural pair of opposites, was to decide which of them to suppress. DARK, for example, could be replaced by UNLIGHT, or LIGHT by UNDARK, according to preference.

The second distinguishing mark of Newspeak grammar was its regularity. Subject to a few exceptions which are mentioned below all inflexions followed the same rules. Thus, in all verbs the preterite and the past participle were the same and ended in -ED. The preterite of STEAL was STEALED, the preterite of THINK was THINKED, and so on throughout the language, all such forms as SWAM, GAVE, BROUGHT, SPOKE, TAKEN, etc., being abolished. All plurals were made by adding -S or -ES as the case might be. The plurals OF MAN, OX, LIFE, were MANS, OXES, LIFES. Comparison of adjectives was invariably made by adding -ER, -EST (GOOD, GOODER, GOODEST), irregular forms and the MORE, MOST formation being

suppressed.

The only classes of words that were still allowed to inflect irregularly were the pronouns, the relatives, the demonstrative adjectives, and the auxiliary verbs. All of these followed their ancient usage, except that WHOM had been scrapped as unnecessary, and the SHALL, SHOULD tenses had been dropped, all their uses being covered by WILL and WOULD. There were also certain irregularities in word-formation arising out of the need for rapid and easy speech. A word which was difficult to utter, or was liable to be incorrectly heard, was held to be ipso facto a bad word; occasionally therefore, for the sake of euphony, extra letters were inserted into a word or an archaic formation was retained. But this need made itself felt chiefly in connexion with the B vocabulary. WHY so great an importance was attached to ease of pronunciation will be made clear later in this essay.

THE B VOCABULARY. The B vocabulary consisted of words which had been deliberately constructed for political purposes: words, that is to say, which not only had in every case a political implication, but were intended to impose a desirable mental attitude upon the person using them. Without a full understanding of the principles of Ingsoc it was difficult to use these words correctly. In some cases they could be translated into Oldspeak, or even into words taken from the A vocabulary, but this usually demanded a long paraphrase and always involved the loss of certain overtones. The B words were a sort of verbal shorthand, often packing whole ranges of ideas into a few syllables, and at the same time more accurate and forcible than ordinary

language.

The B words were in all cases compound words. [Compound words such as SPEAKWRITE, were of course to be found in the A vocabulary, but these were merely convenient abbreviations and had no special ideological colour.] They consisted of two or more words, or portions of words, welded together in an easily pronounceable form. The resulting amalgam was always a noun-verb, and inflected according to the ordinary rules. To take a single example: the word GOODTHINK, meaning, very roughly, 'orthodoxy', or, if one chose to regard it as a verb, 'to think in an orthodox manner'. This inflected as follows: noun-verb, GOODTHINK; past tense and past participle, GOODTHINKED; present participle, GOOD-THINKING; adjective, GOODTHINKFUL; adverb, GOODTHINKWISE; verbal noun, GOODTHINKER.

The B words were not constructed on any etymological plan. The words of which they were made up could be any parts of speech, and could be placed in any order and mutilated in any way which made them easy to pronounce while indicating their derivation. In the word CRIMETHINK (thoughtcrime), for instance, the THINK came second, whereas in THINKPOL (Thought Police) it came first, and in the latter word POLICE had lost its second syllable. Because of the great difficulty in securing euphony, irregular formations were commoner in the B vocabulary than in the A vocabulary. For example, the adjective forms of MINITRUE, MINIPAX, and MINILUV were, respectively, MINITRUTHFUL, MINIPEACEFUL, and MINILOVELY,

simply because -TRUEFUL, -PAXFUL, and -LOVEFUL were slightly awkward to pronounce. In principle, however, all B words could inflect, and all inflected in exactly the same way.

Some of the B words had highly subtilized meanings, barely intelligible to anyone who had not mastered the language as a whole. Consider, for example, such a typical sentence from a 'Times' leading article as OLDTHINKERS UNBELLYFEEL INGSOC. The shortest rendering that one could make of this in Oldspeak would be: 'Those whose ideas were formed before the Revolution cannot have a full emotional understanding of the principles of English Socialism.' But this is not an adequate translation. To begin with, in order to grasp the full meaning of the Newspeak sentence quoted above, one would have to have a clear idea of what is meant by INGSOC. And in addition, only a person thoroughly grounded in Ingsoc could appreciate the full force of the word BELLYFEEL, which implied a blind, enthusiastic acceptance difficult to imagine today; or of the word OLDTHINK, which was inextricably mixed up with the idea of wickedness and decadence. But the special function of certain Newspeak words, of which OLDTHINK was one, was not so much to express meanings as to destroy them. These words, necessarily few in number, had had their meanings extended until they contained within themselves whole batteries of words which, as they were sufficiently covered by a single comprehensive term, could now be scrapped and forgotten. The greatest difficulty facing the compilers of the Newspeak Dictionary was not to

invent new words, but, having invented them, to make sure what they meant: to make sure, that is to say, what ranges of words they cancelled by their existence.

As we have already seen in the case of the word FREE, words which had once borne a heretical meaning were sometimes retained for the sake of convenience, but only with the undesirable meanings purged out of them. Countless other words such as HONOUR, JUSTICE, MORALITY, INTERNATIONALISM, DEMOCRACY, SCIENCE, and RELIGION had simply ceased to exist. A few blanket words covered them, and, in covering them, abolished them. All words grouping themselves round the concepts of liberty and equality, for instance, were contained in the single word CRIMETHINK, while all words grouping themselves round the concepts of objectivity and rationalism were contained in the single word OLDTHINK. Greater precision would have been dangerous. What was required in a Party member was an outlook similar to that of the ancient Hebrew who knew, without knowing much else, that all nations other than his own worshipped 'false gods'. He did not need to know that these gods were called Baal, Osiris, Moloch, Ashtaroth, and the like: probably the less he knew about them the better for his orthodoxy. He knew Jehovah and the commandments of Jehovah: he knew, therefore, that all gods with other names or other attributes were false gods. In somewhat the same way, the party member knew what constituted right conduct, and in exceedingly vague, generalized terms he knew what kinds of departure from it were possible. His sexual life, for example, was entirely

regulated by the two Newspeak words SEXCRIME (sexual immorality) and GOODSEX (chastity). SEXCRIME covered all sexual misdeeds whatever. It covered fornication, adultery, homosexuality, and other perversions, and, in addition, normal intercourse practised for its own sake. There was no need to enumerate them separately, since they were all equally culpable, and, in principle, all punishable by death. In the C vocabulary, which consisted of scientific and technical words, it might be necessary to give specialized names to certain sexual aberrations, but the ordinary citizen had no need of them. He knew what was meant by GOODSEX—that is to say, normal intercourse between man and wife, for the sole purpose of begetting children, and without physical pleasure on the part of the woman: all else was SEXCRIME. In Newspeak it was seldom possible to follow a heretical thought further than the perception that it WAS heretical: beyond that point the necessary words were nonexistent.

No word in the B vocabulary was ideologically neutral. A great many were euphemisms. Such words, for instance, as JOYCAMP (forced-labour camp) or MINIPAX Ministry of Peace, i.e. Ministry of War) meant almost the exact opposite of what they appeared to mean. Some words, on the other hand, displayed a frank and contemptuous understanding of the real nature of Oceanic society. An example was PROLEFEED, meaning the rubbishy entertainment and spurious news which the Party handed out to the masses. Other words, again, were ambivalent, having the connotation 'good' when applied to the Party and

'bad' when applied to its enemies. But in addition there were great numbers of words which at first sight appeared to be mere abbreviations and which derived their ideological colour not from their meaning, but from their structure.

So far as it could be contrived, everything that had or might have political significance of any kind was fitted into the B vocabulary. The name of every organization, or body of people, or doctrine, or country, or institution, or public building, was invariably cut down into the familiar shape; that is, a single easily pronounced word with the smallest number of syllables that would preserve the original derivation. In the Ministry of Truth, for example, the Records Department, in which Winston Smith worked, was called RECDEP, the Fiction Department was called FICDEP, the Teleprogrammes Department was called TELEDEP, and so on. This was not done solely with the object of saving time. Even in the early decades of the twentieth century, telescoped words and phrases had been one of the characteristic features of political language; and it had been noticed that the tendency to use abbreviations of this kind was most marked in totalitarian countries and totalitarian organizations. Examples were such words as NAZI, GESTAPO, COMINTERN, INPRECORR, AGITPROP. In the beginning the practice had been adopted as it were instinctively, but in Newspeak it was used with a conscious purpose. It was perceived that in thus abbreviating a name one narrowed and subtly altered its meaning, by cutting out most of the associations that would otherwise cling to it. The words COMMUNIST INTERNATIONAL, for instance, call up

a composite picture of universal human brotherhood, red flags, barricades, Karl Marx, and the Paris Commune. The word COMINTERN, on the other hand, suggests merely a tightly-knit organization and a well-defined body of doctrine. It refers to something almost as easily recognized, and as limited in purpose, as a chair or a table. COMINTERN is a word that can be uttered almost without taking thought, whereas COMMUNIST INTERNATIONAL is a phrase over which one is obliged to linger at least momentarily. In the same way, the associations called up by a word like MINITRUE are fewer and more controllable than those called up by MINISTRY OF TRUTH. This accounted not only for the habit of abbreviating whenever possible, but also for the almost exaggerated care that was taken to make every word easily pronounceable.

In Newspeak, euphony outweighed every consideration other than exactitude of meaning. Regularity of grammar was always sacrificed to it when it seemed necessary. And rightly so, since what was required, above all for political purposes, was short clipped words of unmistakable meaning which could be uttered rapidly and which roused the minimum of echoes in the speaker's mind. The words of the B vocabulary even gained in force from the fact that nearly all of them were very much alike. Almost invariably these words—GOODTHINK, MINIPAX, PROLEFEED, SEX-CRIME, JOYCAMP, INGSOC, BELLYFEEL, THINKPOL, and countless others—were words of two or three syllables, with the stress distributed equally between the first syllable and the last. The use of them encouraged a gabbling style of

speech, at once staccato and monotonous. And this was exactly what was aimed at. The intention was to make speech, and especially speech on any subject not ideologically neutral, as nearly as possible independent of consciousness. For the purposes of everyday life it was no doubt necessary, or sometimes necessary, to reflect before speaking, but a Party member called upon to make a political or ethical judgement should be able to spray forth the correct opinions as automatically as a machine gun spraying forth bullets. His training fitted him to do this, the language gave him an almost foolproof instrument, and the texture of the words, with their harsh sound and a certain wilful ugliness which was in accord with the spirit of Ingsoc, assisted the process still further.

So did the fact of having very few words to choose from. Relative to our own, the Newspeak vocabulary was tiny, and new ways of reducing it were constantly being devised. Newspeak, indeed, differed from most all other languages in that its vocabulary grew smaller instead of larger every year. Each reduction was a gain, since the smaller the area of choice, the smaller the temptation to take thought. Ultimately it was hoped to make articulate speech issue from the larynx without involving the higher brain centres at all. This aim was frankly admitted in the Newspeak word DUCKSPEAK, meaning 'to quack like a duck'. Like various other words in the B vocabulary, DUCKSPEAK was ambivalent in meaning. Provided that the opinions which were quacked out were orthodox ones, it implied nothing but praise, and when 'The Times' referred to one of the orators

of the Party as a DOUBLEPLUSGOOD DUCKSPEAKER it was paying a warm and valued compliment.

THE C VOCABULARY. The C vocabulary was supplementary to the others and consisted entirely of scientific and technical terms. These resembled the scientific terms in use today, and were constructed from the same roots, but the usual care was taken to define them rigidly and strip them of undesirable meanings. They followed the same grammatical rules as the words in the other two vocabularies. Very few of the C words had any currency either in everyday speech or in political speech. Any scientific worker or technician could find all the words he needed in the list devoted to his own speciality, but he seldom had more than a smattering of the words occurring in the other lists. Only a very few words were common to all lists, and there was no vocabulary expressing the function of Science as a habit of mind, or a method of thought, irrespective of its particular branches. There was, indeed, no word for 'Science', any meaning that it could possibly bear being already sufficiently covered by the word INGSOC.

From the foregoing account it will be seen that in Newspeak the expression of unorthodox opinions, above a very low level, was well-nigh impossible. It was of course possible to utter heresies of a very crude kind, a species of blasphemy. It would have been possible, for example, to say BIG BROTHER IS UNGOOD. But this statement, which to an orthodox ear merely conveyed a self-evident absurdity, could not have been sustained by reasoned argument, because the necessary words were not available. Ideas inim-

ical to Ingsoc could only be entertained in a vague wordless form, and could only be named in very broad terms which lumped together and condemned whole groups of heresies without defining them in doing so. One could, in fact, only use Newspeak for unorthodox purposes by illegitimately translating some of the words back into Oldspeak. For example, ALL MANS ARE EQUAL was a possible Newspeak sentence, but only in the same sense in which ALL MEN ARE REDHAIRD is a possible Oldspeak sentence. It did not contain a grammatical error, but it expressed a palpable untruth—i.e. that all men are of equal size, weight, or strength. The concept of political equality no longer existed, and this secondary meaning had accordingly been purged out of the word EQUAL. In 1984, when Oldspeak was still the normal means of communication, the danger theoretically existed that in using Newspeak words one might remember their original meanings. In practice it was not difficult for any person well grounded in DOUBLETINK to avoid doing this, but within a couple of generations even the possibility of such a lapse would have vanished. A person growing up with Newspeak as his sole language would no more know that EQUAL had once had the secondary meaning of ‘politically equal’, or that FREE had once meant ‘intellectually free’, than for instance, a person who had never heard of chess would be aware of the secondary meanings attaching to QUEEN and ROOK. There would be many crimes and errors which it would be beyond his power to commit, simply because they were nameless and therefore unimaginable. And it was to be foreseen that with

the passage of time the distinguishing characteristics of Newspeak would become more and more pronounced—its words growing fewer and fewer, their meanings more and more rigid, and the chance of putting them to improper uses always diminishing.

When Oldspeak had been once and for all superseded, the last link with the past would have been severed. History had already been rewritten, but fragments of the literature of the past survived here and there, imperfectly censored, and so long as one retained one's knowledge of Oldspeak it was possible to read them. In the future such fragments, even if they chanced to survive, would be unintelligible and untranslatable. It was impossible to translate any passage of Oldspeak into Newspeak unless it either referred to some technical process or some very simple everyday action, or was already orthodox (GOODTHINKFUL would be the Newspeak expression) in tendency. In practice this meant that no book written before approximately 1960 could be translated as a whole. Pre-revolutionary literature could only be subjected to ideological translation—that is, alteration in sense as well as language. Take for example the well-known passage from the Declaration of Independence:

*WE HOLD THESE TRUTHS TO BE SELF-EVIDENT,
THAT ALL MEN ARE CREATED EQUAL, THAT THEY
ARE ENDOWED BY THEIR CREATOR WITH CERTAIN
INALIENABLE RIGHTS, THAT AMONG THESE ARE
LIFE, LIBERTY, AND THE PURSUIT OF HAPPINESS.*

THAT TO SECURE THESE RIGHTS, GOVERNMENTS ARE INSTITUTED AMONG MEN, DERIVING THEIR POWERS FROM THE CONSENT OF THE GOVERNED. THAT WHENEVER ANY FORM OF GOVERNMENT BECOMES DESTRUCTIVE OF THOSE ENDS, IT IS THE RIGHT OF THE PEOPLE TO ALTER OR ABOLISH IT, AND TO INSTITUTE NEW GOVERNMENT...

It would have been quite impossible to render this into Newspeak while keeping to the sense of the original. The nearest one could come to doing so would be to swallow the whole passage up in the single word CRIMETHINK. A full translation could only be an ideological translation, whereby Jefferson's words would be changed into a panegyric on absolute government.

A good deal of the literature of the past was, indeed, already being transformed in this way. Considerations of prestige made it desirable to preserve the memory of certain historical figures, while at the same time bringing their achievements into line with the philosophy of Ingsoc. Various writers, such as Shakespeare, Milton, Swift, Byron, Dickens, and some others were therefore in process of translation: when the task had been completed, their original writings, with all else that survived of the literature of the past, would be destroyed. These translations were a slow and difficult business, and it was not expected that they would be finished before the first or second decade of the twenty-first century. There were also large quantities of merely utilitarian literature—indispensable technical man-

uals, and the like—that had to be treated in the same way. It was chiefly in order to allow time for the preliminary work of translation that the final adoption of Newspeak had been fixed for so late a date as 2050.

2011, 2012 and 2013 Sermons of Satan Volume 1

Forward Note:

I have written hundreds of sermons and replies to questions and concerns of JoS members over the years. Please excuse if some of these are repeated, as there are too many for me time-wise to keep up with and recheck, to see if they are already on other pdfs I uploaded. For those who are new "xian" = Christian. We X out the "christ" for obvious reasons.

CONTENTS:

1/09/11 - Re: Adam – Page 3

Cleaning Your Aura - A Step Further – Page 6

Germany and Satanism – Page 7

JoS E-Groups 9/2/13 [Regarding the Yahoo "Changes"] – Page 7

Josef Mengele: "Angel of Death"? – Page 10

Made in China' Where Have All of Your Jobs gone? – Page 12

On Food – Page 15

Re: "Fallen Angels" – Page 18

Re: 2/05/11 - Words of Power – Page 18

Re: Can Someone Tell the Difference in a Jewish Soul? – Page 19

Re: Invasive Thoughts, Need Help – Page 20

Re: Russia Is Still Under Jewish Control – Page 21

Regarding Buddhism – Page 23

Residual Xianity – Page 24

Satan the Deceiver? – Page 24
Sermon 9/11/11: Advancing Your Soul – Page 35
Sermon 10/10/13: The Inquisition Starting All Over? – Page 36
Sermon 29/July/2013 - Coping with Christians – Page 38
Sermon 4/04/08: Satanic Prayer – Page 41
Sermon 8/24/13: Levels of Satanism – Page 42
Sermon 8/26/13: Time – Page 46
Spiritual Advancement for Humanity – Page 46
The Color Black – Page 47
The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion – Page 47
Too Much Serpentine Energy? – Page 49
Total Slaves – Page 49
Using Words of Power - Freeing the Soul – Page 55

1/09/11 - Re: Adam

JoyofSatan666 Member wrote:

The Yezidi texts are slightly altered of course. The same why in certain places in Qu'ret al Yezid says that Satan is an archangel when Satan was never an angel.

Fire_starter666 is correct in that there are alterations in some of the Yezidi texts. The Yezidis have hidden their writings to protect them from further persecution. Also, within the Yezidi texts, there are allegories and code-words that can only be understood when one is open enough and has enough knowledge, and this comes from Satan. In many texts, 'angels' are another code word. You have to be careful though in working with these, as some are literal. Ask for guidance in this from the Powers of Hell.

Anyways, the 'Adam and Eve' story in that bible is a corruption. There are several factors involved in this. The story in genesis in the bible can be exposed as a corruption when one has the knowledge of the human soul, the nadis, and such. The 'Tree of Knowledge' is a map of the human soul- the trunk being the spine and the branches the 144,000 nadis [energy pathways] and the fruits being the benefits of meditation and empowering the soul. The Sacred Serpent, symbolizing Our God Satan, is the Kundalini. Through empowering the Serpent and raising the Serpent, we have all-knowing, all-seeing wisdom and power.

Now, when I was new to Satanism, many years ago, I had very little to go on in regards to what was beyond Anton LaVey's writings which brought me to Satanism. In a ritual, I asked Satan who he was, as Demons were already communicating with me and I knew the Powers of Hell were very real. He led me to the Luciferian Liberation Front website- <http://www.luciferianliberationfront.org/>

This explained to me that they were all Extra-terrestrials, which made perfect sense. The beings I communicated with were not spooks or goblins, like the judeo/xian crap tries to get us all to believe. At that time, I can't remember whether this was on the LLF website or not, but there was a reading list. Most of the books listed were authored by Zecharia Sitchin. Yes, I know he is a Jew. Most books out there in the bookstores are all written by Jews unfortunately. My point here and I know this is a bit long and detailed, but I got an e-mail also this past week asking me to explain, so this is why I am getting into more here.

I had very little background in Ancient history other than what I took in courses at the University which mainly focused on the political and not the spiritual. These little paperback books were affordable and easy to read and introduced me to the Original Gods, their names and their lives here on earth.

Satan later informed me that the main points such as human beings being created for slavery and such are accurate, but many details in the books are not. The book 'Enochian Magic' by Donald Tyson also gives an account of this,

originating from Edward Kelly's [who worked with John Dee] scryings, of which he [Edward Kelly] saw the same thing, way back several hundred years ago.

Now, the Lost Book of Enki [there are pdf copies of this book in the files' section of most of these e-groups] explains a lot, though the details are not precise. Given other sources, the whole picture comes together. The Nordic Gods created humanity to begin with to serve as slaves. The exact details as for what exactly are unknown. Satan, being a top leader, advanced scientist, and doctor began adding more Nordic genes to the humans, and also gave them an advanced soul. These humans began to resemble the Nordic Gods more and more. Satan eventually had sex with a human woman and she bore him a son 'Adapa' aka 'Adam.' The other Gods could see this 'human' baby was very different with hair as white as wool, eyes as blue as the sky, and skin as white as snow.

Now given other sources, there are many legends that also back up the one above in relation to the Gods fathering children with human mothers, namely the human mother of Heracles, of whom Zeus raped and impregnated. The Nordics are some 7-8 feet tall and very large. We humans are not. Heracles' mother 'had in her womb a child of the Gods' and the legend goes on that her labor and delivery were very difficult and painful, as the baby was much larger than a normal human being.

There was a split and eventual war over humanity. The Gods were planning to destroy humanity after completion of their project, but many of the Gods [our side] befriended human beings and also had children with them. These are what the enemy calls 'Fallen Angels.' Satan and the other Gods wanted us to advance in every way and to be as the gods themselves, with full spiritual power and knowledge.

The earth, being isolated in a far corner of the Milky Way Galaxy has been attacked and exploited. The enemy has been using humanity for energy- the greys, which are parasites, for one. Enemy Nordics and also reptilians are involved.

Now someone asked me as to the Planet-X. I personally do not believe that what Sitchin wrote in this regard has any real accuracy. From my own studies, now I could be wrong here, as I don't know 100%, but I now believe that the asteroid belt, aka as 'Tiamat' is the remnants of another planet. It is obvious given the tilted axis of the earth and other anomalies concerning the planetary orbits and such that there was some cataclysm thousands of years ago. Now, this remnant I believe was Phaethon, also known as the 'Black Sun' which is a nodal point of energy left from the remnant of the planet the Nordics originally came from.

Not to digress [sorry this is getting to be so long], but the Nordic Race of ETs also live on many different planets within our Galaxy- some in the Pleiades, and other solar systems. Satan and his Demons, from what I have been led to believe

may have come from Phaethon, and Phaethon blew up somehow so they could never go back. They now reside in Orion. The Black Sun still remains as a very powerful vortex of energy of which the enemy does NOT want for us to tie into, as it awakens our original heritage.

Looking at the 'Goetia' one can see these Gods as friends of humanity in that they worked to civilize us and to teach us in many different ways, scientifically, spiritually and in agriculture and many other different subjects.

What the Lost Book of Enki reads concerning Adapa:

"On the roof of a dwelling when Batanash was bathing Enki by her loins took hold, he kissed her, his semen into her womb he poured. With a child Batanash was, her belly was truly swelling; To Lu-Mach from Shurubak word was sent: To the Edin return, a son you have! To the Edin, to Shurubak, Lu-Mach returned, to him Batanash the son showed.

White as the snow his skin was, the color of wool was his hair, Like the skies were his eyes, in a brilliance were his eyes shining. Amazed and frightened was Lu-Mach; to his father Matushal he hurried. A son unlike an Earthling to Batanash was born, by this birth greatly puzzled I am! Matushal to Batanash came, the newborn boy he saw, by his likeness amazed he was. Is one of the Igigi the boy's father? Of Batanash Matushal the truth demanded; To Lu-Mach your spouse whether this boy his son is, the truth reveal!

None of the Igigi is the boy's father, of this upon my life I swear! So did Batanash him answer To his son Lu-Mach Matushal then turned, a calming arm on his shoulders he put A mystery the boy is, but in his oddness an omen to you is revealed, Unique he is, for a task unique by destiny he was chosen.'

'Enki encounters and mates with two Earthling females One bears a son, Adapa, the other a daughter, Titi Keeping his parenting a secret, Enki raises them as foundlings Adapa, highly intelligent, becomes the first Civilized Man."

Cleaning Your Aura - A Step Further

Words of power drastically amplify any working. These words can be from Runes and/or Sanskrit.

To clean your aura:

1. Visualize a bright light all over yourself. Hold this for One or more minutes. It doesn't take very long.
2. Now, visualize the light even brighter and more intensified on each of your chakras, like a miniature sun.

NOTE: You can reverse this order in cleaning each chakra first, then cleaning your entire aura. Either way works just fine.

That's all there is to it. If you notice your aura or chakras are dirty, repeat the process. This exercise can alert you to any negative energy or psychic attacks and prevent them from manifesting.

http://www.angelfire.com/empire/serpentis666/Aura_Cleaning.html

Ok, now, in using words of power, it is important to find a certain word of power that works well for you and try to stick with it. Some people work best with Runes, others with Sanskrit. Using a Satanic rosary is an excellent help for this working.

For using Sanskrit, an example: vibrate the Sanskrit word 'Vi-suddhi' [VVEEE-SSUUUUU-DDDDD-EEEEEE] 11 times for each of your seven chakras, doing one chakra at a time with the vibration, then 31 times for your entire aura, vibrating 'Vi-suddhi' again; engulfing yourself in the brilliant light, cleaning your aura.

For using Runes, use the same as the above, only use ALGIZ:

- Germanic name: Algis, Algiz or Elhaz
- Gothic: Algs
- Anglo-Saxon name: Eolh
- Norwegian name: Elgr

This rune is used for protection. It is also used in consecration and the banishing of negative energies. It protects against negative energies.

One of Satan's numbers is 9. The Satanic rosary is 108 beads; $1+0+8 = 9$.

Germany and Satanism

Germany has always been a stronghold of Paganism/Satanism, this is in the racial memory, very strong and the enemy knows this. Germany is known for centuries of orgiastic rites in the Harz Mountains on the Eve of Beltane, celebrating Black Masses and other Satanic rituals. Germany was also the hardest hit by the inquisition, where the enemy onslaught of mass murder and torture resulted in the deliberate genocide of many German villages of which only one or two citizens survived. The enemy has always attacked Germany.

I received threatening certified letters from the Jew occupied German government ordering me to take down the 666 Black Sun website. Obviously, it has had impact. They are very worried about the youth. Of course, they can just blow it out their ass, as I am an American obviously, but the Jewish names on there- they think they can order us around.

Many people are waking up to the truth about what xianity really is. Jew scum and other infiltrators can be identified now-a-days as how they push the xian identity lie. Nearly every traitor and definitely any infiltrator kike pushes xian identity and other xian filth to try to confuse our people. The enemy knows the Nazi rallies in many places were actually rituals and created a massive amount of Satanic Power. This Satanic spirit still remains, and is being resurrected.

JoS E-Groups 9/2/13 [Regarding the Yahoo "Changes"]

It appears the enemy has made a total mess of the JoS e-groups, changing the home page photos to xian filth and creating other problems. They can't shut us down, so they try to do other disruptive things to harass us. The only thing I can say here is for members to complain to yahoo. We DO have the strength in numbers. If yahoo receives enough complaints, they will fix this. In the mean time, just ignore the xian filth they put up on the front page of our Teen group.

I know since exposing their bible as a book of Jewish witchcraft [which it certainly is], this really rattled their cages. Always remember...the jews are extremely clever and they take control of both sides; both opposing sides, which they pretend to be fighting each other, but underneath it all, they are working for their agenda of world enslavement. Just as many xian churches, particularly the Vatican, pretend to be against and fighting communism, unbeknownst to the populace, they are working FOR communism, the nazarene taught nothing but communism, his sermons, and even his life- quite like Karl Marx himself- lazy, and lived off of the charity of others like a parasite. The USSR made a show of persecuting a number of Jews [they scream the loudest], when millions of innocent Gentiles were tortured to death, but this jewish persecution is only for show and they do not care if they have to sacrifice some of their own to reach their goal of world enslavement and domination. For example, Josef Stalin [real

name Josef Dugasvilli, the meaning of the Georgian surname Dugasvilli is "son of a jew"], claimed to be anti-Semitic, but given his second wife was also a jew [as were his children] and his communist heroes such as Vladimir Lenin and the other scum he was directly involved with, any idiot can see through these lies, which again, are there only to fool the masses. Nearly all of the entire communist leadership and KGB were Jews and/or married to jews and lived extremely well while the working classes were brutalized beyond the imagination. This did not just include the USSR, but all other communist countries as well. Prior to the fall of the "Iron Curtain" the USSR would also publicly support any country that was against Israel; pretending to be enemies with Israel, which beneath it all, is not the case, as both work together for the same agenda. KNOW THIS AND BE ONTO THEIR TACTICS- NEVER LET THEM FOOL YOU!

As I have state before and will again... just how can xianity really be at odds with the jews, when every single page of that stinking bible has the word "jew" "jews" "Israel" and other kosher crap on it and above al, the nazarene is jewish from birth to death. Given the spiritual energies put into xianity by the ignorant followers, for centuries, the Jews have an endless supply to do as they please with. This is their bulwark and their root. This is why the bible is so full of numbers, specific verses [which vibrated in Hebrew are their mantras] and given the bible is planted in nearly every home in the world, xianity is relentlessly pushed and coerced onto people [love jewsus or burn for eternity], the bible acts as a subliminal medium; a receiver for their workings. Bible verses are memorized by many xians. What this does further, is it creates a very powerful link in the minds of many for which the jews work their curses and their spells for attracting copious amounts of wealth. Even their bible states regarding the Jews "Thou shalt prosper." YOU PAY AND SACRIFICE FOR THIS!

Yes, they want to shut me and the other JoS Ministry the fuck up. We are onto their scheme and are working to reveal more and more. Always remember...these groups are here for YOU. We put in our time studying and moderating so we can reach as many people as possible; so you all can learn the truth and be able to also search these truths out on your own. We are a deadly threat to the enemy. If you want to keep these groups open and free, please complain to yahoo. We are in the tens of thousands, numbering members. Complain...complain...complain... If you say nothing, the enemy will win. If they try to give you a run around in replying that the moderator is the one to do the complaining, know that this is total crap and that as a member, you have the right to complain regarding changes that are made that are directly affecting your groups.

They have tried to put up domes of St. Basil's xian cathedral in Moscow on the front pages of the JoS e-groups [this appears to have come from inside yahoo]. Now, given Moscow is the capital of the USSR, isn't this rather blatant? In addition, it serves as a link, as I mentioned in the above for their subliminal shit. This is no different from having a bible in your home. This creates a subliminal tie

in. I do know since my last post “the holy bible, a book of jewish witchcraft”; I was very aware of the magnitude of this post and given it hits at their most sensitive secrets, root and their total bulwark, there would be attacks and I was correct. I also know these attacks are not yet over with. The photo of the cathedral in Moscow says it all, in regards to just how rattled they are that through Satan, we have exposed them.

Satan has protected me. If he hadn't, myself along with others who are working very hard, would already be dead. We are working for a higher purpose; for a better world through Satan. We have identified and exposed the problems. As for myself, I will fight to the death and work to expose this vermin in every way possible. I have lived a full life, I am old and have nothing left to lose, and death does not frighten me. As I also stated in another recent sermon, regarding freedom, if you do not fight for this, you will lose it. The enemy works relentlessly to destroy our civil rights and freedoms so that they can enslave us all. Jewish greed knows no bounds. Few Americans here know just how brutal life is and has been in many other countries. The jews are working very hard to change this. In the early 1990's, after the fall of the USSR, many cutthroat jewish communists emigrated to the USA and have been working for the destruction of our country ever since and this can be blatantly seen in the many open violations of our constitution and how our legal system has been rapidly deteriorating. The USA is the last power on this earth that still has some laws protecting freedom of speech and the press, though these are very insecure and many of us are suppressed and harassed, such as what is now happening in the JoS e-groups. The USA goes and any smaller countries that are somewhat free will also go down and be under the yoke of communist control. Many of you know it is a felony crime to deny or question the Jewish holoco\$t in many countries...resulting in an automatic prison sentence. Everything the Jew is and does, they blame on Gentiles. This creates confusion, and makes for an effective diversion and distraction. The same is with Satan...everything their xian “god” is and does, they heap the blame on Satan and the Powers of Hell. Even though the truth is before them in the “holy bible” and one can see that jewhova was a “murderer and a liar from the beginning” one only needs to look through the old testament and also that foul nazarene ordering his followers to commit both theft and murder: Luke 19:27; Luke 6: 1-5; Luke 19: 29-35; and break other commandments: Matthew 10: 34-36.

Xians and others cannot see this, as they have been deluded under a powerful spell.

Satan, himself told me some time ago how horribly Gentiles have suffered under Jewish communism. I have written several articles regarding the slave labor situation in Red China. This brutality is what Jewish communism is all about. Please read through and download the following PDFs. The first one is very large, but the second pdf [the one exposing the phony holoco\$t] can be downloaded and easily distributed through copy & paste, uploading it to your

website, distributing it through personal e-mails to people you know who may be interested, and through copying it to disc.

<http://www.exposingcommunism.com/Slave%20Labor%20in%20Soviet%20Russia.pdf>

http://dawn666blacksun.angelfire.com/THE_REAL_HOLOCAUST.pdf

We are obviously doing the enemy plenty of damage, as they would not go to such lengths to attack as they have been. My personal aims are to get the truth out to and to reach as many people as possible. There is strength in numbers. Unless each and every one of us fights for our freedoms, they will all be taken away. As with the first pdf, on the Soviet slave labor, one can see the same identical thing occurring in Red China and in other parts of the world- disposable human beings; systematically broken, worked to death and replaced by more Gentiles. Even a little research blatantly reveals the jews are and have always been behind this and that the bible is nothing more than a blueprint for jewish communism in its teachings and indoctrinations [both the old and new testaments], along with the all important purpose of working powerful spells for the jews to profit tremendously. Satan pulls off the drapes in our minds and wakes us up to the truth so we are aware and can see. The xians and related ignorant masses are under a most powerful spell. That spell must be broken.

Josef Mengele: "Angel of Death"?

Teens4Satan member wrote:

*Most Satanists here dont believe in the holocaust, but what are your views on a Nazi scientist called Josef Mengele or otherwise known the angel of death he supposedly did experiments on children mainly twins however according to joy of Satan site children are precious to Satan so what are your views
HAIL SATAN*

Josef Mengele was the head doctor at Auschwitz. There was actually a hospital and medical care for the inmates at Auschwitz. Mengele was a geneticist. As today, during that period of time and preceding it, there was a branch of medical inquiry into genetics. Genetics was a secondary research of Mengele's and his medical staff. The reason Mengele has been persecuted and slandered with these allegations is because he knew the facts of what happened at Auschwitz and that it was NOT an extermination camp. All of those who were in the camp administrations were condemned beforehand, defamed and slandered in order to discredit them in advance as criminals. This was one part of that criminalization. Head Commandant Höss was another victim who 'confessed' under severe torture.

Slander that Mengele in his research into genetics 'injected blue dye into the pupils of subject children in the camp' this is totally stupid as any idiot knows you

cannot change an individual's eye color through artificial injection of a dye. He was persecuted and hunted to keep the truth from being known.

The Mengele family, who have had a prominent business in Germany for many decades, was blackmailed and persecuted by the jews to get them to turn on Josef, and also in order to destroy their business, as they are wealthy. To this day, the Mengele family is still highly respected, as they should be because they are German patriots.

I remember when I was a teen and began reading about that so-called 'holocaust.' The lies were incredible to say the least. There were many obviously forged photos, where operation scars were blatantly drawn on subjects. Other tales included: 'forcing inmates to do deep-knee bends for 18 hours.' Not even an Olympic level gymnast could do that!

Line-ups of young Jewish boys with their heads shaved [truth be known to save them from typhus which is caused by a species of head lice], standing at attention for some 15 hours stark naked in the freezing cold. Now, think of that- just how long would it have been before they all froze to death? 15 Hours! They all would have died in a very short time if this was the case; none would have lasted '15 hours.'

More tales include the supposed 'gassings' where QUOTE- 'after the screaming stopped, inmates immediately entered into the gas chambers to remove the bodies.' Now, what is wrong with this picture? Quite obvious. Even a double-digit IQ idiot should know that poison gas of what they claimed would have knocked those who entered that 'gas chamber' right on their asses and death would have more than likely ensued rapidly, if they were not moved to fresh air immediately. Video footage is seen of bodied being removed by men with cigarettes hanging out of their mouths and much more. This just shows how stupid the jews think we all are to actually believe this shit.

The lies are endless. Another one on the documentary series 'World at War' interviewed another jewish 'survivor' [most actually 'survived' if the truth were known], and this jew claimed that it took 'only 15 minutes to cremate a body in those ovens' [he claimed to be an eye witness]. Now, when I was in my early 20's, I researched much of what I was reading in Nazi publications. I never took anything - regardless of what it is- for a fact until I did my research. I remember I called several morticians on the phone, along with the Department of Mortuary Science at the University of Minnesota. ALL stated that it normally takes anywhere from 4-8 hours to cremate a body, even an infant would take longer than two hours. A couple got defensive about answering my questions [I wouldn't doubt they were jews who knew the truth]. This was some 25 years ago. Today, I have just read a reference where it takes at least 90+ minutes to cremate a body. Auschwitz was some 60+ years ago, and they didn't have the technology we have today. In any event, '15 minutes' is totally bullshit.

Now, one cannot run a crematorium constantly. Those 'ovens' have to be cleaned out and must have down time. The endless lies the Jewish people use to extort unimaginable amounts of money, and to claim what is not their own as theirs, such as Palestine [which they used their fictitious bible and world sympathies following that holocaust tale] and obtain powers they are not entitled to; if Gentiles would open their eyes and actually THINK for themselves instead of 'having faith' and not questioning, the world would not be in the present state that it is in.

For those of you who are still under the delusion that the so-called 'holocaust' happened, I strongly encourage you to click on the link below that PROVES this crap to be a total lie:

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Real_Holocaust.html

Now, in closing, many ask how all of this pertains to Satanism. I will tell you again- the JEWS invented and wrote the bible, the JEWS have hideously blasphemed and denigrated our Gods, namely Father Satan. 'Satan' means 'enemy' in Hebrew. The JEWS took all of our ancient holy texts [which are true Satanism and of Satan and our Gods], and defiled them, corrupted them and have been pushing their lies upon us Gentiles for centuries in order to enslave us and destroy us. The JEWS are the ones who push the lies about Satanism being of blood sacrifices, while in truth it is the JEWS who do this sort of thing. The JEWS also invented that JEW ASSHOLE NAZARENE. Every page in that fucking bible from beginning to end either has the word 'JEW' 'JEWS' 'ISRAEL' and other Jewish crap on it. This has EVERYTHING to do with Satanism and why we Satanist have been so persecuted. I could list endless examples, but it would take pages, of what the JEWS have done to Satan, our Gods, and our original religion.

Made in China' Where Have All of Your Jobs gone?

Most of us here know the purpose of the judeo/xian bible is for indoctrinating believers into slavery and total servitude. All of the suicidal advice, the anti-nature, anti-life, perverted filth, which glorifies the jewish masters and the jewish messiah- that filthy nazarene, has been force fed and coerced onto our people for centuries, under threat of torture and death- no different from communism.

SATAN/LUCIFER OUR GOD IS THE CHIEF REBEL, REBELLION IS OF SATAN.

So of course, the enemy preaches rebellion as the most evil of the so-called 'sins.'

Look around you- your electronics, your cookware, all sorts of things, they all have a certain thing in common...they were made in China. Unbeknownst to most western peoples, this massive amount of items, which is also growing every day,

not only deprives our people of jobs, but it is manufactured under the most heinous conditions of forced slave labor, including brutal child labor.

Quote from the Jewish Talmud:

Nidrasch Talpioth, p. 225-L: "Jehovah created the non-Jew in human form so that the Jew would not have to be served by beasts. The non-Jew is consequently an animal in human form, and condemned to serve the Jew day and night."

All major companies are either owned and/or operated by Jews. This is a fact. The Jews do not care [as most of you know] HOW they make their money. They profit from illnesses, ruining the health, both physical and psychological of millions, so more are dependent upon their exorbitant medical fees just to stay alive, and that is just one.

Cheap slave labor under horrendous conditions has always been a major Jewish profession. Being as cheap as they are, they refuse to pay even low wages [minimum wage], in western countries that have some laws, when they can viciously exploit workers in certain other countries with slave labor, paying them nothing in many cases to only ten cents a day and a bowl of rice. The goods are then marked up when they hit the western markets at one-thousand percent or in many cases, much more.

They win...you lose. Look at the present economy. Finding it difficult to secure a decent job? Where have all of the jobs gone? Take a guess...

Several years ago, as I already wrote about before, I visited San Francisco Chinatown. A young Chinese woman was standing on a street corner there distributing newspapers that contained articles revealing the severe persecution and murder of Falun Gong practitioners, of which the communist system regards as witchcraft. This paper also revealed how the slave labor system works in China.

The workers get nothing. They are forced to work by day on collective farms-back-breaking manual labor. In addition, they are then forced to put in so many additional hours in a factory, making items that China exports en masse. In summary, millions are being worked to their death, children included. As for how the communist system in China views children, watch this video:

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UqVYUzHc5L8>

It has been further revealed that China shipped products to the USA for one, intended for toddlers and infants that contained lead. What else are they shipping? Look at your cookware...made in China? Pots, pans, dinner plates, cups, saucers, spoons, forks...even some of the food we eat is imported from China.

China Factories, Brutal Conditions Described

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yQPrbwWWUD4&feature=related>

I heard this one from a third source- One owner of a smaller company [more than likely a Gentile], was invited to China to establish a business deal where goods would be made in factories as explained above. Upon his touring, he then declined to do any business with the Chinese, after seeing the ultra-low standards under which the majority of Chinese people were living. He was shocked and compared this to serfs in the Dark Ages. They get nothing for their efforts and lives. The Jew is the one who profits.

Make no mistake. The Jew is within every race. I once read where some European white Jews visited China years ago. When the European Jews arrived at the Chinese synagogue, the European Jews said to the Chinese Jews 'You do not look like jews.' The Chinese Jews replied to them 'You do not look like jews either.' The Chinese city of Shanghai is full of Chinese Jews. This is where the old expression "Shanghai'd" comes from. This means "swindled."

Take a look at how most of what is sold in western stores is manufactured: Note what Mr. 'Sachs' VERY Jewish, has to say- that there aren't ENOUGH of these sweatshops:

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kn8LnEkKfIU&feature=related>

iPHONE FACTORY SUICIDES! [The kikes then try to make it look like they are doing something only to get the bad press of their backs so there will be business as usual- thoroughly disgusting]:

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ddU8rV7_Qis&feature=related

Wal-Mart Christmas Sweat Shops

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=WutW8usfTTg&feature=related>

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ysZroBqHNbo>

Who Made Your Shirt? Child Labor in China

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=K2KCYsmWFP8&feature=related>

Look at how these poor people are dressed- all wearing coats- it is obvious the Jew is even too cheap to provide heat in these slave-shops in the dead of winter...

Made in China

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MvBI05OR264&feature=related>

It is glaringly obvious that the economy is fucked. It will only get worse. We Gentiles pay for this, like everything else the Jew does. They make us all pay for our own damnation.

On Food

Yes, it is an industry and they reap plenty of money from destroying health and getting people addicted to prescription drugs at extortion prices.

I know a lot about food, chemicals, and such from personal study and over 20 years working in the food industry. Nearly everything is contaminated. One must eat, though. Not eating or not eating enough will destroy your health faster than eating even a steady diet of junk food.

There are levels of toxic substances. By using common sense and knowing a bit about what ingredients are in certain foods, one can be better off. Prepared entrees are the worst. These are quick, convenient and take little if any preparing. Look to the ingredients and you can see for yourself most have more than a paragraph. In addition to an endless list of chemicals, these are processed to where they have virtually no nutritional value at all. Synthetic vitamins are added, which are also practically worthless in regards to nutrition. These chemicals, when one lives on a diet of the above, cause cancer and other problems.

Radiated foods are the equivalent of eating paste. All of the nutrition and everything else has been destroyed by radiation. Though these are labeled as 'safe' I seriously doubt this. These are the perishable items such as tuna, fish, seafood, bacon, etc., that are not kept under refrigeration anymore. Due to having everything within them systematically destroyed through being radiated, they could last many years and never have to be refrigerated. As is with the program of xianity, more and more things are getting to be more and more artificial. The enemy is artificial and anti-life and anti nature and natural law. IMO, radiated foods should be avoided and are poison.

Also, many pet foods are full of toxic wastes which destroy the health of beloved pets. Canned cat and dog foods contain 'by-products.' These 'by-products' are mostly diseased and cancerous tissues from animals who have been processed through slaughterhouses. Other toxins are also added and the Jewish run and operated companies are fully protected as these euphemisms are in the 'fine print.'

'Rendering' of dry cat and dog food includes euthanized animals from pounds and shelters, along with road kill. I no longer feed my cats canned cat food. I cook ground turkey, and for 50 cents more than cat food, I get canned chicken for humans for them, also canned mackerel, which is fairly cheap. [I remove the spines with my fingers]. Ground turkey in some places is cheaper than canned cat food. One should never feed cats or any other pets a diet of canned fish more than twice a week because most fish is heavily contaminated with mercury and if eaten regularly, can cause mercury poisoning.

Baby food is another. Baby food in the jar is very low in nutrition. If at all possible, infants should be nursed. I nursed all of my kids, each for an entire year. I also fed them ground up food that I prepared. Just make sure, if you feed them ground food that it is bland and easy to eat and digest. Onions, broccoli and other gaseous foods cause the colic, even when present in breast milk. I found that one out the hard way.

The best and ideal way to go is to prepare as much as you can from scratch. This is time consuming, but if you can cook in batches and then freeze your meals, it can be worthwhile. Like I already wrote, prepared entrees are the worst. In many cases, our bodies adapt and we become immune to certain chemicals. Everything has toxins in it. The key is to identify which has more and which has less.

We all need to eat. Knowing what you are eating is a big help. No one should ever become paranoid in regards to food. If things were THAT bad, everyone would be dead. Hatha yoga, meditation and other Satanic practices keep one healthy and protected, as these give 'prana' from other means. Food is a source of prana and prana is needed to survive. What we cannot anymore get from our food in regards to prana, we can make up for with Satanic meditation and yoga.

In closing, there are billions of people in the world and feeding large urban populations is not easy. Food can no longer be picked out of the ground [healthiest, as this contains the life force [prana] of the plant], or off of a tree or freshly slaughtered animals. Food must be transported, survive the shelf life until purchased and much more. Those who work two or more jobs do not have the time to prepare meals, and such. All of this has to be taken into consideration.

Given the extensive abilities of science, most of the problems in the above could be solved. Yes, there are certain chemicals, which are necessary and needed for foods so they do not develop deadly bacteria. Many chemicals which Jew owned and operated companies put into our foods -TO SAVE MORE MONEY AND ALSO TO CREATE ILLNESSES AND DISEASES OF WHICH THE JEWS PROFIT- are totally unnecessary. Jew owned companies dump all kinds of toxic wastes into our water systems and also into our foods so they can 'save money' again, as proper and responsible disposal of such is more time consuming and of course costly. Lebanon [next door to Israel] has become a waste dump, where Israel has dumped so much filth that running waters there in many parts are grey and frothing with toxic waste.

As for eating out, I have worked in restaurants for most of my life, as a cook. I have seen things that would make one's hair stand on end, even in the 'upper-scale' restaurants. Eating in a buffet is about the best, as the food has a high turn over rate and is normally made fresh in most places where there is a big business. If you eat in restaurants regularly, it is best to choose items that are regularly served. This is long enough and I am not going to go into how many

customers pay top dollar for aged leftovers, which I saw repeatedly in my career as a cook.

Since we got on the food topic, I want to add some more concerning grocery shopping. Given today's ugly economy, food prices are way out of line. Food stores know their business and are designed to extract as much money out of customers as possible.

If you want to save money, if at all possible, do not do all of your shopping in one place. Some supermarkets are cheaper on their meats, but then make this up in the higher cost for grocery items. The opposite is true for many others- high on meat, lower on grocery items.

Some are cheaper with produce, but then as with the above, higher for other products.

Top name high profile brands usually cost more than off-brands and generic. The highest priced items are usually at eye level, and where they stand out. Lower priced items of the same are often on the bottom shelves, and you have to look. Jew operated stores all over the nation play a little trick on the customers. Sale items are not 'on sale' when you hit the register. In other words, the item is listed for a lower price [on sale] when you take it off of the shelf, but when it is rung up at the register, the higher price is still in the system. The stores conveniently claim this as an oversight, but the truth is that it is constant and consistent and the jew owned/operated store [all high profile chain stores], knows that a few cents here and there by cheating customers adds up to millions in profits. In all my years, I have never come across an item that was listed as a higher price on the shelf ringing up cheaper at the register. As for these "oversights," the price is always MORE, NEVER LESS, which exposes the LIE of "an oversight." Rule of thumb, if something is listed as on 'sale' either write it down and/or keep it in your mind so when you hit the checkout, you don't get cheated. This cheating goes on incessantly. Jewish greed knows no bounds.

Coupons can be great, but then just because a name brand is so much 'off' this doesn't mean you can't buy something for even a lesser price of the same with an 'off' brand.

Plan your meals around foods that are in season, and also weekly specials. Some supermarkets do have money saving specials, but note that these act to bring people in to buy a weeks worth of groceries or more, mostly of the higher priced items. I always get what I came for and then get out.

By organizing and planning your meals and shopping, you can save yourself money. Stocking up on big sale items and if you can store them properly, this can also not only save a lot of money, but also added trips to the market. Dollar

stores [nothing over \$1.00] are also money savers, BUT, again, what might cost only a dollar at the dollar store, many big markets often sell for under a dollar. You have to know what you are getting. Buying air-tight plastic canisters and such are often a bargain as these can store flour, sugar, cornmeal and other items when bought in bulk.

Re: "Fallen Angels"

666_BlackSun member wrote:

I have always been interested as to what the enemy calls "fallen angels". Are you saying that "fallen angels" are the children of a god and a human?

Children of Gods and humans are 'Demi-Gods.' The "Fallen Angels" are our Gods, such as Azazel, Asmodeus, and many of the Goetic Demons. The Third Reich was working to perfect humans through eugenics to the godhead. Adolf Hitler saw the beauty of the Nordic Demons and stated, "This is the new man."

Re: 2/05/11 - Words of Power

Teens4Satan member wrote:

Are Sanskrit and Enochian the same thing?

No. Sanskrit has the most power. I have noticed there are ties between Enochian, Latin, and Greek. These three languages have their origins in Sanskrit:

The following excerpt was taken from this website:

<http://www.brighthub.com/education/languages/articles/47918.aspx>

"Understanding 'Sanskrit'"

The word Sanskrit means- "to put together or to arrange, to compose" and is also called the "divine language" or "language of Gods." Studies reveal many similarities between Sanskrit, Greek, and Latin, and this illustrates its ancestral relationship with the Indo- European language family. It is closely related to the Iranian and Old Persian languages. Sanskrit literature is known to be one of the richest literature in the history of humankind, containing, poems, hymns, puranas and Vedas. The oldest known texts of Sanskrit are the Rig-Veda, Yajur-Veda, Sama-Veda Atharva- Veda, Brahmans and Upanishads.

Influence on other languages

Studies reveal many similarities found between Sanskrit, Greek and Latin, and this illustrates its ancestral relationship with the Indo- European language family, It evolved from the same roots as the Iranian and Old Persian languages.

Many Indian languages are derivatives of Sanskrit. Languages like Bengali and Orissa have adopted direct words from it, whereas Malayalam, Tamil, Telugu, Kannada and Grantha proved to originate from Sanskrit. The script used for writing this language is based on 'Brahmi' (derived from Lord Brahma) and 'Devanagari' (Deva = God + Nagar = city), which means city of Gods. This language is not only highly organized in its grammatical structure but has a very rich vocabulary.

The influence of this language is quite strong; not only Indian languages, but, also Russian, Chinese, Greek, English and many other European languages have adopted words, which originated from Sanskrit. The word 'hour' in English is derived from the Sanskrit word 'hora'; 'brain' is derived from the Sanskrit word 'Shira' or 'Brahma'. Common and basic words like mother, father are also derived from Sanskrit. It is said that the latest Oxford dictionary lists around 30,000 or more words and phrases, which are derived from Sanskrit. The examples are endless. It has also spread globally and changed many languages."

Re: Can someone tell me the difference in a Jewish soul?

666_BlackSun Member wrote:

I know they are very different and parasitic in nature but I never heard anyone explain exactly how their soul is made up. Someone said they don't have a Kundalini. Are their chakras different? I know that they are weaker. This is something I have been wondering about for awhile.

Hail Satan

Thoth stated that there are differences in the soul, according to one's racial background and many other things. The soul is like water in that it takes the form/shape of whatever container it is poured into.

As for the Jews, no doubt, these are a parasitical race. They drain the economy and the nation to where the host [Gentile peoples] can no longer survive and then civilizations collapse. This is being done right now, as the world economy is faltering, people in many areas of the world are starving, the planet is steeped in toxic waste- most of this from toxic wastes and sewage sludge dumped into our ecosystem from large Jewish owned and run corporations, factories and so forth- looking to 'save money' with total disregard for our environment.

One only needs to look at the horrendous filth dumped into Lebanon [a close geographical neighbor of Israel] - grey frothing waters, numerous garbage dumps, and so forth, to see what Israel does with its toxic filth.

As for the Jewish soul, no doubt there are differences, as the soul mirrors the body it is living in, and also the genetic make-up of the self. They DO have

chakras and more than likely, they do have a serpent, but unlike Gentiles, they suck energy. Being parasites, their magick is also parasitical. One only needs to research the plethora of Jewish composed 'grimoires,' which can be found readily online, such as the 'Key of Solomon' and others to verify this.

All living beings have a soul, but the souls differ. As for the exact specifics concerning Jewish souls, I don't know. Given they are definitely of ET reptilian genetic make-up, they would then have the reptilian aspects of the soul, specific to the amount of Jewish genes, but they ALL have this somewhere in greater or lesser amounts as this is what makes them Jewish.

Re: Invasive Thoughts, Need Help

HellsArmy666 member wrote:

Lately I have been having some negative and nefarious thoughts interrupt me during my meditations, and even come into my astral temple, as well as my regular thoughts throughout the day. I will be about to praise Satan and then a thought like "I hate Satan" comes in, I know this is invasive because this is not how I feel about father and not true to my heart and soul. I try to replace the thought with a positive one but these damn things keep coming in interrupting me and causing stress. There was one time that I was loving Gremory and the fucking thoughts interrupted me, in which I called her my angel, this really pisses me off, not only these but today when I was in my astral temple and was envisioning me shaking father's hand I slashed him, this is the complete opposite of my intentions and how I feel but these trash thoughts just keep coming, there invasive and hurting my relationship with father, I will always love SATAN and his demons and I have a loyalty to him that will never be broken but I feel like these thoughts are driving a wedge between me and him. I need help with this. Can an experienced person tell me, or at least give me an idea of how father would feel about this? These thoughts come in at the worst time, I don't want to offend Satan and I want my relationship with him to be stronger than blood, these thoughts say things that are really offensive to me and certainly to him, please help. I would rather die than adhere to jehova.

First off, don't blame yourself for this shit. It's the enemy. They do this sort of thing to many of us, so you are not alone. Just as Christians endlessly harass, so do their angels and related filth. They also then imbed certain thoughts in our minds that repeat themselves at certain times- anything from annoying and stupid to much worse, and all kinds of crap. Imbedding thoughts in the human mind unfortunately is not that difficult, as there are times when certain songs and such keep repeating in our minds. The enemy knows this.

The best way to combat this is to do void meditation. I have found this helps greatly. Our Gods understand and know what is in our hearts. Also, I have noted, when one can really concentrate, it is much more difficult for the enemy to get in with their filth. They attack us with their crap remotely, for one, especially in cases when one is working on something extremely damaging to the enemy and their agenda.

Another tactic they use is their own thoughtforms that are more potent than those a human being can usually produce. These can be seen around one's head and also detected, as the nasty filth it produces comes in from one side. Then, they use these thoughtforms to also impersonate our Gods in some cases and also to mess up our astral communications. It is important to know WHO you are communicating with.

They attack people who are new because most are vulnerable. They work to create confusion and doubt. Anything they can do to try to turn you away from Satan. Like I wrote above, our Gods know this and know what is in our hearts. In my own experience, I have found void meditation to be extremely helpful, but when we are really doing things that are seriously threatening to them, they still get through at times.

Thoughtforms and negative energy takes a hold because, like with anything else- stagnation and inattention to the targeted area. For example, cleaning one's aura every day, helps to protect, as negative energy cannot get a foot-hold so to speak. Whenever something is left on its own, it is vulnerable and a fertile spot for the enemy to plant and embed their shit.

RE: Russia Is Still Under Jewish Control

I haven't read through all of this thread due to a lack of time. I will tell you this... This is what I keep reiterating, how the Jews take control of both sides. This is a very blatant example. Putin is a Jew. His father was a Talmud scholar. Of course, he is a Jewish communist and claims to be "against Israel." They all do. This takes the heat off of the correct accusations that communism is a Jewish program.

Now, the former Soviet Union, being under Jewish communist control, and being very clever; USSR would take the side of whatever country Israel was against, such as supposedly supporting Arab nations. This was all a front. USSR would send these countries inferior weapons, many of which didn't even function. Jews in USSR would also publicly whine and blatantly about the "anti-Semitism" under communism. This is all for show and to confuse you. So, Israel openly supports the free world, and the USSR openly supports the enemies of Israel, but the both are working together under the table for world communism.

This is no different from Christianity. The Jews claim to be against it, even going as far to promote they "killed christ" "are of the devil" and so forth. They forever whine about being persecuted by Christianity. Now, look a little deeper. Every page on that stupid bible has the word "Jew/s" written on it, "Israel" The nazarene was a Jew, his disciples were Jews, his mother and father were observant Jews, both the Old and New Testaments are nothing but Jewish patriarchs, Jewish heroes, denigration of Gentiles and the Jewish teachings promoting communism. Now, just how can Christianity be against Jews? It is all a false front. People are under a powerful spell and they cannot see this.

It is a fact, that communism, is a Jewish invention; all of its top leaders are Jewish, and/or married to Jews and like the bible, it is a swindle. The Jews know this and protect it. They protect their most important programs by pretending to be enemies of them, but underneath it all, they control both sides, and work these both sides to their agenda. This is one of the most important keys to understanding how they operate. It has been extremely effective for centuries. People fall for it all of the time.

This is no different from how they control the Gay Rights Movement:

In their religious writings, homosexuality is an abomination. Their real intention is to have everyone live under Old Testament and Talmudic law. Open sexuality, let alone homosexuality was NOT tolerated in the USSR. Gay and in the gulag was commonplace. Even heterosexual free sex, nudity, and so forth were severely punished. Jewess Sharon Osbourne, wife of Ozzy Osbourne, wrote an autobiography. She included that during the late 1980's during "Glasnost" for the first time, the USSR allowed Ozz-fest. She wrote how a teenage Russian girl in the audience pulled up her t-shirt and bared her breasts openly. The KGB immediately moved in within seconds, yanked the girl from the bleachers, and proceeded to savagely beat her with clubs before they hauled her off and no doubt, she must have been given a long prison sentence under the most brutal conditions.

My point is, there are so many total idiots who actually believe that communism is liberal and free. In communist countries, you can go to prison [and these are some of the most brutal and heinous places known to humanity], for simple fortification [having sexual intercourse without a marriage license].

For those of you who are ignorant about communism, I suggest you read some of Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's books, such as The Gulag Archipelago, One day in the Life of Ivan Denisovitch, and many more. The latter you can also watch on youtube:

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tdkvpou0kY>

People really need to read Russian history. Millions upon million of innocent people were falsely arrested, tortured [many of the methods very similar to the Inquisition], packed into prison cells the same way the Jews pack farm animals

into tiny crates and cages [“goyim” means “cattle”], and then given long and intensely brutal sentences in a Siberian slave labor camp, of which very few ever returned. Russian author Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn survived and lived to tell about it. His crime? He was corresponding with a friend and happened to lightly criticize Josef Stalin. His mail was censored; he was arrested, tortured, and sent off to Siberia, like millions of others.

I have also made several posts regarding what is now going on in Red China. The slave labor. This is ALL Jewish. The late Mao Tse-tung, no different from Stalin, mass murdered and tortured millions upon millions of innocent Chinese. This is not something to take lightly. Stupid idiots who spend their time in front of the Jew-tube, watching endless streams of worthless crap, playing nothing but video games and listening to the Jewish indoctrination; those who are ignorant of history and believe “it could never happen here” are in for a very serious rude awakening.

I also want to add that Putin is working with all the other controlling Jews to try to bring Russia under communist control again. There are Russian patriot groups over there and of course, most are infested with Christianity. THIS IS HOW THEY GET CONTROL...WAKE UP PEOPLE!!!!

Regarding Buddhism

Several people have inquired about Buddhism and its relation to Satanism and so forth. I watched a most interesting and revealing documentary last week. National Geographic's 'Secrets of Shangri-La: Quest for Sacred Caves' [2009].

To sum this up: Buddhism can be safely and securely added to the list of enemy programs right up there with xianity and islam. Buddhism was invented to remove spiritual knowledge and replace it with enemy crap, no different from islam and xianity. The original religion, the Tibetan 'Bon' religion was attacked, followers mass murdered- same ugly repeat and agenda, so this Buddhism could be reinforced on the populace.

The documentary features researchers who discover hidden caves in the Himalayas that contain hundreds of hidden manuscripts; entire spiritual libraries, hidden from enemy invaders who sought to destroy spiritual knowledge.

The followers of Buddhism in the area equate the original Tibetan Bon religion with 'black magick.'

Residual Xianity

As we advance in knowledge and understanding, xianity withers away and dies. Most people are unaware of the extent the enemy has gone to, to enforce beliefs in a lie. We are dealing with overthrowing centuries of bad energy and on top of

this, there is more coming in with the xian churches and their foolish deluded idiots. In addition, the enemy "out there" is waaaaay beyond the average human being in intelligence AND strategy. Remember, a war was lost. The loss was heavy. Those of you who have the understanding, know this. There are still obstacles that must be overcome- everything from lingering beliefs to false notions. These obstacles are there to deter and to confuse us when we go to Satan. All I can say is the enemy really knew what they were doing. The most important thing one who is new can do is to study. Study every single day. NOTHING is more of a threat to the enemy than knowledge. There is a level of understanding and knowing we reach in Satanism to where xianity is no longer any threat and the eyes of our souls are opened and we can see the fools for what they are. Perseverance is the key.

Not everything is always a spirit. There are often lingering issues in the corners of our own mind that are activated when we study something we have been programmed is "evil." You might not remember the programming, but it is there and on top of all of this, the psychic energy and powerful xian thoughtforms have enforced this to where it seems real. This is where many trip up.

Satan the Deceiver?

Teens4Satan member wrote:

I've felt Satan's love, but the bible says he's a deceiver and hates all that's good, especially mankind. I don't know what to trust, I can't help but think that if I screw up I'll suffer for eternity, but more importantly I want to know my creator and not follow a lie. The bible is without flaw, the 'flaws' commonly pointed out are misinterpretations of what is written from what I can tell. I'm not sure what to believe anymore, can someone help me? I can't read through the messages so please email me with any answers you can give me. I want to trust in Satan but I don't know if I can, please help me.

Have you studied <http://www.exposingchristianity.com>? You have already answered some of your own questions in your post below. Your problem seems to be listening to and believing the lies that xians and others push upon you, instead of thinking for and seeing things for yourself.

Now, you mention below:

"I have attempted suicide multiple times, but twice now when I've been in my darkest hour Satan or my Guardian demon Lerajie has come to me. I've felt Satan's love, but the bible says he's a deceiver and hates all that's good, especially mankind."

Why would they come to you to comfort you if they hated humanity? If one would look with open eyes, it is glaringly obvious who really hates humanity. Jewhova hates nearly EVERYTHING about humanity. For proof, just look to all of the so-called 'sins' listed in the bible. Everything of human nature is a 'sin.'

The bible is chock full of 'flaws.' Because it is a lie, it is full of contradictions. The truth does not contradict itself. In addition, the bible conflicts with science, history, geology, astronomy and many other disciplines of study and inquiry; Satanism does NOT. Satanism does not suppress any free thought or discourage any questions. Satanism SUPPORTS science and scientific inquiry, knowledge and education.

During the Dark Ages when Christianity was at its full power, reading, writing and science were severely oppressed. Galileo was persecuted by the Christian church for his discovery that the planets and the earth revolved around the sun. The penalty for free thought was torture and death.

Also, I am posting this again from another post regarding scripture and the bible- after reading the scriptures below, now tell me who is REALLY a deceiver and a liar AND WHO REALLY HATES HUMANITY- HIS MURDER OF HUMAN INFANTS:

Through years of study, I have discovered many of the ancients left hidden messages in the bible, in paintings, and in other works. It is glaringly obvious the bible was composed under force [which is what xians use; they never take NO for an answer].

One of those messages was that the REAL evil one 'was a murderer and a liar from the beginning.' We all know the nazarene is fictitious:

http://www.exposingchristianity.com/Jesus_Christ.htm

The point being, that biblical verse is one where there is a hidden message.

Now- reply to any xian with this and you will more than likely get a bunch of double-talk, as xians tie into lying deceitful energy, they begin to look like the lie that they are [the zombie-like smiley face], and many who are real far gone will bold face lie to push the enemy agenda. Many documents over the centuries have been altered to promote the xian agenda.

Now, as for the above biblical verse, it is glaringly obvious.

WHO DID SATAN EVER MURDER TO ORDER OTHERS TO MURDER??

NO ONE.

Even that foul nazarene ordered others:

Luke 19:27 - But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

What xians call 'God' and the 'Devil' are actually backwards. The TRUE EVIL wrote that filthy bible. It is also very apparent that the evil monster jewhova HATES ANYTHING HUMAN.

Now, as for the murderous monster this 'jehova' was:

[the following was taken from

http://www.infidels.org/library/modern/donald_morgan/atrocity.html]

Genesis 34:13-29 The Israelites kill Hamor, his son, and all the men of their village, taking as plunder their wealth, cattle, wives and children.

Genesis 6:11-17, 7:11-24 God is unhappy with the wickedness of man and decides to do something about it. He kills every living thing on the face of the earth other than Noah's family and thereby makes himself the greatest mass murderer in history.

Genesis 19:26 God personally sees to it that Lot's wife is turned to a pillar of salt (for having looked behind her while fleeing the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah).

Genesis 38:9 "... whenever he lay with his brother's wife, he spilled his semen on the ground to keep from producing offspring for his brother. What he did was wicked ..., so the Lord put him to death."

Exodus 9:22-25 A plague of hail from the Lord strikes down everything in the fields of Egypt both man and beast except in Goshen where the Israelites reside.

Exodus 12:29 The Lord kills all the first-born in the land of Egypt.

Exodus 17:13 With the Lord's approval, Joshua mows down Amalek and his people.

Exodus 21:20-21 With the Lord's approval, a slave may be beaten to death with no punishment for the perpetrator as long as the slave doesn't die too quickly.

Exodus 32:27 "Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbor."

Exodus 32:27-29 With the Lord's approval, the Israelites slay 3000 men.

Leviticus 26:7-8 The Lord promises the Israelites that, if they are obedient, their enemies will "fall before your sword."

Leviticus 26:22 "I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children."

Leviticus 26:29, DT 28:53, JE 19:9, EZ 5:8-10 As a punishment, the Lord will cause people to eat the flesh of their own sons and daughters and fathers and friends.

Leviticus 27:29 Human sacrifice is condoned. (Note: An example is given in JG 11:30-39)

Numbers 11:33 The Lord smites the people with a great plague.

Numbers 12:1-10 God makes Miriam a leper for seven days because she and Aaron had spoken against Moses.

Numbers 15:32-36 A Sabbath breaker (who had gathered sticks for a fire) is stoned to death at the Lord's command.

Numbers 16:27-33 The Lord causes the earth to open and swallow up the men and their households (including wives and children) because the men had been rebellious.

Numbers 16:35 A fire from the Lord consumes 250 men.

Numbers 16:49 A plague from the Lord kills 14,700 people.

Numbers 21:3 The Israelites utterly destroy the Canaanites.

Numbers 21:35 With the Lord's approval, the Israelites slay Og "... and his sons and all his people, until there was not one survivor left"

Numbers 25:4 (King James Version) "And the Lord said unto Moses, take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the Lord against the sun"

Numbers 25:8 "He went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly."

Numbers 25:9 24,000 people die in a plague from the Lord.

Numbers 31:9 The Israelites capture Midianite women and children.

Numbers 31:17-18 Moses, following the Lord's command, orders the Israelites to kill all the Midianite male children and "... every woman who has known man" (Note: How would it be determined which women had known men? One can only speculate.)

Numbers 31:31-40 32,000 virgins are taken by the Israelites as booty. Thirty-two are set aside (to be sacrificed?) as a tribute for the Lord.

Deuteronomy 2:33-34 The Israelites utterly destroy the men, women, and children of Sihon.

Deuteronomy 3:6 The Israelites utterly destroy the men, women, and children of Og.

Deuteronomy 7:2 The Lord commands the Israelites to "utterly destroy" and shown "no mercy" to those whom he gives them for defeat.

Deuteronomy 20:13-14 "When the Lord delivers it into your hand, put to the sword all the males As for the women, the children, the livestock and everything else in the city, you may take these as plunder for yourselves."

Deuteronomy 20:16 "In the cities of the nations the Lord is giving you as an inheritance, do not leave alive anything that breathes."

Deuteronomy 21:10-13 With the Lord's approval, the Israelites are allowed to take "beautiful women" from the enemy camp to be their captive wives. If, after sexual relations, the husband has "no delight" in his wife, he can simply let her go.

Deuteronomy 28:53 "You will eat the fruit of the womb, the flesh of the sons and daughters the Lord your God has given you."

Joshua 1:1-9, 18 Joshua receives the Lord's blessing for all the bloody endeavors to follow.

Joshua 6:21-27 With the Lord's approval, Joshua destroys the city of Jericho men, women, and children with the edge of the sword.

Joshua 7:19-26 Achan, his children and his cattle are stoned to death because Achan had taken a taboo thing.

Joshua 8:22-25 With the Lord's approval, Joshua utterly smites the people of Ai, killing 12,000 men and women, so that there were none who escaped.

Joshua 10:10-27 With the help of the Lord, Joshua utterly destroys the Gibeonites.

Joshua 10:28 With the Lord's approval, Joshua destroys the people of Makkedah.

Joshua 10:30 With the Lord's approval, Joshua utterly destroys the Libnahites.

Joshua 10:32-33 With the Lord's approval, Joshua utterly destroys the people of Lachish.

Joshua 10:34-35 With the Lord's approval, Joshua utterly destroys the Eglonites.

Joshua 10:36-37 With the Lord's approval, Joshua utterly destroys the Hebronites.

Joshua 10:38-39 With the Lord's approval, Joshua utterly destroys the Debirites.

Joshua 10:40 (A summary statement.) "So Joshua defeated the whole land...; he left none remaining, but destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded."

Joshua 11:6 The Lord orders horses to be hamstrung. (Exceedingly cruel.)

Joshua 11:8-15 "And the lord gave them into the hand of Israel ...utterly destroying them; there was none left that breathed"

Joshua 11:20 "For it was the Lord's doing to harden their hearts that they should come against Israel in battle, in order that they should be utterly destroyed, and should receive no mercy but be exterminated, as the Lord commanded Moses."

Joshua 11:21-23 Joshua utterly destroys the Anakim.

Judges 1:4 With the Lord's support, Judah defeats 10,000 Canaanites at Bezek.

Judges 1:6 With the Lord's approval, Judah pursues Adoni-bezek, catches him, and cuts off his thumbs and big toes.

Judges 1:8 With the Lord's approval, Judah smites Jerusalem.

Judges 1:17 With the Lord's approval, Judah and Simeon utterly destroy the Canaanites who inhabited Zephath.

Judges 3:29 The Israelites kill about 10,000 Moabites.

Judges 3:31 (A restatement.) Shamgar killed 600 Philistines with an oxgoad.

Judges 4:21 Joel takes a tent stake and hammers it through the head of Sisera, fastening it to the ground.

Judges 7:19-25 The Gideons defeat the Midianites, slay their princes, cut off their heads, and bring the heads back to Gideon.

Judges 8:15-21 The Gideons slaughter the men of Penuel.

Judges 9:5 Abimalech murders his brothers.

Judges 9:45 Abimalech and his men kill all the people in the city.

Judges 9:53-54 "A woman dropped a stone on his head and cracked his skull. Hurriedly he called to his armor-bearer, 'Draw your sword and kill me, so that they can't say a woman killed me.' So his servant ran him through, and he died."

Judges 11:29-39 Jephthah sacrifices his beloved daughter, his only child, according to a vow he has made with the Lord.

Judges 14:19 The Spirit of the Lord comes upon a man and causes him to slay thirty men.

Judges 15:15 Samson slays 1000 men with the jawbone of an ass.

Judges 16:21 The Philistines gouge out Samson's eyes.

Judges 16:27-30 Samson, with the help of the Lord, pulls down the pillars of the Philistine house and causes his own death and that of 3000 other men and women.

Judges 18:27 The Danites slay the quiet and unsuspecting people of Laish.

Judges 19:22-29 A group of sexual depraved men beat on the door of an old man's house demanding that he turn over to them a male house guest. Instead, the old man offers his virgin daughter and his guest's concubine (or wife): "Behold, here are my virgin daughter and his concubine; let me bring them out now. Ravish them and do with them what seems good to you; but against this man do not do so vile a thing." The man's concubine is ravished and dies. The man then cuts her body into twelve pieces and sends one piece to each of the twelve tribes of Israel.

Judges 20:43-48 The Israelites smite 25,000+ "men of valor" from amongst the Benjamites, "men and beasts and all that they found," and set their towns on fire.

Judges 21:10-12 "... Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword and; also the women and little ones... every male and every woman that has lain with a male you shall utterly destroy." They do so and find four hundred young virgins whom they bring back for their own use.

1 Samuel 6:19 God kills seventy men (or so) for looking into the Ark (at him?). (Note: The early Israelites apparently thought the Ark to be God's abode.)

1 Samuel 7:7-11 Samuel and his men smite the Philistines.

1 Samuel 11:11 With the Lord's blessing, Saul and his men cut down the Ammonites.

1 Samuel 14:31 Jonathan and his men strike down the Philistines.

1 Samuel 14:48 Saul smites the Amalekites.

1 Samuel 15:3, 7-8 "This is what the Lord says: Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have; do not spare them, but kill both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass' And Saul... utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword."

1 Samuel 15:33 "Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord"

1 Samuel 18:7 The women sing as they make merry: "Saul has slain his thousands and David his ten thousands."

1 Samuel 18:27 David murders 200 Philistines, then cuts off their foreskins.

1 Samuel 30:17 David smites the Amalekites.

2 Samuel 2:23 Abner kills Asahel.

2 Samuel 3:30 Joab and Abishai kill Abner.

2 Samuel 4:7-8 Rechab and Baanah kill Ish-bosheth, behead him, and take his head to David.

2 Samuel 4:12 David has Rechab and Baanah killed, their hands and feet cut off, and their bodies hanged by the pool at Hebron.

2 Samuel 5:25 "And David did as the Lord commanded him, and smote the Philistines..."

2 Samuel 6:2-23 Because she rebuked him for having exposed himself, Michal (David's wife) was barren throughout her life.

2 Samuel 8:1-18 (A listing of some of David's murderous conquests.)

2 Samuel 8:4 David hamstringed all but a few of the horses.

2 Samuel 8:5 David slew 22,000 Syrians.

2 Samuel 8:6, 14 "The Lord gave victory to David wherever he went."

2 Samuel 8:13 David slew 18,000 Edomites in the valley of salt and

made the rest slaves.

2 Samuel 10:18 David slew 47,000+ Syrians.

2 Samuel 11:14-27 David has Uriah killed so that he can marry Uriah's wife, Bathsheba.

2 Samuel 12:1, 19 The Lord strikes David's child dead for the sin that David has committed.

2 Samuel 13:1-15 Amnon loves his sister Tamar, rapes her, then hates her.

2 Samuel 13:28-29 Absalom has Amnon murdered.

2 Samuel 18:6 -7 20,000 men are slaughtered at the battle in the forest of Ephraim.

2 Samuel 18:15 Joab's men murder Absalom.

2 Samuel 20:10-12 Joab's men murder Amasa and leave him "...wallowing in his own blood in the highway. And anyone who came by, seeing him, stopped."

2 Samuel 24:15 The Lord sends a pestilence on Israel that kills 70,000 men.

1 Kings 2:24-25 Solomon has Adonijah murdered.

1 Kings 2:29-34 Solomon has Joab murdered.

1 Kings 2:46 Solomon has Shime-i murdered.

1 Kings 13:15-24 A man is killed by a lion for eating bread and drinking water in a place where the Lord had previously told him not to. This is in spite of the fact that the man had subsequently been lied to by a prophet who told the man that an angel of the Lord said that it would be alright to eat and drink there.

1 Kings 20:29-30 The Israelites smite 100,000 Syrian soldiers in one day. A wall falls on 27,000 remaining Syrians.

2 Kings 1:10-12 Fire from heaven comes down and consumes fifty men.

2 Kings 2:23-24 Forty-two children are mauled and killed, presumably according to the will of God, for having jeered at a man of God.

2 Kings 5:27 Elisha curses Gehazi and his descendants forever with leprosy.

2 Kings 6:18-19 The Lord answers Elisha's prayer and strikes the Syrians with blindness. Elisha tricks the blind Syrians and leads them to Samaria.

2 Kings 6:29 "So we cooked my son and ate him. The next day I said to her, 'Give up your son so we may eat him,' but she had hidden him."

2 Kings 9:24 Jehu tricks and murders Joram.

2 Kings 9:27 Jehu has Ahaziah killed.

2 Kings 9:30-37 Jehu has Jezebel killed. Her body is trampled by horses. Dogs eat her flesh so that only her skull, feet, and the palms of her hands remain.

2 Kings 10:7 Jehu has Ahab's seventy sons beheaded, then sends the heads to their father.

2 Kings 10:14 Jehu has forty-two of Ahab's kin killed.

2 Kings 10:17 "And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained to Ahab in Samaria, till he had wiped them out, according to the word of the Lord"

2 Kings 10:19-27 Jehu uses trickery to massacre the Baal worshippers.

2 Kings 11:1 Athaliah destroys all the royal family.

2 Kings 14:5, 7 Amaziah kills his servants and then 10,000 Edomites.

2 Kings 15:3-5 Even though he did what was right in the eyes of the Lord, the Lord smites Azariah with leprosy for not having removed the "high places."

2 Kings 15:16 Menahem ripped open all the women who were pregnant.

2 Kings 19:35 An angel of the Lord kills 185,000 men.

1 Chronicles 20:3 (KJV) "And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes."

2 Chronicles 13:17 500,000 Israelites are slaughtered.

2 Chronicles 21:4 Jehoram slays all his brothers.

Psalms 137:9 Happy will be the man who dashes your little ones against the stones.

Psalms 144:1 God is praised as the one who trains hands for war and fingers for battle.

Isaiah 13:15 "Everyone who is captured will be thrust through; all who are caught will fall by the sword. Their infants will be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their... wives will be ravished."

Isaiah 13:18 "Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children."

Isaiah 14:21-22 "Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers."

Isaiah 49:26 The Lord will cause the oppressors of the Israelite's to eat their own flesh and to become drunk on their own blood as with wine.

Jeremiah 16:4 "They shall die grievous deaths; they shall not be lamented; neither shall they be buried; but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their carcasses shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth."

Lamentations 4:9-10 "Those slain by the sword are better off than those who die of famine; racked with hunger, they waste away for lack of food... pitiful women have cooked their own children, who became their food ..."

Ezekiel 6:12-13 The Lord says: "... they will fall by the sword, famine, and plague. He that is far away will die of the plague, and he that is near will fall by the sword, and he that survives and is spared will die of famine. So will I spend my wrath upon them. And they will know I am the Lord, when the people lie slain among their idols around their altars, on every high hill and on all the mountaintops, under every spreading tree and every leafy oak..."

Ezekiel 9:4-6 The Lord commands: "... slay old men outright, young men and maidens, little children and women..."

Ezekiel 20:26 In order that he might horrify them, the Lord allowed the Israelites to defile themselves through, amongst other things, the sacrifice of their first-born children.

Ezekiel 21:3-4 The Lord says that he will cut off both the righteous and the wicked that his sword shall go against all flesh.

Ezekiel 23:25, 47 God is going to slay the sons and daughters of those who were whores.

Ezekiel 23:34 "You shall ... pluck out your hair, and tear your breasts."

Hosea 13:16 "They shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up."

Micah 3:2-3 "... who pluck off their skin ..., and their flesh from off their bones; Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron."

Matthew 10:21 "... the brother shall deliver up his brother to death, and the father his child; children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death."

Matthew 10:35-36 "For I have come to turn a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law a man's enemies will be the members of his own family."

Matthew 11:21-24 Jesus curses [the inhabitants of] three cities who were not sufficiently impressed with his great works.

Sermon 9/11/11: Advancing Your Soul

Due to the enemy, there is only so far one can go in revealing spiritual knowledge at this time, on orders from the Powers of Hell. Spiritual advancement is analogous to stepping up a flight of stairs and unlocking a door to enter a room to go to another flight of stairs and repeat the same, all the time advancing upwards to the top. In other words, the more you spiritually advance and are dedicated to Satan, more knowledge will open to you as you go along so, that you can further advance.

Right now, everything you need to reach the godhead is on the JoS website. All of this knowledge is already on there, but it is important to think outside of following instructions to the letter- especially for those of you who are a bit more advanced- combining the knowledge is the key. Nothing is missing. Through consistent meditation and dedication to Satan, you will be shown the way. Satanic symbols, animals, and numbers are extremely important. It is a sad fact that the enemy has completely twisted the meanings of these and blasphemed them. Satanic symbols are truly sacred in every sense of the word. Only through the Powers of Hell will you be shown the way.

The enemy has also severely corrupted spiritual knowledge regarding the chakras and the soul. For example opening one's chakras from the bottom up is very dangerous and foolish and will only cause extreme problems such as some of the horror stories from new age people and related that we hear about.

The alignment of the chakras is another deal. The enemy has desecrated these as well into all pointing down. Most of you already know about this. Cutting,

mutilating, and inserting objects into one's body is another form of corruption and is outright desecration of spiritual knowledge. This is again- total blasphemy. All accomplishments are achieved using one's mind and the powers of one's soul. More blasphemy and desecration involves repressing orgasm and the sex drive, any dietary restrictions and related enemy crap. One must be FREE, not only in mind, but also physically in order to raise the serpent and to advance from there. The enemy knows this and has worked relentlessly to create restrictions mentally, emotionally, physically and in every other area to ensure no one reaches the godhead.

KNOW THE ABOVE. Work hard on advancing your soul. Listen to your own intuition and anything that opens to you. Be open to the Powers of Hell and always be loyal to them and to Satan's agenda and they will guide you to advance. Also, know that as we are individuals, there is no ONE way. There is more than one path to reaching the godhead in the way of doing workings to get you there.

All of the legends of the Gods are spiritual allegories as well as some history.

I have a massive amount of old sermons and such that I will be uploading. I will have to do this by linking on extensive pages as it is too large to do these page by page.

'But those who keep my secrets shall receive the fulfillment of my promises'
--Satan
From the Al Jilwah

Sermon 10/10/13: The Inquisition Starting All Over?

This was forwarded to me and I find this to be shocking and worst of all that it took place in the USA, where the constitution protects religious freedoms. The point being, I know we are heavily discriminated against in the way of not being able to publicly have churches like the xians, but at least, as long as one is law abiding here, they cannot legally arrest you for your personal beliefs. It appears the Inquisition may be starting all over and blatantly:

<http://tv.msnbc.com/2013/10/09/sorry-gop-irs-official-has-not-been-consorting-with-the-devil/>

Republicans may think Obamacare is akin to hell. But that doesn't mean the Internal Revenue Service is consorting with the devil.

Sarah Hall Ingram, an IRS official in charge of implementing parts of Obamacare, insisted during an unusual line of questioning that she hasn't been dealing with the devil.

Ingram made the remarks during testimony before the House Oversight and Government Reform Committee on Wednesday. Democratic Congressman Gerald Connolly of Virginia was trying to deride GOP attempts to paint her as evil.

The Q&A went like this:

Connolly: Have you ever read “The Crucible” by Arthur Miller?

Ingram: I’ve not read it, I’ve seen it performed.

Connolly: And you know what it’s about

Ingram: Yes sir.

Connolly: What is it about?

Ingram: Well I’m from New England so I’m familiar with the original story. It’s about the Salem witch trial.

Connolly: You’re under oath. Have you been consorting with the devil?

Ingram: Not to my knowledge sir.

Connolly: Are reports that you can fly accurate?

Ingram: Uh greatly exaggerated sir

Connolly: Have you been involved, in any way, in trying to pervert our youth? In Salem or anywhere else?

Ingram: I certainly hope not sir.

Connolly: You’re sure?

Ingram: Yes sir.

Ingram has been criticized by GOPers because she was once in charge of the IRS division that selectively scrutinized conservative groups. The IRS has said the former commissioner of tax-exempt and government agencies was not in charge of the group’s day-to-day operations after Dec. 2010. The White House has also defended Ingram.

Sermon 29/July/2013 - Coping With Christians

I got into astrology early- in my pre-teens and was reading charts when I was in my mid-teens, along with the Tarot and reading palms. My point in writing this is I was relentlessly attacked by Christians for my knowledge of and belief in the Tarot and astrology. They really prey upon teens. I couldn't cross the street

downtown without being accosted by Christian filth stopping me and harassing me. Back in those days, there was little serious opposition to that scum, and I certainly didn't know what I know now. This was all a learning experience for me though.

Christians, like most other vile individuals who attack others are always more secure when they are with other xians and not alone. My eldest son and his friends really gave this xian street corner maggot a hard time when they were accosted [like nearly everyone else...minding their own business]. They formed a circle and began mocking him. In situations like this, that xian 'faith' goes out the window, and the xian gets insecure real fast, especially when alone.

I have heard and experienced so much endless crap before coming to Satan, where I really began to confidently fight them. I have learned different ways to deal with them if you are pushed into it. I, myself have a real short fuse with the deluded scum. One idiot who obviously can't read [I have anti-xian signs on my front door], tried to harass me anyway and the stupid deluded idiot almost had a heart attack, I got so mad.

In dealing with xians, there are certain things you can reply with, if you have the time, patience and wish to argue with them.

1. I have heard this tactic ad nauseum over the years and it is a psychological game that vile individuals play when trying to coerce another person into believing as they do. Unfortunately, although this is used by xians relentlessly, others use it as well.

It goes like this:

You are not happy because you don't have the same belief system...you aren't 'saved' and that sort of thing. You get the general idea. Ok, every single thing in this person's life goes beautifully, They have total control over their life and destiny and are blissfully happy at all times because of their belief system. Anyone who swallows this crock of shit needs a serious reality check to say the least.

The truth is, unless someone is completely insane and in total denial of reality, everyone and everything on this earth has problems. Yes, there are degrees of problems and suffering, but no one is unscathed by this. Expert interrogators know this, as well as psychiatrists and others who work with human psychology. Everyone has their weak point. Everyone has a point where they will crack given it is found and played upon. Everyone has a Saturn. Everyone experiences Saturn transits and hard times. There are people who are very adept at hiding their problems and pretending to be happy to the world. Remember this. This is not to say that one cannot be happy. My point here is xians use this shit to try to coerce others into believing as they do, while pretending everything is fine in their lives. All this takes to see the real truth is a little investigating and awareness, especially of their astro chart and you will find they have problems too.

2. Ask any xian who is accosting you and pushing their filth... How many people did Satan MURDER in that damned bible? Where are the scriptures???? Now, given my experiences with these deluded idiots, they keep on that 'the Devil was a murderer and a liar from the beginning.' Ok, so who was a murderer and a liar? Jehova, that's who! Look to the Old Testament for PROOF.

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com/>

Quote the scriptures to these deluded idiots. Here is just a few of many:

Numbers 31:7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

31:8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

THIS TRULY EVIL ENTITY EVEN TORTURED TO DEATH AND MURDERED HIS OWN SON

[Of course, we know the nazarene is fictitious, but when speaking to xians...]

MORE:

Deuteronomy 7:1 When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;
7:2

And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them

Then, the crap they spew about 'blood sacrifice'

Exodus 23:18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.

PRETTY OBVIOUS.

3. They incessantly state that 'the Devil hates humanity.' Ok, their bible also is proof on this one. Both that filthy nazarene and crud jewhova hate humanity blatantly. Anything of humanity is a 'sin.' Look to their filthy bible for proof on this. They can try to rationalize and warp the truth, but it reads what it reads. Damned near everything of human nature and natural law is a 'sin.'

Copy of a Catholic Confession Primer

Also, their 'Devil' is supposed to be artificial. Is there ANYTHING in xianity that supports natural law? Also, their 'Devil' is supposed to be all material and non-spiritual. Is there ANYTHING of xianity that IS spiritual? NOTHING!

4. They have repeated ad nauseum... 'the Devil deceives...' 'He deceiveth all of the nations...' Well, all of the nations are either xian or muslim and of course the kike root of this malignant filth. Look to the REAL LIAR:

2 Thessalonians 2:11

And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: 12 That they all might be damned

Genesis 2: verses 16-17 reads: "And the Lord God, commanded the man, saying "of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: (17) But of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."

According to the Bible, the man, Adam, did not die in the day that he ate from the forbidden tree. For the Bible says that Adam and Eve were expelled from the garden and; Genesis 5: verse 5 reads: "And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years; and he died."

[The above two paragraphs were taken from:

http://www.infidels.org/library/modern/emmett_fields/word_of_god_debate.html]

Ezekiel 14:9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

5. They harp on about how 'the Devil enslaves' and all of their deluded endless crap. Satan never enslaved anyone. Look to their old testament on this one as well.

The nazarene not only ADVOCATED SLAVERY, but encouraged and condoned the abuse of slaves:

Luke 12:47

And that slave, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

Ephesians 6:5 Slaves, obey your earthly masters with deep respect and fear. Serve them sincerely as you would serve Christ.

Xianity with its Jewish root has been the cause of nearly every war fought throughout history. 'Onward Christian soldiers.'

There are some xian fools who might wake up. There are others who are a complete waste of time. And wasn't the nazarene a human sacrifice?

- SATAN NEVER MURDERED ANYONE
- SATAN NEVER LIED TO ANYONE

- SATAN ACCEPTS YOU AS YOU ARE, AND DOES NOT HATE HUMAN NATURE
- SATAN RULES OVER WHAT IS CALLED 'THE OCCULT' WHICH IS COMPLETELY SPIRITUAL
- SATAN GIVES US KNOWLEDGE AND DOES NOT FEAR HUMAN SPIRITUAL ADVANCEMENT
- SATAN DOES NOT FEAR HUMANITY

HAIL SATAN!!

Sermon 4/04/08: Satanic Prayer

Many people have written both in the groups and in personal e-mails over the years, asking me or other members of the ministry if we could “ask Satan or pray to Satan” for them. Xianity programs and related are responsible for this sort of thing. Few people understand the true meaning of “prayer.” The true meaning of prayer is repeating words of power/incantations in so-called “spellworking.” This is exceptionally effective and powerful. For example- praying the Satanic rosary- one begins with a planned out word, groups of words or phrase of power, specific to the goal/s in mind. Each bead, one vibrates the incantation, until a certain number is reached. This working, done daily or on specific days during the favorable planetary hours is an example of true prayer. The vibration takes on a life of its own, either by acting through ourselves or in other cases, out there in the world in bringing us what we want.

The more major the working, the more often there is lag time. Workings do not always happen the next or same day. One can do a working- (one time is usually not enough) and weeks to months later, the result manifests, depending upon the magnitude of the goal. Workings of major goals often must be repeated over a period of time and reinforced, to be effective, especially for people who are new to witchcraft and power meditation. The stronger we become, the shorter the lag time and the less we have to work at in using prayer.

Satanism is true spirituality. We do not “pray” to Satan in asking him to do things for us that we ourselves can do using our own powers. I do not go to Satan and ask for any help with anything I can do for myself, using my own powers. Satan has given me a start on some things, which were beyond my capabilities at the time, but the rest was up to me, to take the energy and amplify and use it to reach the goal. Satan gives us knowledge and it is up to us to apply that knowledge in helping ourselves. We do not go to Satan and ask for help with every little thing, like the foolish deluded xians are always told to go to their false gods by their preachers.

The goal of Satanism is becoming a God. This means using our own powers to handle our own problems. Asking Satan and his Demons for guidance is fine, as long as we are willing to work on our own and carry our end of the load.

Sermon 8/24/13: Levels of Satanism

There are levels of Satanism. All of these have to do with knowledge and understanding, along with awareness and enlightenment. I know there are quite a few people in these e-groups who do not take Satanism very seriously. Some people are still riding on the teachings of Anton LaVey, but cannot see the underlying theme of his writings. There is an underlying theme in many Satanic writings, that most people tend to miss, as they take the texts at face value, no different from the many legends and such, which are all allegories. Unlike Christianity, where the mentally retarded and the stupid are held in high esteem and revered; in Satanism, idiocy and stupidity are the only real "sins."

Quite often in these groups, some unenlightened, dimwit who has no real grasp of history will spout off about "live and let live." This is gross stupidity and one of the reasons the world is in chaos. Now, does Christianity have a history of "live and let live"? The Inquisition should have some significance to any of these sorts of yokels who state the above and call themselves a Satanist.

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Inquisition.html

All the while when the foolish are accepting the indoctrination of "no hate" "love everybody" "accept everyone" and other suicidal nonsense [of course, going along with what one is told makes one's life temporarily easier- ideal for the weak and cowardly]. In other words, do what one is told and believe what one is told to believe and as long as one is not at odds with the current trends of the system, and there is not too much opposition. This is for cowards and is the easy way out. The sheep are being set up for the slaughter and unfortunately, this kind of attitude affects everyone and will be the damnation of everyone, regardless of whether they tie into it or not.

Satan stands for rebellion, knowledge, and freedom and if one is not willing to fight for that freedom, it will not happen. Any idiot who even has the slightest grasp of history should know this. The hidden message in mainstream writings that are pushed by the system, such as that filthy bible, is that "rebellion" and too much knowledge are "evil." Any half-wit should have enough common sense here to know that unless one rebels against tyranny, one becomes a slave and of course, in truth, knowledge is the key to solving any and all problems. Unfortunately, look at how many people out there actually believe this shit.

Satanism is not about slavish worship. Satan and the Powers of Hell give us knowledge and enlightenment, as our friends. Satan wants for us Gentiles, to be proud and independent. This will not come about of itself. Freedom,

independence, and individual rights are from those who have given their very lives, fighting bloody wars for this. You are alive right now because there are cells in your immune system that seek out and destroy harmful invading bacteria and viruses. Now, say your leucocytes, the cells which do this, just had the attitude of "live and let live" and "loved" the harmful invaders; just how long do you think you would last?

Unfortunately, we have the stupid with us, the uneducated [those who are too lazy and unmotivated to do any meaningful book reading or study where it is available], who can't think past what the nefarious system has been programming them with- total drones. Those that pass the buck... this is another "live and let live" in other words, ignore anything "negative." Don't take any revenge or seek out any real justice. People who have this type of horseshit attitude indirectly and in many cases directly promote injustice. This bleeds over into society. Eventually, civilization will collapse. Everyone pays the price for these feeble-minded, personally weak, and cowardly assholes. This goes along with letting crime get so out of hand that people fall into the trap of begging for ultra-strict laws where there are no longer any individual rights and Jewish communism then takes over. As in the former USSR, as in Red China today, if you are accused of a crime, that is it. They will torture you in the most sick and inhuman ways to force you to confess to whatever you are accused of. There is no fair trial. Millions upon millions of innocent people have experienced this. Those who survived were turned over to slave labor, under the most grueling conditions of which many never returned. This is the result of "live and let" live and passing the buck. The Jew creates the problem and then pushes their own solution- enslavement under communism in the most horrid conditions imaginable. Of course, as with Christianity, there are endless excuses made for communism; both of which are Jewish inventions.

**

Quotes taken from "Pravda" [The main Communist Party Newspaper and leading newspaper of the former Soviet Union] From the article: Is there any difference between Christianity and Communism? 30/04/2013

"Christianity and communism are very close spiritually and ideologically. This is a fairly well known concept that has been adopted by various thinkers, from Thomas More to Lev Tolstoy. Few people know that the world's first socialist state was established in Paraguay and was based on the ideas of Catholic Jesuits before Marx created his teachings."

"The "Society of Jesus" - the Jesuit religious order - in the Catholic Church was roughly equivalent to the KGB in the Soviet Union."

The millions upon millions of innocents tortured and mass murdered under communism is no different from the Inquisition. If one does the study and research, they both followed the very same methods of operation.

"American Newspapers claim that Stalin has been preordained to save Christianity.

-Josef Goebbels

The USA has certainly changed since the mass influx of Russian Jews who fled here when the USSR collapsed. The constitution is no longer adhered to. Civil rights are violated incessantly, in many places, one no longer has a right to refuse medical treatment, and a hospital is much like a prison in the way one must obtain a discharge in order to be released and free. I could go on and on, but one only needs to watch the news and to be aware of all of the violations we are now facing here in the USA against our freedoms. These Russian Jews were given top positions in our Universities, and filled many other key positions where they could carry on with their agenda, while we all pay the price. I remember a video store in the early 1990's with the VHS tapes that was in a Jewish suburb of a major city. There was an entire section of those VHS tapes in Russian. One blatant jew was in line at the supermarket with a wallet rounded with cash and he paid for his purchase in food stamps. Jewish community centers set this scam up for personal success and the eventual take-over of whatever free countries they infest.

**

"Get the people to demand what you want to impose upon them" "Create a problem so we can step in and solve it." "Threaten with a severe punishment those who publicly disagree with us and those who questions us." "Discredit those who refuse to remain silent." "At minimum, it will discourage other people from publicly opposing us." "Control the media, particularly the news. [Remember, freedom of speech is only half the issue. When we restrict our opposition's access to listeners and we have, in essence, squelched freedom of speech. If we control what is in the print and broadcast media, we can sell our "services" to the masses, and at the same time, the problem of free speech for the dissenters is all but eliminated.] "Always claim the high moral ground, always claim that God is on our side, and always claim that the Devil, himself, is ruling the opposition."

**

Regardless of the idiots who "live and let live," pass the buck, and ignore the unpleasant in life, pretending everything is ok; problems will not go away unless we take action against them. You think Christians are going to seriously apply the "live and let live" attitude towards you as an open Satanist? Truth be known...when they are finished torturing you, they will kill you. THIS IS A HISTORICAL FACT.

The clever Jews take control of both sides; opposing sides, and then they work the both sides to result in their communist agenda. I am forever shocked by the idiots who foolishly equate jewish communism with equality, brotherhood and individual freedoms. In truth, it is very much like the Old Testament laws. There was no free sex, fornication, or nudity in the USSR. Any of these, along with

homosexuality would result in one being sentenced to the gulag. Deluded Christians rant and rave about the “removal of God” from communist countries, in that the basis of communism is atheism. This again is a jewish tactic. Christianity prepares the unsuspecting populace for communism. The entire bible is a foundation for communism from the old testament to the teachings of the nazarene. Communism fails, as it did in the Eastern Bloc and xians are back there like fleas on a dog, indoctrinating the populace with and enforcing their spiritual communism. Get rid of one problem and the jews ensure you have another. Tweedle dee dee and Tweedle dee dum- Christianity and Communism: Jewish Twins http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Xianity_and_Communism.htm Either way, one is completely fucked. With xianity, true spirituality was eliminated a very long time ago.

Unless each and every one of us works to bring down the enemy, relentlessly, they will not just go away on their own. A passive attitude, doing nothing, accepting and even loving injustice, promoting weakness, disease, and anything and everything that is harmful to a decent civilized world will only ensure the end of everyone. Devoted Satanists should be working every day; doing at least one thing a day to destroy the enemy. Some of us do several things every day and more. Rituals, leaving anti-christian tracts in libraries, in bibles and other xian books [even with only www.exposingchristianity.com written on a slip], and in other places, the work is already done for you through the website; offering to give energy to Satan and the Powers of Hell on a regular basis [all one needs to do is to willfully and with intent, focus on Satan and tell him of your intentions to give energy and he will send a Demon to collect it]. People who give their energy get priority with help when they need it from the Powers of Hell. Work in every way you can, because if you do not, the enemy will only advance until all of us are in a world of shit.

The Vatican is coming down because of repeated rituals, websites that were put together with hundreds of hours of research, writing, devotion and dedication and consistent hard work in establishing them. This is not enough, the Vatican needs to be completely destroyed along with every other xian denomination. They are all of the same malignant rot. If you are willing to work for Satan, but not free to do so in the ways above, ask Satan for answers on this. If you are truly legitimate, he will show you ways that are individual where you can fight the enemy.

Few people realize the seriousness of this. It just doesn't sink in. All of our asses are on the line. Freedom must be fought for. It just doesn't happen on its own.

Sermon 8/26/13: Time

Adding a bit to the sermon I posted yesterday, concerning how the Judeo/Christian bible is a book of jewish witchcraft; concerning the Jewish extensive use of and emphasis on the number 6, I would like to comment further.

Our entire time is based upon the number 6. This further facilitates the Jewish agenda and explains why they are so overconfident and arrogant. I read in a book some time ago, this time system based upon the number 6... [60 seconds in one minute; 60 minutes in one hour; 24 [2 + 4 = 6] hours in a day... this is unnatural for the earth.

High Priest Don also commented on how this time system ties into the planet Saturn, of which in astrology is everyone's misfortune. For those of you who are unfamiliar with astrology, the placement of the Saturn in the chart, is where one's downfall and misfortune lie. This is where you hit hard luck in life. The square and numbers for Saturn are 15; [1 + 5 = 6]. Saturn also has to do with hard work as well as misfortune. This aspect of time has not only enslaved the human race and everything on this earth, but as Saturn is also known as the death planet and the "Lord of Time," this may be a reason why humanity has not as a whole been able to reach immortality.

Spiritual Advancement for Humanity

The entire universe is made up of energy. Everything living gives off energy and even objects do as well. Whenever certain vibes of energy are given off by our auras, they react with the energy around us for better or worse. Satanic energy (because we are small in number) is inharmonious to the energy of the status quo so to speak. We are more potent and powerful, but our energy reacts with the energy society has been used to for the past 2,000 years give or take.

Humanity is at a low level, but as we advance, this will not be without pain. For the first time in centuries, many humans are beginning to access the powers within their minds and understand this energy. Biblical and other prophecies are not based upon fact, but upon knowledge. It is a given, before balance can be achieved, there will be chaos where the powers of the mind are concerned. When the enemy predicts the earth will be full of black magick and such to frighten and deter people, those of us with wisdom and understanding know this is a stage that will have to be lived through in all probability before evolution, and equilibrium can be achieved. This is no different from the sexual revolution in the 1960's. Past hang-ups are eventually dissolved and discarded and humanity as a whole evolves to a higher level. The enemy can see in the beginning stages, most people will not be adept at handling this power to the betterment of the whole and play upon this concept to frighten those who lack the understanding from advancing with it.

In other worlds, like where Satan is, there is no crime because of the pronounced telepathy. Basic needs are provided free of charge and anything else is bartered

for. They have advanced to a higher level. On the other side, warfare is no longer physical, but spiritual.

The Color Black

Many of us are attracted to the color black- black clothing and such. Here is what it means and this was taken from the old ways before the corruption of Wicca, etc:

"New beginning (as night and winter herald the birth of day and summer), all-potential, the root force of all things, knowledge of hidden things, concealment, the container of light." Satanism is a new beginning, a coming out of the ignorance of the past and does hold the light.

The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion

The Jewish power and bulwark are the Christian and Muslim religions. The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion are a blueprint for the Jews taking over the world. Anyone who disregards this is an idiot. Proof of what is written in the Protocols is very evident just by opening up a local phone book and seeing the endless listings of blatant Jewish names dominating certain professions such as Doctors, attorneys, college professors and such. There are pdf copies of the Protocols in most of the JoS e-groups files.

Now, many people do not know just how clever the Jews are. In addition to the original copies of the Protocols, there are recent versions of the Protocols that are being altered by Jews [mostly on the internet] designed to create confusion. The jews have done this with other documents and writings that expose them, as the jews fear these and try to claim they were all 'forgeries,' and if they can make them look like nonsense or use them to confuse Gentiles, they will.

These have interpolations designed to confuse the average person. Most often, these interpolations will make the jews appear to be very anti-Christian, working for the destruction of Christianity, and to make the Protocols or other writings as a whole appear to be anti-Christian. This is another hoax. One has to do the tons of in-depth research as I have done for years to see through this. This is no different from the endless stream of bullshit and yellow journalism interwoven with legitimate information and materials concerning aliens and UFOs; all designed to confuse the average person. Then of course, astronomy textbooks and other scholastic materials claim no evidence of intelligent life out there to add to all of this.

The only time the Jews want Christianity completely destroyed is when it is totally replaced with its twin of communism. All spirituality removed.

The Jewish bulwark and power is Christianity. The Jews will do anything and everything they can to try to get Gentiles under the psychic control of Christianity, or spiritually harmless as an atheist, as with communism. Once one is a believing Christian, they have you. This is another reason they have endlessly pushed that Nazi Germany was Christian, which nothing could be further from the truth. Nazi Germany was Satanic and a serious threat, so they have created endless propaganda in the media and with books to try to convince the unknowing that they were Christian.

http://spiritualwarfare666.webs.com/Third_Reich.htm

I have seen this endlessly with their movies and media about the Nazis. Many people fall for this, as most do not do any research and only believe what they are told and shown. Once any Gentile organization falls under the psychic control of Christianity, they have signed their own death warrant. The Jews know this. The Jews will even go so far as duping Gentiles into thinking they are 'Satanic' in order to try to hook the confused back to Christianity. Then, of course, there is pseudo Satanism, which is Jewish controlled such as modern Freemasonry, the Illuminati, Skull & Bones and others. The average person who is confounded and deluded by the Jewish use of psychological tactics falls into the trap of thinking if the Jews are against Christianity, then Christianity must be ok. NOT SO. The Jews know this tactic and use it all of the time.

Remember...the Jews have not survived all of these centuries by being average. Some versions of the Protocols and other anti-jewish articles are altered by Jews, and if you know the Jewish agenda and their tactics, the altered versions are obvious. Anything and everything connected with Christianity is poison. The present state of society today is the result of Christianity. Civilization is collapsing. Don't be fooled into thinking the Jews are enemies of Christianity, because they aren't. Christianity is their power; the great host upon which they feed. Every page in the 'holy bible' has either "Jew" "Jews" or "Israel" written on it. The 'holy bible' is a book praising and extolling the Jews from beginning to end. The Nazarene was a Jew, his apostles were Jews and he never strayed from or did anything contrary to Jewish law.

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Jewish_Nazarene.htm

You have to know and be aware of their tactics and their traps; especially for people who are new and those vulnerable to confusion. True Satanism is their greatest enemy. This is why Satanism has been so viciously oppressed and condemned for centuries. When they can no longer oppress something, then they try to infiltrate to gain control from the inside, then destroy from within.

If one is stupid enough to believe Christianity is an enemy of the Jews, then look to the glut of vast wealth. The million dollar church complexes and xian bookstores, fine expensive glossed xian tracts and everything else. That right there shows they are good with the Jews. Anyone who is against the Jews and

wants to expose the truth is hunted down, persecuted, slandered and every attempt is made to shut them up, and break them financially and worse.

Once you really know and can see through the Jewish agenda and their clever tactics, no amount of altered materials will fool you anymore.

Thankfully, we now have the internet -- www = '666'

Too Much Serpentine Energy?

Just offer any extra energy that is making you uncomfortable to the Powers of Hell. It is needed, and much like performing spiritual warfare rituals. Offer it to Satan.

Total Slaves

I know this is extremely long, but I strongly encourage everyone to fully read this. Know what is really going on. Jews are behind all of this and responsible for it. Look to the top – the owners and the operators of these factories and corporations, who they are and what they are and with a bit of research, they are all kikes.

Not too many people are fully aware of the extent of the Jewish operated world slave trade. Not only is this destroying countless lives, but is destroying and polluting the environment to where it will affect everyone on this planet. The jews, being as cheap as they are do not properly dispose of toxic waste, as this involves putting out a bit more money and also more jobs, even though slave labor is extremely cheap, the Jew looks at the pennies he can save.

Quote from the Jewish Talmud:

Nidrasch Talpioth, p. 225-L: "Jehovah created the non-Jew in human form so that the Jew would not have to be served by beasts. The non-Jew is consequently an animal in human form, and condemned to serve the Jew day and night."

Over the years, there have been a few posts here and there in the JoS e-groups, questioning the validity of these quotes. Given the following facts and plenty more, in addition to the biblical Old Testament, it is glaringly apparent that these Talmudic quotes are legitimate, though many jews will deny them. The Talmud is a collection of many volumes, almost an encyclopedia, written in Hebrew so that few if any Gentiles can read what is therein. Over the centuries, a few Gentiles with knowledge of Hebrew came forward and revealed this work of trash to the world.

Schulchan Aruch, Choszen Hamiszpat 348: "All property of other nations belongs to the Jewish nation, which, consequently, is entitled to seize upon it without any scruples."

Seph. Jp., 92, 1: "God has given the Jews power over the possessions and blood of all nations."

"There were other refugees, including Kazhaks, and German, Austrian, and Hungarian Jews who founded a community in Shanghai."

'Down in Hong Kong, Moses Tsang, a partner at Goldman Sachs, was preparing his company to dominate the financing of China's future.' [It doesn't take an IQ much above a total idiot to know "Moses" Tsang is a Chinese Jew and Goldman Sachs is a Jewish monopoly.

From "The China Dream" by Joe Studwell © 2002, 2003

"Mark Schwartz, [Jew – my note] one of Goldman Sachs' four vice chairmen, has been based in Beijing since his appointment in June as chairman of the Asia-Pacific region. He is the most senior executive Goldman Sachs has ever posted in the country. "

"Goldman Sachs wants to prioritize the building out of our China business," Schwartz said in his first interview since taking up his new position. "My return has sent a very powerful signal to the entire Goldman Sachs community of 33,000 professionals around the world that China is a very high priority for us." "Meanwhile, Goldman Sachs expanded in Asia. Its workforce in Asia grew significantly and, in 2004, it teamed up with Chinese securities firm Gao Hua Securities to set up a joint venture in China."

<http://www.marketwatch.com/story/goldman-sachs-has-eyes-on-the-prize-in-china-2012-11-28>

The above is only one example. Nearly all major high-profile corporations are owned and/or run by Jews. Many people can just pass this off or put their minds and interests to other things, but eventually, what is being done, like I already wrote is going to affect everybody; more than just in the area of employment.

Now, here are some very relevant reasons why Satan advises us against consuming any foods imported from China. Again, it doesn't take much common sense to figure out how this affects the crops planted there, the fish and everything else. The extent of the affects of these toxic wastes obviously can generate a plague. The USA for one, has been exporting extremely large amounts of fresh water to China, as the water there is so polluted to the point where many are already dead by the thousands. Now, just how fit are the crops,

fish and even meat that is subject to this water, then fed to humans and our pets?

“Years of Damage”

“One of China's biggest problems: wastewater. Factories and cities have discharged mostly untreated sewage and pollutants into the country's rivers and lakes—some 53.7 billion tons in 2006 alone, according to the World Bank. China's environmental regulators have designated 48 of China's major lakes as seriously polluted. One-fourth of the water sampled along China's two largest rivers—the Yangtze and Yellow—was found to be too polluted even for farm irrigation. And tap water isn't entirely safe, either, with Chinese authorities responding to 48 large-scale environmental emergencies last year. “Extensive water pollution of course impacts on water scarcity.”

<http://www.businessweek.com/stories/2009-04-15/china-faces-a-water-crisisbusinessweek-business-news-stock-market-and-financial-advice>

From the book, “China Shakes the World” by James Kynge © 2006, 2007:

“The problem started in the 1980's when tens of thousands of small companies, including pulp and paper mills, chemical factories, and dyeing and tanning plants, sprang up along the river and began dumping their toxic waste into it. By the early 1990's there were clear signs of distress. The water in many areas was unfit to drink, Cancer rates were twice the national average, and, according to one report, for years none of the boys from certain villages in the Huai River area were healthy enough to pass the physical examination required to enter the armed forces.”

“When local authorities were ordered by Beijing to resolve the problem, they released the polluted water that has been building up in the reservoirs and tanks, and in so doing, unleashed a tide of black liquid that killed almost everything it touched as it flowed downstream. Millions of fish died and thousands of people were treated for dysentery, diarrhea and vomiting.”

“Several hundred factories were indeed closed, but they opened up again almost as quickly. By 1998 and 1999, it was clear that the campaign was going to fail; reports of people dying from being exposed to the noxious gases and chemicals in roadside ditches were regularly reported in the newspapers, and in 1999 the Huai ran dry for the first time in twenty years, ruining crops and killing millions of fish.” “It emerged that the waters of the Huai, far from being clean were so toxic that, by the governments own classification standards, they could not even be used for irrigation.”

“Streams and rivers are drying up all over the northern half of the country, and water tables are falling precipitously as wells, many of them illegally dug, are sunk ever deeper into the dwindling reserves of groundwater. Altogether some 400 out of 668 large Chinese cities are short of water, and the incidence of

rationing is growing.” ‘The factories that multinational companies have set up have turned China into the workshop of the world but have also made it the rubbish tip of the world.’

Slave labor is also very prevalent in other countries in addition to just China. Sweatshops, with no ventilation, no heating during the winter [the Jews who run these are too cheap], are actual prisons. Doors are bolted shut and locked down. Permission must be granted to use the restroom, there are no safety measures taken, hazards are everywhere and only recently, another fire killed hundreds in one of these factories in Bangladesh, as they were unable to escape. A moderate amount of research will reveal that all of these sweatshops and so-called “factories” are under the control of Jewish owned and operated corporations. The Jews dictate the conditions. The manufactured goods are then exported to the USA, Canada, and Europe and marked up, often to 1,000% or more of the original cost of the slave labor and materials.

From the book, “Take this Job and Ship It by Senator Byron L. Dorgan © 2006:

“In 2002, the Los Angeles Times reported: in one severe dust storm in the spring of 1998, particle pollution levels in Oregon, Washington, and British Columbia soared. In Seattle, air quality officials could not identify a local source of the pollution, but measurements showed that 75 percent of it came from China, researchers at the University of Washington found.”

“In April of 2005, police and villagers clashed in Zhejiang Province as citizens occupied an industrial complex blamed for crops ruined by polluted water supplies. In the village of Huaxi, toxins from manufactures were blamed for a withered cabbage crop. ‘It is rotten from the inside. It doesn’t grow,’ Li Xian, a local farmer said.”

“Our fields won’t produce grain anymore,” said a woman who lives near the Jingxin Pharmaceutical Plant. “We don’t dare to eat food grown from anywhere near here.” “Her husband added, ‘They are making poisonous chemicals for foreigners that the foreigners don’t dare produce in their own countries.’ “

“The Taiwan News reports, ‘Across China, entire rivers run foul or have dried up altogether. Nearly a third of the cities don’t treat their sewage, flushing it into waterways. In rural China, sooty air depresses crop yields.’ An old farmer, who rioted to protest pollution from chemical plants in one coastal village, told the Taiwan News, ‘We just had to do it. We can’t grow our vegetables here anymore. Young women are giving birth to stillborn babies.’”

“In Indonesia in 2004, police suspended operations at the American owned Newmont Minahasa Raya gold mine for dumping deadly heavy metal mine waste laden with Mercury and arsenic into Buyat Bay – two thousand tons daily. Locals reported health issues including nervous system disorders, lumps forming under

the skin, and other skin ailments. The fish have fared far worse. The sea was filled with bloated corpses of fish near the pipe that discharged cyanide, among other waste, into the ocean. According to the National Newspaper, the fish had hemorrhaging in the liver, diaphragms broken, and eyeballs bulging from the socket.”

“Children are easy to control; Children don’t form labor unions.” The International Labor Union reported in 2005 that at least 12.3 million people work as slaves or in other forms of forced labor. Other estimates more than double that number. UNICEF reported in 2005 that one in twelve children in the world is forced into child labor.”

“Kevin Bales, antislavery activist and author of the book “Disposable People” says that in 1850, a slave would have cost the equivalent of \$40,000 in today’s dollars. Today, a slave working in the coffee or cocoa plantations on the Ivory Coast – some as young as nine – will set you back as little as \$30.00, Bales says.” “Work them until they drop.” “They are considered disposable.”

“A total of 27 child slaves between the ages of 5 and 12, released with the help of the Bonded Liberation Front, told the following story. The boys, on the promise of being taken to a film, went with the village barber, Shiv Kumar Thakur. They did not tell their parents, as the trip was going to be a secret. It is believed that the barber received 7,000 rupees – he was saving for a motorbike. The new child slaves were introduced to the intricacies of the trade by being locked up and beaten for the first few days. Requests for food were met with blows from iron rods and yardsticks and woundings by the sheers [sic] used in carpet making. Mistakes in weaving or slow work received the same treatment. The boys’ day began at 4 am., when Panna Lal poured cold water over them to wake them. They worked until their lunch break of a half an hour at 2 pm. According to Suraj, who was seven years old when he was rescued, they often worked until midnight and only then received their second inadequate meal of the day. They were all locked in at night. When these young boys cried, they were beaten with a stone wrapped in a cloth. The boys were never paid any wages. Suraj also said that they were branded with hot irons. He had bruises on his temple caused by a blow from a bamboo staff – punishment for a weaving mistake. Many of the children fell ill and were denied medical treatment. Despair caused seven of the boys to try to run away. They were caught, slung upside-down from trees and branded. If they cut their fingers [which happens often on the sharp cutting tools], the loom masters are known to shave match heads into the cut and set the sulphur on fire so that the blood will not stain the carpet.”

“Worked to Death in a Toy Factory”

“On the night she died, Li Chunmei must have been exhausted. Coworkers said she had been on her feet for nearly 16 hours, running back and forth inside Bainan Toy Factory, carrying toy parts from machine to machine. When the quitting bell finally rung shortly after midnight, her young face was covered with

sweat. This was the busy season before Christmas, when orders peaked from Japan and the U.S. for the factory's stuffed animals. Long hours were mandatory, and at least two months had passed since Li and the other workers had enjoyed a Sunday off. Lying in her bed that night, staring at the bunk above her, the slight 19 year old complained she felt worn out, her roommates recalled. She was massaging her legs, and coughing, and told them she was hungry. The factory food was so bad, she said, she felt as if she had not eaten at all. Finally, the lights went out. Her roommates had already fallen asleep when Li started coughing up blood. They found her in the bathroom a few hours later, curled up on the floor, moaning softly, bleeding from her nose and mouth. She died. The minimum wage for workers like Li is 30 cents an hour. Workers like Li are forced to work up to sixteen hours a day in polluted plants without air-conditioning and in temperatures reaching near ninety degrees. Workers are housed in cramped company dormitories, twelve to a room. And so, a young woman named Li dies. Worked to death. But who cares? The profits on those stuffed toys were great. I'm sure the stockholders were pleased."

"The 1998 NLC report discovered that warehouse workers making the handbags marketed by Wal-Mart earned as little as ten cents an hour. The workweek in the Qin Shi Factory, where Kathie Lee handbags were manufactured, was as long as ninety-eight hours. The report continued, 'At the end of the day, the workers return 'home' to a cramped dorm room sharing metal bunk beds with 16 other people. At most, workers are allowed outside the factory for just one and a half hours a day. Otherwise, they are locked in. The workers are charged \$67.47 for dorm and living expenses, which is an enormous amount given that the highest take-home wage our researchers found in the factory was just 10 cents an hour. There were others who earned just 36 cents for more than a month's work, earning just 8/100th of a cent an hour. Many workers earned nothing and owed money to the company."

"According to the same 1998 research, workers in K-Mart factories made twenty-eight cents an hour. Garment makers for JC Penney were paid eighteen cents. Women making Ralph Lauren blouses, which sold for \$88.00 in the United States, pocketed twenty-three cents an hour. Young women making just fourteen cents an hour sewed two-hundred dollar Ann Taylor jackets and skirts.

"One of the eye-witnesses was Lydda Eli Gonzales, a young woman from Honduras who testified that she had worked under appalling conditions. Lydda was seventeen when she was hired and she worked in the factory for a year before being fired for union activity. Lydda said workers in the company were forced to work overtime to meet unreasonable quotas. 'It is forbidden to talk, and you have to get permission to use the bathroom. We have to get a pass from the supervisor and give it to the guard in front of the bathroom, who searches us before we go in,' she said. They were limited to one bathroom break in the morning and another in the afternoon. A production line of twenty workers had a quota of 2,288 shirts a day, but it is impossible, she added. You can't move or

stretch, or even look to the side. You have to focus and work as fast as you can to complete the production goal, always under pressure.

“The International Labor Organization, the labor arm of the United Nations, estimates there are more than 250 million child laborers in a hundred countries between the ages of five and fourteen. That number is nearly equal to the population of the United States.” Transported thousands of miles away to a dimly lit, dangerous factory floor where they will work from dawn to dusk for pennies, often breathing dangerous fumes. It’s happening to children every day.

“Corporations more powerful than countries. While a country like America is governed by a Constitution and Bill of Rights, many corporations have but one rule: Profit above all else. Combined sales of the top two hundred corporations are larger than all the combined economies of all countries, with the exception of the largest nine. Exxon Mobile reported \$10 billion in profits in the second quarter of 2005 alone! When it finished the year, it reported profits of \$36.1 billion, the highest profits ever for a US corporation. With \$258 billion in sales [\$10 billion in reported profits] in 2005, Wal-Mart is economically more powerful than 161 countries. That is an enormous amount of power and it is wielded every day by shipping jobs overseas.”

Using Words of Power - Freeing the Soul

Many people experience problems in this life that originated in a past life. The next meditation and Sanskrit word of power can be used for liberating the soul from being stuck in certain situations and being bound in different ways and in riding one of energies from the past which are proving to be an obstacle in this lifetime.

As I wrote before, one's present love life can be wrecked and/or even non-existent because of commitments made in one's past life or even lives. This is one of the worst and most powerful, as it often involves sexual orgasm, and love is one of the most potent of human emotions. Many fall deeply in love with another person and vow to 'be together with the other person forever.' Often these vows, whether verbal or unspoken manifest during love making and sexual orgasm, which gives them extra power. The result is because one is not at full power and many other things of life and destiny, fate intervenes and the loved one may not incarnate into the same future life/lives, but the vow still remains. In order to have any decent love life in this present life, the vow/energy on the soul must be successfully removed.

The same can be said in regards to poverty. This is a total game, enforced by the xian churches for one and all of the so-called 'religions' which have been corrupted with judeo/xian FILTH, that preach and indoctrinate their victims into

accepting and believing that 'poverty is a virtue' which is a total crock of shit, obviously. The game is further played in that these institutions then have a front as 'charitable organizations.' The victim [as is always with these JEWISH programs and games for Gentiles] damns his/herself into a lifetime or even many lifetimes of poverty, so that all wealth and power can be safely and securely kept in the hands of the Jews.

Quotes from the Jewish Talmud:

Seph. Jp., 92, 1:

"God has given the Jews power over the possessions and blood of all nations."

Schulchan Aruch, Choszen Hamiszpat 348:

"All property of other nations belongs to the Jewish nation, which, consequently, is entitled to seize upon it without any scruples."

Schulchan Aruch, Choszen Hamiszpat 156:

"When a Jew has a Gentile in his clutches, another Jew may go to the same Gentile, lend him money and in turn deceive him, so that the Gentile shall be ruined. For the property of a Gentile, according to our law, belongs to no one, and the first Jew that passes has full right to seize it."

The above then becomes a self-perpetuating vicious cycle, and victims are then fooled into believing that 'Christian Charity' is something positive that 'helps the poor' and those who are suffering because of money issues. Truth be known, no different from the jews who CREATE the problems in the first place, then they are the ones who OFFER THE SOLUTIONS - THEIR SOLUTIONS to the very problems THEY created in the first place.

The endless list goes on and on, from astral bindings and much more to include here, but you get the general idea. I also want to add- one only has to understand the Jews and what they are and HOW they work to fully understand the enemy greys, reptilians and related angelic filth. What the jews do, these entities do on a larger level, like the psychic attacks and intrusiveness- not much different from how the indoctrinated xians relentlessly attack others and push their xian filth.

XIAN MIND CONTROL

One technique xians have used for centuries is that of mind control. Those who attend xian services or masses subject themselves to being programmed. One naturally becomes bored and begins mindlessly daydreaming, or even half-nodding off to sleep. This is when one is most susceptible to their subconscious mind being programmed. This is even worse for in the case of small children and even babies whose minds are open and susceptible. In colonial times, church masses lasted all day long. The church usher would carry a long steel pole with a ball at the tip to crack those who nodded off on the head. Church attendance was compulsory, resulting in fines or public humiliation such as confinement to the stocks for a specified period of time if one did not comply. All of this is a

conspiracy. The xian church masses and services are meant to be boring in order to induce a passive and receptive state of mind where one can be programmed without their knowledge.

Those who control the xian program know all about the mind and how to program the populace. They are nothing but a bunch of the worst criminals. All of this is done deliberately to create a slave state. The slave state is the goal of xianity. The xians who walk around with the pasty artificial smiles as though in a trance are those who continuously subject themselves to this indoctrination. More and more church attendance and reinforcement turns them into conditioned robots. This is one reason many who are in the process of breaking away from xianity have a hard time, experience confusion and sometimes fear. People are unaware they are actually being hypnotized. Studying the truth will eventually result in deprogramming one's mind. The fear, doubt, and confusion will eventually give way to reason.

<http://www.angelfire.com/empire/serpentis666/mindcontrol.html>

Ok, so here is the meditation:

Begin at the waning part of a full moon [from the full to the new phase], a full Satanic rosary should be said, vibrating the word 'MUNKA' 108 times. YOU MUST DO THIS FOR FORTY DAYS STRAIGHT WITHOUT ANY INTERRUPTIONS IN THE DAYS!

This is pronounced 'MMUUUUUU-NNNN-YAH-KAH.' I can't put in the Sanskrit lettering here as the yahoo does not support this font. The 'N' is like the Spanish Enyay. The above example for the pronunciation is 100% correct and works wonders.

For using Runes:

URUZ, AUROCHS

- Anglo-Saxon: UR
- Germanic: Uraz (Uruz)
- Gothic: Urus
- Norse: Ur
- Anglo-Saxon: Ur
- Icelandic: Ur
- Norwegian: Ur

OR

ANSUZ (God) [Always remember the code-word and true meaning for 'God' is one's self]

- Germanic: Aza (Ansuz)
- Gothic: Ansus
- Norse: Óss, Áss
- Anglo-Saxon: Aesc, (Os, Ac)
- Icelandic: Óss, Áss
- Norwegian: As

When you are finished with the vibration, you need to do your affirmation for 9 times. 9 is the number of endings for workings like this.

For example: Engulf yourself in white-gold light like the sun and affirm:

'I am totally and completely free from [whatever is binding or hindering you].

Another one, for a hampered love life:

'I am totally and completely free and absolved from any and all former vows and ties regarding my love life and extending into past lives.' 'I am now totally free to have a happy and fulfilling love relationship with whomever I consciously desire in my present life right now.'

Positive indications that the above working is doing its job is seeing the wings of your soul manifest spontaneously during the working. The wings of the soul are symbolic of spiritual freedom and power.

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich's
2011, 2012, 2013 Sermons
Volume 2

Forward Note:

I have written hundreds of sermons and replies to questions and concerns of JoS members over the years. Please excuse if some of these are repeated, as there are too many for me time-wise to keep up with and recheck, to see if they are already on other pdfs I uploaded. For those who are new "xian" = Christian. We X out the "christ" for obvious reasons. If some of the links here no longer work, you can access them by copying and pasting the URL into the "Browse History" box at the "Internet Archive Way Back Machine <http://archive.org/web/> A page will come up with dates, just click on a date and it will bring up the page.

INDEX

Concerning "Materialism" and Important Info – page 2
Do Jews have any Spiritual Power? – page 4
Further Exposing the Judeo/Christian Bible 1 – page 7
Further Exposing the Judeo/Christian Bible 2 – page 12
Enemy Programs and Human Energies – page 16
Further Exposing Christianity – page 18
Happy Yule – page 23
Ha-Satan – Updated – page 24
Ghost Adventures – page 26
How did it get so far out of hand? – page 28
How to Celebrate Halloween – page 30
If the Holofoax was fake, how do you explain all the dead bodies? – page 31
Jewsus – page 33
Putin Arrest Warrant to Rothschild???? – page 41
Satanic Rituals – page 43
The Tarot – Sermon 1/July/2014 – page 45
Further Exposing the Judeo/Christian Bible and the Mass Mind– page 52
Further Exposing the Judeo/Christian Bible and the Mass Mind II – page 56
Women and Nazism – page 59

Concerning "Materialism" and Important Info

I am writing this in response to something I witnessed earlier and this really needs to be addressed. I notice so many people falling into traps. The Jew creates the problem and then pushes the solution. One major trap is that of materialism. The Jew takes everything that makes life meaningful and pleasurable and then works relentlessly to destroy it. Ownership of material things makes life meaningful and is pleasurable. So, the Jew pushes this and corrupts it on the one hand and on the other, the Jew pushes for rejection of the material. This is done by incessant pushing and promoting materialism to the exclusion of all else and the underlying message here is to own nothing. The nazarene is then held up as a pristine example- the professional parasite never owned anything, and lived off the charity of those who did, all the while condemning them. The nazarene was a most arrogant character who never showed any gratitude or appreciation for anything. He felt it was owed to him. Though that foul scum is a Jewish invented fictitious archetype, he is pushed on the Gentile populace as an example. He is the perfect communist.

Everything the Jew pushes and abuses is designed to destroy any and all freedoms. No one owns any personal property under Jewish communism. Jewish communism is a slave state where every Gentile citizen becomes the property of the state and has no freedoms or rights whatsoever. This is all laid out in the judeo/xian bible, which is a blueprint for communism. The Gentile populace becomes disposable slaves, working for the Jewish parasite. Satan/Lucifer has always stood for rebellion. Rebellion is a serious "sin" and is "evil" in the bible. Perfect slaves do not rebel or even complain.

There is absolutely nothing wrong with owning material things or enjoying them. People fall into the Jewish traps with believing adages such as "money is the root of all evil" yet you don't hear any Jews saying this. This sort of thing is for Gentiles. The bible preaches that poverty and suffering are virtues. Poverty is a virtue so that all wealth can be in the hands of the Jews. Suffering is a biblical virtue and is necessary so one again can be the perfect slave, endure endless and most savage abuse, and never complain. A wasted life. The Jew owns everything, all material wealth, and also the slaves. This is why they corrupt and push materialism in unhealthy ways to the extreme. They want a backlash, where they own everything and us Gentiles own nothing and along with owning nothing, become the property of the Jews.

If everyone would look deeper, it is the abuse, disrespect for, and lack of any appreciation that is the problem, along with imbalance in the way of taking things to an extreme, which is what the Jew does. The Jew takes certain aspects of our freedoms...money, sex, pleasure and pushes these to an unhealthy extreme, creating imbalance. The end result is total loss. Nature in her ecosystem works for a healthy balance. When nature gets out of balance, disaster ensues.

Nowhere is a most blatant example of Jewish operation than with Gay Rights:
http://web.archive.org/web/20130411154310/http://gblt.webs.com/Enemy_Control.htm

Gay rights from top to bottom is controlled by Jews. What they do is work to push and take this to an extreme on the one hand and as the Jews control both sides, they work against it on the other. One the other side, they work for establishing Old Testament laws as is with Jewish communism. Gay in the gulag. There are no sexual freedoms in any communist countries. Even heterosexuals holding hands or kissing in public in communist North Korea can get not only the couple, but their entire families thrown into slave labor concentration camps.* These are the real death camps where very few ever survive. Most are worked to death under the most hideous conditions, starving and then are disposed of. This is the Jewish paradise...disposable slave labor.

*Nothing to Envy: Ordinary Lives in North Korea by Barbara Demick

Don't fall into their traps! When everyone is on to their tactics, they can no longer succeed in destroying our freedoms. Money, personal ownership, sexual freedoms and everything else they work to destroy, always remember...they push these to an unhealthy extreme, creating the necessary imbalance needed to create a backlash to where people are duped into gladly giving up their precious rights [which many fought for and died for in brutal bloody wars], and unknowingly sacrificing to restore balance- what they believe is balance. The justice system is another example. The justice system is dominated by Jews from top to bottom. By allowing crime to get so out of hand and letting violent offenders off the hook and relentlessly pushing injustice [corrupting the justice system to where it is no longer even functional], this creates the trap for people to give up their rights for ultra-strict laws, where no one has any rights as is with Jewish communism. This is also laid out in the judeo/xian bible. Turn the other cheek, walk the extra mile, let everything go to shit. Gentiles have always fought for the Jewish interest and their wars while the Jews just look on and grin. Another Jewish tactic is creating endless arguments so that nothing ever gets done in the way of ending a problem or securing a solution.

Satan/Lucifer stands for freedom and rebellion. We must always respect our freedoms and be ready to fight for them. If we do not fight, these will be taken away. Respect and care for what you own. Our inner serpent makes us aware in the way of having respect for valuable life and an appreciation for things. Everything that is positive and healthy in life, the Jew takes, abuses and pushes to an unhealthy extreme in hopes of creating a backlash to their Old Testament; their Torah. Torah is the author of pain and misery. The torah is their root, their power over us and their protection. Everything you have and own, the Jew is working to take away from you. This also extends to your soul. Satan brings us the necessary knowledge and enlightenment to where we are aware of and onto their tactics and can no longer be duped into falling into their traps.

Re: Do Jews have any spiritual power?

JoyofSatan666 member wrote:

How strong can a Jew be spiritually? I don't refer to the parasitic average jew, but the really wealthy top shit families like Rothschild...

Never underestimate the enemy. Yes, they have extreme power. Not only do they have power, but all of their subliminal filth and corrupted doctrines are firmly imbedded into nearly everything. People, if they knew the full extent would be shocked. For centuries, the Jews have been quiet and have kept much of their living and activities secret. Not too many know the full extent of their history. As Adolf Hitler wrote in Mein Kampf, given the extreme disasters they have been subjected to- the pogroms, being forcibly expelled from nearly every country outside of the USA, many more than a few times, and other endless attacks, of which they brought on themselves, they have never changed or evolved in any way, nor in character. Just their having survived intact is something people should be aware of. The ancient Assyrians are gone, the Phoenicians, the Philistines, and many others have disappeared from history, others have evolved. The Jew has not only survived, but has remained intact in regards to character in every race and in every culture. This is very abnormal.

For those of you who are new here, the focus on communism and such is in exposing the true purpose of Christianity. Christianity [I will use xianity from now on here] is not a religion, nor is it spiritual, it is a hoax of catastrophic proportions and is not only intended to disarm Gentiles spiritually, as all of the spirituality has been removed from the original Pagan religions from which xianity stole copiously from, but to also foster a slave mentality and open Gentiles to accept Jewish communism. Both xianity and communism are one and the same program, but pretend to be vehemently opposed to each other and enemies. This is a tactic and nothing more, intended to deceive the masses of people and unfortunately it has worked very well. If the Jews don't have you one way, they will have you the other.

Their power is in their Torah. This is their root. The proportion of Jews who have unimaginable wealth is extreme. This wealth is something we Gentiles pay for, not only in our having to go without, sacrifice, budget and live in many cases, in substandard conditions, but also we have paid with our spiritual energies. Many who are in the worst poverties in developing countries, even though they have no money or anything material that the Jew can take, then the Jew is behind the harvesting of bodily organs, often taken from kidnapped children in those parts of the world. Jewish greed and malice know no bounds. They make millions on the black market in body organs, for one.

The Jew has gotten away with unimaginable atrocities against Gentiles because of their spiritual powers against us. The extent that their filth is embedded is another shocker most people are not even aware of. In addition to their spiritual

powers, most of which xianity and Islam are the hosts for, the teachings society have been indoctrinated with are also a major assistance in their advancement. No, they do not have total power, otherwise this entire would have succumbed to bolshevism, but their power is nothing to take lightly.

With the recent years, post WW2, there has been a resurgence in occult and spiritual knowledge, especially in the West. Before this, much regarding spirituality, the powers of the mind and such was not readily available to the average person. This is why with all Jewish programs, they use their tools such as xianity to attack and suppress science and literacy. Under communism, most people lived in what was equivalent in many ways to the Dark Ages. Yes, the USSR and others had advanced military weapons and such, but the average Gentile lived like a serf. There are many photos for example of the former USSR of Russian women sweeping the streets with makeshift "brooms" made out of twigs. The kike controlled government was so cheap, they would not even provide simple brooms for their people. For more about this:

<https://www.youtube.com/user/iknowthetruth88/videos>

I know I am not the best speaker, but these youtube videos both myself and High Priest Micama Gmicalzoma put together reveal some of just how horribly these people live. The Jews have gotten away with their atrocious crimes because they have kept and used occult power for centuries, while forcibly disarming Gentiles with their xian programs and of course, their "purges" of which most know of the Inquisition:

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Inquisition.html

There are some idiots who try to claim the xian church was "infiltrated" by Jews. No, this is not the case. The xian church has always been chock full of Jews and controlled by Jews, though they often use a Gentile front person, who is under their thumb to divert attention away from them and to confuse the populace. Another thing I want to mention is what Satan told me regarding Martin Luther. He was another phony. He did what he did and pretended to be against Jews in order to break up the centralized power of the Catholic Church and it worked. One must know Jewish tactics. This is no different from the Nazarene who mutates like a deadly virus. He not only changes with the times, but can be nearly everything to everyone at all times. During the Middle Ages, "Onward Christian Soldiers" with the advancement of women in society, he is then married to Mary Magdalene, with the openness of homosexuality, he then has an affair with one or more of his apostles, then with the late 60's and early 70's, he is the ideal hippie. Now with the New Age movement, he puts on the New Age face and image. http://www.angelfire.com/empire/serpentis666/Ubiquitous_Nazarene.html

Just as a deadly virus can survive intact by mutation and adaptation, this is no different from the nazarene.

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/

<http://exposingchristianity.com>

In closing, other tactics include pushing the love, love, love message. Labeling anything concerning the truth regarding the Jews as "hate" where they scream the loudest, and pushing endless lies into the minds of children and college students- they have textbooks where they tell the truth and then imbed lies in addition to confuse the average person. People are so programmed it is frightening. People are also indoctrinated with non-interference and indifference. Don't do anything, just "live and let live" and related. Both programs of xianity and communism have never just applied any "live and let live" principles. Both are mass-murdering, torturing, atrocious death programs designed to murder anyone with any education, knowledge, or spiritual powers and enslave the remaining ones who are largely illiterate under the most brutal conditions imaginable.

The rituals I have posted that reverse their torah in Hebrew, if we do enough, they will destroy them. I will have more forthcoming. Never underestimate the enemy. This is what they want you to do. Gentile humanity has never been out from under their control for thousands of years. There was once a Golden Age when the world was free of them. Following their invasion, Europe suffered under the Dark Ages for over 1,000+ years. Only when the Jews were forcibly expelled from Western Europe, did the Renaissance occur. Science and education were revived, though much was lost and destroyed in the preceding years. The Jews then headed East to Russia and Poland and the surrounding countries where they instituted their bolshevism, turning these countries back in culture with a drastic drop in living standards and mass slavery and of course, the mass murders exceeding the hundred million mark. During the Inquisition, the Jewish run and controlled Catholic Church wiped out entire villages, putting many Gentile children as young as two years old in "witch houses" to burn to death.

Unless the entire world wakes up and unless the programs of xianity, communism and anything related- Islam, etc., are completely destroyed, humanity has no future. I can't keep going on here, but I study for several hours every single day and what I have been researching and learning about these programs and their Jewish masters is indeed horrifying.

What can you do? Get the word out to as many people as possible. This is what Satan's Library is for:

http://spiritualwarfare666.webs.com/Satans_Library.htm

Unless the world wakes up to reality, we are all doomed. Civilization is not something that is just given to us or guaranteed. Millions of people have fought and died for our civilization and even more so, our freedom. This isn't anything one should take lightly, only an idiot would disregard this.

Can a Jew be strong spiritually? Given their massive vortex of spiritual energy, centuries of it, yes. They are not only a mind-hive, as High Priest Don wrote

about, how they are communists at the soul and in some cases aren't even personally aware of this, but act out even unconsciously to promote xianity and communism, but most importantly, at the soul which drives all of this and their nefarious mission against us. It bleeds over into the individual Jew. For example, the verse we worked on in the last reverse torah ritual where it says in the bible- those who bless Israel will be blessed and those who curse Israel will be cursed [Genesis 12:3]; this verse has had power in protecting the Jews and there are many more. Xians keep bolstering it as well by pouring endless spiritual energies into this destructive crap. Xians not only damn themselves, but this entire world as well and most don't even know they are doing it.

Further Exposing the Judeo/Christian Bible 1

Hell's Army 666 Member wrote:

The Blood Moon Prophecy is an idea popularized by Christian pastors John Hagee and Mark Biltz, which states that an ongoing tetrad (a series of four consecutive total lunar eclipses, with six full moons in between, and no intervening partial lunar eclipses) which began with the April 2014 lunar eclipse is the sign of the end of the times.

There is a total eclipse of the full moon on October 8, 2014. This is the Northern Hemisphere's Hunter's Moon – the name for the full moon after the Harvest Moon. It's also a Blood Moon, and this eclipse is the second in a series of four so-called Blood Moon eclipses. For North America and the Hawaiian Islands, the total lunar eclipse happens in the wee hours before sunrise on October 8. For New Zealand, Australia and eastern Asia, the total eclipse is seen after sunset on October 8. A partial lunar eclipse can be seen before sunrise, October 8, from much of South America, or after sunset, October 8, from western Asia. Follow the links below to learn more about the 2014 Hunter's Moon and the October 8 total lunar eclipse.

What is a lunar tetrad?

Both astronomers and followers of certain Christian pastors are talking about the lunar tetrad of 2014-2015. What is a tetrad? It is four successive total lunar eclipses, with no partial lunar eclipses in between, each of which is separated from the other by six lunar months (six full moons).

Mark Blitz and John Hagee speak of a lunar tetrad as representing a fulfillment of Biblical prophecy. After all, the moon is supposed to turn blood red before the end times, isn't it? As described in Joel 2:31 (Common English Bible):

The sun will be turned to darkness, and the moon to blood before the great and dreadful day of the LORD comes.

That description, by the way, describes both a total solar eclipse and total lunar eclipse. Sun turned to darkness = moon directly between the Earth and sun in a

total solar eclipse. Moon turned to blood = Earth directly between the sun and moon, Earth's shadow falling on the moon in a total lunar eclipse. I hope that helps a little. Technically it means the xians do not believe their bible. Matthew 24:36 "But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only." Mark 13:32 "But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father."

Hail Satan and all the Demons of Hell.

I feel it is important that I reply to this thread from our Hell's Army e-group. See below my default signature for the message on the thread. For those who are new...xian= Christian.

First of all, what these xian pastors are into is astrology. Astrology includes making predictions based upon the planets. This really pisses me off as it is so ultra-hypocritical. Not only that, but it is another glaring contradiction in that foul bible again, as I have never heard the end of this shit from xians that ANY practice of astrology is not only a very grave and serious sin, but is of Satan. But, being xians, I suppose they are exempt, as they also exempt themselves from mass murder, destruction of lives, torture and everything else they are and do, including forever condemning and harshly judging others. I had to deal with their shit when I was a teenager and know it all too well.

As for knowledge of astrology, I have been into astrology since my early teenage years, along with other occult practices such as reading Tarot cards and such. I am forever grateful beyond words to Satan for bringing an interest in astrology into my life. Astrology has done nothing but help me and many times actually saved my ass. Knowing astrology is not pleasant in many respects, but one thing can be certain, when it is correctly interpreted, it is TRUTH. Astrology has given me a very helpful [to say the least] guide through life. When I was experiencing bad times, I KNEW WHY and how long these times would last- usually bad Saturn transits, which everyone has. Also, a huge help was in knowing others, their personalities and such and much more.

Because xianity and its twin of Islam with their Jewish root systematically removed all spiritual knowledge, they have been at liberty to play upon and manipulate the fears of the populace resulting from a lack of spiritual/occult knowledge and dictate whatever lies they choose to.

Now, as for "the end of times" predictions, the PT Barnum quote in regards to suckers "one being born every minute" holds true:

A Brief History of the Apocalypse: The early days: 2800 BC – 1700 AD:

<http://www.abhota.info/end1.htm>

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Watchtower.html

It is a fact that certain planetary alignments affect the earth and much more. I know many are concerned about this Ebola outbreak. No doubt, this definitely appears to be something very serious, but I will get to that later on in this sermon. The bubonic plague of the Middle Ages that wiped out a major part of Europe and also populations in other parts of the world in 1348 CE, was preceded by a rare planetary line-up, where the planets were all contained in a tight bundle of 60 degrees. This same line-up occurred again in the early 1980's with the AIDS virus. Now, as everyone can see, it is obvious that neither of these was "the end of the world." We are still here.

Xians and related filth use and manipulate whatever they can to bring in more victims to their anti-life, human hating programs, which of course in many instances bring in a lot of money for one, for another, score points with jewsus for another and also as most people know, misery loves company. Any time there is a crisis, which occurs frequently enough, xians exploit these to their own purposes and try to claim "it is 'god's' punishment" and other related slogans of crap. As I already stated, Thank Satan, these xian tactics never worked on me because I could see WHY things were happening given my knowledge of astrology. No "act of god." This is what they DON'T want you to know.

But then, of course, it is just fine and dandy for that hypocritical bible to spew out astrological predictions and the stupid deluded xians to harass with and push them relentlessly in an attempt to drive more victims to jewsus, all the while forever condemning and damning legitimate astrologers, many of whom they mass murdered as witches.

As for the Ebola outbreak, given what I am seeing in regards to the planets now, the future does not look very good. Neptune rules viruses. Next year [2015] from mid-April through the first week of August, transiting Neptune in Pisces will station on the 9th degree, which is a fatal degree. It will do so again in 2016, September through the rest of the year. There is no bundle of planets at this time, though. I still have to do more research into historical plagues and such to see the different planetary patterns and trends. Transiting Saturn will enter Sagittarius at the end of December. Whenever Saturn transits Sagittarius, the sign of millionaires, big corporations, and wealth, there are economic problems. The stock market crash of 1929 was a major example. Neptune also stationed at 9 degrees of Pisces in the 1360's when there was another recurring outbreak of the bubonic plague. No doubt, IMO, this Ebola does look bad, but it won't be the "end of the world." Satan even mentioned something of this to me a couple of years ago. All he said was that "a lot of people are going to die."

Now, because of the removal of spiritual knowledge, so many people are open to being deceived and accepting the lies and twisted information xians so relentlessly push. They don't know any better. The only REAL sin in life is a lack of knowledge. Because of a lack of knowledge, souls are condemned to lifetimes of needless suffering.

What makes this even worse is how the Jew-controlled media, xian filth and other related predators constantly push that life is supposed to be some sort of utopia, some sort of experience of endless enjoyment and even paradise itself. What then happens is this sort of mind-set sets the populace up for extreme disappointment, given overly high expectations. Ignorance can be bliss, of course and many are too weak and/or too stupid and unenlightened to really look at reality for what it is and see what is in the world around them. Watching the daily news, studying history, and seeing what is before us each and every day does not sink in with weaklings and idiots. Many people are very adept with living in their own insulated world and denying the ugly aspects of reality. These people are worthless, as they refuse to acknowledge extreme problems in the world and through this deny and do nothing.

This is not to say that life cannot be happy, fulfilling and rewarding, but so many not only choose to deny the ugly aspects altogether, but also push this denial upon others. When a crisis then ensues sooner or later, the one who believes life to be a utopia is very ill-equipped to deal with it, and is very lost and confused and often much more.

Unfortunately, many teens and other young people who have not had the life experience, because of this are open to xian deception, twisted information and of course, LIES. The choice of prey/victims for xians are the youth. This shit was done to me when I was very young. The xian readily approaches and accosts the youth, pushing that vile nazarene virus. The xian then goes on and exploits one's ignorance and lack of experience in life and says "you are not happy because you are not 'saved' you are not with jewsus and other sick malignant filth of the most vile order.

I have written about this before and this is also sometimes exploited and used to try to get the victim to accept the beliefs of another. So, in other words, if one accepts the certain belief system of another, which is being pushed, one will then be happy. This is definitely not so. Never fall for this crap.

Everybody has his/her Saturn [planet of misfortune] and no one is exempt. Some are very adept at hiding personal problems and sufferings, mostly out of shame and again, denial. The truth is...life is not a whirlwind of joy and happiness. Even if one is going through a good phase, just the suffering and misery of others should make some impact. Satan and our Gods know this and have not turned their backs, but acknowledge the profound and needless suffering in the world and are here to try to help us.

Always be alert to and onto that old scam xians use to try to bring in more victims. Misery loves company. Xians use every tactic they can to exploit any and every situation to bring in more unknowing victims to that foul nazarene and shit-bag holy spirit.

"Because of being steeped in, believing in, and living a lie, in the advanced stages of Christianity, the Christian takes on an artificial appearance and begins to look like the lie: The well-known pasty look with the smiley mask. The lie emerges in the physical self." www.exposingchristianity.com

In closing, from what I have been seeing in regards to what is happening with the planets, everyone should begin building a powerful aura of protection. This must be repeatedly programmed into the soul, preferably after raising your powers through meditation. It should be done every day. A good affirmation to use: "I am always safe, secure, protected, and healthy in every way." Visualize a brilliant white-gold light [the most powerful for protection and good health] engulfing your entire being while affirming the above. Ideally, this should be affirmed 108 times daily with a Satanic rosary for 40-80 days.

The same can be done with loved ones, family members, even pets. Just visualize the light engulfing the loved one and do the same affirmation using his/her name "is" in place of "I am."

I did not write the above concerning life to be a downer. Life can be very happy and rewarding. The problem is when so many are living a lie and pushing that lie to the detriment of others as with xianity. Life isn't always happy. People need to know this and through knowing this one can work with meditation to prevent and correct problems. Opportunities that come your way should always be taken and worked with. One should always have goals. Goals make life meaningful. Judeo/Xian filth along with that most foul and odious Islam have infected humanity and this has made so much ugliness in the world, like extreme poverty, that with xian indoctrination keeps perpetuating itself, bringing in more victims to "christ." People are lost and unable to help themselves out of this due to a lack of spiritual knowledge and knowledge to the mind and soul. This turns into a vicious cycle, keeping much of humanity spiritually enslaved for nefarious human-hating entities to feed off of, using life energies.

I also heard concerning the Ebola, those Muslims kiss that stupid cubicle in Mecca...

Further Exposing the Judeo/Christian Bible 2

On the topic of astrology, Mercury is retrograde right now. It will be so until the 25th of this month. For more in-depth information concerning Mercury retrograde: http://www.angelfire.com/empire/serpentis666/Mercury_Retrograde.html

Mercury retrograde can be notorious for anything having to do with electronics, communications and travel to encounter glitches, annoying delays and malfunctions. I am sure if many of you are aware, you can see much of this happening right now. Just the other night, I had some annoying problems with some software, which is very typical of Mercury retrograde. My point here is how the planets have impact and influence upon earthly events, as dose sunspot activity. While the idiot xians and muslims foolishly attribute many events to "acts of god" anyone with Satanic knowledge can see the real reasons and not be deceived. For those of you who know your own astrology charts, and how to read from an ephemeris. Check out how many times transiting Mars made a major aspect to your Moon or ascendant. This only lasts a few days [unless it is stationary and then if it is, one must be very cautious], and always remember, the transiting planet can set off an event when it is within 1 -2 degrees in applying to the exact aspect. My point here with the Mars, just check if you were provoked or involved in an argument, domestic dispute, fight or other emotional upset. Mars is notorious for this sort of thing and knowing this reveals the *WHY* it happened. Over the years, I have been aware of whenever Mars would be hitting on my personal planets like my Moon, and ascendant, and during those times, I am aware not to get involved and to stay clear of any potential confrontations if at all possible. Oftentimes, others incite the confrontation that with the Mars can get out of hand. Mars transits to the Moon and the ascendant can also cause us to be more irritable and edgy and prone to anger.

I read an account of centuries ago; some European explorers came to an island. I don't remember the exact details, but my reason for mentioning this here again is important in regards to having knowledge. The natives took the explorers captive and one of the explorers told the chief there that he could make the Moon disappear. He knew of an impending lunar eclipse that the natives did not and when they saw the eclipse, they released the explorers.

The above clearly reveals how important knowledge is. Those without knowledge are easily victimized. This is why communists murder intellectuals and destroy the educated upper and middle classes, among many millions more. This is to institute a slave state. One only knows what they tell you, and most of it is lies. I also want to add something else here. Everything they enemy is and does, they blame on Satan. That kike god YHVH Jewhova in the bible was a "murderer and a liar from the beginning" and much more, including his demands for living blood sacrifices. Satan never murdered anyone in the bible or did anything else to harm humanity, as opposed to that Jew God. Now Hollywood I am sure can have some people confused about Satanism. I will repeat this- many of you are

already aware how things are backwards. In the 1976 movie "The Omen" they kept elaborating on a prophesy regarding Satan; about Satan "waging his last battle." In my opinion, this is backwards and is not Satan waging "his last battle" but it is the enemy waging his last battle. Communism has collapsed. Of course the Jews are working overtime to try to take the USA and other world powers, but they will fail. The former USSR that was the bulwark collapsed. It is the YHVH that is waging his last battle and will lose.

Now, I will keep posting more on this topic and this is very revealing regarding the Judeo/Christian bible and what it really is, NOT the "word of god" but a powerful subliminal. I know I keep posting more of this sort of thing, but please remember if you are experienced and solid in the truth, many here are not. We get new people and people who are still suffering because of Christian lies, who have not yet ascended to a higher level of truth and understanding. Many are lost and still confused.

In studying Judaism, in-depth, from different sources, one can see the truth:

The Jewish 'year' is for an acting out of each stage of their fictitious history, as this vibrates into the mass mind. Each stage of their fictitious crap is played out, not only by them, but also by believing Gentiles. Like their Passover- they relive and act out their destruction of Gentile Egypt and such. Sukkoth, which is in the fall, this Jewish holiday ended 2 days ago, is again, relived and played out in their open roofed gazebos in their backyards. They relive every fictitious event. Most of you know how the mass mind works and can see how the repetition of these rituals can make a fictitious tale into a supposed reality, even though the rituals are symbolic. They also eat certain foods and engage their senses into their reenacting of these rituals.

Through their torah and bible, the Jews are creating and keep creating reality. This is in their kabbalah if one can read between the lines and as many of us here already know, this involves the powers of the mind and the soul.

Jewish mysticism states that "One's essential being is God." This is a dead giveaway as Satan told us this. Only the kikes at the higher levels can understand this concept. They are the ones who use this. Jewish abuse of black magick has backfired on them through the ages. "Talmudic doctrine forbade the public teaching of esoteric doctrines and warned of their dangers." I also read when their Zohar was printed within their communities in the 16th century. Major pogroms took the lives of tens of thousands of kikes in Poland and in Europe. Some attribute this to the Zohar, which of course was stolen and corrupted. They obviously used the magick therein which was stolen and corrupted, along with the human sacrifices and it all backfired. Also, a further explanation is certain curses already put forth against the revealing of this knowledge by rabbis, and this affected their own people, as

most of their nefarious programs such as communism usually do. They are a vicious race and prey upon each other ruthlessly.

During the period known as the "Dark Ages," after all of the libraries containing spiritual and other knowledge were burned and destroyed by Christians [Gentiles doing work for the Jews and to advance the Jewish agenda] and other enemies, the Jews took this opportunity to "translate" what few texts remained and through this, they rewrote and corrupted most of everything. It is a historical fact that nearly all of the spiritual texts were "translated" by certain Jews.

The Jewish kabalah is nothing more than instructions for witchcraft.

The entire theme of the old testament of the bible, especially their torah is nothingness, followed by an idea, feeding the idea by giving it focus and energy, then it manifests into reality. Of course, this reality is total enslavement and domination of the Gentiles. The nazarene is nothing more than an allegory for the serpentine powers.

Their "tree of life" Sephiroth; 4 worlds

- 1 – Atzilut = "ideas in the mind of God" [for the initiated "God" is the self]
- 2 – Beriah = through meditation; visualization= creation, known as the 'nourishing world' where focus and visualization give the 'idea' energy.
- 3 – Yetzirah "represents the formation of the reality which manifests in the 4th and final world."
- 4 – Assyah "Assyah is the actual completed project, the manifest reality."

The above is a direct quote and is glaringly obvious for anyone who knows anything about the mind and powers of the soul aka "witchcraft."

The Jews feel they have every right to give orders Gentiles, and to demand obedience. "Free Speech Online A New Crime Discovered By The Jews" posted yesterday by High Priest Don is something everyone should be aware of and read.

<http://josministries.prophpb.com/topic6275.html>

Jews who are the REAL supremacists dictate their orders and DEMAND. It doesn't matter how this might affect any Gentile interests. Jewish interests are the only interests that really matter. We Gentiles are nothing more than cattle as far as they are concerned.

As HP Don wrote:

"The kikejooz believe their right to murder, lie and steal is more important than your constitutional rights. Ebola might be deadly, but Jewbola is even more dangerous. Russia got caught with a bad infection and it cost them up to a hundred million people."

One major Jew/communist tactic in taking control of a country and opening the door for their communism is to completely screw the legal system to the wall to where it is total trash, like they have been doing here in the USA for decades. It only gets worse. The so-called "justice system" is really the "injustice system."

We here are all open spiritually and through the above and there is more- we can easily 'see' the entire theme of the bible. It is a powerful subliminal and nothing more. Lilith told me more than once that to destroy that scum, they must be obliterated from their entire torah. More reverse torah workings in Hebrew will be forthcoming soon.

They will begin their torah readings tomorrow on the 18th, all around the world. What this does, because all of the religious Jews read from the same torah portion at the same time, this is what gives it power, along with the Christian idiots who so stupidly and slavishly give their energies for this as well. Each week, beginning tomorrow, they all read the same. Then, as I wrote above, they have their holidays that act this fictitious crap out every year, thus perpetuating it in the mass mind. They keep all of this alive and going and for many who are unknowing, they make it believable.

Lilith wants for us to wait a bit and then follow up, reversing their torah crap and erasing them from their own torah. Their torah is their reality and their constant creating of it. I know this can be a bit over most peoples' heads in the way of understanding, but with enough research, knowledge and most important, knowledge of the occult, along with experience, this can be plainly seen and understood. The rituals we did this past year will have to be repeated again. Please check for updates on the main Joy of Satan website www.joyofsatan.com each week and also Satan's Library http://spiritualwarfare666.webs.com/Satans_Library.htm as for when we will be doing the rituals again. This will be soon.

As for the Ebola, do not wait until it is too late, and it certainly wouldn't be a bad idea to do this for yourselves anyway:

Everyone should begin building a powerful aura of protection. This must be repeatedly programmed into the soul, preferably after raising your powers through meditation. It should be done every day. A good affirmation to use: "I am always safe, secure, protected, and healthy in every way."

Visualize a brilliant white-gold light [the most powerful for protection and good health, the astral Sun, aka "The Black Sun"] engulfing your entire being while affirming the above.

Ideally, this should be affirmed 108 times daily with a Satanic rosary for 40-80 days. The same can be done with loved ones, family members, even pets. Just visualize the light engulfing the loved one and do the same affirmation using his/her name "is" in place of "I am."

Even if you are unable due to being a teenager or in some other living situation that prevents you from engaging in a full meditation, just state the above affirmation when you go to sleep at night or when you are in the shower and visualize the light. Done repeatedly, this can be just as effective as a formal meditation. It must be done every night and even during the day, for a few seconds. Repetition will embed the affirmation into your soul and the light is the protective astral energy.

Enemy Programs and Human Energies

Through Satan, our eyes are opened to the truth. We can see for ourselves just how false the so-called "religions" of the enemy are. We must always keep certain things in mind for ourselves spiritually and know what the original meanings were. The original meanings of some practices that have been stolen, corrupted and defiled in the ugliest of ways- originally these were important spiritual concepts. The desecration of true spirituality by the Jewish root and the Christian and Muslim programs that spread from this root like a deadly virus are one of the main reasons this world and life itself are in a crisis.

Take for example... Muslims stop to "pray" 5 times every day. Now, this has been corrupted. "PRAY" IS A CODE WORD FOR "MEDITATE." Instead of focusing on raising their spiritual energies, feeding their souls and working on positive things like directing their energies into future goals for a better life, the word "prayer" is corrupted into slavishly giving focus and energy to a nefarious asshole monster that just shits on them endlessly. So...just where are they at? Now...just stop to think where this unfortunate group would be if they took out the same time every day to do some spiritual exercises like yogic breathing, vibrating mantras, or cleaning their auras.

What is even further sickening is the Holodomor. The Holodomor was the artificial famine created by Jewish communism to bring about one of the most tragic genocides in history- the innocent people of the Ukraine in the early 1930's. In studying, I came across quite a few accounts of how the Ukrainian Christian prayed slavishly to that shit bag of a "god" for help and protection. The vast majority starved to death, were tortured, sent into slave labor concentration camps under the most heinous and brutal conditions and never returned. So...just where was that so-called "god."???

My point here is how many unknowing people put their energies into forces that are not only negative beyond all comprehension, but that are enemy alien and human-hating and out to destroy everyone. These so-called "gods" do nothing but shit on the groups that slavishly give their energies to them. Also, if these worthless and I mean worthless entities are so powerful and important, they

WHY do they need human beings to keep giving them slavish worship and energy???? Humanity has every right to exist in this universe, no different from other beings out there. Unfortunately, there are nefarious parasitical entities that deceive the masses into donating a continuous supply of life force, energy, adoration, and slavish worship.

Satan does not need any slavish worship. Yes, some of us do give our energies to the Powers of Hell, but this is for spiritual warfare, and these energies are used to help us. This is a huge difference from the above where one's energies in the case of Islam and xianity are used for everyone's damnation and destruction. When Satan stated in the Al Jilwah about not worshipping any Gods, he meant this. The word "worship" is a code word for focus and also for giving energy. Satan wants for us to focus on ourselves and evolve into the best we can be.

In the Al-Jilwah, Satan also stated, "I lead to the straight path without a book." When we apply ourselves to meditation and to raising our serpent, major changes occur within our souls. We become more sensitive and aware for one. All sorts of crimes and transgressions against innocents occur for one, because most people are on a low level spiritually and do not stop to consider or even be aware of their actions or what they do to others, especially others who don't deserve abuse. This lack of REAL awareness along with other problems due to a sick soul, being spiritually disconnected, being oblivious to one's actions is another reason this world is in such a sad state.

Being the hoaxes that they are and in working to keep perpetuating endless lies, these programs also keep pushing slogans such as "eternal light" "spiritual freedom" "healing" and so forth. All of these slogans have been hideously defiled and desecrated. "Eternal light" is when one's serpent has fully ascended and is the power of the soul illuminating. As most of you know, the soul is made of light and when one's soul is fully empowered, one's aura radiates the eternal light.

As for "spiritual" freedom, Xianity, Islam, and their Jewish root not only condemn but damn followers into total servitude and spiritual enslavement to the extreme. Freedom???? This is another total corruption and desecration of a word and concept. In order to see if something is "good" or "evil" so to speak- in other words positive or negative for the advancement of humanity, one must give it power. We can see where these programs and their filthy bible are at by taking a look at the orthodox. Where are the fundamentalist xians? The Muslims? And of course the Hasidic Jews at? The only equal in such extreme restrictions is Jewish communism, which parallels and has its foundation in the bible. There is NOTHING "free" about any of these programs and as for Judaism, this is the root- A VERY ALIEN ROOT that is especially malignant for Gentiles.

In closing, I want to add another one... "The laying on of hands." Most of you know about the hand chakras, of which most of those xians who keep parroting

out these phrases and slogans know nothing about. This is another one that has been completely corrupted.

Satan doesn't lord it over on us or force anything. He opens our eyes to see the truth for ourselves and for us to be aware. We can see these things for ourselves. Xians and Muslims have to be continuously indoctrinated with lies to keep the anti-life, human-hating programs going, and to keep their arch-enemy, the truth out. As I said before and will again for new people here... "Satan" means "truth" in Sanskrit, one of the worlds most ancient of languages; a spiritual language. "Satan" means "enemy" and "fiend" in Hebrew. Enough said?

Further Exposing Christianity

For those of you who are forever making endless posts to these groups regarding your problems with Christian indoctrination, please do not be lazy. Read the following article before making more and more posts regarding your psychological problems in overcoming Christian lies, and then apply yourself to meditation. I have written extensively concerning spiritual allegories. Most average people cannot see through the hidden meanings behind the allegories and they take the tales of the Gods and the legends as literal. First off...Satan and the Powers of Hell do not demand any slavish worship. They are our friends. They are and have been trying to help us. They are extra-terrestrial beings. The Jews are always on the attack, when one mentions extra-terrestrial beings.

With extensive and advanced meditation, like the symbolic cobra serpent, one experiences increased awareness and one's mind expands [symbolized by the hood of the cobra]. When you can finally see the truth, and see through all of the lies of Christianity, Islam and its ugly Jewish root, these programs are no longer a threat. There does come a point when no amount of lying or coercion will get one who has seen and who knows the truth to believe the lies any longer. I keep reading in these groups on and off when approving posts, just how much Christianity has taken hold in the minds of many people here. Satan has been showing me more and more as I have opened myself in both my meditations and my studies. To know the truth, one must study extensively into the "occult" subjects of which the bible threatens against. I have done this for many, many years.

While I have made many references to "jehova" and that filthy jewsus nazarene, for the umpteenth time, neither one of these entities exist. Both are thoughtforms to some extent and there are enemy extraterrestrials such as the greys who work under the reptilians out there for the enslavement of the Gentiles on this planet, along with some enemy Nordics who pose as these fictitious entities and also promote them. Before there were modern cameras and available information

regarding extra-terrestrials, occultist Aleister Crowley when in a trance drew a picture of "Jehova" and it was an illustration of one of those bulb-headed greys. Ok, enough said, but If I don't repeat myself ad nauseum giving some background on this, people who are new will be lost regarding what I am now going to write.

If you delve into occult teachings far enough, and occult societies such as Freemasonry, etc., [much of the spiritual teachings have been systematically removed and what remains is corrupted]. Most of these organizations know of the powers of the soul to some extent. Freemasonry, before it was corrupted by the Jews, was very spiritual and a "33rd Degree mason" was one who had his serpent ascended, as the spine has an esoteric 33 degrees. Way back when, accomplished Freemasons communicated with each other telepathically. Rebuilding the "Temple of Solomon" had to do with the magnum opus and the soul. The Jews have taken this CONCEPT and have corrupted it to advance their insatiable greed and direct it towards their communist agenda of creating a Gentile slave state.

666 is the Kabbalistic square of the Sun. 666 is the all-important solar chakra. The true meaning of the "Temple of Solomon" is the TEMPLE OF THE SUN. "Sol" "Om" and "On" are all words for the Sun. "Sol" is the Latin word for the Sun and is close to the English word "soul." "Om" is a name given by the Hindus to the Spiritual Sun and "On" is an Egyptian word for Sun. The symbolism of the Temple of Solomon was stolen by the Jews and made into a fictitious character, as with the fictitious Nazarene and nearly everything in the Judeo/Christian Bible. The true meaning of the "Temple of the Sun" is spiritual. This symbolizes the perfected soul, where the rays from the solar [666] chakra, which is the center of the soul and circulates spiritual energy, radiates into eight separate rays. The shining soul is symbolized by the sun. Eight is the number of Astaroth. This is also "The New Jerusalem." The name of "Jerusalem" has also been stolen and corrupted into a city in Israel. "Jerusalem" IS A CONCEPT! The shining perfected soul is also symbolic as "The Light."

Now, most of you already know how that annoying fish symbol the Christians use is in truth a vagina turned on its side. It is called a "Yoni." If you look to many versions of the Tarot cards, even going way back into the Middle Ages, you will find the suits of the rods/wands and the swords are often in the shape of a yoni. The heart chakra [neuter chakra] is also in the shape of a yoni. The yoni, symbolizing the vagina is also symbolic of giving birth to a new soul and achieving spiritual and physical perfection and immortality through the magnum opus. The Christian crap of being "born again" is false, and amounts to nothing more than spiritual degeneracy, and being steeped in more lies.

There are thirteen major chakras upon the soul. For a very long time, the enemy has touted the number 13 as unlucky, etc. This is to frighten people away from that number. This is no different from how horror movies are used to frighten

people away from the spiritual/occult. All of this ties in. When one does a ritual, one invokes the four quarters. To the uninitiated, one points one's athame, calls out, etc. To those who know, this is actually an allegory for vibrating the soul to raise your own powers. The soul has four important directions; again, male and female.

This is what the enemy uses the "YHVH" for, though the YHVH is a corruption. The uneducated, the stupid, and the fools are deluded into believing this "YHVH" is some sort of Supreme Being. AGAIN, THIS IS A CONCEPT!! Not only is this a concept, it was stolen, then of course, it was further corrupted. There is no supreme being. There is infinity in both the microcosm and the macrocosm. There is no such thing as some big bad Jewish spook that "created everything" and who is omnipotent and all of that horse manure they push on the unsuspecting public. There is a war going on 'out there' and there are ET's who work through the Jews here, who do hate humanity and want to enslave the world in order to provide a ready and easy host to leech energy off of souls. This is no different from cattle in a slaughterhouse. This is what we are to them and it all depends upon just how ignorant and unknowing one is, for the enemy to succeed. We have been cut off from our spiritual senses. Few can see what the enemy is doing, but through meditation and the Serpent of Satan, our spiritual eyes are opened.

Getting back to the four quarters of the soul, following the RAUM meditation, http://www.angelfire.com/empire/serpentis666/Raum_Mediation.html One should vibrate the four quarters of the soul. IO can work for all four, but one will notice a drastic charge and empowerment if the four quarters are vibrated correctly. IO was taken from the Greek IO. Nearly all of the Greek so-called "myths" are very important spiritual concepts, with the exception of some of the legends of the Gods such as Heracles; the account of his birth [his human mother had a very difficult time, as he was fathered by one of the Gods [ET's] and the Nordic ET's are much larger and taller than us humans. I have seen a couple who were near 8 feet tall, such as Anubis. Heracles was a Demi-God, meaning he was half-human. IO is another allegory and while many of these Gods are actual beings, their legends are important spiritual allegories, such as the Greek "Argus" which is Agares. Agares is female, but the allegory portrays a male. The "thousand eyes" of the spiritually empowered soul.

Going a step further, EA is another name for Satan. [Most of you already know the name "Satan" means "truth" in one of the most ancient of languages Sanskrit]. EA is pronounced AY-AH. AY as in May, say, day, etc. Nearly all of the words in Sanskrit end in the letter A. The letter A symbol in English and in many other Western alphabets is tapered like the pyramids, and many other spiritual symbols. The taper is symbolic of the serpentine energy ascending the soul. This also has to do with focus on the spine. The so-called "tetragrammaton" of the soul follows as I-O-E-A. EE-OH-AY-AH. These are the four vowel vibrations that

empower and raise the energies of the four quarters of the soul to a high level.
Left shoulder/left side of the body, vibrate I [EEEEEE]
Right shoulder/right side of the body,, Vibrate O [OOHHHH]
Front side of your body, vibrate E [AAYYY] as in the word say, or may
On your backside, focusing on your spine, vibrate A [AHHHH]

Now, one can see where this vibration was stolen, altered, and completely corrupted from a PAGAN CONCEPT into that foul Jewish invented entity "jehova." Again and again, I reiterate THE WORD "GOD" IS A CODE-WORD FOR THE SELF!!! THERE IS NO "JEHOVA" OR "YAHWEH" WHICH WAS TAKEN FROM IDIOT CHRISTIANS TRYING TO PRONOUNCE "YHVH," AS THE J IS OFTEN PRONOUNCED AS Y IN MANY LANGUAGES, AFTER THIS CONCEPT WAS STOLEN AND CORRUPTED BY THE JEWS. The Christians are so far deluded it is way beyond pathetic. The Jews have usurped spiritual knowledge and corrupted it in order to enslave and control the entire world, they, themselves, at the higher levels becoming "God." In truth, that is all it is...a vibration to drastically empower the soul.

Going further, I also have written about this before. Once you have enough knowledge and obstacles to enlightenment have been knocked down in your mind, this can easily be seen. The nazarene was stolen from and invented into another fictitious Jewish character for Gentiles to slavishly worship- the serpent. Nearly every painting or illustration of so-called "saints" of which in Spanish is "Santa" an anagram of Satan, THEY ARE ALL DEPICTED WITH HALOS, WHICH REPRESENTS THE RISEN SERPENT OF SATAN!! This is not just a Western concept, but is also seen extensively in the Far East [where Christianity stole nearly all of its corrupted content from], as with the Buddha, also seen with a halo.

Now, getting back to those paintings that we are told is the nazarene, in truth, they are nothing more than an illustration of a man with his serpent ascended, no different from any other illustrated instructions; same as with the so-called "saints." When you purchase any appliances, etc., these normally will come with illustrated instructions, or the same as with some one in an illustration showing the certain steps to using an appliance or whatever.
http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Jesus_Christ.htm

The nazarene is nothing more than a Jewish invented character that has been used to replace the serpent. The paintings are a how-to, A CONCEPT, depicted by a man. As I already wrote some time ago, if the same were done with Sponge-Bob, millions upon millions would prostrate themselves before the mighty image of Sponge-Bob in reverence, worship, and self-devotion. Using a sponge for cleaning purposes would become a blasphemy and a major sacrilege. This would then through the mass mind, take on a life of its own; a thoughtform if you will. A sponge would adorn every altar. There would be giant, colossal sponges where the most holy would make a special pilgrimage, not to that stupid

black box in Mecca, but to the giant sponge edifice. The tiny pineapple residence of Sponge-Bob would be heaven under the sea, with the end goal for every "saved" individual to, instead of floating up to the sky in the ether, would descend to the depths of the ocean in hopes of finding the tiny little home to spend the rest of eternity within.

Kidding aside, given the endless and copious amounts of spiritual energy that are directed into this fictitious nazarene character, the misguided and false sense of belief and with this outrageous lie being promoted at every level, embedded in the minds of the populace through force, with no alternative, no wonder it has reached the monstrous level it has. In addition, that nazarene was also corrupted from the five elements, Hebrew style. When one has enough knowledge and has opened his/her mind, and through the Grace of Satan, one can see all of this.

Christianity is pushed upon the populace with no other alternative. Even in doing crossword puzzles, [most are written by Jews], that Christian biblical crap has to be in there for the words/answers. As for Modern Paganism, Buddhism, Wicca and everything else that is related and has been corrupted from the original Paganism, all has been Christianized. The Jews even go a step further in dictating to the Gentiles that the powers of the mind are not to be used for material gain, which is an utter crock of shit.

Quote from the Talmud:

22. Seph. Jp., 92, 1: "God has given the Jews power over the possessions and blood of all nations."

The Jehova's Witnesses, like other fundamentalist Christians are also working to remove Santa from xmas and replace him with the nazarene, take the Easter Bunny out of Easter and again, replace the rabbits and eggs with the nazarene; this goes for all holidays. The Jehova's Witnesses also go a step further and work to remove all symbols which they tout as "graven images," as the destruction of important spiritual symbols will eventually be the death of spiritual knowledge and truths.

ALL of the occult and the spiritual teachings have the end objective of empowering the soul, raising the serpent, and performing the magnum opus. If one will look through open eyes, no amount of coercing, lying or "explaining" will fool you again. The only thing one can do from this point is to work to wake up humanity to the truth!

HAIL SATAN!!!

Happy Yule

This is to wish everyone a Happy Yule Season. Tonight is the Highest Sacred Night in Satanism, as this is Satans' Personal Day of the Year. This is a time to honor him. For those of you who are new and some who are still confused, "Satan" means "Truth" in Sanskrit, one of the most ancient of languages. Satan and the Powers of Hell are benevolent beings. This is evident in the fact that they are all working to bring knowledge, spiritual advancement, and freedom to humanity. Instead of ignoring or looking the other way as some beings in different worlds out there do, our Gods are working to help us here. They care deeply about the earth, animals, and the environment and want to set us free. Always remember, Satanism is about being yourself. There are very few rules in Satanism. Christianity has been a curse upon humanity, no different from its twin of communism, which is Christianity in its political form. Satan has opened our eyes to the truth and wants both of these nefarious plagues completely destroyed.

The 1956 Sci-Fi movie "Invasion of the Body Snatchers" contains a lot of truths. Instead of the pods, those pods should have been bibles. Bibles, Christian relics, and related, act as subliminal transmitters. This is why the bible is full of numbers and the spiritually meaningless verses are drummed into the heads of victims, such as Sunday school children and others being forced to memorize scriptures that act to damn humanity. For more on this, please read:
http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Bible_Jewish_Witchcraft.htm

Lilith revealed to me that the Jewish invention of communism, which is nothing more than an organized slave state with the top Jews in charge, and aims to strip everyone of their individuality, their identity, their culture, their race, their material possessions, [material possessions are most often individual] and anything else that makes one classifiable. Everyone is equally screwed, and becomes a meaningless number; a disposable human being... a nothing, a total nobody who can be systematically worked to death and disposed of.

Quote from the Jewish Talmud:

Nidrasch Talpioth, p. 225-L: "Jehovah created the non-Jew in human form so that the Jew would not have to be served by beasts. The non-Jew is consequently an animal in human form, and condemned to serve the Jew day and night."

The Judeo/Christian Bible is a foundation and a blueprint for this. Satan wants for all of the Judeo/Christian poison to be destroyed.

For those of you who are new here, yes, we Satanists definitely celebrate the Yule Season. The Yule is Pagan in origin and was stolen and corrupted by Christianity. Jehova's witnesses even know this. There is nothing Christian about

xmas and the Yule Season. For those of you who enjoy this holiday and have been celebrating it, enjoy.

The Yule season is a season of enjoyment, indulgence, and feasting.

- Cooking
- Baking
- Gift giving
- Decorating
- Building snowmen and winter sports in places where there is snow
- Tree decorating Blue lights in honor of Lucifer
- Partying Santa Claus for the kids Shopping and more.

The Nazarene as you can see has no place in the Yule season. December 25th is actually the Persian deity Mithra's birthday, for one. The Yule was stolen from the Pagans and incorporated into the Christian religion as Xmas. Pagan peoples were celebrating the Yule long before the false program of Christianity forced itself onto the scene. We need to take back our holiday!!

Celebrate and Indulge!!

HAIL SATAN!!

<http://www.angelfire.com/empire/serpentis666/Yule.html>

In addition, I uploaded the King & Queen meditation, as many members requested this:

http://www.angelfire.com/empire/serpentis666/King_Queen.html

Ha-Satan – Updated

One thing I need to add here. I have been studying Hebrew intensively, as is needed to reverse the biblical curses for these rituals. Please be aware of this. I know some of you have run across this sort of thing, as I have. Jews trying to again...deceive us Gentiles. Some claim there is supposed to be a difference in their stupid bible between "Satan" and "Ha-Satan." Well, this is another total crock of shit. "Satan" in Hebrew means "enemy" and "adversary." Hebrew is read from right to left and the spelling- shin, tet and final nun. You can find this in most Hebrew to English dictionaries. Point being now, when the Hebrew letter hei with aka as "heh" "hey" "hah," the fifth letter of the Hebrew aleph-bet, often with the Hebrew vowel dash beneath it means "THE." So, "Satan" in Hebrew means "enemy" and "Ha-Satan" in Hebrew means "The Enemy." Is there a difference? Obviously, NO. This is just another attempt for them to try to deceive you.

Here is a link I found proving the above:

"Certain letters are used for the article, conjunction and prepositions. These letters can then be prefixed to a noun. For example, when the letter ה (hey) is prefixed to the noun it means "the." So, while עץ (eyts) means "tree," עהץ (ha'eyts) means "the tree."

http://www.ancient-hebrew.org/42_lesson02.html

Though the above is "biblical Hebrew" the hei prefix is standard for "the" when placed before a noun.

I posted this information just to clear up any misconceptions for people who have come across this crap online. I have found that learning Hebrew is not like learning say French, Spanish or even Russian. They try to make it as deceptive as possible, for obvious reasons. In most writings, the vowels are omitted and one has to know the Hebrew word in the context it is used to understand what is being written- in other words, growing up with the language- i.e., a Jew. Difficult to learn, but never impossible.

Most Gentiles cannot read or understand Hebrew, Yiddish, etc. Those who need to know certain things of course must have a Jew interpret it for them. This is why they use it so prolifically amongst their own- to deceive. In addition, their articles and writings are not easily or readily available in most areas outside of neighborhoods, etc., with heavy Jewish populations. I have been learning a lot in addition to just that language. I have been passing much onto the JoS Ministry and will keep the groups informed of anything of importance as we go along.

Again, please check the groups, and forums next week, as I will be posting a very important ritual for all of us to take part in.

I would also like to add and it is very important to remember- everything the Jews are and do, they accuse us Gentiles of. Satan is blamed for everything in the bible, but if one looks through open eyes, the REAL "murderer and liar from the beginning" is that Jew-god jewhova. Stupid Christians are of course deceived. Total materialism again, is blamed upon Satan. BUT, just what is there in that stupid bible that is spiritual? NOTHING! The Old Testament is a fictitious history of the Jews, along with Jewish supremacy over the Gentiles, mass murder, and genocide of Gentiles, confiscating and looting Gentile material possessions, properties, along with innocent women and children, forced into being slaves for the conquering Jews after the brutal slaughter and mass murder of Gentile men, and of course that New Testament, nothing but various accounts of the life of that fictitious nazarene. Nothing spiritual- ALL MATERIAL.

The Jewish Hollywood also keeps playing up the Christian crap and is very clever about interlacing this with emotional tear-jerking themes to sucker in average everyday believers. A prime example is the 1959 epic movie "Ben-Hur." Others include "family" entertainment such as the long-run series "Little House on the Prairie" and related that have Christian themes combined with emotional

drama. The two come together to imbed in one's mind on the unconscious, emotionally touching and moving concerning that foul nazarene. People fall for this crap all of the time and are duped right into it. This is extremely prolific around Easter.

"Easter" was stolen from Astaroth. Originally known as "Ashtar." This holiday coincides with the Vernal Equinox of spring when day and night are of equal length. Known as "Eastre" to the Anglo-Saxons. As the Goddess of fertility, she was associated with rabbits and eggs. The Christians stole this holiday and twisted its meaning. Other names include: Easter, Eastre, Eos, Eostre, Ester, Estrus, (Estrus is when an animal goes into heat; mating season) Oestrus, Oistros, and Ostara. Again, the "Lamb of God" was stolen from the Zodiac sign of Aries the Ram which occurs every spring.

Ghost Adventures

JoyofSatan666 member wrote:

As of right now, I am watching Ghost Adventures and I used to just brush off all the "things" they encounter. Now I'm starting to wonder if the things they capture are legit or not. Can anyone help so I can explain to them the 2,000+ things they are doing so fucking wrong when it comes to communicating with the dead.

I'm not familiar with this- TV show? Documentary? Anyways, I have seen a couple of documentaries concerning psychics who communicate with those who have passed on. Why would you want to explain "2,000+ things they are doing wrong"?

Just because someone is not a Satanist does not mean that his/her psychic experiences are wrong or invalid. As I have written more than once, myself and a couple other JoS High Priests here worked with those who are in spirit form in Hell. This was done under the direction of both Satan and Lilith and was a success. This was a long-term project and I had a lot of experiences. I felt very much enlightened and pleased when I got to reading after the project was finished, in a couple of books on "ghosts" that the authors had some of the very same experiences that I did. This was in addition to working with other JoS HPs where we communicated our experiences that paralleled each other.

Now, my own experience with working with these souls was under the direction of Satan and Lilith as I already mentioned. This experience was specific. We all learned a lot. But, I noted in the books and also in the documentaries, the experiences of the psychics went beyond my own. I also noted where in a book I

was reading, the author had some gaps where he didn't understand what was really happening. I knew from experiences. Needless to say, I did learn from the book in regards to experiences I never had nor would care to have, as in one book, the author ran the gamut in a wide variety of communicating with those in spirit form. Our work was specific and somewhat limited.

Always remember, just because someone is not a Satanist...this does not make their experiences invalid. You need to keep an open mind and always use discretion when reading books or watching TV.

I also want to add, those who have passed on are human beings just like us, unless of course one might encounter an alien or other soul. The same goes for animals. Animals also have souls with chakras and wings. When one passes on, one takes his/herself as he/she was when he/she had a body. One does not advance in any power other than being able to communicate telepathically much better than when he/she had a body. The soul has powers of hearing, sight and so forth as most people know. Most souls reincarnate, some immediately, but as in life, experiences are individual. Just remember, a human soul who has not reincarnated and is wandering the astral is a human being, just as we are and has awareness, feelings, and emotions. Human souls wandering the astral are no different from us who are in a body. They can be kind; they can be assholes, helpful or malicious. No different from everyday life. Some are lost, some are confused and I already wrote about level 2 souls who are aware they have powers, often those who worked on their souls when they were in physical form..."witches."

Those of us who meditate and have more powerful souls stand out like a beacon of light on the astral. When one has passed on, one can see the beacon of light emanating from the empowered soul much easier than those of us who are in a living body. They are attracted to us. Just remember, if you encounter a human in spirit form, he/she is a human being, not much different from those of us who are physically alive. The only difference is that he/she temporarily does not have a physical body. In one of the books I read, the author stated how he felt extremely strong emotions and some urges when he was in an area inhabited by souls that had not yet reincarnated due to certain problems keeping them there that were not resolved. This is a common reason a soul will remain in a certain place and not reincarnate. The author didn't understand the feelings, which he believed were his own. Actually, the feelings and urges were those of the humans in spirit form. Picking up emotions is definitely of telepathy.

I also want to add that those who are born with advanced psychic powers developed these in former lifetimes. Those in spirit form cannot advance themselves without a physical body. The universe is vast and not all souls are human, as was described in the book, but again, unfortunately, many confuse this with Satan and "Hell" and they are way off, especially regarding nefarious souls [human or otherwise] who are intent upon trying to harm the living. Due to

centuries of ignorance perpetuated by xianity and related filth teachings that have systematically removed spiritual knowledge, the enemy is free to play upon a lack of knowledge and promote their lies about Satan. Any bad experience, any harmful encounter, you name it- it is blamed on Satan or "Demons." Satan and his Demons have nothing to do with this sort of thing.

As I mentioned before, Satan is responsible with souls who are dedicated to him, or who have spent past lives with him. They are protected. They are not just left to wander the astral or be at the mercy of other entities that intend harm. I will also relate another experience I heard about. This was sad, as the widow had no idea, but when her husband was dying in the hospital, he became afraid and told her he was "Seeing Demons." I do know that Satan has messenger Demons for lesser tasks. Obviously, this man was with Satan in his former lifetimes. Many of us have been with Satan for centuries. Because the woman didn't know, it disturbed her. I heard of this third person, many, many years ago. Demons showed up to take him to Hell and to protect him. The man was just an average person so messenger Demons showed up.

When one is an elite soul, often Satan himself and Lilith will escort them personally. One of the elite souls I worked with, I asked him about his death experience. He swallowed a cyanide capsule and told me both Satan and Lilith and two other High Ranking Demons showed up, took his astral hand, and pulled him out of his body. He was already gone when the people present were trying to revive him.

How Did it Get So Far Out of Hand?

JoyofSatan666 member wrote:

Just curious if anyone knows the history, how did Christianity (and islam for that matter) grow so large? I get that the catholic church once it had its anchor in Italy did some vicious things to make it grow, but how did it grow from the first small bunch of only a few hundred people to a decent sized religion?

There is a war going on 'out there' involving other worlds, extending to different parts of our galaxy. The greys made a deal with the Vatican- wealth and power in exchange for souls. That was one. It all has to do with occult power, along with race as well. In addition to the mass murders and tortures of Gentiles, spiritual knowledge was forcibly removed. This is what Christianity and Islam are all about. Spiritual knowledge and occult power are systematically removed and replaced with meaningless crap. This is analogous to a sense taken from one

side in a war, say one of the five senses and the enemy who has all five has an obvious clear advantage. The side with four or less will obviously lose.

In our case, this was the sixth sense that was removed along with knowledge pertaining to it. In its place, like I already wrote above- meaningless crap along with lies to replace it. The Inquisition even went as far as to murder the grandchildren and other descendants of so-called 'heretics.' This is because the "witchpower" is hereditary. This was a huge victory for the enemy, no different from communism where mass murders are committed to wipe out any memory of the former generations that were a threat. Then, the occult knowledge is kept in the hands of a few, mainly top Jews [they also have full control of the Vatican and also Islam at key points].

This was all accomplished with the help of the enemy human-hating greys and their reptilian superiors, and carried out by the Jews who are tied in with them. If one does the necessary research, there are many paintings of that period depicting an unusual amount of UFO activity. During the Second World War, there was also a high level of UFO activity when both opposing sides our Satan [National Socialism] vs. the enemy [communism] went head to head. Most of you also know about the Roswell incident in 1947, when the enemy greys became very confident along with post WW2 incidents involving them.

I posted a link to a youtube video here some time back, but it was taken down [so what else is new?]. This video for those of you who haven't seen it- here is another link
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=R7kcWt02fnk&list=PL54952C23C765D3F4>

If you can't find it, if it gets taken down again, then look up "Ancient Aliens S02E05" or "Aliens and the Third Reich." Hopefully, the above link should work ok. Of course, there is the same slander, but the video itself is very revealing. Our side [Satan, The Empire of Orion] worked with the Nazis. The other side- the enemy greys worked with those fighting for communism. Hitler vs. Stalin. WW2- things reached a climax, as never before in history.

If you note throughout history, and this goes back centuries, the greys- the Communist/Christian side always has been human hating, mass murdering, and brutally enslaving. Islam is no different. They are also prolific liars and deceivers who try to use, manipulate and promote slogans of "love," "equality," "brotherhood" and "better living conditions"; "a better life" to trap massive numbers of victims. This also comes along with their programs of "love" and "peace" resorting to endless mass murder, torture, war and the destruction of human life and spirit to accomplish their agenda of enslaving the entire world. Quote from the Jewish Talmud:
Simeon Haddarsen, fol. 56-D: "When the Messiah comes every Jew will have 2800 slaves."

This has been going back and forth for a very long time and is not over with. In addition, each side has its own humans working here. I know most of the people on Satan's side here were born with certain marks. The enemy knew this a long time ago and gave the name for these birthmarks "witches' marks" which automatically meant death upon discovery. Our leaders; most were contacted by Satan early in life, before the age of their first Saturn return at 29-30. Satan has had his own souls, those who have been with him through many lifetimes, elite souls who attain the most powerful positions in this world such as Adolf Hitler, the reincarnation of Rameses II, a noted and very powerful historical figure and pharaoh. Some of the other top Third Reich Leaders were also reincarnations of important pharaohs. The importance and status one attains in a former life usually comes much easier in succeeding lives- elite souls.

I hope the above answers your questions. The Christian and Islamic programs of filth involve much more than just what we are told about human history and this earth. You have to research, study and learn to think outside of what we are all told. I know there are people here who take this lightly or just blow it all off, but this is deadly serious. We need to reach as many people as possible and work to destroy the programs of the enemy with exposing Christianity and its twin of communism. Our entire future is on the line.

I also want to add that in spite of the enemy campaign to destroy all Gentile spiritual knowledge, some still survives. In Russia and the Caucasus, there is knowledge of a centuries old protective and benevolent spirit that was very much revered and the name was "SHAYTAN." There is reference to this in the book in the chapter about the Almasty:

The New Soviet Psychic Discoveries: A First-Hand Report on the Startling Breakthroughs in Russian Parapsychology Paperback – September 1, 1979 by Henry Gris and William Dick.

How to Celebrate Halloween

Teens4Satan member wrote:

Halloween is coming up and Satan taught me of the Christians fake dead celebration traditions (portraying the dead in a horrifying disrespectful way). But I want to celebrate the lords day without insulting him, How do I do that???? Do I just dress up with the intention that I'm not doing it for Xian purpose? Or do I avoid it all, sit back in a traditional satanic bonfire with a few buddies?

Halloween is by far, my favorite holiday. Feel free to enjoy and celebrate. The only thing to avoid is dressing up in some "devil" costume with the horns or anything else that makes a mockery of Satan. Use your imagination. I used to

paint my face up as a skeleton when I was much younger and put on a black top hat and I made a wig from xmas tree string-like tinsel and then put on a long black robe. Also, there is nothing wrong with wearing horrifying or spooky masks or anything else, as long as you are not wearing some devil costume that is a mockery of Satan. Anything else goes.

Watch horror movies, indulge in treats...enjoy!

Here is an excerpt from an article I wrote many years ago concerning Halloween:

Let's turn the tables here. You know if the nazarene wasn't such a sorry joke, with all the blood and gore, he is actually scary.

For starters, a lightweight wooden cross, hollowed out on the inside can be equipped with a small sliding door where candy and other treats can be inserted. In addition to acting as a candy receptacle, the cross can be used to defend against thugs who, through laziness would rather rob legitimate trick-or-treaters of their hard earned candy than go door to door like the rest. A neon crown of thorns can be wired to a nine volt battery, blinking on and off, followed by lights circling around the head in different colors. Another battery can supply a small, though loud, speaker booming out church organ music, every so often intercepted by- "have you heard the good news?" "His pain, your gain" "have you been saved?" "Jesus loves you" "this is my son in whom I am well pleased." This way, one can hear the nazarene coming for blocks and get the basket of candy ready at the door. A placard can be attached to the back of the trick-or-treater, advertising: "CALVARY OR BUST!" Fake blood tubes can be hooked up to the palms where they can squirt stingy people who refuse to insert treats into the door on the cross. Fake blood must also be applied to resemble the stigmata and other gore. If one really wants to get elaborate, a whip can be included.

Halloween is a wonderful time of year and a holiday that highlights personal creativity. Halloween is also a good time to communicate with the spirit world. This is in fact scientific as the earth aligns a certain way that makes spirit communication much easier. Enjoy yourselves everyone, HAIL SATAN and a Happy Halloween to you all!

If the Holohoax was fake, how do you explain the massive dead bodies?

The more research I do on this subject and on other Jewish hoaxes, the more sickening it becomes. Again, these allegations are JEWISH SUPREMACY. Everyone has heard of that stupid Auschwitz and related crap, but how many

have heard of Kolyma? Obviously, it doesn't matter what happens to non-Jews. HOW MANY GENTILES HAVE EVER BEEN PAID REPARATIONS? How much TV time have any COMMUNIST slave labor/death camps gotten? Yet, nearly every week there is some idiot movie, documentary or related bashing Adolf Hitler, the Third Reich or airing more lies about the Jews like that stupid Auschwitz junk. No one hardly hears anything about the endless horrific crimes perpetrated by Jews under their system of communism upon Gentiles. In addition, I might add, Jews are brutal and extremely selfish by nature and they do persecute their own as well. I could go on extensively about this, but now time is too short here. I will be doing some full articles.

I also want to add in addition to the heinous and most brutal crimes committed by Jews with their communism, we also have the "religious" crap to contend with as well. Many on here and many who come here have serious hang-ups or did have, because of alien Jewish filth masquerading as "religion" and "spirituality." How many people have suffered horribly because of this??? This twin of communism that is Christianity has mass murdered millions upon millions of innocent men, women and children, some even being infants with the Inquisition for one.
<http://see.the.truth.webs.com/Inquisition.html>

In addition to the Christian religion itself being a Jewish program, the Inquisition was run by Jews. The Malleus Malficarum aka "The Witches Hammer" was authored by Jews. Nearly all inquisitors and their superiors were also Jews. Now, I don't need to go into what Islam is all about. Most people here already know just how demented and SICK that program is, not to mention the millions AGAIN-MASS MURDERS and the endless lives and souls destroyed.

Once their program of communism collapses, then Christians invade almost immediately and the Christian twin of communism is right back like fleas on a dog. Take Albania for instance- people who have suffered unimaginably under communism, the xian filth is right back within weeks or less. One of the first things the invading scum does is make sure that book of Jewish witchcraft, the holy bible is translated into Albanian. This is to ensure the populace remains under the control of the Jews one way or another.

I could give a shit less what happens to any fucking Jews. The numerous pogroms and other violence directed at that scum repeatedly for centuries in nearly every area of the world was all seriously provoked. It is absolutely nothing compared to what they deserve. Just how many lives has that foul and malignant race so intentionally ruined? Yes, yes, Jewish supremacy...Gentiles just don't matter, do we? One only needs to look to the media for proof of that.

Here is an excerpt from
http://dawn666blacksun.angelfire.com/Holocaust_Hoax.html

The emaciated [extremely skinny] bodies piled up was a result of TYPHUS. Typhus is a disease that results from lice. It causes severe, ongoing, watery diarrhea and this causes emaciation very quickly. It is prevalent in places where there are many people together, such as in concentration camps. Dead bodies normally bloat because of natural gasses trapped within the lungs and the intestines. If the bodies were 'gassed' as the Jews claim, they would have been bloated.

In addition, the many prisoners with their heads shaved bald; this was an attempt to save their lives as the lice was epidemic and lice lives in the hair of its hosts. If these were 'death camps' then why bother trying to save them? The piles of shoes seen were the result of prisoners being issued clogs to keep their feet in better shape and was more sanitary.

Towards the end of the war, allied bombings of railroads and other means of transportation prevented food from reaching the prisoners and many did starve to death, along with the typhus epidemic. If you look closely and are observing, you will see that quite a few inmates were in fact, not skinny and emaciated, but healthy at the end of the war. Some camps were hit harder than others were.

To read ore and I suggest that you do:

http://dawn666blacksun.angelfire.com/Holocaust_Hoax.html

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Real_Holocaust.html

Jewsus

That worthless trash was fictitious. The reason I wrote of that thing on the website is because he is real in many peoples' minds and the hold of believing in that thing must be removed before the victim can be set free spiritually. He is a powerful thoughtform, and there are enemy aliens [Satan told me this] who take turns impersonating him. Blasphemy of the "holy spirit" is another, that I included when writing the dedication, because this proves one is very serious concerning dedicating his/her soul to Satan, as this is the "only sin that is not forgiven" according to that stupid bible. It also acts as a spiritual cleansing.

The many ancient paintings of the nazarene are of a model and nothing more, like a "how-to" in regards to raising the kundalini serpent. The different poses and the halo, which is the light of the soul that radiates from a risen serpent. Also, that stupid figure on the cross - the crucifix is another how-to. This has to do with the magnum opus and the fixing of the serpentine energy to the soul, thus the nailings. It is completely an allegory that the Jews took [in their quest for world

domination and their usurping of occult/spiritual knowledge and power] and perverted for their own ends. All spiritual and occult knowledge was systematically removed and replaced with Christianity and Islam.

Now, I included an article below that states a lot of common sense in regards to that foul nazarene character that was concocted by Jews for Gentiles to slavishly worship and he is also a distraction from working on one's soul.

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich
<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

RE: Jewsus

Thu Oct 9, 2014 5:51 pm (PDT) . Posted by: "Garrett Mullins" mullinsgarrett
Was Jewsus a real corporal person who was just a raging hypocrite? Or is he completely fictitious, I ask because I thought the website said he wasn't real, but when you dedicate you reject him. Also because I read a bit online that some experts and deists believe he wasn't real at all.

***Please note, the article below was written for a white audience, but is highly informative.**

The Unavenged Outrage: Christ's Existence Not Substantiated By Historical Evidence by Ben Klassen

In the previous material it has been fairly well proven beyond a shadow of a doubt that Christianity is a suicidal philosophy or teaching. If taken seriously enough by its followers it will destroy them, and if a whole race or nation takes it seriously enough and faithfully attempts to follow the teachings of the The Sermon on the Mount then that whole nation will destroy itself.

The great Roman nation, the finest civilization produced by the White Race in classical times, in the first few centuries A.D., did take Christianity seriously, and it did destroy itself, never to rise again. Where did Christianity originate ? If we read the Jewish Bible, the Old Testament and the New testament, we will not get the correct answers. The fact is Christianity is, and was, a Jewish creation, dreamed up, composed, and promoted by the hierarchy of the Jewish Race, undoubtedly, by the Elders of the Sanhedrin itself.

It is, in fact, an unholy teaching designed to unhinge and derange the White Gentile intellect and to cause him to abandon his real responsibilities of doing that for which Nature created him. It is an unnatural and completely perverted attitude towards the

natural surroundings with which Nature has provided us. Whereas the full impact of it completely destroyed the Roman Empire within less than two centuries after it became the adopted religion of Rome, it is today still an overriding influence hanging like a shadow over affairs and thinking throughout the world. It is, therefore, important that we trace its origin, despite the fact that much evidence has been deliberately destroyed and many roadblocks have been placed in the way of objectively even considering the evidence that still survives.

Anyone recapturing his senses and looking at that evidence will find that its origin is much different from what our church fathers today would have us believe. However, let us take at face value what the church fathers and the "Holy" bible are teaching us today. The first page of the New Testament, Matthew 1, immediately makes it clear that Jesus was a Jew and it traces his genealogy all the way from Abraham through David through Joseph to Christ. At another place it gives the genealogy of Mary, and makes sure that we are fully aware that she, too, is a Jew.

Here, immediately, the first major contradiction is revealed, glaringly revealed, that is, if Jesus was the Son of God how could he also be the son of Joseph? Anyway, be that as it may, we now look at the disciples of Jesus and the apostles and we find that Matthew, who supposedly wrote the first book in the New Testament, was also called Levi, son of Altheus and was, as so many Jews are, a tax collector in Capernaum. We find that the Apostle Mark, who wrote the second book of the New Testament, was also called John Mark, the son of Mary, in whose home in Jerusalem the early Christians gathered and he was a cousin of Barnabas. We find, that above all, Mark was also a Jew. We now come to St. Luke, who was probably the only Gentile in the group of twelve.

Historians regard him as a Gentile physician. However, he was under the complete dominance of Paul, who was a proselyte Jew, and Luke spent most of his life as a disciple traveling around in the company of Paul, the Jew. We now come to Apostle John whom we find is also a Jew, along with his brothers Peter and James. We now come to the Apostle Paul, who changed his name from the real name of Saul, born in Tarsus, of Jewish parents, and a man who was reared strictly in the Jewish tradition of the Pharisees of his time. Of the 27 books of the New Testament, it was Paul who is credited with writing 14 of them and credited with writing well over half of the New Testament itself.

And so it goes. Of the 12 disciples that Christ supposedly had, all of them Jews with the possible exception of Luke and as we noted he was completely under the influence of Paul. It is more than passing strange that, according to the New Testament itself, the writers, preachers, and apostles of this "New Teaching," as well as the supposed founder himself, are all Jews with very little exception. It is more than passing strange also that the Jews themselves never accepted this highly suicidal teaching but were tremendously active in promoting and foisting it

on the Gentiles in general, and the great Roman nation in particular. We do not doubt that these Jewish characters were fanatically active in promoting the suicidal new teaching of Christianity, nor do we doubt that they had not only hundreds but thousands of Jewish helpers that were the "Hidden Hand" that promoted the spread of this teaching among the Romans and Gentiles in the Roman Empire.

There is, however, serious doubt that such a character as Jesus Christ ever lived at all, and there is, however, overwhelming evidence to indicate he did not exist, but was figment of the Jewish of the Jewish imagination. The beginning of the Christian era found Rome near the height of her civilization. Her supremacy, in the then known world, was pretty much unchallenged and it was the beginning of a long period of peace. To be specific, Pax Romana (Roman Peace) lasted approximately 200 years beginning with the reign of Caesar Augustus. Rome was highly literate, there were many great writers, scholars, historians, sculptors and painters, not to mention other outstanding men of philosophy and learning. Yet it is highly strange that despite the great commotion and fanfare that supposedly heralded the birth of Christ and also his crucifixion (according to the bible), we find not a single historian nor a single writer of the era who found time to take note of it in their writings. Outside of the fabricated biblical writings, no Roman historian, no Roman writer, and no Roman play-writer, has left the slightest hint that he had the faintest awareness that this supposedly greatest of all greats was in their very midst and preaching what is claimed the greatest of all the new gospels.

Whereas Caesar left voluminous writings that are still extant today and can be studied by our high school boys and girls, Christ himself, who had supposedly the greatest message to deliver to posterity that the world has ever known, left not the slightest scrap of paper on which he had written a single word. This, in fact, the biblical literature itself confirms and mentions only that once he did write in the sand. Today we can still study Cicero's great orations and writings. He has left over 800 letters behind that we can study to this day.

We can study whole books of what Marcus Aurelius wrote, we can study what Aristotle wrote, what Plato wrote, and scores of others wrote that were contemporary with the first beginning of the Christian era, or preceded it. But strangely there is not a word that is in writing that can be attributed to Jesus Christ himself. Furthermore, the Greeks and the Romans of that era, and even previously and afterwards, had developed the art of sculpturing to a fine state. We can find busts of Cicero, of Caesar, of Marcus Aurelius and innumerable other Greek and Roman dignitaries and lesser lights, but nor one seemed to think it important enough to sculpture a likeness of Jesus Christ. And the reason undoubtedly is there was none to model at the time.

There were undoubtedly numerous skilled artists and painters at that time, but again strangely enough none took the time or the interest to paint a likeness of

this purportedly greatest of all teachers, who in fact was proclaimed the Son of God come to earth. But no painting was ever made of this man, who, we are told, gathered great multitudes around him and caused great consternation and fear even to King Herod of Judea himself.

Now all of this is very, very strange, when, if, as the Bible claims, the birth of Jesus Christ was ushered in with great fanfare and great proclamations. Angels proclaimed his birth. An exceedingly bright star pointed to his place of birth. In Matt. 2:3, it says, "When Herod, the king, had heard of these things he was troubled and all Jerusalem with him." We can hardly gather from this that no one was aware of the fact that the King of the Jews, the great Messiah, was born, for we are told in the preceding verse that the Wise Men came to King Herod himself saying, "Where is he that is born King of the Jews, for we have seen his star in the East and we are come to worship him." Evidently the event was even lit up with a bright star from heaven.

In any case, King Herod, we are told in Matt. 3, was so worried that he sent the Wise Men to Bethlehem to search diligently for the young child to bring it to him so he undoubtedly could have him put to death. As the story further unfolds we learn that Joseph heard of this and quietly slipped out in the night taking with him his wife, the young child and a donkey and departed for Egypt. When Herod found out that he had been tricked it says that he "was exceedingly wroth and sent forth and slew all children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under." Now this is a tremendously drastic act for a King to take, that is, to have murdered all the children in the land that were under two years of age. Again we can hardly say that the birth of Jesus was unheralded, unannounced and unobserved, according to the story in the bible. However, it is very, very strange that this act of Herod, as drastic and criminally harsh as it is, is nowhere else recorded in the histories or writings of any of the other numerous writers of the times. All we have is the claims of those people who wrote the New Testament. In fact, whoever wrote the New Testament invented so many claims that are inconsistent with the facts that they even made a rather glaring error by pulling King Herod into the story. History tells us that in the year 1 A.D. When Christ was supposedly born, Herod had already been dead for four years. He could hardly been disturbed or very wroth about the birth of anybody in the year 1 A.D.

There is further great evidence that Matthew, Mark, Luke and John never wrote any of those chapters that are supposedly attributed to them. What historical evidence can be dug up reveals that they were written much later, not at the time that Jesus supposedly said all those things, but somewhere around 30 to 50 years later by a person or persons unknown. Furthermore, when we compare the first four books of the gospel with each other, which supposedly tell more or less the same story, we find that they contradict each other in so many details that one need only read them for himself to pick them out. I neither have the time, the space, not the inclination to go into all these contradictions. They are too

numerous. I do not contend that it really makes a great deal of difference whether there ever was a Jewish character by the name of Jesus Christ that led to the creation of a new religion to be foisted on the Gentiles for their destruction. The point is that, in any case, it was the Jews collectively who created and promoted this new teaching upon and it did destroy the Roman civilization.

Nevertheless, the evidence is overwhelming that these ideas long preceded the Christian era and it was not Christ who came out with them but a Jewish sect called the Essenes who lived on the border of the Dead Sea. It was they who had already evolved the ideas contained in the Sermon on the Mount but have been attributed to Christ. Not only had they evolved the same ideas as set forth in Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, but the wording, the phraseology and the sentences were the same and they preceded the supposed time of the Sermon on the Mount by anywhere from 50 to 150 years.

The Essenes were a Jewish religious group living in approximately the first century B.C. And the first century A.D. We have important sources of their contemporary writings in the historian Josephus and also in the philosopher Philo. They are also mentioned by various other Roman and Greek writers of those times in which their religious teachings are revealed in considerable detail. However, in the last twenty years the thousands of Dead Sea Scrolls, many of which were written by the Essenes themselves, reveal a tremendous amount of insight into their religious teachings, and above all, reveal that they preceded and preempted the Sermon on the Mount word for word, so that the so-called "new" teachings of a figure supposedly appearing from heaven in the year 1 A.D. And preaching during the years 3 to 33 A.D. Were neither original nor were they new.

Furthermore, we learn that the Essenes were notable for their communistic society, their extreme piety and purity and their practice of celibacy. They possessed all their worldly goods in common and looked upon private property as an evil which might divert them from sanctity. They engaged in agriculture and handicrafts, considering these occupations less sinful than others. They also practiced baptism, and this practice preceded the the Christian era by at least one hundred. So the Christian apostles can hardly be credited with having instituted the ritual of baptism, as is claimed.

Why, the average reader might ask, haven't we been told more about the Essenes if they were the original practitioners of Christianity? There are two good and overriding answers for that. The Christians on their part, although the early Christian fathers were well aware of the Essene teachings and writings, took every measure possible to destroy them and purge them from circulation. The reason being they did not want their presence known because it would undermine their dogma that Christ was the originator of the New teaching. It would make impossible the claim that this was a great new revelation sent forth by God himself amid the hosannas and singing of angels. The Jews, on the other

hand, did not want to reveal the presence of the Essenes because they wish to completely hide any connection between the Jews and the new religious teaching that they were about to administer unto the Gentiles. They even went to great lengths to appear hostile to it.

Before I go further into the highly illuminating and highly interesting Dead Sea Scrolls I want to make just one further point that is that the original manuscripts on which the New Testament supposedly based is always alluded to being translated from the "Original Greek." Since the New Testament repeats over and over again and again that Paul spoke to his flock in Jewish and that Jesus spoke in Jewish and that the Apostles were Jewish, why, then, is it that the manuscripts were all in Greek?

The historical facts add up to this : the Jewish hierarchy and undoubtedly the whole conspiracy was well coordinated and had many, many members and co-workers. It was not written at the time of Christ at all, but the movement was given great promotion by the combined efforts of the Jewish nation. As they organized and promoted their ideas further, these were reduced to writing considerably later than the years 30 to 33 A.D. When Christ supposedly came out with these startlingly and "new" revelations. The conclusions are that they were written by Jewish persons whose identity we shall never know and were written by collectively by many authors, were revised from time to time and not only in their original formation and formulation but have been revised time and time again throughout the centuries to become more effective and persuasive propaganda.

However, we want to go further into the teachings of the Essenes and who they were and why their particular teachings were pounced upon by the Jews to be formulated into a well distilled poisonous brew and then fed to the Gentiles. The Dead Sea Scrolls, which are more numerous and much more revealing than the Jewish press of today has informed us tell us much about the teachings and the life of the Essenes. One of the important things that they tell us about the Essenes is that they vanished from the face of the earth after about two centuries of existence and the termination date being somewhere around the year 100 A.D. They were, needless to say, only a very small sect of the Jewish tribes and not a part of the Jewish conspiracy as such. Being outside of the mainstream of Jewish activity and thought, the Jews nevertheless observed from them that this kind of teaching could ruin and destroy a people. The Jews, looking for a way to destroy the Roman nation, who in the year 70 A.D. had destroyed and levelled Jerusalem to the ground, noted well what these teachings were and decided to perpetuate them on the Romans.

Essenism was really a revolutionary new form of social order, an ideal cooperative commonwealth in miniature. Instead of the Messiah, the ideal of the Essenes was the "Teacher of Righteousness." They established a new cooperative communitarian brotherhood and they were the first religious society

to establish and observe the sacraments of baptism and the eucharistic meal. Most important of all they were the first group to condemn and abolish the age old institution of human slavery. Furthermore, the "Teacher of Righteousness" as promulgated by the Essenes may not have been the first pacifist in history, but he was the first to implement his pacifist theories with an overall practical measure, which if generally adopted, would abolish war. This, of course, was a wonderful religion for the Jews to sell to the Romans, for if they convert the Romans into submissive pacifists they could certainly soon thereafter dominate them in full. And this they did.

The Essenes lived in the area of Qumran near the Dead Sea and according to Philo, the Jewish Philosopher and writer contemporary of that age, "the Essene brotherhood would not allow the manufacture of any weapons or allow within their community any maker of arrows, spears, swords or any manufacture of engines of war, nor any man occupied with a military avocation, or even with peaceful practices which might easily be converted to mischief." Not only does Philo tell us about the Essenes, but also Josephus and Pliny, both contemporary historians, tell us much about the Essenes.

As mentioned before, much is emerging also from the study of the Dead Sea Scrolls. The overriding fact that emerges from the study of the writings of the historians of that time and the Dead Sea Scrolls is this tremendously significant fact: namely that the beliefs, teachings, and practices attributed to Jesus Christ, although not exactly identical in all respects with those of the Essene school, were nevertheless, closer to those of the Essenes than to those of the Bishops of the Ecumenical Council which determined the Nicene Creed of orthodox Christianity.

So we can come to the obvious conclusion that the Christian beliefs and doctrines as supposedly enunciated by Christ in the Sermon on the Mount did not originate at all at that time but at least 100 years earlier from a Jewish sect called the Essenes living near the Dead Sea; that the Elders of Sanhedrin recognized this teaching as being deadly and suicidal; that they further took this doctrine and distilled and refined it into a working creed; the Jews then, with a great deal of energy and tremendous amounts of propaganda (in which they excel), promoted and distributed this poisonous doctrine among the Romans.

Setting this creed down in writing in what is now called the New Testament evolved over the next several centuries. It was written by persons unknown to us today but undoubtedly of Jewish origin. Furthermore, to give it a mystical and heavenly sent deification, they invented the person of Jesus Christ, and claimed that he was the Son of God. Then, having laid the ground work for this new church, they consolidated that power at a meeting in Nicene, where the creation of the new church was solidified, the creed formalized and given official sanctification. Thus, in short, was launched the new church and the new religion of "Jesus Christ" which was fabricated out of thin air. Not a single trace of the

Jesus Christ personage can be found in authentic history. Nevertheless, this newly fabricated hoax of Jesus Christ, the Son of God this idea, with all its suicidal doctrines, was soon to pull down in ruins the great Roman Empire and the great White civilization that went with it.

Putin Arrest Warrant to Rothschild????

JoyofSatan666 Member wrote:

I don't see this as liable seeing as both world powers currently involved are run by jews and operated by jew leaders. But why am I even seeing this?

This is exactly why the Jews have been so clever in deceiving nearly everyone. This is nothing more than a publicity stunt. The Jews take control of both sides and with the both sides; opposing sides, they pretend to be against each other, while secretly, they are working for the same goals and agenda. Gentiles need to understand this. This is a very clever deception. Pretending to be against, pretending to be an enemy, while all of the time people fall into one side or the other and unbeknownst are under the control of the Jews.

The Christian churches - this is a very blatant example. The Jews pretend to be persecuted by the Christians. The Jews pretend to be accused of murdering that foul nazarene; thus being enemies of Christianity. The Jews pretend to be against Christianity and at odds with it, even in some cases going so far as to claim they are of the "Devil." While, all the time, in truth Christianity is their bulwark. This is their power. They know it and will do whatever they have to and more to keep Christianity going strong, keep Christians deluded into believing the Jews are anti-Christian and are out to destroy Christianity. This works and has worked exceptionally well over the centuries. Many people believe a certain side is against the Jews [when behind the scenes, the exact opposite is true]. So, they join on, thinking because some organization, sect, whatever is against Jews, it must be ok. Always remember, the Jews take control of both sides and work the both sides to advance their agenda.

Nowhere is this more blatant than in the Gay Rights. The Gay Rights movement is controlled by Jews from the top to the bottom. Ignorant right wing people so to speak, fall right into the trap in believing that Jews are pro gay, pushing for gay rights, etc. Now, look to the Jewish Old Testament of the Bible, and the Bible in itself. It is very anti-gay. What is really going on here and this also includes Hollywood and the Jew controlled media pushing sex, porn, etc. On the one hand, they work to agitate and inflame Christians and others who are sexually repressive. On the other hand, they push this to an extreme to where if one knows their history, any issue that is pushed real hard in this way; this often

creates a backlash to where no one has any more freedom and is again under the control of the Jews- Jewish communism. Fools believe the left is liberal; nothing could be further from the truth. "Gay and in the Gulag." The liberal front is another Jewish brotherhood tactic to lure people in.

The ultimate goal of the Jews is to institute worldwide communism. If one would do some studying and research into communism, the former USSR and other communist satellite countries, one will find ZERO tolerance for homosexuality, bisexuality, and also fortification, meaning sex outside of marriage. This isn't just "frowned upon" but can get anyone caught or even indirectly involved sent to a slave labor camp to be systematically worked to death, starved, tortured and then thrown away- a disposable human being- "goyim." Unlike that so-called "holoco\$t" the Jews are forever whining about, that never happened, as most are "survivors" and given the money paid out in the billions, to the survivors, not that many perished, not even a fraction of what they claim. There were no exterminations. Genocide is a Jewish concept. Few and I mean very few survive the Jew run communist camps. Very few live to tell. There are hardly any movies about those real death camps. All the time, the populace is watching Schindler's List, Holocaust, Escape From Sobibor and all of their Jew crap being incessantly promoted by Hollywood, while the real camps where millions of innocents were mass murdered under the most heinous of circumstances- these are kept quiet.

High Priest Jake Carlson has done a lot of in-depth research regarding gay rights, and how the Jews control the both sides. Orthodox Judaism does not tolerate sexual freedoms or homosexuality in any way. People living under Jewish communism live according to Old Testament values and laws. This is not voluntary, as I have already stated. Any indiscretions and one's entire family can be placed under arrest, tortured and sent to the gulag to be worked to death as slave labor and then disposed of.

Inn closing, the Jewish media and Jewish cohorts will create mock situations such as what you posted to appear communism, Jewish controlled leaders [such as Putin who is a Jew] and others are against the Jews to deceive the populace. It works every time that is until people are onto this and wake up to their tactics. Make communism appear to be against Jews. This acts to confuse as communism IS Jewish through and through. The entire Judeo/Christian Bible is nothing but communist teachings, values and a blueprint for communism. So, they create situations to make it appear to be against the Jews. They have even persecuted many of their own to make this seem to be believable. Don't be fooled by it. Once the entire Gentile world wakes up and is onto their tactics, they will no longer be able to pull any of this off. The Jews are the masters of deception. Never forget this.

Satanic Rituals

This is advanced, but gives the real steps for Satanic ritual. The standard ritual on the JoS website is for anyone and especially for newbies, as this is a preparation for the advanced ritual, which everyone should know the meaning of. The entire standard ritual is made up of allegories. The purpose of the steps in the advanced ritual are to bring the operator to full power in that the working will succeed. An entire ritual is not necessary in the way of ceremony, but many people enjoy the ceremonial aspects and use this time to get in a proper mood for a working, which can be essential. Always remember...if a certain personal method has brought you successes, then stay with it. Always do whatever works best for you, as we are all individuals. I, myself don't bother with ceremonial rituals anymore for quite a few personal reasons, for example, but this is my own way and if ceremony works for you, then use it.

Here are the true meanings of the steps in Satanic Ritual:

1. Ringing the bell. The bell is an allegory for reverberation. This has to do with vibrating words of power, mantras, and so forth. Vibration is highly effective for directing energy and creating a lasting change in energy at the soul and even in one's own environment. So, in ritual, mantra/vibration is used, as it enhances one's powers and the working.
2. Invoking the Powers of Hell. Note here the sword tool [again props are unnecessary and only create a mood, unless they are seriously charged with energy], the sword represents the element of air. Invoking the Powers of Hell is another allegory for invoking the elements, which are also represented by the pentagram. By invoking fire, earth, air, water and the ether, you again enhance the full powers of your soul for the working. Each direction one is facing with this aligns one's energies with the energies of the earth. Each of the Four Crowned Princes of Hell represents an element. This is an allegory. As with the Tarot, the rods/wands represent the fiery serpent within the spine, the cups are the chakras from which we "drink" the energy; the pentagram represents the earthly manifestation of our desires and the invocation of all five elements of that comprise the human soul and enhance its power and the swords- as I already mentioned in the above represent air- the vibration and reverberation that effects change. Sound changes the molecular structure both in the material world and on the astral.
3. The Invocation to Satan is exactly what it is and invites the Powers of Hell. This step is not an allegory, but a dedication prayer. "Opening the Gates of Hell" is an allegory for opening your chakras; again for full power.
4. Drinking from the chalice is the energy buzz. The chalice, the cup...the Grail; all of these are allegories for the chakras as are "the gates." This is to sit quietly

for a few minutes to make sure you get a powerful energy buzz, which will enhance the working.

5. The next step – the paper in the burning bowl; again another allegory. This is where you focus and concentrate to direct your energies into the working. Fire is the element of life; the spark of life. This is another allegory for focusing and directing the energies of your soul into the working.

6. If the ritual was for black magick, and a black magic mantra was used, then concluding the ritual [again, ringing the bell], would indicate vibrating an opposite mantra to clean any negative energy from your soul.

For a Thanksgiving Ritual, this is a way to show appreciation, but the best way is to do some actual work for the Powers of Hell. When one is new, the Powers of Hell will often work on your behalf and help you. The entire foundation of True Satanism is that Satan helps us and gives us the knowledge to where we can become independent and to help ourselves. Whenever one petitions the Powers of Hell, one draws off of their energies. The entire focus here is one should be using one's own energies as soon as one is able to.

Giving a Demon/ess something in return; if one is not yet spiritually powerful enough and needs assistance from a Demon/ess, "something in return" means actually working for the advancement of Satanism. Working against the enemies of Satan, such as noted in the Hell's Army section, the Hell's Army e-group and such:

<http://groups.yahoo.com/group/HellsArmy666/>

Work to destroy the enemy and do this effectively. Educate people to the truth, but do this safely and safely is effectively. This can be done online, where you can reach thousands. Leave anti-xian tracts in bibles, xian books in libraries and such; wherever they will be seen and read. The enemy leaves xian tracts all over the place and consistently. Be discreet, work quietly and counter them. Practical work is what the Powers of Hell need from us, not just verbal gibberish- talking the talk, but doing little or nothing to actually show appreciation and thanks. Talk is cheap, whether it is used in ritual or otherwise. SHOW your appreciation by devoting your time and energy when and where you can to destroy the enemy and to advance Satanism.

Lastly- one of the most important things you can give the Powers of Hell is your energy. If you have energy to spare, ask for Satan to send a Demon/ess to take the energy and to deliver it where the Powers of Hell need it. This also includes if you are ever overcharged with energy. Establish a relationship with a Demon/ess and call upon him/her to take any excess energy and deliver it to the Powers of Hell. This is even more serious if you have a coven. Your Patron Demon/ess can take any energy that is left over and deliver it. This is a very important gesture of gratitude.

Satan wants our efforts and our work, for we are at war; not idle chitchat or meaningless talk. Everyone should know what to “give a Demon in return.” Offer your serviced, not trinkets, food, or other worthless junk. Work where you are able to, build your powers through consistent meditation, and strive for independence to where you can make your own desires manifest in reality on your own.

The Tarot – Sermon 1/July/2014

Something I need to correct here- this sermon on the Tarot, I wrote a very long time ago, back in 2005 and I just reposted it here. 15 [6] in NOT a number of Satan. Also, the Devil card is not of Satan, but of the enemy. I learned a lot on the job over many years. Always remember what the enemy accuses Satan of; "the Devil," is really their own "god" yaweh/jewhova. "A murderer and a liar from the beginning" "the deceiver."
Satan doesn't conform in any way to judeo/xian filth. "Satan" in Sanskrit means "Truth."

Also, as many of you already know; the number 666 IS of Satan and has an entirely different meaning from 6 or 66, which are incomplete numbers and numbers of bondage and slavery. 666 is perfection of the soul and is the kabalistic number for the Astral Sun; the Black Sun, which is sacred to Satan.

I had planned to write a pdf on the Tarot, but never got around to it because there is always so much to do. Satan keeps us busy. At any rate, for those of you who are interested in the Tarot for divination, I recommend this book:
Tarot Plain and Simple by Anthony Louis [paperback]
<http://www.amazon.com/Tarot-Plain-Simple-Anthony-Louis/dp/1567184006#>

This is the best book I have ever come across on the Tarot in the way of divination.

The Tarot is very ancient and based upon the constellations, going back to Ancient Egypt.

When you purchase a new Tarot deck, you should feel comfortable with it, as the cards eventually become a part of you. After you bring your deck home, the

cards should be wrapped in silk, satin, or other fine material to keep the vibrations in them. You should sleep with the deck under your pillow for several nights before you use your cards for the first time, as this will get your energies in the cards. Your cards should then be kept in a special pouch or card sized box. The silk or satin wrapping and pouch/box should be kept in a secure area and the materials should only be used for your Tarot. Others should never read with your cards. The cards are an extension of ourselves and are highly personal.

Serious students should keep a Tarot journal or use your black book. Reading for yourself is fine and I encourage this. This is how I learned. A suggestion is to read your cards once a week with this week in mind when you do your reading. Keep a record of the cards and after a week, see how accurate your reading was, how particular cards applied to your situation, represented the people around you and so forth. You can also practice reading for friends and family and later inquiring how accurate you were in your interpretations.

Experienced Tarot readers psychically connect with the cards. Each of the cards can have many different meanings. The reversed positions are valid and **very** important! Reversed cards often indicate the opposite of the upright cards. Reversed cards can also indicate lesser or lighter circumstances regarding events predicted in the upright position. I have found people cards (pages, knights, kings and queens) when reversed indicate the influence of these people in the life of the subject is not right or is negative in some way.

The cards must be read as a group. Look at the entire layout. You can use any layout that suits you. Use examples in books or make your own. Most of us find we stick with a certain layout in reading for ourselves and others.

An overview of the Tarot:

There are 78 cards in the deck, 22 of which are the trump, known as the "Major Arcana." There are four suits of pip cards numbering 56, wands (also known as rods, staves), swords, cups and pentacles. The tarot has always been known as "The Devil's Cards." The 22 trump cards correspond to $2 + 2 = 4$; the number of Enki with the 56 pip cards $5 + 6 = 11$, another important number of Satan.

Ø Rods/Wands represent the element of fire and the creative principle. They represent fair people with light hair and eyes, blondes, those with fiery outgoing personalities, athletes and athletics, and people with the personality attributes of the fire element. Many upright rods in a reading indicate enthusiasm, creativity, new projects, and promising start.

Ø Cups represent the element of water and the emotional/feeling/psychic principle. They represent people with light brown hair, hazel eyes, and medium coloring, those of the personality of the water element, one's love life, feelings, intuition, psychic people. Cups are the benefic suit in the Tarot. Many upright

cups indicate emotions, the love life of the subject, psychic influences, partying and enjoyment.

Ø Swords represent the element of air and the intellectual principle. Swords are the malefic suit of the Tarot and many in a spread indicate misfortune. Swords can indicate severance, pain, surgery, and actual cuts/injury. Sword people have dark hair, brown or grey eyes and fair skin. Swords represent serious personalities that are cold and business-like. Many upright swords in a reading indicate unfortunate circumstances, severance, emotional or physical pain, loss, illness, and accidents.

Ø Pentacles represent the earth element and the material principle- wealth, money, material possessions, sensuality, and security. Pentacles represent dark skinned people with black hair and brown or black eyes. People who handle and work with money such as bankers, people who work with the earth, those of the personality of the earth element and those who are reliable and trustworthy. Many upright pentacles in a reading indicate money, security, wealth, and material possessions. Pentacles indicate a secure and reliable foundation.

Ø Kings represent men over 30 years of age, the father, men in authority, and leaders. I have found kings also are a strong influence of their suit. In one reading I did, the subject asked if his material goods would be returned and the outcome card was the king of pentacles indicating a safe return of his possessions. This proved true as he did secure his belongings shortly thereafter. Kings of the pentacle suit can also indicate money coming to the subject.

Ø Queens represent women over 30 years of age. Queens represent the female mother principle. Queens, unlike knights and pages are unlikely to indicate events.

Ø Knights are young men over 18 and under 30 years of age. Knights indicate new experiences, changes and movement, and comings and goings as event cards. The events will always be indicated by the suit.

Ø Pages are babies, children, and adolescents. They indicate messages and communication. The pages represent letters, e-mail, telephone calls, and written material.

In closing, in regards to meditation- whenever you raise your powers through yoga, mantra, or anything else, it is important to state affirmations. Never let the energy go undirected or to waste. Goals are exceptionally important and give meaning to life. Go over your personal goals. You can also write your goals in your black book...short term goals, long-term goals; anything you wish to accomplish. Take one of these goals and state an affirmation right after your daily meditation. This needn't be long. You can affirm 7-10 times with focus. Visualization also is a great help using the white-gold light upon what you wish to

manifest. This can also be engulfing yourself in the light of the astral Sun. Always state your affirmations in the present tense and use as many of your astral senses in the visualization as you can, such as astral smell, if applicable, astral hearing, touch and most important- vision. Visualize yourself as if it is already happening along with your affirmations. Following the affirmations is a good time for void meditation, even if only for 10-15 minutes.

Goals give a sense of purpose and direction in life and make life meaningful. Always work to finish what you start. The loser is the one who quits. A winner is the one who gets back up. The winner finishes what he/she starts. In life, on the road to accomplishing a goal, oftentimes, especially in when working on larger more important goals, we encounter obstacles. The winner will persist in spite of the obstacles. The loser will quit. Meditation is an excellent help in breaking through and surviving obstacles. Meditation also can help give us solutions to problems that cannot be directly dealt with in the material world, such as smoothing over certain situations, dealing with others and so forth.

More on this Thread:

JoyofSatan666 member wrote:

Since the devil card is not of Satan should I get rid of it? I don't want to sleep on it if it's going to cause enemy attacks or something.

I need to further elaborate for people who are new and/or confused here regarding my earlier reply [below- the beginning of the thread is at the bottom of this page]. I am posting this to all of the e-groups as this is relevant.

The number and the standard INTERPRETATION of the "Devil" card in the Tarot does not conform to Satan, not literally anyway. Tarot meanings used in fortune telling and divination have to be adapted and a large part of this also has to do with the experienced reader and his/her own interpretations. Experienced Tarot readers know that cards can have meanings way outside of what is given in the books. This comes with years of experience and a good Tarot reader is also psychic.

15 [1 + 5 = 6 in numerology] is NOT a number of Satan. The Jews use the number 6 prolifically and if you watch the news and read their writings on world events, 6 keeps cropping up incessantly. Also, the Devil card is not of Satan, but of the enemy. I learned a lot on the job over many years. Always remember what the enemy accuses Satan of; "the Devil," is really their own "god" yaweh/jehova. "A murderer and a liar from the beginning" "the deceiver." Satan doesn't conform in any way to judeo/xian filth. "Satan" in Sanskrit means "Truth."

Also, as many of you already know; the number 666 IS of Satan and has an entirely different meaning from 6 or 66, which are incomplete numbers and

numbers of bondage and slavery. 666 is perfection of the soul and is the kabalistic number for the Astral Sun; the Black Sun, which is sacred to Satan.

As I have stated so many times before, Satan and his Demons are NOT evil. Anton LaVey stated a major truth in the "Satanic Bible" when he wrote that "Good and evil have been inverted by false prophets." This is a fact, regardless of what some people may think of Anton LaVey.

Given the history of Christianity, any idiot can see that the more deep one descends into this nefarious and truly evil program, the more truly evil one becomes. Look at the Inquisition for one, and just how truly hateful, resentful, and judgmental most devout xians really are. Of course, there is always the 5 percent that does not conform to the other 95 percent. I am talking the majority here, meaning devout Christians. Many idiots out there only call themselves "Christian" but are so stupid they don't even know what xianity is really all about.

As for helping the poor and xian charity, xianity creates the problem by imbedding in the minds of the followers [usually compulsory] and even others that poverty is a virtue. This takes a hold on the subconscious mind and the soul and this can last for lifetimes unless it is intentionally removed from one's soul and replaced with a healthy attitude and respect towards money and materialism. Of course, this ploy was put into action so that all wealth and power is in the hands of the Jews, as is with their torah and their Talmud and also the Old Testament of the xian bible. The entire theme is nothing spiritual, but only a powerful subliminal of Gentile lands being looted, burnt to the ground, mass murder, torture and of course the Jews taking all of the women and children as slaves after murdering all of the males and keeping the booty for themselves.

Quote from the Talmud:

"Schulchan Aruch, Choszen Hamispat 348:

"All property of other nations belongs to the Jewish nation, which, consequently, is entitled to seize upon it without any scruples."

Of course, the Jews will try to lie their way out and claim this is all "forged by anti-semites" etc., but all one needs to do is to pick up a copy of the Old Testament which is in every Christian bible. It's all in there. The torah is very similar to the Old Testament. The Talmud is a rabbinical commentary on the Torah. The Talmud goes much deeper into the Torah and comments and elaborates the many minute details of the Torah. The Talmud is like an encyclopedia and has many volumes. The verse below [you can check this out with any online bible, it is right there]. Below is the King James Version, which is the standard bible, and the verse refers to Gentiles at the hands of the invading Jews. Most people don't bother to really think and research Judaism, what the torah and what the Talmud are and see for themselves, even though it is in everyone's face nearly every day in one way or another. It is right there in the bible.

Deuteronomy 2:33

And the LORD our God delivered him before us; and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

2:34

And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city, we left none to remain.

Here is another:

Numbers 31:7

And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

Numbers 31:8

And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

QUOTES FROM THE JEWISH TALMUD:

Yebhamoth 11b: "Sexual intercourse with a little girl is permitted if she is three years of age."

Nidrasch Talpioth, p. 225-L: "Jehovah created the non-Jew in human form so that the Jew would not have to be served by beasts. The non-Jew is consequently an animal in human form, and condemned to serve the Jew day and night."

MAKING SLAVES OF THE GENTILE WOMEN AND CHILDREN:

Numbers 31:9

And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

31:10

And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

31:11

And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

QUOTE FROM THE JEWISH TALMUD:

18. Tosefta. Aboda Zara B, 5: "If a goy kills a goy or a Jew, he is responsible; but if a Jew kills a goy, he is NOT responsible."

The enemy works overtime trying to confuse our people and the entire world. Jews also spend most of their lives learning the finer points of argument. This is what they learn in their yeshivas. They value argument because as they one can see what they are doing and have done with our legal system, when a group spends their time arguing, no decision is reached and no action is taken. Meaningless arguing is a deterrent and nothing more. This is as it is in the study of philosophy, where a question often leads to another question. The Jews know

this well and abuse it accordingly. In addition, there are times when one argument may win out but may not be the best possible solution to a problem.

I have done years of research and spend most of my time studying when I am offline. Unfortunately, most people lack the necessary knowledge, especially many of our own Gentile people who are indoctrinated to spend their time in front of the jootube TV and the rest in church activities. There is a Jewish joke I read when studying Judaism: A Jewish "dropout" is a Jew who didn't get his/her PhD.

To get to the bottom of all of this is not easy. It requires years of intensive research and study and above all...Satan. Satan, Lilith and Demons who have worked with me have shown me many truths and have guided me in my studies. Also, I am very grateful as they have allowed myself and many dedicated others here to establish friendly relationships with them. They do not hover and hide behind a cloud like YHVH.

Without their direct involvement with us, most of us would remain forever confused and lost. When one truly gets to know Satan, Lilith, and our other Gods, one will know they are NOT evil. Just their working with us to rid this sorry world of Christianity, Islam and of course its Jewish root along with the communism program that goes along with all of it. Both Satan and Lilith have openly expressed deep concern and much compassion regarding how so many have suffered horrifically under communism. Satan and Lilith and our Gods of Hell also are deeply concerned about animal welfare, the environment and many other problems we are shackled with because of the Jews.

In contrast, the communist regimes have completely ruined the environment in many countries they have totally trashed before they fell. Animal rights, along with human rights are non-existent with the communists and this also of course speaks for the root of Christianity. Christians live for their death, so it is no wonder they could care less about the earth, or anything else living on it. Also, as I mentioned before- as they worship and tie into such negative, destructive, life-hating and human-hating energy, it is no wonder they commit the crimes that they do.

More on this Thread:

NO! This would make the entire deck invalid. It won't cause you any attacks. It exposes the enemy for what it really is. It is derogatory. This is very different from having xian icons and other assorted filth that is praising the enemy.

I know this gets confusing, as everything that YHVH really is, they apply to and try to blame on Satan. The main thing to always remember is the NAME. Satan means truth in Sanskrit as most of you know.

Words are extremely powerful. I read where some of those Hindu gurus get flack from certain people in their audiences when lecturing, etc. This sort of harassment is more than likely from Jews as they are open to anyone and everyone. Anyways, this doctor who was important in the way of personal prestige began heckling the guru and told him he thought the power of the spoken word was nonsense and in reality held no influence. The guru replied to him by calling him a mutherfucking son of a bitch in front of the entire audience. The Dr. was very upset, insulted, shocked and appalled and began to leave and then the guru replied- "see what I mean?"

It is very important to always remember to call Satan and our Gods by their names. Satan is fine with us calling him Satan. He also goes by Lucifer, Ea, Enki. "God" is too broad a term and with the enemy having taken a psychic hold on that word, I would never use it, even though we know their "god" is false and is everything they accuse Satan of being. Always keep the names straight and you will be fine. I have always called him "Satan" as there is absolutely NO confusion of whom I am referring to. I also note that Jews have a very difficult time even saying the word "Satan."

Also, the word "Devil" comes from the Sanskrit word "Devi." "Devi" is the Sanskrit root-word of Divine.

Always treat your Tarot cards with respect, and keep them wrapped and in a safe place. They are sacred.

Further Exposing the Judeo/Christian Bible

The "Holy Bible" is NOT the "word of God." It is a very powerful subliminal tool used by the Jews. The more research I do, the more I find that it probably originated with Jewish translators coming upon rare and ancient texts pertaining to the occult during the Middle Ages, of which they mistranslated and obviously kept for their own after ancient Pagan libraries were destroyed by xians. I have read from many different sources where Jews were the main translators of spiritual texts; where they translated these texts into various European languages, thus they seized control.

In order to understand, one must think outside of what one has been indoctrinated with and also really know the occult. Occult knowledge was why so many witches were mass murdered along with anyone suspect of having any spiritual powers, bu the xian church. This is no different from what Jewish communism does in the way of murdering intellectuals and anyone else they even slightly suspect will be a threat to their take-over.

Note... 'torah' is an anagram of the word 'rota', which means "wheel" in many different languages. Every year, the jews and of course to a lesser extent, the xians and muslims act out and relive the fictitious Jewish history. It is more so with the Jews, as they actually play this out- their bitter herbs at the Pesach/Passover and the eating meals in the open-roofed gazebo for Sukkoth, and even their dietary laws, etc.

This follows in a hideous Rota...a wheel; a cycle of damnation and the torah is a bit different from the Old Testament the xians and other related idiots are reading, though the Old Testament is just as rotten in every way- all of it. It is worse.

This is the TRUE ROOT OF EVIL and perpetuates all of the ugliness in the world. The artificially induced famines when commie kikes take over is in their torah. This is how they gain control. They put this into action, as it is biblical. The bible as I have stated before numerous times is nothing more than a very powerful subliminal. I don't understand how so many idiots can keep reading and studying that malignancy and claim it to be "good." The entire thing is nothing but pure evil. It is a subliminal. The rota keeps the damnation going, every year. THERE IS ABSOLUTELY NOTHING "SPIRITUAL" ABOUT ANY OF THAT ROTTEN BIBLE, THE OLD TESTAMENT OR THE NEW. All it is a subliminal tool that ensures the Jews total domination over the Gentiles.

And they try to blame human sacrifice on Satan??????
Quote from the torah:

(GENESIS 9:5) I will surely require your blood of your lives. At the hand of every animal I will require it. At the hand of man, even at the hand of every man's brother, I will require the life of man.

The xian mass/service is nothing more than a simulated human sacrifice- the nazarene "eat me and drink me." There are so many references to living blood sacrifices to that YHVH, that make up almost the entire torah and Old Testament. If the Jews aren't mass murdering, robbing, plundering, raping and enslaving the Gentiles, they are then butchering a living animal for that "god" of theirs. That "god" is VERY clear in regards to its insatiable appetite for blood from regular living sacrifices and the subliminal is in the xian mass/service. The nazarene becomes the link to the living blood sacrifice.

People [the masses] really need to wake up. The stupidity is profound. Yogis from the Far East keep stating the goal is to get off the wheel of damnation, but the root meaning is overlooked. All of those legends and fictitious history of the Jews in the bible, especially the torah are subliminal and like the story in Genesis where that Joseph kike gets control of the Pharaoh of Egypt, the numbers, 7, 66, 33 are in the verses- 7 for the powerful chakras of the soul, 66 for the number of

books in the entire bible, falling short of spiritual perfection and also the number of slave labor [please do not confuse this with '666' which is spiritual perfection]. 66 falls short of 666, which is spiritual perfection and is hated by the Jews. 666 also translates into Vau, Vau, Vau [Hebrew] and this into WWW [world wide web] where knowledge is available after centuries of suppression. Communications are open now and of course, the Jews have been working overtime to try to destroy this for everyone.

33 is the number of esoteric vertebrae in the spine for the serpent to ascend. This subliminally translates into Jewish psychic power over Gentiles. This is the reason for all of those numbers in that filthy bible.

This is what the Jews do and then the famine and how “god” put this dream in the pharaoh’s head [in reality how the Jews use the occult powers to manipulate our leaders and important people]. All of this follows the same sequence as Jewish communism. The biblical stories parallel everything the Jews are and do, with their goal of communism, OR the theocracy of xianity to control the Gentiles. As I mentioned before, as soon as Jewish communism was overthrown in Europe, xians were right back there like fleas on a dog, making sure one of the very first things was to translate the bible into the local languages and spread their hideous virus of xianity, the twin of communism. This ensures the traumatized populace is again under Jewish control.

Then, people go to that evil church and study and memorize, imbed that fucking bible and it works. We really need to wake everyone up as time is running out. If one gets to the root of all of this and can see with open eyes, the Jews work to ruin everything from sexual pleasure to Gentile civilization itself. The website Vatican Crimes is up and running again:

<http://www.vaticancrimes.us/>

This website is not affiliated with JoS, but is an excellent news source for everyone.

People [xians and muslims] who tie into this energy in truth turn evil, all the while the lying xian/muslim/jew assholes blame this on Satan. The news in the above is nothing new and has been going on for centuries. Nearly every war was either directly or indirectly incited by xianity. Every ugly thing on this planet, including factory farming has its root in the torah...curses damning Gentiles and all. Like the lying slogans repeated and force-fed to the people of communist countries, it is the very same with xianity. The Jews know that the more a lie is repeated and pushed, the more it can take hold in the minds of the populace regardless of how insane it is. North Korea's slogan "We have nothing to envy" is a prime example when most of the population lives in the most deplorable conditions imaginable and is viciously used for slave labor. No electricity, no internet, food is scarce, and even a pencil and paper are an extreme luxury. Access to knowledge is cut off and the populace only knows what they are told. This is no different from the xian church during the Middle Ages. In order to see if something is good or evil, one needs to give it power.

Satan and Our Gods are certainly NOT evil. This is another slogan that lying and deceived xians keep repeating that Satan is responsible for all of the evil, which is a HUGE LIE and deceiver. If one opens one's eyes, we all know YHVH is the deceiver. Read the fucking bible for what it is, and never make excuses for it. People tie into xian and muslim energy and do heinous things. The xian church was built upon torture, mass murder, genocide, and the lives of millions of people who have suffered horribly, all for the Jews. How science has been held back and only when the Jews were expelled from Western Europe and headed to the East, did Europe experience a true revival, that of the Renaissance.

If you are open enough, and know about Judaism, you can easily see how this crap is not only firmly imbedded, but perpetuated every single year. Their weekly torah readings and their holidays, all acted out in a mass ritual around the world. In addition, all of the Pagan/Gentile holidays have been hijacked and turned into Jewish filth, like the Yule season for example- the slavish worship for the coming of their messiah- that foul nazarene. This is to ensure Gentiles pay with everything they've got- money, soul, life energies...fleeced and stripped down to nothing. And...if one does not have enough, as with money, one is punished severely.

This has got to be stopped. All that filthy bible does and has done is bring misery and damnation to everyone, while lying endlessly and promising a "paradise," no different from Jewish communism. Both promise a utopia and deliver nothing but unimaginable deprivation and suffering, along with destruction of knowledge, intellectuals and the pushing of endless lies in order to create a slave state that parallels factory farming- another Jewish invention.

Some people here are lazy and don't care. Satanism is a religion of the self in the way that the soul we save is our own. Satanism is NOT "selfish" or me, me, me... This is another xian perversion and corruption. All of us must do these forthcoming rituals. Unless we do something now, in the future, everyone will pay. Now, we have a chance.

In closing, a member wrote to me a few days ago and asked concerning leaving anti-xian messages in public places. I replied the best way is to print off a bunch of slips, like 20 to a page with www.exposingchristianity.com on them and leave them in bibles and libraries and other public places, but be careful not to frequent too much, as the enemy will try to keep a watch. People must wake up. Right now, we have a chance with the internet.

I will be working on the reverse torah rituals [which seemed to have done them a lot of damage, as their entire program revolves around that filthy torah]. When all of the rituals are completed, I will upload them all to a zip folder as well as post them as we do them in the updates section.

Further Exposing the Judeo/Christian Bible II – page 56

As I mentioned before and will again, whenever you raise your energies through meditation, yoga, or any other spiritual discipline, it is very important to direct those energies. Each of us carries latent negativity in our chakras. This lasts through lifetimes and unless it is reprogrammed, this is what can cause unfortunate events and other negative experiences to occur. By stating positive affirmations following any spiritual working, even that of martial arts; this will direct the energies raised into something positive and helpful.

Energy always takes the easiest way out. This is scientific. Everyone should have certain goals and by consistently applying the energy to those goals, they will manifest in reality. Even if you don't have any goals you can decide upon, you can always build an aura of protection around yourself. Energy should never just be left to itself.

I would also like to add how important positive thinking is, especially when you meditate regularly. Of course, we are all a part of this world and subject to the mass mind, but each of us to some extent creates our own reality. Dwelling on negativity will cause that negativity to manifest, especially when one's mind and soul are above average in strength.

Many problems that plague humanity are created from the mass mind. It is a very sad fact that the bible, which is in nearly every home, in hotels, in hospitals and everywhere else, along with being forced onto and literally drummed into the mass mind, especially those of innocent children, of whom the enemy knows are vulnerable and defenseless against it, is chock full of the worst negativity imaginable. The bible literally programs humanity to be rotten. Those of us who meditate regularly know just how sensitive the mind is to any spiritual awareness. Look at your chakras and you can feel them. Now, that thoroughly rotten bible is forever affirming how "everyone is a sinner" and other related putdowns, both in the old and new testaments. Given how energy works, this becomes imbedded in the mass mind and manifests itself into real evil. The negative affirmations concerning humanity in that malignant piece of trash are endless. Everyone has always got to be sorry, etc., and through this, the entire world is forcibly caught up in a vortex of damnation that keeps perpetuating itself. I also have an old sermon concerning Christian mind control methods:

XIAN MIND CONTROL

One technique xians have used for centuries is that of mind control. Those who attend xian services or masses subject themselves to being programmed. One

naturally becomes bored and begins mindlessly daydreaming, or even half-nodding off to sleep. This is when one is most susceptible to their subconscious mind being programmed. This is even worse for in the case of small children and even babies whose minds are open and susceptible. In colonial times, church masses lasted all day long. The church usher would carry a long steel pole with a ball at the tip to crack those who nodded off on the head. Church attendance was compulsory, resulting in fines or public humiliation such as confinement to the stocks for a specified period of time if one did not comply. All of this is a conspiracy. The xian church masses and services are meant to be boring in order to induce a passive and receptive state of mind where one can be programmed without their knowledge. Those who control the xian program know all about the mind and how to program the populace. They are nothing but a bunch of the worst criminals. All of this is done deliberately to create a slave state. The slave state is the goal of xianity. The xians who walk around with the pasty artificial smiles as though in a trance are those who continuously subject themselves to this indoctrination. More and more church attendance and reinforcement turns them into conditioned robots. This is one reason many who are in the process of breaking away from xianity have a hard time, experience confusion, and sometimes fear. People are unaware they are actually being hypnotized. Studying the truth will eventually result in deprogramming one's mind. The fear, doubt, and confusion will eventually give way to reason.

Another thing I want to mention is the JoS website. It is very extensive. Many of the articles I wrote are very old. I learned Satanism on the job. The section on Demons is very old. Demons are the original Pagan Gods. Demons are for spiritual guidance and support. When we open our minds through meditation [in some cases certain people are born with this ability from meditating and doing spiritual work on themselves in past lives], we open our minds to the astral. Everyone should learn to filter by tuning out anything unwanted, from the astral. This also includes what one can encounter using a Ouija Board, as it is open to all kinds of different astral influences. This just comes with opening your mind and soul. One becomes much more sensitive and psychic.

Using your intuition is exceptionally important. There can be times, especially with verbal telepathic communications where things can get confused or go wrong. It is a very sad fact that science has been so vehemently attacked and held back dangerously by the xian church. The ignorance of the populace is essential in creating any slave state. This is no different from communism, which is the twin of Christianity. Both work to murder all of the intellectuals, those who have knowledge or anyone deemed a threat, which usually adds up to millions, as communism has done with "purges" and of course we all know about Christianity with the Inquisition. During the Dark Ages, xianity had total control, the average person was a serf, and a slave and everything stagnated. The Jews had total control until they were forcibly expelled from Western Europe and migrated to the East. Following their departure, came the Renaissance. Of course we all know of what became of the East, as with communism, the

populace is living in a Dark Age. Both Christianity and communism also use the same brutal forceful methods of indoctrination and mind control. They are one and the same program and have survived as the populace believes the lies that Christianity and communism are enemies. Nothing could be further from the truth. In both doctrines, nothing contradicts. The teachings and the foundations are both the same, though the lying Jews will try to convince you different. If they don't get you with one, they will get you with the other. No different from how Israel publicly allies with the USA and "free" world, while the former USSR would publicly condemn Israel and take the Arab side in order to confuse the world; supplying the Arabs with military weapons, but of an inferior grade. This was another very clever tactic just for show. No different from xianity and communism. They only pretend to be working from opposite sides.

Your intuition is individual. Learn to work with it. And, of course not everything is spiritual. Given how science has been held back, there is still a lot we do not know concerning the mind. Both science and spirituality meet and complement each other at a certain point. Technology and spirituality both work together. Verbal communications can be tricky at times. The human mind as we all know tends to repeat certain things like a song that hangs on in your head. This can also influence verbal communications and make things difficult. Say for example you have a spiritual friend, Demon, or other entity and you can hear him/her calling you, saying your name, or trying to communicate with you. At some point, like with music, this can become imprinted in the brain and there can be times when you THINK you heard him/her, but it was only in your own mind.

The same thing can be said concerning thoughts. We open new pathways in the brain when we use new skills, both physical and spiritual. Some of these can get crossed. This is a scientific fact. Your own mind can be saying something, no different from hearing a song in your head, and you may unknowingly attribute this to a Demon or other spirit. Your intuition will lead you in the right direction. Verbal telepathic communications cannot always be depended upon, even with gifted psychics. Use your own intuition as well. Your intuition can manifest itself in certain gut feelings, certain strongly FELT influences, and even in events. With experience, knowing yourself and your mind and knowledge, you can tell the difference from spirit communications and that of your own mind.

Through consistent meditation, and working with the powers of your mind and soul, you will find your subconscious mind can be a help to you in life. Unfortunately, with the horrendous negativity drummed into the populace, the removal and corruption of spiritual knowledge and the receptivity of the mind and soul, the subconscious mind of the average person often works against him/her. This is energy left to itself, undirected. No different from an abandoned home where the grass grows waist high, weeds take over, and the property falls into decay at the mercy of the natural elements.

In closing, be aware of how the Jewish controlled media and press work. They have always manipulated the masses in one way or another. Just note how the news regarding the Ebola outbreak has taken the heat off of Israel and its crimes against humanity that were the focus just a few weeks ago.

Women and Nazism

I would like to make a few statements concerning this. First of all, Nazism is Satan's New World Order. This is a fact. This is also why there has been a strong emphasis on Nazism in the JoS E-groups. What is happening now in Europe is no accident.

Unlike the human hating enemy "god" and company, Satan takes care of and has responsibility for human souls. Those souls who are of Satan are not just wandering the astral, they are in Hell. At the time of a dedicated one's death, Demons will arrive to safely escort his/her soul to Hell where it will be safe and secure. The enemy who is human hating leaves the majority to reincarnate at random or to wander the astral. Others who have totally conformed, like devout xians are used for their energies; as an energy host which is an amalgamation of souls that the enemy refers to as "the one" and "the light."

Most of the top Nazis who were loyal to the end are in Hell. The JoS priesthood has been working with them as well as some members here. I am not at liberty to go into any details, but I will tell you, they do not in any way intend to take away women's rights. They will all be coming back. Lilith has been in charge of overseeing this project and I can tell you, she is strongly for women's rights. There are also women Nazis there as well.

Goebbels' speech was given in a different time and era and under different circumstances. The German population was decimated severely after WW I and children were needed. Women were not forced into motherhood, only encouraged. Not everyone is cut out to be a mother. In addition, the women's SS division worked along with the men's. Germany was attacked by the world Jewish controlled governments and forced into another war. The real purpose for the SS was to make them community leaders. This right here proves Nazism supported women's rights and treated women as equals. SS women were being prepared to be community leaders.

Back at that time, before the mid 1960's, women did not have the same privileges as men and this was also in the USA and in many other countries. Back then, most women the world over wore skirts and many occupations were off limits to them. This is a fact. The Jew always exploits everything and has worked the

other side in pushing women into the workforce by necessity, usually financial. The system now raises many of the children in daycare centers, as this is a further step in breaking up the family.

I can tell you, in Satan's New World Order, women will have the rights they have now and even more in a positive sense. Women doctors are needed and there are many other professions that need women. Motherhood is not for everyone. Those in Hell also know about the changes in the times regarding many issues.

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich's
2011, 2012, 2013 Sermons
Volume 3

Forward Note:

I have written hundreds of sermons and replies to questions and concerns of JoS members over the years. Please excuse if some of these are repeated, as there are too many for me time-wise to keep up with and recheck, to see if they are already on other pdfs uploaded. For those who are new "xian" = Christian. We X out the "christ" for obvious reasons. If some of the links here no longer work, you can access them by copying and pasting the URL into the "Browse History" box at the "Internet Archive Way Back Machine <http://archive.org/web/> A page will come up with dates, just click on a date and it will bring up the page.

INDEX

- Re: Getting into conflicts with LaVeyans. How can I debate? – page 3
Re: Is there any power to the mantra OM MANI PADME HUM? – page 9
Regarding the Race-mixing Program, etc. – page 9
Another Sickening Trend – page 12
Message Posted to the 666BlackSun E-Group Concerning Diet – page 14
Using the Runes – page 16
Live and Let Live? – page 17
RE: A Little Confusion – page 22
Re: What's Hell like? Have Any of You Visited It? – page 23
Andras and the Weald – page 24
Occult Crimes – page 25
That Annoying Fish Symbol – page 25
Using Common Sense in Protecting Yourself and Loved Ones – page 26
Satanism & Darkness – page 27
Grimoire & Black Book – page 27
Re: Attacked... – page 27
Temple of Solomon, Freemasonry: Exposing More Spiritual Corruption – page 28
The Healing Serpent – page 32
Re: Question concerning National Socialism – page 33

Satanism and National Socialism – page 33

Christian Pastor: "My Hand is Stretched Out to Satan as Far as I can Reach
Right Now" – page 36

The Word "Amen" – page 49

Regarding "Hate" – page 49

Total Disregard for the Constitution

Concerning Separation of Church and State – page 50

The Importance of Keeping Physically Flexible With a Power Meditation Program
– page 52

Re: History Channel Wrong or Right? [Concerning "Hell"] – page 54

Re: Getting into conflicts with LaVeyans. How can I debate?

Teens4Satan member wrote:

I've been doing lots of research and spiritual warfare lately. There's been a conflict with LaVeyans and our JoS family. For example, I'm putting the exposing Christianity and JOS links on Yahoo Answers and youtube etc. and I come across a LaVeyan, what sources can I get to prove that religion wrong? It's pretty annoying because they're just atheists. I already know everything I need to know about the Christian Filth, so I can put up a good argument against any Christian. But I don't know how to prove LaVeyans wrong about their "atheism." Can anyone help?

As far as I am concerned, they aren't even worth wasting your time, but FYI, here are some things to know and to think about. I wrote this a very long time ago. I read ALL of LaVey's books cover to cover, ALL of the Church of Satan website, though this was before 2005, many CoS publications such as the Black Flame, the Coven Hoof and Blanche Barton's books.

There are many sources for online versions of the Satanic Bible and other CoS literature where you can verify these references. If you really want to argue, and have time to waste, try asking some of these people to fully explain. You will just get a bunch of lame explanations and doubletalk.

Also- beneath this post, I have an other article I wrote concerning 'Safe Satanism.' I wrote this post many years ago...Here you go:

First off, it is mentioned in the rules for this e-group that we DO know Satan is a real being. Pushing LaVeyanism here is not needed or wanted. I personally don't call Church of Satan "Satanists" as IMO, CoS is nothing more than an Anton LaVey CULT. I do not take it upon myself to bash other groups, but I see where this discussion is going on here and I have always wanted to do this for an article. I guess now is the time. When I was new to Satanism, LaVeyanism really appealed to me because I came as an atheist. I was surprised to learn that Satan and his Demons are real beings which I found in a short time. I wrote the CoS and asked a few questions. They never replied. One of the things I brought to their attention was a quote from Anton LaVey:

"In the name of all who suffered and died as agents of the Devil in ages past, the present band of heretics—those who would deny the Devil, yet play his game—must be called to task"

"And what do they do , now that it is safe and clear to use His Great Infernal Name? They deny Him!"

—Anton Szandor LaVey The Devil's Notebook, page 33

"Let it be known that every man who delves into the arts of darkness must give the Devil and His children the due their years of infamy deserve. Satan's Name will not be denied! Let no man shun or mock His Name who plays His winning game or despair, depletion, and destruction await!"

—Anton Szandor LaVey The Devil's Notebook, page 34

Official Church of Satan official website <http://www.churchofsatan.com/home.html>
Click on "Theory-Practice" then "Policy Statements" then "Satanic Youth
Communique"

[If the above link has changed, you can access the original at the Internet
Archive. Check the year 2005]

Here is an excerpt:

"Don't be disturbed or frightened or think you're crazy when you feel contacted by the Dark Ones you conjure forth, or by the magical results you begin to produce. You're not crazy for feeling the way you do about the hypocrisy, blindness and incompetence you see all around you. Nor are you crazy to see the results of your Black Magic. Approach the Dark Masters with the proper degree of respect and decorum—that's what rituals are for, to establish a relationship. If you approach the demons respectfully, they will reward you with knowledge, guidance, and success. Your demon guide is within you—don't look for it outside. You just have to contact that part of yourself and listen to it. That is the most important work anyone can do."

"The difference between prayer and magic can be compared to the difference between applying for a loan and writing out a blank check for a desired amount. A man applying for a loan (prayer) may have nothing but a job as collateral and must keep working and pay interest, should the loan be granted. Otherwise he will wind up with bad credit (purgatory). The man (magician) who writes the desired amount on the blank check, assumes there will be delivery of the merchandise, and he pays no interest. He is indeed fortunate—but he had better have sufficient funds (magical qualities) to cover the amount written, or he may wind up in far worse straits, and have his creditors (demons) out looking for him."
Page 20, bottom paragraph, Satanic Rituals © 1972 by Anton LaVey

I wasn't aware that "archetypes" could be "out looking for someone."

Here are some more interesting quotes from the Satanic Rituals:

"If one is truly good inside he can call the names of the Gods of the Abyss with freedom from guilt and immunity from harm. The resultant feeling will be most gratifying. But there is no turning back. Here are the Rites of Lucifer ... for those who dare remove their mantles of self-righteousness."

Anton Szandor LaVey

The Church of Satan

25 December VI Anno Satanas

Page 14, Satanic Rituals © 1972 by Anton LaVey

No turning back?? If Satan is an only an "archetype" then why is there "no turning back"?

"As to the pronunciation of the names involved (despite some occultists who insist, "You can't expect help from the forces you call upon if you can't pronounce their names right,"), assume that the forces, demons, or elementals have enough

insight to judge a caller's worthiness on more profound criteria than his glib tongue or expensive shoes."

Page 22, Satanic Rituals © 1972 by Anton LaVey

What difference does it make if they are only "archetypes" on how we pronounce their names??

"The Satanic Bible states that the magician should treat the entities he calls upon as friends and companions, for even an "impersonal" device will respond better to a conscientious and respectful user. This principle is accurate for operating automobiles and power tools, as well as demons and elementals."

Page 24, Satanic Rituals © 1972 by Anton LaVey

The above statement is awfully blatant. If they are only "archetypes" then how is it they "respond"?

"The Yezidi interpretation of God was in the purest Satanic tradition. The idea, so prominent in Greek philosophy, that God is an existence absolute and complete in himself, unchangeable, outside of time and space, did not exist in Yezidi theology. Also rejected was the theocratic Judaic concept of Jehovah, and also the Mohammedan God: the absolute ruler. The notion, unique to Christians, that God is Christ-like in character was totally absent. If there was any semblance of a personal manifestation of God, it was through Satan, who instructed and guided the Yezidi toward an understanding of the multifaceted principles of Creation, much like the Platonic idea that the Absolute was itself static and transcendental. This concept of "God" is essentially the position taken by the more highly evolved Satanists. Prayer was forbidden, in the strictest Satanic tradition. Even daily expressions of faith were referred to as "recitals."

Page 154, Satanic Rituals © 1972 by Anton LaVey

The above is a most beautiful quote and very true. If Satan is only an archetype though, how can he "guide"?

Page 29 of The Satanic Bible © 1969 by Anton Szandor LaVey:

"The Devil has been attacked by the men of God relentlessly and without reservation. Never has there been an opportunity, short of fiction, for the Dark Prince to speak out in the same manner as the spokesmen of the Lord of the Righteous."

Why would an "archetype" speak out?

"For all the centuries of shouting-down the Devil has received, he has never shouted back at his detractors. He has remained the gentleman at all times, while those he supports rant and rave. He has shown himself to be a model of deportment, but now he feels it is time to shout back. He has decided it is finally time to receive his due."

Here is reversed Christianity:

“The seven deadly sins of the Christian Church are: greed, pride, envy, anger, gluttony, lust, and sloth. Satanism advocates indulging in each of these “sins” as they all lead to physical, mental, or emotional gratification.”

Page 46, The Satanic Bible © 1969 by Anton Szandor LaVey

This one is rather blatant:

“An indication of the cowardice of “magicians” of the right-hand path is the practice of calling upon a particular demon (who would supposedly be a minion of the devil) to do his bidding. The assumption is that the demon, being only a flunky of the devil, is easier to control. Occult lore states that only the most formidably “protected” or insanely foolhardy sorcerer would try to call forth the Devil himself. The Satanist does not furtively call upon these “lesser” devils, but brazenly invokes those who people that infernal army of long-standing outrage - the Devils themselves!”

Page 57, The Satanic Bible © 1969 by Anton Szandor LaVey

Now, LaVeyans claim they are already “gods” well, if they are “gods” why do they bother to call upon and invoke the Crowned Princes of Hell?

Why bother to call upon “archetypes”?

“Oh great brothers of the night, thou who makest my place of comfort, who rideth out upon the hot winds of Hell, who dwelleth in the devil's fane; Move and appear! Present yourselves to him (her) who sustaineth the rottenness of the mind that moves the gibbering mouth that mocks the just and strong!; rend that gagging tongue and close his (her) throat, Oh Kali! Pierce his (her) lungs with the stings of scorpions, Oh Sekhmet! Plunge his (her) substance into the dismal void, Oh mighty Dagon!”

Pages 149-150, The Satanic Bible © 1969 by Anton Szandor LaVey

“Oh great lurkers in the darkness, oh guardians of the way, oh minions of the might of Thoth! Move and appear! Present yourselves to us in your benign power, in behalf of one who believes and is stricken with torment. Isolate him (her) in the bulwark of your protection, for he (she) is undeserving of anguish and desires it not...”

Page 151, The Satanic Bible © 1969 by Anton Szandor LaVey

“If you can't conjure up a satisfactory demon lover, you can never hope to even approach the real thing.”

Page 121, © 1998, Satan Speaks by Anton Szandor LaVey

The above quotes are from LaVey and there are many, many more. If I had more time, I could present a lot more. When I was new, I read *everything* including every link on the “Church of Satan” website. I read all of LaVey's books cover to cover and several CoS magazines- the Black Flame, the Cloven Hoof and others affiliated. The point is- all the double-talk. Now, Blanche Barton who was LaVey's

secretary and live-in girlfriend and mother of his child wrote some pretty interesting things:

The Secret Life of a Satanist: The Authorized Biography of Anton LaVey" © 1990, 1992 by Blanche Barton:

Page 16, bottom of the page: *"Hadn't anyone called forth the demons before as their friends? I thought they surely had."*

Jayne Mansfield's six-year-old son Zoltan was attacked by a lion at a zoo. Here is what Barton writes:

Page 98: *"Now as he held his cape out like great leathery wings against the raging wind, the rain beat hard on his face, and, summoning all the power within himself, LaVey called upon his brother Satan to spare Zoltan's life. In remarkable time, Zoltan recovered from his wounds."*

The Church of Satan © 1990, by Blanche Barton:

Page 93: *"LaVey didn't want to stand inside a feeble, chalk-drawn circle, summoning these whirling forces in the name of "Jehovah" and flailing the sign of the Cross in the air to protect himself. His magickal instincts told him that, if he wanted to entreat the Dark Ones to carry out his wishes, he'd best call upon them boldly, with conviction, as friends and companions, not quivering in their unholy presence."*

Page 97: *"We don't have to kill our God: we don't wear the instrument of his agony and death around our necks."*

In the above, Barton is making a comparison between Satanists and Christians. Note, she mentions "our God." Why say this about an "archetype"?

Page 103:

"When you're faced with that decision, with that piece of paper in front of you, declaring your allegiance to Satan for all eternity, renouncing God, Jesus Christ, Heaven and redemption, you may find suddenly that you don't want to go through with it. That's good. You should find out. If you do want to align yourself with those forces completely, and you know there is no turning back, you know you can pursue the delights of the flesh without repression. "

Page 104:

"It is also dangerous for people who take part of the philosophy and try to ignore the rest; adopt the liberation without taking responsibility. Or using Satan's tools to gain material wealth, then not giving homage to the Devil in some small way, in some dark subterranean grotto somewhere. Some of the most powerful men and women in history have freely given that homage, where no one would ever

suspect, let alone discover. And their wealth and happiness increased beyond reckoning. But you have to take responsibility for your actions. As has been said, nobody rides for free.”

Page 109:

“If you have nothing in particular you want to perform a ritual for, its perfectly understandable you may feel a strong need to ritualize but don’t actually know why. If that’s the case, develop your own kind of Dedication Ritual, to renew and reaffirm your strength and alignment. Open the ritual as instructed, then instead of reading one of the three suggested invocations, speak your mind freely. in speaking directly to Satan himself, you may discover what is in your subconscious that you can’t quite bring to the surface. Express appreciation for the direction you have received from the Dark Lord and ask that he continue to guide you to further increase your earthly power - - you might want to write out part of your Dedication ahead of time, to spur your thoughts once you’re in the chamber. Ask that he bestow ever-increasing wisdom and perspective so that you can carry out your Dark Will on the Earth. Instruct the demons you name to manifest themselves to you by increasing your earthly pleasures.”

Page 110:

“Keep yourself constantly aware of instructional coincidences, open to the demons who will whisper in your ear. An old meaning of demon used to be ‘muse’ - - a guiding, inspirational spirit. You will get guiding signs if you only make yourself sensitive to them.”

Page 111:

“Our standards, Satan’s standards, remain consistently high.”

The above quotes are only a few. There are so many major discrepancies. The “archetype” image is an insult and a blasphemy to Satan. Satan is **very** real! Many of us have seen him face to face and have even had the privilege of conversing with him. If he wasn’t real, how many of you who have been following the bullshit of the past year in regards to me and the JoS, think I would still be sitting here typing?? How many powerful curses have been thrown at me?? I can assure you all I am fine and quite happy. I also know of a few enemies of mine who are dead.

Satan and his Demons have suffered. It is an abomination and a blasphemy that the organization that so blatantly uses his name denies him. This is appalling. Also, charging people high membership dues and then booting them out on a whim (this happened to a member of the JoS of whom the CoS accused of “Devil worship”) is bullshit.

Re: Is there any power to the mantra OM MANI PADME HUM?

JoyofSatan666 member wrote:

OM MANI PADME HUM (ohm-mah-nee-pod-may-hum) I am just wondering if this chant has any power associated with it, can this chant have any powerful and beneficial effect on someone?

This is a standard mantra, often chanted in Tibet, India and other places in the Far East. It translates into "The Jewel is in the Heart of the Lotus" which refers to the pineal gland. The crown chakra is often referred to as the 'thousand petal lotus' and in Western occultism- the real meaning of 'the goat of a thousand young.' The horns are symbolic of the glyph for the planet Mercury, which further symbolizes the witchpower, vril, chi, life force, etc.

By vibrating this mantra into your pineal gland, it can stimulate it. The correct pronunciation is AUM MAIN PADME AUM.

Regarding the Race-mixing Program, etc.

NEVER FORGET WHO IS AT THE ROOT OF, AND BEHIND ALL OF THIS
100%- THE JEWS!

One of the most effective tactics the Jews use is to turn everyone's attention to the SYMPTOMS of the problems. This is an excellent distraction, as they have done with the Ku Klux Klan, which has been rotted out with xianity. By focusing on the blacks and other non-white races, this takes the heat off of the Jews. They also play this game by inciting non-whites into hating whites and blaming them for everything the fucking Jews are and have been doing, such as a blatant example- the African slave trade.

The African slave trade- started by Jews, run and operated by Jews, and the black slaves brought forcibly to the New World by jews, sold by Jews and bought by jews to be slaves in the homes of jews. VERY FEW WHITE Gentiles OWNED SLAVES! Then, like with everything else the Jews have done to non-whites, white people are hated and blamed for this shit. The Jew controlled media, educational system, textbooks and everything else, along with bleeding heart pacifistic xianity- created to destroy the white race, the Jews keep on fanning the flames of hatred of non-whites into hating whites.

In addition to all of this, the Jews use occult powers through parasitical magick liberally to work to destroy us on every level.

One thing I know and have learned well over the years is the Jews are scared shitless of the blacks and other non-whites. Truth be known, Marcus Garvey and other black leaders have tried unsuccessfully to stop this enforced race-mixing

program as well as many whites. Garvey worked for 'Back to Africa' but was infiltrated and brought down, as the Jews always do and yes, there are many Jews of Black-African descent. They are in all races. They use this to infiltrate and then get any dirt they can on those who are in prominent positions and work with other Jews to bring them down and rot them out from the inside.

With the internet [666], the truth can no longer be suppressed. Many are learning the truth about the Jews behind the slave trade, and this also extends to a history of world slave trade- jews behind this all over the world for centuries. It is in their Talmud and the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, how they work to enslave Gentiles of all races.

The only solution to these problems is to stay focused on the Jews. I know all too well about the race-mixing programs. I lived in areas that were mostly non-white for years due to low income and also rode on public transportation for over 40 years. I have seen plenty. The Jews are behind the housing shortages, they run the social services and cause endless problems for both whites and non-whites, but the blame for all of this is placed upon the white race. Most victims of the system are unaware of the Jewish problem and most only see a white person that is nasty, uncooperative, and unreasonable. They don't know when they are dealing with a Jew. The deal is- stay focused on the Jews. The first thing a Jew infiltrator will do is to take the heat off of the Jews and direct it onto non-whites. The same is done with non-white organizations that also have the same goals as we do- separation of the races, knowledge of the Jews, and so forth.

KEEP THE FOCUS ON THE JEWS! THEY ARE THE CAUSE, SOURCE, AND ROOT OF THE PROBLEM! While the effects of the problem can often be unbearable and are most blatant, but do not be deluded.

As Reinhard Heydrich stated: 'With the Jews gone, many problems take care of themselves.'

I also want to mention the Jews themselves have a pattern, and are predictable in a lot of ways. They really fear us educating the youth. Every single time either myself or other dedicated brothers and sisters in Satan work the teen group and reply to questions concerning the Jews and explain beyond any doubt and educate the teens about the Jews, we get attacked. Just as Adolf Hitler stated in Mein Kampf, the harder the enemy attacks, the more damage we are doing in those very areas. This for me has acted as a guide over the years. They have always let me and other dedicated ones know exactly what gets to them the worst. This is what I focus on. Those of us who are doing our job and doing it well will get attacked. The enemy also comes up before the Powers of Hell and truth be known, we are doing them hundreds of times more damage than they can or will ever do to us at this point.

I really came under heavy attack after posting this article to the JoS e-groups, especially the teen group. I know this is what they fear the most. It is their own prophesy- "All Nations shall be Against them."

The Jews Owned and Operated the African Slave Trade. Very few White people owned slaves--slavery was a rich man's pursuit, and slavery did not exist amongst the middle and working classes of White people. European Whites did not bring the slaves to America. On the contrary, it was the Jews who brought them here (as Louis Farrakhan has also pointed out). Below is a listing of the Jewish slave ships and the Jewish owners of them.

The names of slave ship owners- all are Jews:

- The Abigail was owned by Aaron Lopez, Moses Levy, Jacob Franks
- The Crown was owned by Isaac Levy and Nathan Simpson
- The Nassau and Four Sisters were both owned by Moses Levy
- Anne & Eliza owned by Justus Bosch and John Abrams
- Prudent Betty owned by Henry Cruger and Jacob Phoenix
- The Hester and the Elizabeth were both owned by Mordecai and David Gomez
- Antigua owned by Nathan Marston and Abram Lyell
- Betsy owned by William. De Woolf
- Polly owned by James De Woolf
- White Horse owned by Jan de Sweevts
- Expedition owned by John and Jacob Roosevelt
- Charlotte owned by Moses and Sam Levy and Jacob Franks
- Caracoa owned by Moses and Sam Levy

Source: Elizabeth Donnan, 4 Volumes, 'Documents Illustrative of the History of the Slave Trade to America' Washington, D.C. 1930, 1935 Carnegie Institute of Technology, Pittsburgh, Pa.

OF COURSE WE ARE TOTALLY AGAINST ISLAM, as this is another Jewish program and those who unknowingly are devoted to this lie are under the psychic control of the Jews, no different from Christians. But, the following article is well worth reading, especially for African Americans visiting this website. The Jews are the ones who should be paying reparations, of which they can very well afford- just visit the link directly below:

http://www.radioislam.org/islam/english/toread/who_brought_slaves_to_america.htm

Demons are also a great help in pointing us in the right direction if we are active in spiritual warfare and are ever confused on just how to do the enemy the worst damage. Just ask the Powers of Hell for guidance and be open.

Another Sickening Trend

I am sure many of you are familiar with the fact that the day September 11th, when the World Trade Center was attacked, yes, attacked as this was deliberate; jews who worked in the twin towers or close by received a prior warning not to report to work that day. Jew Larry Silverstein who owned the twin towers also took out some 2 billion dollar insurance policy two weeks before the attack.

My point of the above is that the Jews KNOW beforehand; they not only know, but plan these kinds of things.

Yesterday, I went across town here to a small supermarket, where I can purchase different grains and such in bins- you can get as much or as little as you please. Tulsa is backward in many ways and this is about the only market that has the above and also carries specialty items unavailable elsewhere here. This market is in the heart of Jewville- surrounded by homes, most close to and above the million dollar range in price; in other words, many mansions. The market is also full of a Jewish clientele, Jewish workers and so forth.

You can do your own research on the following, as it is all over the internet, but most of the fish and seafood in the USA now comes from China, where it is 'pretreated' and processed. It doesn't matter that most of the US has a coastal line, the fish and seafood here have to come all the way from China. I noted a sign on the door when entering the market that seafood from the state of Maine was on sale there. Out of curiosity, I inquired at the small customer service desk, concerning where this market gets seafood and fish from and if any came from China. I was informed that 'we don't carry anything from China.'

In addition, I also noted when shopping there that quite a few brands now are including a tiny American flag next to the kosher K symbol on food products. This is to ensure that Jews are aware of what they are buying and that it is safe for them to eat and not from China.

I don't think I need to explain anymore, as this is glaringly blatant. Nearly everything now comes from China. Stores such as Wal-Mart can mark the label as 'Distributed by' and be within the legal system and exempt from being accused of misrepresentation on the labels regarding where the contents came from. 'Distributed by' is a very broad term. Also, many food products are made in

the USA with ingredients from China. The jewish owners of these companies save billions of dollars this way, as Chinese ingredients are dirt cheap, as opposed to American ingredients that have to be inspected.

I already wrote of how many children died in the country of Panama:
http://www.nytimes.com/2007/05/06/world/americas/06poison.html?pagewanted=all&_r=0

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_medicine_contamination_incidents

Don't be fooled, as with always, the jews do their dirty work and gentiles always have to take the blame. There are plenty of Chinese JEWS in China and other areas of the world. Shanghai has a large Chinese Jewish population. This is where the word for meaning swindled 'Shanghaied' originated.

To put it plainly, this is bio-terrorism. In my own personal opinion on this, third world countries are being tested with these toxic ingredients before they will go rampant in developed countries, such as the USA and Europe.

What we can do now:

We need to be aware of as much as possible. Do your best to keep up on local news and consumer e-mail newsletters. Really read the labels on any food you purchase. Read the fine print. I recently purchased a bag of fish from Wal-Mart; I was in a hurry and saw 'Chesapeake Bay' company on it and when I got it home, there was a smaller box checked 'China.'

Keep up on your meditations and always reinforce your aura of protection [which everyone should have built on their soul by now]. This will keep you safe. I was telling a friend of the family who is very psychic about how it is now dangerous to eat in Chinese restaurants, as they use ingredients imported from China in their recipes, and our friend stated she experienced the same with her second sight, that many will die and also told me that she saw how some other food from China here in the USA contained a virus of whooping cough that mutated and of which there was no cure.

Those of us who are with Satan and are aware [and be sure to do your own research regarding deadly toxins in the food], will survive. Those who are without are on their own. There is no need to get paranoid. Just use common sense, be well informed, and keep a level head and keep reinforcing your aura of protection.

<http://www.angelfire.com/empire/serpentis666/Protection.html>

Here is more information:

<http://groups.yahoo.com/group/JoSNewsletter/message/397>

<http://groups.yahoo.com/group/JoSNewsletter/message/385>

Message Posted to the 666BlackSun E-Group Concerning Diet

[I wrote this post for a white audience]

I just want to clarify something here- my reply below is directed at that "Salubrious Living" book, NOT the other things you wrote of in your post. I also learned many, many years ago, when CoTC had the newspaper 'Racial Loyalty' long before the internet, the guy who wrote most of that book was an infiltrator and traitor. People actually complained about advice in that book, especially regarding infants, complaining directly to the newspaper. I subscribed to that newspaper for several years in the 1980's.

I also want to add- this third world crap is being relentlessly pushed and IMO is another direct attack on the white race. I don't know how many yoga books advocate that kind of a diet, and in addition, sexual abstinence. This sort of thing is NOT white, it is NOT healthy and is third world. Most developed countries have the longest life expectancy, because those kinds of diets are not prevalent.

As for eating organic and wholesome foods and free-range animals, I agree 100%. Food animals should live healthy lives where they can roam freely and should be slaughtered humanely when the time comes. As for eating meat and I know many vegans are against eating animals, but in the natural world, lions, tigers and other predatory animals will rip, say an antelope open and eat it when it is still alive and tear it limb from limb. We have to kill to eat, and as one member posted on here some time ago, plants also have feelings. No matter what or how you eat, you have to kill to eat.

I agree that in the bigger cities that are more sophisticated, there are alternatives. Here in Bible Belt Tulsa, OK, it is very difficult to obtain a lot of things. I also want to state my own point of view [I am not trying to tell anyone what to do, as how you all choose to eat and what to eat is your on personal business], but that book "Salubrious Living" was written by another author mostly, though Ben Klassen did put some info in it. My point here is that the diet this book advocates, along with what is being pushed by so-called 'health professionals' in my own opinion is extremely unhealthy. Cutting out this, that, and everything else; eating only fruits, vegetables, nuts, whole grains, and seeds as far as I am concerned is not what a human being should be doing. The problems are with the chemicals, many of which are unnecessary and highly toxic.

Many vegetables, for instance corn, are now genetically engineered, and even the seeds that one must purchase for one's own garden are contaminated with toxic substances.

I once went on the above diet and got very sick. A co-worker who was only 18, and on that sort of diet already had grey hair. I have also known a few others who lived on that sort of a diet and died of cancer. The problem is much of our food is laced with toxins. I know people who actually consume way over the

amount of sugar that they should and are much healthier than those who adhere to the diets that are third world and the third world mortality rate [of course without antibiotics which save lives which are also demeaned in that book], is sky high. Most people who live on a diet like that in places such as Bangladesh, India, and Nepal and in Africa have a life expectancy of only about 45 years for both sexes. This is the reality of what is being pushed in the way of diet and also outlined in that book.

So, cut out white flour, cut out sugar, cut out red meat, cut out fats and greases, cut out gluten [with this you have to cut out all breads, pastas and practically anything of starch], don't cook your food, eat it raw, also you must cut out salt, spices, seasonings, coffee [caffeine is a big no-no], cocoa, tea, alcohol, gelatin, soft drinks, canned foods, and everything else.

These sorts of vegan diets are universal in communes where the followers are systematically brainwashed. These kinds of diets break down mental resistance and produce docile behavior.

Look to a World Almanac or online in regards to the life expectancy of those in third world countries who adhere to that kind of diet [most in India are vegetarians], and also as there is a lack of medicine and health care- this is what that book and many other idiots IMO are advocating- just how long is the life expectancy?

What about the infant mortality rate? If third world peoples were so perfect in their health and diet and way of living, as the Jews often depict them, then why don't they live even half as long as those in developed countries? I know what the kikes are doing to modern medicine, they are ruining it as they ruin everything else, but thanks to modern medicine- what decency is left, many lives are saved.

Cut out all of the above, don't take any antibiotics or other medications, regardless of how sick you might get, live third world and die young. Many, especially Jews, who have so many health problems and dietary restrictions and are unable to eat even basic food, push that third world crap. Then, you have the idiots who advocate cutting out all modern conveniences. So, why not just revert to being just a step above an animal and dig in the dirt with sticks?

The Jews work relentlessly to undermine science and destroy civilization in every way they can. It is no wonder that they constantly advocate a life style that is primitive. Like the Vatican, they work to return the entire world back to the Dark Ages when they had the most power.

This is my own opinion.

Using the Runes

It is glaringly obvious that the enemy is panicking, and this is all over the internet. www [666] is doing its job. Lilith told me something to the effect that yahoo may discontinue the groups altogether, for everyone. I will be working to put as much as possible on pdf so everyone can download. I have copies of the books that were from the JoS store, but the problem is these need revising. I will be doing my best to get these revised and uploaded to where they can be downloaded and distributed. Satan told me even if the groups go down or whatever...JoS will go on in the way of what we started will never end, but continue on.

Time is short, I know. One other thing I need to add here...I have not had the time to work on this, as it is extensive and will need illustrations. Out Anti-christ gave me this as well- the Real Secret of the Runes: the correct way to use the Runes. Our ancients used code words like "engrave" "carve" and such; this has to do with vibrating into the soul, repeatedly. Remember, in truth, all material objects are only props. The real power is within the soul.

The RAUM and IO formula I posted for meditation is a guide here. The U is for the 6th and the solar chakras. This gets complex. I can't get back here to reply to any questions, but I will do what I can to try to get this information up and on pdf. "A-U" is the basis for most vibrations. For example, the Sowilo rune should be SAH-UU-LL-OH. The O for the runes; oe, is a guide that the O part of the vibration should be on the feminine side of the soul. For example, the rune Wunjo. The looped part should be vibrated on the left [feminine] side. So, you would begin vibrating the stem, the VVV at the base chakra, AH at the second chakra, UU at the solar plexus, NNN at the crown, then the looped part- YYY at the left shoulder chakra and OH or UU back at the solar plexus.

The swastika symbol in the runes symbolizes the Sun chakra; the 3rd chakra and this is where all of the central vibrations are for with the runes. For example, the X part of any rune; the center is the solar chakra. Remember, there are the three male and three female chakras; the I O chakras; each side. The hip, shoulder and temple chakras. As I said, I have to work on this and put up illustrations and specific clear directions. For those of you who have meditated and have worked with runes, what I wrote above may make more sense. Try working within these on your own.

Runes can also be "reversed" by vibrating the name of the rune backwards. This would also include reversing the path of the vibration for the shape of the rune. Runes can be vibrated into others. Just make sure you vibrate the rune for white magick into yourself to neutralize any negative energy you might have on your own soul, after doing a black magic working on an enemy.

All of the runic shapes are made to fit the chakra points on the soul, which include the three I [masculine chakras] and the three O [feminine chakras] of the

hip, shoulder, and temples on each side. Each rune has a number and this corresponds to the number of times it needs to be vibrated per session. The main stem is always the spine.

Another example- Fehu, which is also Fehoe; the VVV vibration would begin at the based, then up the spine to the shoulder chakra on the feminine side; the left side, where AY would be vibrated into the shoulder, then immediately, the UUU into the feminine temple chakra; all the time visualizing the Fehu runic shape onto your soul.

I know this is not very clear, but some of you who have an affinity for working with runes may understand. I will do what I can to illustrate specific diagrams along with instructions for the vibrations. This does not mean that the older method for the runes does not work, only that this formula is much more powerful. I have used it with rapid success.

Live and Let Live?

There are levels of Satanism. All of these have to do with knowledge and understanding, along with awareness and enlightenment. I know there are quite a few people in these e-groups who do not take Satanism very seriously. Some people are still riding on the teachings of Anton LaVey, but cannot see the underlying theme of his writings. There is an underlying theme in many Satanic writings, that most people tend to miss, as they take the texts at face value, no different from the many legends and such, which are all allegories. Unlike Christianity, where the mentally retarded and the stupid are held in high esteem and revered; in Satanism, idiocy and stupidity are the only real "sins."

Quite often in these groups, some unenlightened, dimwit who has no real grasp of history, or reality for that matter, will spout off about "live and let live." This is gross stupidity and one of the reasons the world is in chaos. Now, does Christianity have a history of "live and let live"? The Inquisition should have some significance to any of these sorts of yokels who state the above and call themselves a Satanist.

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Inquisition.html

All the while when the foolish are accepting the indoctrination of "no hate" "love everybody" "accept everyone" and other suicidal nonsense [of course, going along with what one is told makes one's life temporarily easier- ideal for the weak and cowardly]. In other words, do what one is told and believe what one is told to believe and as long as one is not at odds with the current trends of the system, and there is not too much opposition. This is for cowards and is the easy way out. The sheep are being set up for the slaughter and unfortunately, this kind of attitude affects everyone and will be the damnation of everyone, regardless of whether they tie into it or not.

Satan stands for rebellion, knowledge, and freedom and if one is not willing to fight for that freedom, it will not happen. Any idiot who even has the slightest grasp of history should know this. The hidden message in mainstream writings that are pushed by the system, such as that filthy bible, is that "rebellion" and too much knowledge are "evil." Any half-wit should have enough common sense here to know that unless one rebels against tyranny, one becomes a slave and of course, in truth, knowledge is the key to solving any and all problems. Unfortunately, look at how many people out there actually believe this shit.

Satanism is not about slavish worship. Satan and the Powers of Hell give us knowledge and enlightenment, as our friends. Satan wants for us Gentiles, to be proud and independent. This will not come about of itself. Freedom, independence, and individual rights are from those who have given their very lives, fighting bloody wars for this. You are alive right now because there are cells in your immune system that seek out and destroy harmful invading bacteria and viruses. Now, say your leucocytes, the cells which do this, just had the attitude of "live and let live" and "loved" the harmful invaders; just how long do you think you would last?

Unfortunately, we have the stupid with us, the uneducated [those who are too lazy and unmotivated to do any meaningful book reading or study where it is available], who can't think past what the nefarious system has been programming them with- total drones. Those that pass the buck... this is another "live and let live" in other words, ignore anything "negative." Don't take any revenge or seek out any real justice. People who have this type of horseshit attitude indirectly and in many cases directly promote injustice. This bleeds over into society. Eventually, civilization will collapse. Everyone pays the price for these feeble-minded, personally weak, and cowardly assholes. This goes along with letting crime get so out of hand that people fall into the trap of begging for ultra-strict laws where there are no longer any individual rights and Jewish communism then takes over. As in the former USSR, as in Red China today, if you are accused of a crime, that is it. They will torture you in the most sick and inhuman ways to force you to confess to whatever you are accused of. There is no fair trial. Millions upon millions of innocent people have experienced this. Those who survived were turned over to slave labor, under the most grueling conditions of which many never returned. This is the result of "live and let" live and passing the buck. The Jew creates the problem and then pushes their own solution- enslavement under communism in the most horrid conditions imaginable. Of course, as with Christianity, there are endless excuses made for communism; both of which are Jewish inventions.

**

Quotes taken from "Pravda" [The main Communist Party Newspaper and leading newspaper of the former Soviet Union] from the article: "Is there any difference between Christianity and Communism?" 30/04/2013

"Christianity and communism are very close spiritually and ideologically. This is a fairly well known concept that has been adopted by various thinkers, from Thomas More to Lev Tolstoy. Few people know that the world's first socialist state was established in Paraguay and was based on the ideas of Catholic Jesuits before Marx created his teachings."

"The "Society of Jesus" - the Jesuit religious order - in the Catholic Church was roughly equivalent to the KGB in the Soviet Union."

**

The millions upon millions of innocents tortured and mass murdered under communism is no different from the Inquisition. If one does the study and research, they both followed the very same methods of operation.

"American Newspapers claim that Stalin has been preordained to save Christianity." – Josef Goebbels

The USA has certainly changed since the mass influx of Russian Jews who fled here when the USSR collapsed. The constitution is no longer adhered to. Civil rights are violated incessantly, in many places, one no longer has a right to refuse medical treatment, and a hospital is much like a prison in the way one must obtain a discharge in order to be released and free. I could go on and on, but one only needs to watch the news and to be aware of all of the violations we are now facing here in the USA against our freedoms. These Russian Jews were given top positions in our Universities, and filled many other key positions where they could carry on with their agenda, while we all pay the price. I remember a video store in the early 1990's with the VHS tapes that was in a Jewish suburb of a major city. There was an entire section of those VHS tapes in Russian. One blatant Jew was in line at the supermarket with a wallet rounded with cash and he paid for his purchase in food stamps. Jewish community centers set this scum up for personal success and the eventual take-over of whatever free countries they infest.

**

"Get the people to demand what you want to impose upon them" "Create a problem so we can step in and solve it." "Threaten with a severe punishment those who publicly disagree with us and those who questions us." "Discredit those who refuse to remain silent." "At minimum, it will discourage other people from publicly opposing us." "Control the media, particularly the news. [Remember, freedom of speech is only half the issue. When we restrict our opposition's access to listeners and we have, in essence, squelched freedom of speech. If we control what is in the print and broadcast media, we can sell our "services" to the masses, and at the same time, the problem of free speech for the dissenters is all but eliminated.] "Always claim the high moral ground, always claim that God is on our side, and always claim that the Devil, himself, is ruling the opposition."

Regardless of the idiots who “live and let live,” pass the buck, and ignore the unpleasant in life, pretending everything is ok; problems will not go away unless we take action against them. You think Christians are going to seriously apply the “live and let live” attitude towards you as an open Satanist? Truth be known...when they are finished torturing you, they will kill you. THIS IS A HISTORICAL FACT.

The clever Jews take control of both sides; opposing sides, and then they work the both sides to result in their communist agenda. I am forever shocked by the idiots who foolishly equate Jewish communism with equality, brotherhood and individual freedoms. In truth, it is very much like the Old Testament laws. There was no free sex, fornication, or nudity in the USSR. Any of these, along with homosexuality would result in one being sentenced to the gulag. Deluded Christians rant and rave about the “removal of God” from communist countries, in that the basis of communism is atheism. This again is a Jewish tactic. Christianity prepares the unsuspecting populace for communism. The entire bible is a foundation for communism from the Old Testament to the teachings of the nazarene. Communism fails, as it did in the Eastern Bloc and xians are back there like fleas on a dog, indoctrinating the populace with and enforcing their spiritual communism. Get rid of one problem and the Jews ensure you have another. Tweedle-dee-dee and Tweedle-dee-dum- Christianity and Communism: Jewish Twins http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Xianity_and_Communism.htm

Either way, one is completely fucked. With xianity, true spirituality was eliminated a very long time ago.

Unless each and every one of us works to bring down the enemy, relentlessly, they will not just go away on their own. A passive attitude, doing nothing, accepting and even loving injustice, promoting weakness, disease, and anything and everything that is harmful to a decent civilized world will only ensure the end of everyone. Devoted Satanists should be working every day; doing at least one thing a day to destroy the enemy. Some of us do several things every day and more. Rituals, leaving anti-Christian tracts in libraries, in bibles and other xian books [even with only www.exposingchristianity.com written on a slip], and in other places, the work is already done for you through the website; offering to give energy to Satan and the Powers of Hell on a regular basis [all one needs to do is to willfully and with intent, focus on Satan and tell him of your intentions to give energy and he will send a Demon to collect it]. People who give their energy get priority with help when they need it from the Powers of Hell. Work in every way you can, because if you do not, the enemy will only advance until all of us are in a world of shit.

The Vatican is coming down because of repeated rituals, websites that were put together with hundreds of hours of research, writing, devotion and dedication and consistent hard work in establishing them. This is not enough, the Vatican needs to be completely destroyed along with every other xian denomination. They are

all of the same malignant rot. If you are willing to work for Satan, but not free to do so in the ways above, ask Satan for answers on this. If you are truly legitimate, he will show you ways that are individual where you can fight the enemy.

Few people realize the seriousness of this. It just doesn't sink in. All of our asses are on the line. Freedom must be fought for. It just doesn't happen on its own.

More...

JoyofSatan666 member wrote:

I may not be in your shoes but I can tell you one thing. Holding on to anger and or any type hate will only blind you and keep away any type positive energies from entering your life which would help you progress and move forward in your Life. Unfortunately in this life we just sometimes have to endure some bad but your the only person that's ever going to walk in your own shoes.

What you have written below is exactly the type of attitude the system works overtime to try to promote and indoctrinate the populace with. This sort of attitude is not only necessary for, but makes one a perfect slave and the jew run system knows this. This sort of thing smacks of the teachings of jewsus. Completely denying and ignoring certain unpleasant facts of life and certain emotions will not make them go away, but create problems of repression and other psychological nasties that will come back at some time in your future and bite you real hard in the ass.

This attitude is also very necessary for the promotion and the establishment of injustice; passing the buck. Just let crime get so out of control as it already has, let anything and everything just go on with no opposition, unless of course, it conflicts with the jewish agenda, and let everything that countless generations have worked and sacrificed and fought for, to establish civilization, just go down the fucking drain. Pass the buck, don't take any responsibility, look the other way, pretend everything is alright and ok and only concentrate on those more "positive emotions" while the entire world goes to shit.

Just let everything go to shit and we can all lay down and die under the suicidal teachings of Jewsus, the Jewish run system and the new age crap. Just give up. Don't do anything. Let those who shit on you shit even more on others. What you write makes me want to vomit. I am warning you- do NOT preach this Jewsus new age crap on here. If you really feel this way, there are many new age and Christian e-groups you can join who will welcome your views. I strongly suggest you wake up to reality.

RE: A Little Confusion

JoyofSatan666 member wrote:

Hi! I just read this article:

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com/Old%20Testament.html> and I'm a little confused about this part:

"1. Lest a Jew be the occasion of sin to the idolatrous Christians, according to the precept in levi. Xix, 14: he must avoid all contact with them on the days when they worship their gods."

What does the "LEVI. XIX, 14." mean? First I thought it's Leviticus 19:14, but that says something else: "Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling block before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: I [am] the LORD." Anyone have an idea?

[I changed the article on the above link shortly afterwards, as it caused confusion].

This is of the Babylonian Talmud. This is also very revealing with a bit more research - just how the Jews use the code-word "Christian," which is also an insult. Also, note the "Another suggestion is that by selling him something that will allow him to fulfill his worship, the Jew transgresses the prohibition of lifnei iver lo titen mikshol - not to put a stumbling block before the blind." at the near end of the last paragraph below.

Here is some more information, taken directly from a Jewish website:

http://www.ou.org/shabbat_shalom/article/masechet_shevuot_intro_2a5b/

Avodah Zarah 2a-b - Jewish merchants and pagan holidays: "The Torah commands the Jewish people to remove themselves from interaction with pagan idol worship and from its adherents, so the reality of a Jewish population that lives in close proximity with non-Jews and interacts with them on a regular basis raises many questions. Given the centrality of idol worship to the daily life of a pagan, especially around certain holidays and places, the first perek (=chapter) of Masechet Avodah Zarah discusses the need for Jews to avoid business interactions with these non-Jews around the time of their holidays.

The first Mishnah forbids engaging in business interactions - e.g., borrowing and lending - with pagans for three days before their holidays. Although this would appear to forbid both buying and selling, Tosafot and other rishonim quote Rabbenu Tam as teaching that only selling would be forbidden, and even in the case of selling, only selling things that can be used in the course of worship cannot be sold.

The Gemara (6a) offers two reasons for this prohibition. One suggestion is that the non-Jew will be pleased with his purchase and will come to thank the pagan deity when the holiday comes about. Another suggestion is that by selling him something that will allow him to fulfill his worship, the Jew transgresses the prohibition of lifnei iver lo titen mikshol - not to put a stumbling block before the

blind. Since pagan idol worship is forbidden as one of the seven Noachide laws, it would be prohibited for a Jew to assist the non-Jew in performing this worship.

Re: What's Hell like? Have Any of You Visited It?

I have worked with a couple of the dead who are in "Hell." Humans who are with Satan and who have died are protected by the Powers of Hell. I know that given their own accounts of their deaths and their knowledge of the deaths of others who are also in Hell that they know, when Satanists die, Demons come and escort them directly to Hell. In most cases, these are messenger Demons, but for people who are very important to Satan, the Gods themselves show up to take them. One account- when this person died and was on the floor, four of our Gods came, took his astral hand and helped him from his body and took him to Hell. This is for their protection, as most unknowing souls go to the light, which is of the enemy.

The dead do not eat or sleep, as they do not have bodies to do so. They are fully aware, alert and feeling as they were in their life. Only the body dies. It is actually wrong to say they are dead. Their bodies are the only thing that was part of them that is dead. Being dead is actually very boring which is why most people reincarnate. Yes, there is an Christian 'hell' for those who are devoted to Christianity and the enemy sees fit to damn and punish, which the enemy has for their useless ones, but this is NOT of Satan. Satan takes care of his own. I know this 100%.

As for the enemy, the Christian believers, and those who tie into Christianity, especially those who are strongly Christian, though most people get reincarnated, the following is what happens when one goes to the light:

Taken from:

<http://www.luciferianliberationfront.org/borg.html>

"When we dissect the cube of heaven we see that it is constructed like a living cell with its own system of energy circulation and metabolism. (See diagram above) From all appearances, it is a giant soular battery/generator, which allows the ONE mind of the collective G.O.D. to be able to feed off the life essences of the enslaved souls held within its "temple pillars" and redirect their energies according to the will of the ONE. When a human being dies, his life essence, spirit, or soul is scanned by the Soul Collectors who patrol the dimension between physical time/space and the finer dimension of subspace and these Collectors project an image before the just deceased soul of a life form that will be recognizable to the deceased, such as a relative or friend who had died before they had (a grandmother, religious figure, etc.). In this manner, the Soul Collector is able to get the newly deceased soul to lower his defenses. The Collector takes on the role of guide and attempts to lead the soul to the gates of the Holding Ship. In this Holding Ship, the spirit essence of the dead person is

scanned again to determine its degree of purity of energy (its lack of resistant character traits) and its potential to provide nourishment to the collective mind of G.O.D. This potential is based on the degree that this spirit has been subdued through fear and dependence or how effective religious programming had been on this soul during its physical lifetime. Those spirits which have little or no self-will and have been sufficiently programmed to serve G.O.D. during their lives will have the highest nourishment potential."

Andras and the Weald

There has been a thread that contains a message concerning Andras. Andras was worshipped in an area called 'The Weald.'

Here is some information about the Weald:

The Weald (pronounced /Ë^wiËld/) is the name given to an area in South East England situated between the parallel chalk escarpments of the North and the South Downs. It should be regarded as three separate parts: the sandstone "High Weald" in the centre; the clay "Low Weald" periphery; and the Greensand Ridge which stretches around the north and west of the Weald and includes the Weald's highest points. The Weald was once a vast forest covering this area. The name, Old English in origin, signifies woodland, which still applies today: scattered farms and villages betray the Weald's past, often in their names.

<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Weald>

More information from the Wikipedia article includes:

"In the Anglo-Saxon period the area had the name Andredes Weald, meaning "the forest of Andred," the latter derived from the Roman name of Pevensay, Anderida. The area is also referred to in Anglo-Saxon texts as Andredesleage, where the second element is another Old English word for "woodland," represented by modern Leigh.[3]"

Note "the forest of Andred" in the above. Andras is of the Nordic race of Gods. He transformed when I freed him, years back. He appears to be extremely sensitive; an artistic/poetic type, with long silky blond hair to his waist and wears a white robe, like Satan.

I remember the first time Andras came to me. I was very new and was having some problems with the JoS e-group, which was very new and had fewer than 30 members at the time. There was a Jew who was causing problems, and my being so new, I didn't know how to deal with it back then. I was communicating with Azazel on a Ouija Board. Then the board spelled out 'Andras.' I did know of Andras' reputation of being the most dangerous of the Demons and this was before I worked with any of them [freeing them]. He then came into my head and said "You want me to get rid of this jew-boy for you?" Of course, I said YES! and thanked him. Well, shortly thereafter the Jew disappeared. This was way back in

2002. I was so new to Satanism and JoS was just getting started, I didn't even know at that time what Satan felt about the Jews.

Occult Crimes

Some time ago when Satan was speaking to me, he told me if I knew of some of the hideous things that were done in his name because of Jewish/Christian misinformation about what Satanism really is, I would vomit in my lap.

The enemy/jews works to see to it that the TRUTH of Satanism is heavily suppressed, while they promote what they themselves do and with everything else they do- they blame it all on the Gentiles, while trying to make themselves look oh so pristine and innocent.

Parasitical magick, such as abusing Demons [that one is over with and anyone foolish enough to use the jew god and angel names and nine-foot circles is opening a door to disaster], human and animal sacrifices, harming innocents and other JEWISH FILTH, has nothing to do with Satan or Satanism in ANY way.

This SICK garbage is freely available in most mainstream bookstores and public libraries- the Christian lies concerning Satanism. For the root of this Jew filth, one only needs to look to that most ugly book that was ever written- the 'Holy Bible.' The "Old Testament" is nothing more than a bloodbath of human sacrifices, with Jews committing sacrifice after sacrifice in the name of their worthless puke of a "God."

Cats are sacred to many Demons! Lilith has shown me her cats. She has several and they are exceptionally beautiful. Dogs are sacred to Anubis and ALL animals are to be treated with consideration and respect in Satanism. Satan is very strong on justice. Those who harm innocents in his name, he will damn them.

That Annoying Fish Symbol

The xian fish symbol is a perversion of the YONI. The yoni predates xianity by thousands of years and correctly positioned, it is a vagina. The xians took the yoni, turned it on its side, and then promoted that most annoying fish symbol. Remember- EVERYTHING including that foul nazarene [ORIGINALLY A CONCEPT, NOT A PERSON], in xianity was STOLEN and then corrupted into their stupid junk that they forcefully peddle off as facts, while severely persecuting and mass murdering the members of the Pagan religions that they stole from. Just as the church steeples were STOLEN and corrupted from Egyptian obelisks [symbolizing the erect penis], the fish symbol is really a vagina turned on its side. Here is more information:

<http://www.luciferianliberationfront.org/sf.html>

Using Common Sense in Protecting Yourself and Loved Ones

Most of you are well aware of how those who are without discriminate against us due to centuries of xian slander, lies, and forced indoctrination. Each of us is individual and we make our own choices in this regard, but this is a bit of advice.

'Do not mention my name nor my attributes, lest ye regret it; for ye do not know what those who are without may do.'

– Satan

[From the Al Jilwah]

Those who are without' right now have the numbers, unfortunately, not to mention a lot of power. In many situations, such as where you need certain services, which involve your health, well-being, and even life, or the same for your loved one- it is best to heed the above warning from Satan.

If someone has to go to a doctor, hospital; on the job, in the military; anywhere that you are obtaining certain services, places you frequent, and so forth- it is best to claim you are a 'Pagan' or even 'non-religious' if asked or pressed on this issue. This is to protect yourself and your loved ones. Say you have to go to the hospital for something, however minor, displaying Satanic tattoos, and anything related can invite disaster in certain cases. I have 'Satan' 'Azazel' and their Sigils blatantly tattooed on my forearm. I have learned enough from experience to wear sleeves in certain cases.

Yes, the Powers of Hell do protect us, but we also need to protect ourselves. Anything involving food, medical issues, our life/well-being- stop and think before revealing your beliefs. We are outnumbered at this time. In closing, many of those who are without, given their lack of spiritual knowledge and power, along with being indoctrinated with lies, something goes wrong in their life, bad luck or whatever- a known 'witch' will often and unjustifiably get the blame.

This is not to say you have to always hide your beliefs. I am just giving some advice here, take it, or leave it, this is up to you as an individual. In certain situations, it is best to blend in and not to come to the attention of certain people who can really mess you up and yes, I know of this over the years from certain people here who did not keep their beliefs quiet at certain times. Do you know just how easy it is for a medical doctor to legally get away with "malpractice," even murder?? That is one. Think about it. A Christian who thinks they are scoring points with their 'god' if they harm or kill a Satanist? A Jew, who already has an obsessed, and warped hatred of Gentiles? Take a look at history.

Satanism & Darkness

Again, this is a concept that has been totally twisted. True Satanism is all about empowering the female aspect of the soul - the serpent. The serpent is the female aspect of the soul, the power that makes manifest in reality what the male logical part consciously directs and desires.

The female aspect of the soul is the YIN in the YANG, the 'darkness' in the light; the subconscious mind, the psyche, and the pure strength and power of the soul, directed by the logical [male aspect] mind. Satanism is all about empowering the mind, and advancing the soul.

Unfortunately, like most everything else in Satanism, this concept has been corrupted by the enemy into spooks, ghouls, monsters, death, and all sorts of other crap that has taken on a life of its own. As there have been no positive alternatives publicly available to this Jewish invented and promoted filth used to denigrate and to heap more blasphemy on Satan.

Grimoire & Black Book

The difference between a 'grimoire' and a 'black book' is the grimoire is a book of instructions. A black book is a personal diary to record personal magickal workings, their effects, etc.

Re: Attacked...

Teens4Satan member wrote:

About a month ago, I had started meditating after I had completed the affirmation ritual. When I was opening my Third Eye, however, something horrifying happened. I saw myself pushed by a xian angel to look into a mirror, and I saw blood, gore, fire, and a land completely in ruin. He said, "Do you honestly believe that Hell is paradise? Your actions only separate you from everyone around you, who believe in the true god!" I came out of the trance, gasping for air. I don't believe any of those lies! I don't believe in any of the bullshit that any of my worthless Christian teachers or family or even the malevolent beings of the worthless figure known as "God" try to throw at me! Yet, I'm afraid. I haven't meditated in a month's time after that, and I feel as though I'm not proving myself worth anything to Father Satan. I am afraid that I'll be thrown into something I can't really control. After all, as the JoS website stated, I started to feel suppressed anger and sadness right after I meditated (and that doesn't relate to the attack and the visions that scum angel made me see). If anyone else has any advice for me, please let me know. Thank you, brothers and sisters.

That is what those maggots are all about- they reek with ugliness, extreme negativity, and slaughter in every way, and always use fear as a means for control. This is what the Christian church was built upon- torture, lies, mass murder, genocide, and spiritual destruction.

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com/Angels.html>

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com/Inquisition.html>

When I was very new to Satanism, I had a bad experience as well. I backed off for a few days, but then I went right back. I came to Satanism as an atheist, after reading Anton LaVey's Satanic Bible. Having a nasty voice and vision for a couple of seconds invade my head at that time, as an atheist, did freak me out. Thanks to some of the very few Satanic resources online way back then, I knew to tune it out and to turn it off.

Just like the crazy Christian proselytizers who push their jewsus on people, even threatening torture and death for those who do not believe, enemy spooks such as the above PUSH themselves and their sick demented hateful filth to scare you. In addition to their blatant aura of ugliness and negativity, in addition to using fear, they also give negative prophesy. There is nothing pleasant at all about them. They are human hating, spiteful and have no compassion, empathy or understanding, only sick, twisted and debased hatred. They are also extremely arrogant.

Satanism is a most beautiful religion. It is the truth. Satan tells us the truth. Christianity and its related filth such as Islam and of course the root of all of this- Judaism, are all death programs for the death and destruction of life on earth, the destruction and death of true spirituality, and total ruin. Look to their works. All those angles and their ilk are all about is death, destruction, ruin, and rot.

Ask Satan for his protection. Your being attacked like that and so new may mean you are a threat to the enemy.

The Temple of Solomon and Freemasonry: Exposing More Spiritual Corruption

As many of you here already know, Freemasonry was once of Satan. But not any more. This all changed with Jew Mayer Bauer/Rothschild. He ingratiated himself to Freemason Prince William IX [this is how they manipulate and gain control of Gentiles [it is in their bible with the story of Esther and many others and is a subliminal, which opens a door for the Jews on the material plane]; "It was during this same period that the metaphysics of the Jewish Cabala began to fuse with the traditions of Freemasonry."

The above quote states about the Jewish cabala, but this is actually a euphemism for spiritual hijacking and corruption.

Freemasons and authors Christopher Knight and Robert Lomas traveled to various historic places and Masonic lodges in Europe and did extensive research and of course they found quite a few major Masonic rituals had been removed from Freemasonry with no trace. Unfortunately, with the hijacking of Freemasonry by the Jews, it is no more nowadays than just another communist front.

Centuries ago, when it was of Satan, it was very spiritual. A 33rd degree Freemason was one who had his serpent fully ascended and in those times, high-ranking Freemasons would communicate telepathically. In modern Freemasonry, again, the bible is used as a powerful subliminal.

"After the candidate is brought to light, the Master addresses him as follows: "Brother, on being brought to light, you first discover three great lights in Masonry, by the assistance of three lesser; they are, thus explained: the three great lights in Masonry are the Holy Bible, Square and Compass. The Holy Bible is given to us as a rule and guide for our faith and practice..."
Illustrations of Masonry, by William Morgan, [1827]

The Temple of Solomon is another ALLEGORY that the Jews hijacked and corrupted, making this into another fictitious Jewish character.

THE TRUE MEANING OF THE "TEMPLE OF SOLOMON" IS THE SOUL.
666 is the Kabbalistic square of the Sun. 666 is the all-important solar chakra. The true meaning of the "Temple of Solomon" is the TEMPLE OF THE SUN. Please Note: The true meaning of the "Temple of the Sun" is spiritual. The Jews completely corrupted this. "Sol" "Om" and "On" are all words for the Sun. "Sol" is the Latin word for the Sun and is close to the English word "soul." "Om" is a name given by the Hindus to the Spiritual Sun and "On" is an Egyptian word for Sun. The symbolism of the Temple of Solomon was stolen by the Jews and corrupted into a fictitious character, as with the fictitious nazarene and nearly everything in the Judeo/Christian Bible.

What this has done... By establishing a connection to the bible as every modern Freemason does when joining, this ties directly into the subliminal, giving it power. This is what the Jews have done in regards to the "Temple of Solomon" FOR ONE. This is only one example of the endless spiritual hijacking and corruption and why we are where we are at today:

Solomon had unimaginable vast wealth. The "Temple of Solomon" symbolizes the Jewish people (Israel) as a whole.

1 Kings 4: 1 So king Solomon was king over all Israel.
20 Judah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

22 And Solomon's provision for one day was thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roebucks, and fallowdeer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all the region on this side the river, from Tiphseh even to Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dan even to Beersheba, all the days of Solomon.

26 And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and dromedaries brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea shore.

30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser than all men; than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar tree that is in Lebanon even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

1 Kings 10: 21 And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold; none were of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom.

24 And all the earth sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.
"Solomon" also had several hundred wives and an overabundance of everything else.

Ok, now what becomes of the Gentiles? Read on...

1 Kings 9: 20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,
21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bondservice unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

The Gentiles who were not "UTTERLY DESTROYED" by the "Children of Israel" were made into SLAVES. GET IT???????

The Gentile Gods enslaved by the Jews and viciously abused, following with the mass murder and enslavement of the remaining Gentile people. Asmodeus explained to me that the biblical "Temple of Solomon" is the "empire of the Jews." For the full article:

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Temple_of_Solomon.html

To further elaborate, the character "Hiram Abiff" is another allegory. Note "HIRAM" is a very ancient mantra for the Sun. The Black Sun [astral Sun]. Hiram ties into the freemason Hiram Abiff. "presented to all candidates during the third degree in Freemasonry." Note THIRD- the third solar chakra. The gold chakra. The Sun chakra, which is also symbolized by the swastika.

From Wikipedia http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hiram_Abiff
Hiram Abiff (also Hiram Abif or the Widow's son) is the central character of an allegory presented to all candidates during the third degree in Freemasonry. Hiram is presented as the chief architect of King Solomon's Temple, who is murdered in the Temple he designed by three ruffians during an unsuccessful attempt to force him to divulge the Master Masons' secret passwords.

NOTE: "Hiram is presented as the chief architect of King Solomon's Temple." In other words, the solar chakra symbolized by the Satanic inverted cross, is the source of the magnum opus and the powerhouse of the soul. This is also symbolized by Thor's Hammer.

The solar chakra is the "architect of the soul." All energy to empower your soul comes from this chakra. The solar chakra being located near the navel is also the

spot where we were first nourished and given life in our mother's womb. Hiram Abiff is not a character, but a CONCEPT. The "secret passwords" are the mantras and words of power that awaken and empower the chakras.

All of the ancient Pagan religions placed emphasis on the Sun. The Sun is the giver of life and this also includes the astral Sun of the soul; the "Temple of Solomon." The solar chakra also plays a key role in the magnum opus.

Now, with the hijacking and corruption perpetuated by the modern Masonic rituals, these ensure that again, in addition to the deluded xian programs and their Muslim ilk, that Gentile spiritual energies are diverted to Jewish interests and support these with their Gentile energies. Everything in the above is quite clear, though the Jewish lies and their explanations are what most people and modern Freemasons accept without question.

Original Freemasonry centuries ago was based upon the rebuilding of the Temple of Solomon, meaning, working towards spiritual advancement and the magnum opus. The same goals we Satanists are working towards today.

The Healing Serpent

I also want to add here- I am fully aware of how the enemy uses anything and everything to destroy culture, our youth, our society, and civilization. This is their goal for destroying any and all freedom and to produce a brutal slave system for all Gentiles.

When we empower our souls, on the way to the godhead, we experience a major transformation, in that our soul guides us to make the best decisions for ourselves; not through force, but by our own comfortable choice when we are ready. Many who have advanced find they are no longer attracted to using substances to get a high or to have fun or feel better. More and more personal independence is reached through empowering our souls and we find we are less and less dependent upon things outside of ourselves.

The Satanic Serpent heals from the inside out. Past issues, destructive patterns and addictions fade away as the Serpent of Fire burns these from the soul. The tightest grip is with an open hand. By trying to force certain things onto ourselves, we are usually met with equal or stronger opposing force. Through freedom, we reach the godhead. On the way, we transform through this and it is very beautiful. The Serpent has always been known for expansion of the mind and soul, along with god-like knowledge. The knowledge in knowing what is right or wrong for us as individuals. This comes in time. Our lives become sublimated on their own, and society as a whole advances as we did in the era known as the 'Golden Age.'

Re: Question concerning National Socialism

HellsArmy666 member wrote:

I've been debating for months now on joining the National Socialist Party...

My advice to you is - don't. Most of the NS organizations in the USA have been thoroughly corrupted and are being run by Jews. This is a fact. This is why the Christian agenda is incessantly pushed within these organizations. The Jews and their lackey traitors push Christianity relentlessly, and so many other things to destroy these groups from the inside, including direct reports to the ADL and the ZOG regarding personal information of members and everything else. My own knowledge of this is the mainstream groups, like the National Socialist Movement and such are REAL bad news. Stay away from them. Satan is taking care of this problem. Just be patient, there is much more to come in the future, and these traitors will be punished severely. These idiots don't know what is to come.

Satanism and National Socialism

Modern National Socialism [after WW2] has been purposely infested with the Christian filth, as has everything else. TRUE Nazism of the Third Reich WAS of Satan. The Jews know this at their higher levels and have worked relentlessly to infiltrate and gain control of post-WW2 Nazi groups and organizations, using Christianity as their tool, all the while pretending to be against it. Most of us know that any xian beliefs or ties, places a person spiritually under the control of the enemy and this is what they want. This also makes one extremely susceptible to their rituals and black magick against us. In other words, be against the Jews, but worship their Jewish 'god' and their Jewish nazarene and Jewish biblical characters, etc.

Here are some quotes:

"The Ten Commandments have lost their validity, and as for conscience, that was a Jewish invention, a blemish like circumcision."

– Adolf Hitler

"I will crush Christianity under my boot like a poisonous toad." "Judaism, Christianity, Bolshevism are all bound together. Comrades in agitation, born tools of decay, they possess the same talent to destroy the natural structure of society. Bolshevism is the historical and logical continuation of Christianity. It realizes on a technical level what Christianity has done on a metaphysical level."

– Adolf Hitler

A quote about Hitler's stance on Christianity from Alfred Rosenberg:

"He had never allowed a member of the clergy to a Party meeting or to the burial of a member of the Party. The Judeo-Christian plague was now heading towards

its end. He said it was downright horrifying that a religion could ever have been possible which literally gobbled up its God in communion."

"A number of his closest accomplices shared Hitler's hate toward the Church and his decision to destroy it. Probably the best known among them were Bormann, Himmler, Heydrich, Rosenberg and Goebbels. Gerhard Reitlinger characterizes Himmler as follows: "Himmler's profession became destroying Jews, liberals, and priests."

"According to a note from the Holy See dated March 2, 1943: At the beginning of October 1941, the number of priests from the diocese Warthegau," who were under arrest at Dachau, amounted to several hundred; but this number swelled considerably every month as a result of a strong intensification of police measures which resulted in the arrest and deportation of further hundreds of clerics..." 5

"All Catholic schools were closed."

"An order of the Reich governor, dated August 19, 1941, said that young Germans could receive religious instructions only in the ages from 10 to 18 years old and, furthermore, only at the places of worship and one hour per week, which was to be set between 3 and 5 PM (excluding the days reserved for the exercises of the Hitler-youth). It was further ordered that the police had to be informed in advance regarding the time, the place and the instructional personnel... Several churches were... removed from use as places of worship. With many others this happened later on... religious services were limited to specific hours..."

What did Hitler have to say about "pure, original Christianity" and an "Aryan Christ?"

"Leave the hair-splitting to others. Whether it's the Old Testament or the New, or simply the sayings of Jesus, it's all the same old Jewish swindle. It will not make us free. A German church, a German Christianity is a distortion. One is either a German or a Christian. You cannot be both..... We don't want people to keep one eye on the hereafter. We need free men who know that God is in themselves."

"You cannot make an Aryan of Jesus, that's nonsense. What needs to be done you say? I will tell you: we must prevent the churches from doing anything but, what they are doing now, that is, losing ground day by day. But we can hasten matters. The parsons will be made to dig their own graves."

– Adolf Hitler

Reichsführer Heinrich Himmler was a Satanist and had a coven of 12 SS Officers. He was the 13th member. He worked diligently with along with Adolf Hitler to destroy Christianity. Christian symbols, characters [which are all Jewish], and rituals, were replaced with original Pagan [Pagan means 'Gentile'] rites.

*"So too, had the form for two principle ceremonies adapted from pagan rites to replace Christian festivals – those of the summer and winter solstices. An English visitor attended a summer solstice festival in 1936: a circle of Hitler Youths chanted consciously pagan litanies in preparation for the moment at midday when the sun reached its zenith. As it hung overhead there was silence, 'then a paeon of praise rang out for the Aryan God.'
[The Aryan God is Satan].*

"'The source of all life is Got.' The word was given only one 't' in the transcription, allegedly the old German spelling, but it was chiefly useful, to distinguish the SS God from the conventional Christian God."

"Himmler was fascinated by the Far East and its religions. He hated Christianity and carried a pocket book in which he had collected homilies from the Hindu Bhagavadgita." See 'Satanism's Origins in the Far East':

http://www.angelfire.com/empire/serpentis666/Satanism_Sanskrit.html

Reichsführer Heinrich Himmler's Speech to top leaders of the SS, June 9, 1942 Berlin:

"We will have to deal with Christianity in a tougher way than hitherto. We must settle accounts with this Christianity, this greatest of plagues that could have happened to us in our history, which has weakened us in every conflict. If our generation does not do it, then I believe it would drag on for a long time. We must overcome it within ourselves."

I would also like to include this YouTube video:

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=eX3R_mQnsRM

"Nazi Secrets Himmler's SS Cult"

THIS VIDEO DOES CONTAIN A LOT OF SLANDER, BUT IS VERY REVEALING. Though they try to undermine Adolf Hitler in his spiritual beliefs, there is NO doubt he was a Satanist and fully supported Himmler's work for destroying Christianity. Heinrich Himmler amassed the largest file collection of witch trials in history and one of his reasons was to use this against the Christian church. The war disrupted everything.

Nazi Germany was viciously attacked because many knew the Third Reich was working to revive Satanism.

Christian Pastor:

"My hand is stretched out to Satan as far as I can reach right now"

I am aware the following post is quite lengthily, but this is only one. I have received a few personal e-mails and of course, there are more posts in the JoS e-groups like the one below. There are Christian pastors and ministers who have awakened to the truth and want out of Christianity. Many face overwhelming problems such as their entire lives and work are caught up in Christianity. Their families are devout Christians and on the spiritual side, the enemy takes a hold of them and fights to keep them spiritually enslaved. This also includes a few Catholic priests, who are now ex-Catholic priests. My advice to anyone who is facing this kind of crisis is to do the dedication ritual to Satan, and from there, ask for guidance from Satan. Knowing the Truth will Set You Free...

JoyofSatan666@yahoogroups.com Date: Tuesday, June 14, 2011 wrote:

Hello everyone. My name is Mike and I am 34 years old. This is my first post here. I understand the following may be lengthy, although I will try to keep it as brief as possible while adequately relaying my feelings. I am not sure if this forum is the appropriate place to express these feelings, so if they are not, my apologies.

I am currently a Christian...before you automatically stop reading, please read a bit further. I was not raised in a Christian household per say, but had an aunt who was a strong influence on me in my spiritual choices, with whom I had frequent contact. Due to her influence, and to the best of my remembrance, I became a Christian between the ages of 11-12. For some time, I followed the Christian religion with a passion, and by my early to mid-20's, after preaching in multiple churches, being a deacon in my home church, and being recommended as a lay pastor, I had strongly considered becoming a full-time pastor. However, due to unforeseen circumstances, I did not assume the position of lay pastor, which I had been recommend for. By my later 20's, my passion for the Christian religion was waning, although still strong. At age 28 I experienced an extremely painful and life changing event at the hands on my now ex-wife, which I had begged my God to help me with. I received what I felt was very little help, if any, and was left to suffer unjustly. This was the first time I had felt truly abandoned by the god that I served, as if he had turned his back on me when I needed him the most.

I never recovered from this and my feelings toward the god that I once trusted implicitly continued to deteriorate. Just a couple years later, while still holding onto a remnant of trust in my God, I was struck by an even more devastating blow, one which could have destroyed my life and which I played no role in. I was not at fault and completely undeserving in every sense. It was the true definition of injustice.

I plead with my god from the depths of my heart, but despite my deepest cries for help, things continued to get worse, as if there were unseen spiritual forces working to destroy me. All my life I was taught that my god would protect his own, but for years I received no help at all and things continued to worsen as if I was a

character written into the plot of a tragic movie. I was being falsely accused of the most vile crimes and suffered great losses...losses which I can hardly bare. Even then, my hands remained outstretched to my god, begging for help and justice. No justice or help of any kind ever came. Often, I felt as if my own god was trying to destroy me, as it seemed impossible for things to have happened naturally. Coincidence seemed impractical. However, from young childhood there was always a pull to the demonic, which I did not understand. Even as a devout Christian I would research websites like the JOS and others, telling myself it was simply for research purposes, but I cannot deny that I was pulled to them, particularly this site. For the last few years I have been pulled closer and closer to what I can only conclude is Satan. Just recently, after seeing that my God was content to just sit by and watch me suffer for years, I felt an immense sense of betrayal and that my god did not really love me as I had thought for so many years. Listen, I did not expect only good things to come from following my god, but I did not expect to be left completely abandoned at my most desperate hour, which has lasted years. I am now at the point where I am struggling immensely on which road to go down, but even as courageous as I am, the prospect of rejecting my God terrifies me. My entire life I have been programmed to think that rejecting God means eternity in hell and being left open to destruction by Satan. But there has been a war in my head for years over the struggle to choose between the Christian god and Satan. I now feel nearly, if not completely abandoned by the Christian God and to be honest, if I look at my life, I cannot see him helping me anywhere. Still, the fear of rejecting him is nearly overwhelming.

Not only do I feel an internal draw to Satan, but from what I have read on your site and elsewhere, Satan seems to give his followers all the things my god had promised me, but failed to deliver. Is it true that once one accepts Satan that his life gets better? Does Satan truly care for those who follow him? Does he protect us? I know what your answers will be to these questions...they will be yes, but I am spiritually torn in two, as if I am being ripped apart as we speak. I desire for something better, as I no longer believe my god loves me like I had always thought before. How could he love us if he leaves us to suffer and will not help us despite our most earnest cries? It took me a long time to get to the point where I would write something like this and were it not for the fear inside of me, I would have already left the Christian god. On top of that, and on a lighter note, the Christian god appears to offer nothing fun at all..."boring" would be a most accurate word. In fact, almost everything I have had a strong desire to pursue has been "off-limits" to me as a Christian. Where is the power in Christianity? Why doesn't this Christian god, if he is so much greater than all others, display his power and help those he says he loves?

I feel like I am two different people...with one half telling me to continue following the Christian God and the other half screaming to get away and follow Satan. It is pre-programmed fear, which paralyzes me. In all honesty, I am not even sure why I wrote this letter or what it will accomplish, but I felt it was a step toward liberating myself and moving away from the Christian god. I have never verbalized these feelings before or written them down at any time. This is a first. I

can no longer ignore the pull, but I am paralyzed by fear...it took immense strength just to write this here. I feel as if I have been slowly taking steps in this direction for years and am not far away, but I don't know what to do to break out from where I am now. A dedication seems too hard for me right now, but then again, 5 years ago this letter would have been impossible. I suppose I am hoping this letter will somehow help me move closer. Lastly, a major problem is that my current wife is a Christian, but I love her deeply and want her in my life. I am also afraid that if I chose Satan, I would have to lose her, but I love her so much and she loves me. I don't want Satan to make me give up my wife at any time. If the Christian god wants to kill me for choosing Satan, fine...he has already broken my heart, but I don't want Satan to ask me to give up anything else I love...I have lost too much already. Lastly, my daughter is the most important thing in my life. She is only 7 years old and has been taken from me for 2 years without cause, based on the lies of a self-proclaimed Christian who praises her god from the rooftops, while destroying the lives of the innocent with her horrible lies. I have nearly lost hope that justice will ever be done. How I am torn! My hand is stretched out to Satan as far as I can reach right now.

We have several other ex-Christian ministry here in this e-group who have found the truth. The following is a reply I sent to a member who was having some of the same issues that you are having now. 'God' and the 'Devil' are backwards. Many are finding this truth now, but for a lot of others, they will want to join on at the last minute and it will be too late for them.

Here it is:

Have you studied <http://www.exposingchristianity.com> ?

You have already answered some of your own questions in your post below.

Your problem seems to be listening to and believing the lies that xians and others push upon you, instead of thinking for and seeing things for yourself. If one would look with open eyes, it is glaringly obvious who really hates humanity. 'Jehova' hates nearly EVERYTHING about humanity. For proof, just look to all of the so-called 'sins' listed in the bible. Everything of human nature is a 'sin.' The bible is chock full of 'flaws.' Because it is a lie, it is full of contradictions. The truth does not contradict itself. In addition, the bible conflicts with science, history, geology, astronomy and many other disciplines of study and inquiry; Satanism does NOT. Satanism does not suppress any free thought or discourage any questions. Satanism SUPPORTS science and scientific inquiry, knowledge and education.

During the Dark Ages when Christianity was at its full power, reading, writing and science were severely oppressed. Galileo was persecuted by the Christian church for his discovery that the planets and the earth revolved around the sun. The penalty for free thought was torture and death. Also, I am posting this again from another post regarding scripture and the bible- after reading the scriptures below, now tell me who is REALLY a deceiver and a liar AND WHO REALLY HATES HUMANITY- HIS MURDER OF HUMAN INFANTS.

Through years of study, I have discovered many of the ancients left hidden messages in the bible, in paintings, and in other works. It is glaringly obvious the bible was composed under force [which is what Christians use; they never take NO for an answer].

One of those messages was that the REAL evil one 'was a murderer and a liar from the beginning.' We all know the nazarene is fictitious:

http://www.exposingchristianity.com/Jesus_Christ.htm

The point being, that biblical verse is one where there is a hidden message.

Now- reply to any Christian with this and you will more than likely get a bunch of double-talk, as Christians tie into lying deceitful energy, they begin to look like the lie that they are [the zombie-like smiley face], and many who are real far gone will bold face lie to push the enemy agenda. Many documents over the centuries have been altered to promote the Christian agenda.

Now, as for the above biblical verse, it is glaringly obvious. WHO DID SATAN EVER MURDER TO ORDER OTHERS TO MURDER?? NO ONE.

Even that foul nazarene ordered others:

Luke 19:27 - But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

What xians call 'God' and the 'Devil' are actually backwards. The TRUE EVIL wrote that filthy bible. It is also very apparent that the evil monster jehova HATES ANYTHING HUMAN.

Now, as for the murderous monster this 'jehova' was:

The following was taken from

http://www.infidels.org/library/modern/donald_morgan/atrocity.html

Genesis 34:13-29 The Israelites kill Hamor, his son, and all the men of their village, taking as plunder their wealth, cattle, wives and children.

Genesis 6:11-17, 7:11-24 God is unhappy with the wickedness of man and decides to do something about it. He kills every living thing on the face of the earth other than Noah's family and thereby makes himself the greatest mass murderer in history.

Genesis 19:26 God personally sees to it that Lot's wife is turned to a pillar of salt (for having looked behind her while fleeing the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah).

Genesis 38:9 "... whenever he lay with his brother's wife, he spilled his semen on the ground to keep from producing offspring for his brother. What he did was wicked ..., so the Lord put him to death."

Exodus 9:22-25 A plague of hail from the Lord strikes down everything in the fields of Egypt both man and beast except in Goshen where the Israelites reside.

Exodus 12:29 The Lord kills all the first-born in the land of Egypt.

Exodus 17:13 With the Lord's approval, Joshua mows down Amalek and his people.

Exodus 21:20-21 With the Lord's approval, a slave may be beaten to death with no punishment for the perpetrator as long as the slave doesn't die too quickly.

Exodus 32:27 "Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbor.

Exodus 32:27-29 With the Lord's approval, the Israelites slay 3000 men.

Leviticus 26:7-8 The Lord promises the Israelites that, if they are obedient, their enemies will "fall before your sword."

Leviticus 26:22 "I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children."

Leviticus 26:29, DT 28:53, JE 19:9, EZ 5:8-10 As a punishment, the Lord will cause people to eat the flesh of their own sons and daughters and fathers and friends.

Leviticus 27:29 Human sacrifice is condoned. (Note: An example is given in JG 11:30-39)

Numbers 11:33 The Lord smites the people with a great plague.

Numbers 12:1-10 God makes Miriam a leper for seven days because she and Aaron had spoken against Moses.

Numbers 15:32-36 A Sabbath breaker (who had gathered sticks for a fire) is stoned to death at the Lord's command.

Numbers 16:27-33 The Lord causes the earth to open and swallow up the men and their households (including wives and children) because the men had been rebellious.

Numbers 16:35 A fire from the Lord consumes 250 men.

Numbers 16:49 A plague from the Lord kills 14,700 people.

Numbers 21:3 The Israelites utterly destroy the Canaanites.

Numbers 21:35 With the Lord's approval, the Israelites slay Og "... and his sons and all his people, until there was not one survivor left..."

Numbers 25:4 (King James Version) "And the Lord said unto Moses, take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the Lord against the sun..."

Numbers 25:8 "He went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly."

Numbers 25:9 24,000 people die in a plague from the Lord.

Numbers 31:9 The Israelites capture Midianite women and children.

Numbers 31:17-18 Moses, following the Lord's command, orders the Israelites to kill all the Midianite male children and "... every woman who has known man" (Note: How would it be determined which women had known men? One can only speculate.)

Numbers 31:31-40 32,000 virgins are taken by the Israelites as booty. Thirty-two are set aside (to be sacrificed?) as a tribute for the Lord.

Deuteronomy 2:33-34 The Israelites utterly destroy the men, women, and children of Sihon.

Deuteronomy 3:6 The Israelites utterly destroy the men, women, and children of Og.

Deuteronomy 7:2 The Lord commands the Israelites to "utterly destroy" and shown "no mercy" to those whom he gives them for defeat.

Deuteronomy 20:13-14 "When the Lord delivers it into your hand, put to the sword all the males As for the women, the children, the livestock and everything else in the city, you may take these as plunder for yourselves."

Deuteronomy 20:16 "In the cities of the nations the Lord is giving you as an inheritance, do not leave alive anything that breathes."

Deuteronomy 21:10-13 With the Lord's approval, the Israelites are allowed to take "beautiful women" from the enemy camp to be their captive wives. If, after

sexual relations, the husband has "no delight" in his wife, he can simply let her go.

Deuteronomy 28:53 "You will eat the fruit of the womb, the flesh of the sons and daughters the Lord your God has given you."

Joshua 1:1-9, 18 Joshua receives the Lord's blessing for all the bloody endeavors to follow.

Joshua 6:21-27 With the Lord's approval, Joshua destroys the city of Jericho men, women, and children with the edge of the sword.

Joshua 7:19-26 Achan, his children and his cattle are stoned to death because Achan had taken a taboo thing.

Joshua 8:22-25 With the Lord's approval, Joshua utterly smites the people of Ai, killing 12,000 men and women, so that there were none who escaped.

Joshua 10:10-27 With the help of the Lord, Joshua utterly destroys the Gibeonites.

Joshua 10:28 With the Lord's approval, Joshua utterly destroys the people of Makkedah.

Joshua 10:30 With the Lord's approval, Joshua utterly destroys the Libnahites.

Joshua 10:32-33 With the Lord's approval, Joshua utterly destroys the people of Lachish.

Joshua 10:34-35 With the Lord's approval, Joshua utterly destroys the Eglonites.

Joshua 10:36-37 With the Lord's approval, Joshua utterly destroys the Hebronites.

Joshua 10:38-39 With the Lord's approval, Joshua utterly destroys the Debirites.

Joshua 10:40 (A summary statement.) "So Joshua defeated the whole land...; he left none remaining, but destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded."

Joshua 11:6 The Lord orders horses to be hamstrung. (Exceedingly cruel.)

Joshua 11:8-15 "And the lord gave them into the hand of Israel...utterly destroying them; there was none left that breathed"

Joshua 11:20 "For it was the Lord's doing to harden their hearts that they should come against Israel in battle, in order that they should be utterly destroyed, and should receive no mercy but be exterminated, as the Lord commanded Moses."

Joshua 11:21-23 Joshua utterly destroys the Anakim.

Judges 1:4 With the Lord's support, Judah defeats 10,000 Canaanites at Bezek.

Judges 1:6 With the Lord's approval, Judah pursues Adoni-bezek, catches him, and cuts off his thumbs and big toes.

Judges 1:8 With the Lord's approval, Judah smites Jerusalem.

Judges 1:17 With the Lord's approval, Judah and Simeon utterly destroy the Canaanites who inhabited Zephath.

Judges 3:29 The Israelites kill about 10,000 Moabites.

Judges 3:31 (A restatement.) Shamgar killed 600 Philistines with an oxgoad.

Judges 4:21 Jael takes a tent stake and hammers it through the head of Sisera, fastening it to the ground.

Judges 7:19-25 The Gideons defeat the Midianites, slay their princes, cut off their heads, and bring the heads back to Gideon.

Judges 8:15-21 The Gideons slaughter the men of Penuel.

Judges 9:5 Abimalech murders his brothers.

Judges 9:45 Abimalech and his men kill all the people in the city.

Judges 9:53-54 "A woman dropped a stone on his head and cracked his skull. Hurriedly he called to his armor-bearer, 'Draw your sword and kill me, so that they can't say a woman killed me.' So his servant ran him through, and he died."

Judges 11:29-39 Jephthah sacrifices his beloved daughter, his only child, according to a vow he has made with the Lord.

Judges 14:19 The Spirit of the Lord comes upon a man and causes him to slay thirty men.

Judges 15:15 Samson slays 1000 men with the jawbone of an ass.

Judges 16:21 The Philistines gouge out Samson's eyes.

Judges 16:27-30 Samson, with the help of the Lord, pulls down the pillars of the Philistine house and causes his own death and that of 3000 other men and women.

Judges 18:27 The Danites slay the quiet and unsuspecting people of Laish.

Judges 19:22-29 A group of sexual depraved men beat on the door of an old man's house demanding that he turn over to them a male house guest. Instead, the old man offers his virgin daughter and his guest's concubine (or wife): "Behold, here are my virgin daughter and his concubine; let me bring them out now. Ravish them and do with them what seems good to you; but against this man do not do so vile a thing." The man's concubine is ravished and dies. The man then cuts her body into twelve pieces and sends one piece to each of the twelve tribes of Israel.

Judges 20:43-48 The Israelites smite 25,000+ "men of valor" from amongst the Benjamites, "men and beasts and all that they found," and set their towns on fire.

Judges 21:10-12 "... Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword and; also the women and little ones...every male and every woman that has lain with a male you shall utterly destroy." They do so and find four hundred young virgins whom they bring back for their own use.

1 Samuel 6:19 God kills seventy men (or so) for looking into the Ark (at him?). (Note: The early Israelites apparently thought the Ark to be God's abode.)

1 Samuel 7:7-11 Samuel and his men smite the Philistines.

1 Samuel 11:11 With the Lord's blessing, Saul and his men cut down the Ammonites.

1 Samuel 14:31 Jonathan and his men strike down the Philistines.

1 Samuel 14:48 Saul smites the Amalekites.

1 Samuel 15:3, 7-8 "This is what the Lord says: Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have; do not spare them, but kill both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass...' And Saul utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword."

1 Samuel 15:33 "Saul hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord..."

1 Samuel 18:7 The women sing as they make merry: "Saul has slain his thousands and David his ten thousands."

1 Samuel 18:27 David murders 200 Philistines, then cuts off their foreskins.

1 Samuel 30:17 David smites the Amalekites.

2 Samuel 2:23 Abner kills Asahel.

2 Samuel 3:30 Joab and Abishai kill Abner.

2 Samuel 4:7-8 Rechab and Baanah kill Ish-bosheth, behead him, and take his head to David.

2 Samuel 4:12 David has Rechab and Baanah killed, their hands and feet cut off, and their bodies hanged by the pool at Hebron.

2 Samuel 5:25 "And David did as the Lord commanded him, and smote the Philistines"

2 Samuel 6:2-23 Because she rebuked him for having exposed himself, Michal (David's wife) was barren throughout her life.

2 Samuel 8:1-18 (A listing of some of David's murderous conquests.)

2 Samuel 8:4 David hamstringed all but a few of the horses.

2 Samuel 8:5 David slew 22,000 Syrians.

2 Samuel 8:6, 14 "The Lord gave victory to David wherever he went."

2 Samuel 8:13 David slew 18,000 Edomites in the valley of salt and made the rest slaves.

2 Samuel 10:18 David slew 47,000+ Syrians.

2 Samuel 11:14-27 David has Uriah killed so that he can marry Uriah's wife, Bathsheba.

2 Samuel 12:1, 19 The Lord strikes David's child dead for the sin that David has committed.

2 Samuel 13:1-15 Amnon loves his sister Tamar, rapes her, then hates her.

2 Samuel 13:28-29 Absalom has Amnon murdered.

2 Samuel 18:6 -7 20,000 men are slaughtered at the battle in the forest of Ephraim.

2 Samuel 18:15 Joab's men murder Absalom.

2 Samuel 20:10-12 Joab's men murder Amasa and leave him "...wallowing in his own blood in the highway. And anyone who came by, seeing him, stopped."

2 Samuel 24:15 The Lord sends a pestilence on Israel that kills 70,000 men.

1 Kings 2:24-25 Solomon has Adonijah murdered.

1 Kings 2:29-34 Solomon has Joab murdered.

1 Kings 2:46 Solomon has Shime-i murdered.

1 Kings 13:15-24 A man is killed by a lion for eating bread and drinking water in a place where the Lord had previously told him not to. This is in spite of the fact that the man had subsequently been lied to by a prophet who told the man that an angel of the Lord said that it would be alright to eat and drink there.

1 Kings 20:29-30 The Israelites smite 100,000 Syrian soldiers in one day. A wall falls on 27,000 remaining Syrians.

2 Kings 1:10-12 Fire from heaven comes down and consumes fifty men.

2 Kings 2:23-24 Forty-two children are mauled and killed, presumably according to the will of God, for having jeered at a man of God.

2 Kings 5:27 Elisha curses Gehazi and his descendants forever with leprosy.

2 Kings 6:18-19 The Lord answers Elisha's prayer and strikes the Syrians with blindness. Elisha tricks the blind Syrians and leads them to Samaria.

2 Kings 6:29 "So we cooked my son and ate him. The next day I said to her, 'Give up your son so we may eat him,' but she had hidden him."

2 Kings 9:24 Jehu tricks and murders Joram.

2 Kings 9:27 Jehu has Ahaziah killed.

2 Kings 9:30-37 Jehu has Jezebel killed. Her body is trampled by horses. Dogs eat her flesh so that only her skull, feet, and the palms of her hands remain.

2 Kings 10:7 Jehu has Ahab's seventy sons beheaded, then sends the heads to their father.

2 Kings 10:14 Jehu has forty-two of Ahab's kin killed.

2 Kings 10:17 "And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained to Ahab in Samaria, till he had wiped them out, according to the word of the Lord"

2 Kings 10:19-27 Jehu uses trickery to massacre the Baal worshippers.

2 Kings 11:1 Athaliah destroys all the royal family.

2 Kings 14:5, 7 Amaziah kills his servants and then 10,000 Edomites.

2 Kings 15:3-5 Even though he did what was right in the eyes of the Lord, the Lord smites Azariah with leprosy for not having removed the "high places."

2 Kings 15:16 Menahem ripped open all the women who were pregnant.

2 Kings 19:35 An angel of the Lord kills 185,000 men.

1 Chronicles 20:3 (KJV) "And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes."

2 Chronicles 13:17 500,000 Israelites are slaughtered.

2 Chronicles 21:4 Jehoram slays all his brothers.

Psalms 137:9 Happy will be the man who dashes your little ones against the stones.

Psalms 144:1 God is praised as the one who trains hands for war and fingers for battle.

Isaiah 13:15 "Everyone who is captured will be thrust through; all who are caught will fall by the sword. Their infants will be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their ... wives will be ravished."

Isaiah 13:18 "Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children."

Isaiah 14:21-22 "Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers."

Isaiah 49:26 The Lord will cause the oppressors of the Israelite's to eat their own flesh and to become drunk on their own blood as with wine.

Jeremiah 16:4 "They shall die grievous deaths; they shall not be lamented; neither shall they be buried; but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their carcasses shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth."

Lamentations 4:9-10 "Those slain by the sword are better off than those who die of famine; racked with hunger, they waste away for lack of food. ... Pitiful women have cooked their own children, who became their food..."

Ezekiel 6:12-13 The Lord says: "... they will fall by the sword, famine and plague. He that is far away will die of the plague, and he that is near will fall by the sword, and he that survives and is spared will die of famine. So will I spend my wrath upon them. And they will know I am the Lord, when the people lie slain among their idols around their altars, on every high hill and on all the mountaintops, under every spreading tree and every leafy oak"

Ezekiel 9:4-6 The Lord commands: "... slay old men outright, young men and maidens, little children and women"

Ezekiel 20:26 In order that he might horrify them, the Lord allowed the Israelites to defile themselves through, amongst other things, the sacrifice of their first-born children.

Ezekiel 21:3-4 The Lord says that he will cut off both the righteous and the wicked that his sword shall go against all flesh.

Ezekiel 23:25, 47 God is going to slay the sons and daughters of those who were whores.

Ezekiel 23:34 "You shall ... pluck out your hair, and tear your breasts."

Hosea 13:16 "They shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up."

Micah 3:2-3 "... who pluck off their skin ..., and their flesh from off their bones; Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron."

Matthew 10:21 "... the brother shall deliver up his brother to death, and the father his child, ... children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death."

Matthew 10:35-36 "For I have come to turn a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law a man's enemies will be the members of his own family."

Matthew 11:21-24 Jesus curses [the inhabitants of] three cities who were not sufficiently impressed with his great works.

The Word "Amen"

The word 'AMEN,' this was STOLEN and has a history. Tracing this word back to 'AMON" as in Amon Ra, the Egyptian Sun God and Demon [He is a Son of Satan]. Each of the Demons also has a spiritual allegory as well as they are real beings. Now, we trace this word back even further to the origins of Satanism in the Far East- to its origin in Sanskrit, and we have the word 'AUM.' This word 'AUM' [the modern texts many times read it as 'OHM' but this is not correct], is the opening word for beginning many different mantras. One can also use it at the end of the mantra as well. The enemy stole this word and like with everything else, they desecrated it and corrupted it.

Regarding "Hate"

666_JoyofSatan member wrote:

I have a question about hate. There are a couple of people I hate and was wondering if this is a good or bad thing from a Satanic perspective. I know this sounds odd but one of them is a xian and I have good reason for feeling this way. Hail Satan!

Hate is a normal, natural emotion. By suppressing it and denying it, it will come out in very undesirable ways, later on. The enemy works over-time to brainwash the populace not to hate. This is all to disarm us and make us most vulnerable and defenseless against the enemy who DOES hate.

The key to advancing is power meditation. When one advances to a higher level of being, a whole new world opens up, and one can see the truth. To hate your enemies is a very positive and normal thing. This is not to say certain relationships between people cannot be reconciled, but in this, one must use common sense. There ARE relationships like that of the enemy, that are deadly toxic and are irreconcilable. With these, it is 'either' 'or.' Stupidity is the only deadly sin in Satanism. The enemy is always pushing and exploiting 'love,' remember this.

Black Magick and Mental Health

Most of us are familiar with psychiatry, counseling, psychology, and other mental health services. The methods used are standard. Most professionals prod the patient into expressing repressed feelings- anger, hatred, envy, resentment and related emotions, including repressed sexuality and sexual feelings. Acknowledging these repressed emotions sheds new light on the origins of serious hang-ups, neuroses, compulsions/obsessions and other serious mental health disorders. Many physical ailments are brought about by repressed

emotions. Some of these end in death. These have a very detrimental effect upon one's soul and spiritual being as well.

The New Age movement, Wicca, many eastern religions (Such as modern Buddhism, which have been Judeo/Christianized), and others all advocate denial of expressing so-called "baser" emotions. This leads to poor mental health and worse. Catholic priests are a blatant example of the consequences of sexual repression. Sexual repression is about the worst, as the sex drive is as powerful as and is tied directly to the life force, it doesn't just go away. Anything that is repressed comes out in warped, distorted, and unhealthy ways. Many problems would be avoided if people would vent their feelings and stop repressing them. This isn't about going on a rampage, it is just acknowledging one's own feelings and letting them out. One should always be honest with one's self.

By denying anger, hatred, jealousy, and other so-called "negative" emotions, one is laying a pattern for serious problems down the road. People who claim to love, love, and love, and deny their anger and hatred, take on that artificial alien deadpan smile that is so common amongst Christians in the advanced stages of Christianity. Inside, these people are extremely unbalanced and are literally like grenades with the pins pulled, just waiting to explode, either turning their pent up anger out on others or in upon themselves. This is extremely unhealthy. Yet, they consistently excuse the hatred and wrathful behavior of the false god they worship. This sets the stage for serious mental illness.

Another common teaching is denial of materialism. The reason for this is so wealth and power can be kept in the hands of a few- the same people at the top who work to remove spiritual knowledge and replace it with Christianity and other lies. Material possessions make life more enjoyable and are an extension of ourselves. There should be a healthy balance between spiritualism and materialism. The merging of the material with the spiritual is the key to attaining the godhead of the soul.

No one has a right to dictate to others how they should feel about someone or something. Ritual is often an excellent means of venting emotions. Anything that is consciously and intentionally repressed will cause serious problems later on.

Total Disregard for the Constitution Concerning Separation of Church and State

Last night, I had to attend a graduation ceremony. This graduation ceremony was at a public school. The US Constitution states a separation of church and state- meaning references to that maggot kike god or any of his Jew filth ilk is constitutionally illegal, but as most of us know the Christians could care less what is against the law when it comes to relentlessly coercing their program of vermin.

This is one of the reasons JoS takes the hard line against any forms of xianity and related. Some people don't have the intelligence or the sense to understand. There is NO bargaining with the enemy religions or their adherents. It is 'either' 'or.'

As many of you already know, I live in the bible belt. During this ceremony- several had the total fucking nerve to actually order the audience to 'bow their heads' 'pray' to that lowest of the lowest most vile of vermin, and that odious nazarene. Needless to say, I just couldn't have gotten up and left the deal [which I was aching to do]. This malignancy went on and on.

My point for this post here- this was a very rare occasion for me as I normally do not attend many events. The energy in there from that crap was horrid. Wherever the enemy is worshipped and such, the enemy spirits have power; more than most would know. If at all possible, it is best for those of us who are very close to Satan, such as those of us who are actively working for him in combating the enemy, to avoid these functions. With funerals and weddings and such, it is best if at all possible to quietly arrive after the church service and related Christian filth is over with. If asked, you can always state car trouble or whatever. Just make sure you have a believable excuse before you arrive. There were quite a few times I remember when growing up when my family arrived late, well past the church crap and only attended the reception. No one made anything of it, they were all too busy with the focus of the function there.

The experience for me was extremely unpleasant and even worse, but my main reason for posting this is that if you are exposed to anything like this through no fault of your own, such as many teens are forced to attend church and eve worse, when you are out of there, keep cleaning your aura. Clean it and clean it, like several times a day.

http://www.angelfire.com/empire/serpentis666/Aura_Cleaning.html

Doing this once or twice won't do the trick. Also, vibration is very helpful in removing bad energies, like vibrating certain runes into your soul and aura. Years and years ago, I had to get some service concerning a problem. Given this was in the bible belt, idiots abounded. Satan came to me where I was waiting in the reception area and saw to it I got what I needed. There was a woman at the desk with a huge crucifix hanging off her neck with that foul nazarene on it. I mentioned this to Satan and he said 'That is her loss.'

We have already won this war, but spiritual warfare still needs to be relentless. The Powers of Hell are like at the front of a long train so to speak [time-wise] and we are at the caboose. The more people we can bring to Satan, of their own free will, the faster we can bring the enemy down, the better.

The Importance of Keeping Physically Flexible With a Power Meditation Program

Many of you have drastically amplified your powers and energies, and some of you, under the directions of the Powers of Hell have succeeded in raising your serpents in a very short time. Given the unheard of short time it can take through the Grace of Satan in raising one's serpent, there are certain things one should be aware of.

It does take both the body and soul time to adjust to the drastic increase of energy. Even if one's serpent has not yet ascended, amplified energy in the body needs to be taken care of in the way of conscious circulation. This is very serious. The body must be kept as limber as possible. Daily sessions of hatha yoga accomplish this. The more amplified the energy, the more one needs to attend to it. Regardless of your age, this can be accomplished enough for you to raise your serpent. This is what Guardian Demons are for- to protect and guide you spiritually. Even if you do not know your Guardian Demon, just making an effort and being open for signs from the Powers of Hell is enough. The more you advance, the more you will be open to astral communications.

Inflexible joints in the hips can trap serpentine energy in the legs and feet. If this is left to remain, there can be serious problems. One indication is feeling like your feet are on fire. Simply sitting on the floor and stretching by spreading your legs apart as far as they will go, stretching by putting your feet together and pulling them in, while pushing down on your knees and also stretching the hamstring muscles in your legs; this will open up any trapped energy and also prevent it. There is a free hatha yoga pdf in the files section of most of these e-groups.

The entire body should be stretched every day. This does not have to be in any ideal setting, only consistent. I am now working on revising some of the JoS information and also will be adding some 1,000+ more articles of information. The most important thing you can do is to work to amplify your energies- getting that energy buzz after your meditation/yoga session. The session can be done in as little as 20 minutes a day, but then you have to keep still for some 15-20 minutes to let the energy amplify. Just doing 2 rounds of kundalini yoga breathing right after a hatha yoga session; even 54 repetitions and then 54 more after about 1 minute works wonders. One does not need to do long periods for major benefits.

I learned Satanism on the job. There are some articles that need to be revised. I wrote of meditation and yoga under IDEAL conditions. Ideal conditions are not necessary to make major advances and few of us have these. Hatha yoga can be done even while the TV is on, music, noise, whatever. I have lived in a very small house under conditions adverse to anything near ideal for many years. TV

blasting almost 24/7, loud people yacking on the phone all the time, pets, noise, you name it. Through all of this, I have managed to make major advancements and much more, THROUGH CONSISTENCY. When the energy buzz comes, yes, ideally, it is best to have silence and meditate on it, BUT, it will still work even if you spend the time sitting still while watching TV. The reason I am writing this is because very few have IDEAL conditions, and many more don't bother because they mistakenly believe that ideal conditions are needed. My point is you can get there through Satan in spite of not having any ideal conditions. Some of you already know this. The most important is DEDICATION AND CONSISTENCY TO THE PROGRAM, ABOVE ALL ELSE.

Once you reach a certain level, you must consistently make sure your energy is always circulating freely. I remember a case where a martial artist did too many pushups at the insistence of his instructor. Because of ignorance and stupidity on the part of the instructors and their superiors, very little knowledge is shared freely. IMO, most don't even know. Whether the soul is amplified through yoga practices [which IMO are much more powerful], or with internal martial arts [which is powerful on its own in amplifying these energies and also giving different spiritual benefits], one should be fully informed and aware of what this energy does and can do. Unfortunately, due to ignorance, fear and in some cases, an exaggerated sense of self-importance; [pretending to be an expert on what one does not even have any real knowledge about], much of this information is kept in the closet, so to speak. This does plenty of harm. Getting back to the case above, the student who was at black belt level, because of doing the extreme amount of pushups; his chi/vril/witchpower energy got trapped. Well, he nearly died from it.

These 'expert' instructors, from what I read did nothing, the young man went to a hospital where there was no knowledge of this sort of thing [Eastern Medicine]. He actually needed an acupuncturist. He wound up with kidney failure and all sort of serious life-threatening problems of which he was fortunate enough to survive. The western doctors didn't know how to treat him. He didn't bother to stretch enough after the grueling pushup workout and his chi got trapped and he damned near died.

As long as you keep your body moving and flexible, your chi/serpentine energy will follow. The key word is FREEDOM. SATANISM = FREEDOM. Never neglect to stretch thoroughly. This is of extreme importance. Also, AGAIN, conditions do not have to be ideal. Just do the best you can. One with hampering conditions who is consistent and dedicated in one's practice can far surpass one with ideal conditions who lacks the persistence, perseverance, and consistency.

Satanic power meditations and yoga give many different benefits, ranging from being able to maintain inner calm during periods of crisis when others are coming apart, being able to think with a cool head and rationally in pressure situations. Yoga benefits the nervous system and along with this- the subconscious mind

[known ad 'darkness' in Satanism], works as a friend in helping you with guidance and intuition, instead of being untamed, wild, and unruly and wreaking havoc in your life. Yoga also gives healing energy on its own. The serpent is and always has been the symbol of healing.

Re: History Channel Wrong or Right? [Concerning "Hell"]

Teens4Satan member wrote:

I was watching "the truth about Hell" if that's right? on History channel and it said how Hell is a torture and endless fall and other B.S.!! I know that they cant be right because I trust in Satan and the joyofsatan site. So why do they put it on?

There is a Christian 'Hell.' People who are xians or tie into xian energy can wind up there. This has nothing to do with Satan. Satan takes care of his own. Because Christians tie into extremely negative energy, this is what they can attract. On the astral- the saying 'you are what you think' proves true. There have been xians who have met with some very frightening experiences. The enemy also works through them using fear to control. Using fear tactics and other nasties is what the enemy is all about in attempts to destroy your freedom and to enslave you, as they hate humans, which is obvious as that jewhova shit was a 'murderer and a liar from the beginning.'

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com/Energy.html>

The more you open your mind and empower yourself through Satanic meditation, you will see the truth for yourself and no longer be confused in any way. Satan definitely takes care of and protects his own. No doubt, the enemy's propaganda can be frightening. As with everything, Jews control the media and the enemy works through them. I have seen the dead in Hell and have worked with more than one. Being dead does not grant anyone any special powers that he/she did not already have when alive. Actually, being dead is quite boring. The dead usually stagnate and evolution of the soul only can happen when one has a body. This is why most souls reincarnate. There are huge banquets of food in Hell for living beings in the flesh, but the dead do not eat. Satan has a special place for his own, where they are all very protected and safe. The quality of the astral when one is dead is determined by the development of the astral senses when one was alive. The above, I found through working with someone Satan sent to me. Also, the dead do not sleep.

2016 Year Of The Jew

-High Priest Mageson 666

The fact is Jews have so much power and aggressive influence.....Our way of measuring history is literally based on the claimed birth of a Jewish Leader. It's been 2016 years since the claimed birth of a Jewish Leader from the ancient Middle East. That two billion people worship as God.

But we are supposed to pretend the Jews have had no active agenda at all in the world, yet for 2016 years our western world has been framed by Jewish ideology of the Torah..... I mean this all just happened by accident or something....

Pay no attention to the Roman Emperor who created the Dynasty that created the Christian Church and bible who erected a statue to the Jew from Alexandria who by his own statement was responsible for him becoming Emperor.

The same dynasty that just happened to be funded by the money of Jewish bankers of the Empire. And created an Imperialist Theology where God becomes a Jew that was violently forced on the world.....To notice this strange coincidence would be anti-Semitism.....

Also consider that people who hate us have been rewriting our history in their image...

2020 Guess How Its Going

by HP Mageson666 » Sat Mar 09, 2019

The big issue that is going to arise in the 2020 election race is mostly likely going to be Israel's influence on the American government. This is going to be fueled by the reaction to the rising Progressives who are anti-Zionist in the Democratic Party. The entire reaction to one little Democratic congresswoman, Ilhan Omar is the start of this. Because Jews and Israel have no influence in the American government Omar was condemned by the entire Congress and President for pointing out AIPAC. Which really was so obvious most people now get what's going on with Jews.

The reason this is going to continue is Tulsi Gabbard who is running for the Presidential nomination for the Democratic Party and has enough support, is on record for criticism of Israel. This going to probably become the issue that gets brought up with her. And with the reaction to Omar this is going to be a issue for the Progressives.

This highlights a lot of the political struggle, the Jews wanted to rebuild the Republican Party with an hard-core Zionist rhetoric and policy as they are still angered over the rising anti-Zionism of the Democratic Progressives who are becoming the future of the Democratic Party. A lot of the Jews on the left became Neo-Con's and jumped to the Right because it was good for Jews at the time. But as Leftist leaders noted it created a situation in the left in which anti-Zionism took over when that trend came in. The Jews are always whining the leftist campuses are all anti-Zionist and pro Palestinian and tried to pass laws against this unsuccessfully. The whole thing is now becoming the mainstream debate which is drawing all attention to the Jewish problem that runs the American nation.

As the Progressive element becomes the dominate the Israeli issue is going to become something the Democratic Party leadership is going to have to signal and the Jews on the Left are bound in their own Marxist-Globalist rhetoric to do anything about it. Their Frankenstein monster has turned on them. The Jews reaction to the Democrat's with Trump's openly Zionist praising, never ending Jew defending is so over the top everyone is noticing the Jewish power.

2020 is going to be the year everyone is debating about Jewish influence on American politics and society.

US President Donald Trump blasted Democrats as "anti-Israel" and "anti-Jewish" Friday after they passed a congressional measure opposing hate speech in general instead of specifically condemning alleged anti-Semitic comments by a Muslim congresswoman.

His remarks follow days of tense debates in Congress addressing sensitive questions about national allegiance, discriminatory tropes aimed at Jews, and accusations of show

votes that failed to call out a member for controversial comments.

"I thought yesterday's vote by the House was disgraceful," Trump said at the White House.

The resolution was originally intended to deliver a direct rebuke of anti-Semitism following comments by a Muslim Democratic congresswoman, Ilhan Omar, that were deemed anti-Semitic and offensive by many colleagues.

But after blowback from progressives, it was revised to broadly condemn discrimination against Muslims and other minorities as well.

Trump seized on the shift, injecting a new angle of attack as he readies a 2020 re-election bid and fellow Republicans seek to claw back ground they lost in the House in last year's mid-terms.

"The Democrats have become an anti-Israel party, they've become an anti-Jewish party," he said....

2. Ritual of Protection, Wealth and Prosperity.

One can either begin this Ritual with the formal Standard Ritual, or just instantly recite the following prayer and proceed with the Runic Vibration and then the affirmation.

This ritual is extremely simple. The power of it will be cumulative and it will manifest over time, as we will repeat it on power dates.

As such the steps are simple:

1. Recite the prayer either aloud or in your mind.
2. Vibrate the Runes given.
3. Call your Guardian Demon or Satan by mentally asking them to come to you.
4. Say the Ritual Affirmation 10 times with powerful intention.
5. Close the Ritual with a big Hail Satan.

The Prayer:

"In the Presence of the Almighty and All-Powerful Satan, His loyal Demons, our one and only family in the Gods. We humbly request your attention, we request your assistance, we request your guidance, your power and wisdom, now and for all eternity. Pour your blessings on us all, your loyal followers and dedicated followers, bonded by blood, shower us with your power and eulogies!

On this most important night, the Night which belongs to you, O Satan, our loyalty is tried and tested. Our Loyalty is true. We fight against your enemies, we revile those who blaspheme your Name and the Names of your Demons. We anathematize their curses, reverse their benedictions, as today the long darkness gives in, for your spiritual light to return, so do our enemies collapse, and your Kingdom Arises!

Lord Satan, and our Loyal Demons of Hell, on this Greatest Night, hear our request: assist us in the direction of this blessed energy on your dedicated people linked by bond of blood, and the whole Joy of Satan members, of all ranks and levels in accordance to your Will and Power, and Service!"

After this one can call into their Guardian Demon to help them guide the energy (Whether they know whom it is or not, do not stress over this, just do this mentally) and proceed with the runic vibrations.

The Runic Vibrations:

We will vibrate the following Runes [The amount of vibrations can be either 10, or 40 both are equally effective, one can increase the numbers, but cannot follow less than 10. The vibrations can be shorter and do not need one full breath, just to be vibrated and intended powerfully. After 40 times you can do it 60 vibrations, 80 vibrations, or 100 vibrations]:

*This is to be done in succession - one does all the runes and then proceeds to the affirmation.

Fehu - 40 or 10 times. *FFFFFFFFFFFF-EEEEEEEEEE-HHHHHHHH-UUUUUUUUUUUU.*

Sowilo - 40 or 10 times. *SSSSSSSSSS-OOOOOOOO-VVVVVVVV-EE-LLLLLLLLL-OOOOOOOOOO*

Wunjo - 40 or 10 times. *VVVVVVVVVVVV-EE-NNNNNNN-EE-OOOOOO*

Othala - 40 or 10 times. *OOOOO-DH-AAAAAA-LLLLLLLLL*

Ansuz- 10 times [AAAA-NNNN-SSSS-UUUU-ZZZZ]

When one is done with the total of the vibrations, they can focus intensely on the energy, and then say the following small affirmation:

The following is to be affirmed 10 times. [*Aum - Affirmation - Aum is one time. This has to be repeated 10 times.*]

Vibrate AUM

"All the members of the Joy of Satan Ministries, Dedicated to Lord Satan by blood, advancing in this Spiritual Path, are now growing in material wealth and power, and are permanently protected and prosperous in all ways, NOW, CONTINUOUSLY, AND FOREVER!"

Vibrate AUM

After this the Ritual is to be closed with a big HAIL SATAN!

4 Yrs. Old German Child Stoned by Immigrants



Moslems and their rocks. So “cultural” Germany is “lucky to have them”

A four-year-old boy has been hospitalized after having a stone thrown at him by a resident of a troubled German migrant center which has seen riots and Islamist violence. The young boy, who has not been identified, suffered “massive bruising” after he inadvertently interrupted a football game taking place at the state of Thuringia migrant center in Suhl, Germany. The child entered a gymnasium looking for his brothers when he kicked a football, enraging another migrant. The child was then beaten around the head “several times” with the ball until a supervisor stepped in to end the violence. Unluckily for the small boy, his assailant then caught up with him again after the game, and threw a rock at his head. Admitted to hospital for serious injuries, police said the boy had “massive bruising.” Police have failed to identify the migrant who caused the injuries to the child.

FULL COVERAGE : <http://www.dailystormer.com/four-year-old-german-child-stoned-by-innocent-precious-asylum-seekers/>

13/May/2019

by High Priestess Maxine Dietrich » Mon May 13, 2019

I've always known never to hang onto important information. Get it out to the public. If you are new, a lot of this might not make sense. If you are a long time JoS member, most of it will. Just study <http://www.joyofsatan.com>

I rarely get back to answer questions in the groups or on the forum here. No, I don't have all the answers yet, but Satan told me "very soon."

What I have learned, that has taken close to 20 years:

From what I know now, the earth is one of many planets under attack, as there is definitely a war going on in our galaxy, out there. Much of this has come together for me in understanding what true Satanism is all about.

Aliens out there use spiritual warfare. Also, just because Lucifuge Rofocal and a very small number of other Greys are on our side, never forget the Greys are the enemy. I mentioned something to Satan about the Greys on 30, April. He replied, "3 percent" (The ones who don't have the implant), and said so with a real sneer.

Now, back to the spiritual warfare... One tactic of the enemy reptilians is to seal off any planet they have infested (with their Jews who do their agenda), with a web, grid, or whatever it is. This grid is a binding of the entire planet.

This factors over into people's minds, to where the psychic senses and awareness of reality is blocked. The spiritual is blocked. Life then degenerates. I'm sure most of you here are aware of the devout Christian, who has the alien artificial looking smiley mask, every hair in place, with the starched shirt, suit, etc. The Christian ties into the artificial alien energy and becomes more artificial and alien in appearance, the more into Christianity they are.

By destroying psychic awareness and power (which is our birthright, and is very normal and common to beings in other worlds, no big deal to them, as it has been made into here on earth), we are seriously disarmed and very vulnerable. This has been effectively done on other planets (as with Lucifuge Rofocal's planet, He is one of the very few who escaped without being implanted with the microchip). Lucifuge stated that the Greys on his planet didn't care; like most of the populace here at this time.

Lucifuge and some others barely escaped with their lives.

Now, getting back to here.

The Christian has a major barrier up in their mind that seals off awareness of reality. Unfortunately, this has affected the entire planet. Everyone has a barrier to one degree or another. Meditation knocks down a lot of this, but sadly it's still there.

This barrier is the reason you can tell a person the truth, and most won't listen to you. Everyone has it to varying degrees. Those of us who are more open, usually have a history of not conforming.

The next step will be for us to remove this web from our planet and destroy the gauntlet, the barrier that is on the world soul.

Satan told me they never expected us to get this far. He told me again on the 30th, that I've far exceeded their expectations.

I told you a while back, I saw beings with long, white, straight silky hair. They genuflected, indicating victory.

Another deal we are in danger of right now is the nuclear. Pay close attention to the news. Too many people already know and you know what that means. North Korea, the Arabian Gulf...

For more information regarding the nuclear, please read this webpage:

<https://www.satanslibrary.org/666BlackS...ntion.html>

The modus operandi of the enemy is to destroy worlds they cannot take over through nuclear. More than one Jewish rabbi has written about this.

Thoth told me when I was new to Satanism, that "All souls are not the same."

Just as [YHVH's] people cannot see you, you cannot see them, but they will manifest blatantly as the Earth draws closer to the climax of our cause."

- Amdusias (Told to the JoS ministry in 2003).

Satan also told me on the 30th that He will be giving me some extremely important information this solar year. He said this information will change everything.

For those of you who are able to, stay on the final RTR:

<https://www.ancient-forums.com/viewtopi...=5&t=11506>

This will make the destruction of the enemy occur faster.

The next group ritual will be destroying the psychic barriers placed upon this earth and humanity.

This will come within the next year.

17 Year Girl Charged For Not Wanting Rape By Brownz

-High Priest Mageson 666

How dare she not want to be culturally enriched like this Swedish woman.....

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=rSOOsmv7A_I

Nearly a dozen Afghans raped of a 29-year old mother of two, a caretaker non-stop for 7 hours.

Seven-hour non-stop gang rape by 12 Afghan Muslim refugees was the 'most gruesome rape marathon in Sweden's history,' say prosecutors. The rape was oral, anal, and vaginal, with up to three rapists in her at the same time. Only 7 of the 12 rapists were convicted.

The other Muslim onlookers were clapping and cheering and calling the woman a "whore" and a "slut," how Muslim men describe unveiled women. The victim is now confined to a wheelchair, suffering severe mental distress. The Swedish media concealed the ethnicity of the perpetrators and quickly removed the story. Swedish socialists say it would be "racist" to deport the rapists.....

Remember White Racism and Anti-Semitism are not the problem not enough White Racism and Anti-Semitism is the problem because Jews and Brownz are the problem.

The Jews even brag they are behind all this.



<http://newobserveronline.com/rapefugee-victim-to-be-prosecuted-for-defending-herself/>

A 17-year-old Danish girl who used pepper spray to defend herself from a rape attack by a nonwhite invader "refugee" in the southern city of Sønderborg will now be prosecuted under the Firearms Act, local police have said

According to the Danish TV channel TV Syd, the 17-year-old was set upon by the nonwhite invader at 10 at night. The attacker, described as a “dark-skinned English-speaking man,” grabbed the girl by the arm and told her in English that she had to come with him.

She resisted and pulled herself free, whereupon he pushed her over and jumped on top of her, at the same time unbuttoning her pants in preparation for an attempted rape.

The girl managed to pull a pepper spray out of her pocket and sprayed the nonwhite in the face, whereupon he sprang off her and ran away, police spokesman Svend Erik Lassen said

The case is being investigated as attempted rape, but it is the charges which have now been brought against the girl which have received media attention in Denmark.

According to the Danish Firearms Act, it is illegal to possess and use pepper spray—even though it is freely available across the continent and there is no active attempt to prevent its importation, as the Sønderborg case shows. Possession of pepper spray can result in fines and up to three months in prison.

Sønderborg lies on the German border, and it is likely that the victim obtained the pepper spray in Germany, where sales of the self-defense spray have rocketed following the ever-increasing refugee sex attacks on white women.

“It is illegal to be in possession of, and using pepper spray, so she probably will be charged,” the head of the Sønderborg police, Knud Kirste, told TV Syd. He would not say whether the indictment could be waived because of extenuating circumstances of self-defense.

According to the Danish tabloid BT, police are already investigating a link between the attack and “problems with the local asylum seekers who have attacked other girls” in the city at night.

A local nightclub owner in Sønderborg told BT that ever since a former military barracks in the town had been transformed into an “asylum center,” the sexual harassment had started at the nightspots.

Another article revealed that in the wake of the news about the Sønderborg attack, many other complaints have been received about sexual harassment carried out by nonwhite invader “refugees” in Thisted, where a new “asylum center” housing 400 nonwhites was built only two months ago.

There are now so many “harassment problems in the city” that the council’s children and family director, Lars Sloth, said that “preventative measures” have had to be taken.

He did not say what these measures were, but said that “Thisted recognizes that there is a problem in relation to several girls in nightspots having been harassed by the city’s refugees.”

In addition, media said, there have also been a number of clashes between “citizens and asylum seekers” after several young women were harassed.

28/March/2019: Message from Azazel

by High Priestess Maxine Dietrich » Thu Mar 28, 2019

I'm reiterating that we've totally won. Azazel told me to let everyone know there will be many very frightening and catastrophic events coming, especially regarding climate change and extreme weather. There will be serious and fiercely destructive storms, floods, earthquakes, fires and related.

Azazel told me for those of us here who are with Satan, we will all be protected through this. He stated we must not be frightened or worry.

As for the state of the earth, it is so far gone, humanity will need help. The Gods are coming back, but this won't happen yet for another 20 some years or so. Our Antichrist will be coming back with them.

Azazel told me their technology is so far advanced; our best and most modern up to the date technology is archaic JUNK in comparison.

As for the Jews, as I wrote before, Satan stated "Their fate has been sealed." He showed me and it is hideous to say the least. I never saw such grotesque energy. All of their so-called "karma" and much more is coming back on them all.

For those of you who are knowledgeable about astrology, transiting Pluto will be entering Aquarius in 2025. In addition, transiting Neptune will enter Aries. Both planets will be in these signs for 14 years, with Pluto in Aquarius through 2044.

This combination wreaks death, destruction and havoc for the Jews. Pluto has always been in a fixed sign (Taurus, Leo, Scorpio, Aquarius), when some of the worst pogroms and related occurred. The combination of Neptune in Aries is particularly lethal, as both their Temples of Solomon were destroyed when Pluto occupied a fixed sign with Neptune in Aries. The first was destroyed in 587 BCE, and the second one in 70 CE.

The expulsion from Spain, 1492, which was another disaster for the Jews, again, Pluto occupied a fixed sign, Scorpio.

Those who are without will suffer. Try to reach as many as possible and wake them up regarding the hoax of Christianity. Everyone should be working on their aura of protection daily.

As for Islam, Azazel told me, the RTRs made so much impact, Islam will more than likely collapse on its own. There will be seriously frightening and terrifying times coming. Know that those of us who agree with Satan and are dedicated to Him will have His protection.

The website still needs a lot of work.

To clean your aura, it is best to raise your energies first.

Visualize a brilliant white-gold light from the top of your head, scanning your entire aura and soul, pushing dark dross down through your feet 3 times. Push it through the floor.

Those of us who have been active in spiritual warfare will more than likely need help from a Demon.

After cleaning, affirm 3 times, visualizing and feeling your aura:

"My aura is constantly and continuously deflecting and repelling any and all negative energy, curses, bindings, hatred, ill will, destructive energy and thought forms directed at me and is immediately returning them to the senders.

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

28/9/19

by High Priestess Maxine Dietrich » Sat Sep 28, 2019

I remember when I was only around 7 years old, I knew at least 10 telephone numbers of friends. I had them all memorized in my mind. Things were very different back in those days. One had to remember things. Nowadays, computers do that for us.

My point here is certain slogans are used. Namely, the overuse of slogans and clichés is Jewish.

Namely, the word "Smart" is used prolifically when referring to devices that think for us and dumb everyone down. The mind no longer has to think. How many important telephone numbers can you remember? Passwords?

Yes, in a way these devices make things much easier, BUT, my point here is how the Jewish controlled system pushes bold face lies on the populace.

Jewish communism does this incessantly. In North Korea, one of the absolute WORST places on this planet where government induced famine is the usual, where a slip of the tongue can not only send one to a gulag (actually a death camp), but one's friends and family as well just for association, where a young Korean woman had to rip out her sleeves to use as makeshift Kotex, as she was heavily bleeding, where pens, pencils and paper are rare, among other necessities. For more information, check out the book "Nothing to Envy ORDINARY LIVES IN NORTH KOREA"

By BARBARA DEMICK

[https://www.penguinrandomhouse.com/book ... ra-demick/](https://www.penguinrandomhouse.com/book...ra-demick/)

The bigger the lie, the more slogans the Jews create that state the exact opposite in order to make the lie seem credible.

Another major lie promoted by communist filth was "liberating" countries, especially after the second world war, when the USSR invaded Eastern Europe with their heavy tanks and artillery. Liberation??? More like total brutal crackdown where many were mass murdered.

OK, I hopefully made my point with the above examples, sadly, there are many more, ESPECIALLY the same with "The Good Book" which refers to the Holy Bible; the most evil book that was ever written.

I ran across in reading lately, how certain New Age people, JUST HOLIER THAN THOU!! Oh!! so pristine!!! Oh so commendable!! They form spiritual groups and like witch's covens, do spiritual workings for peace in the world.

These are the types who so pristinely preach "harm no one" and practice a "live and let live" philosophy.

NUMBER ONE, THEY ARE ONLY TREATING THE SYMPTOMS, NOT THE CAUSE!!

NUMBER TWO, DOES ANYONE WITH EVEN HALF A MIND AND A VERY PERFUNCTORY KNOWLEDGE OF HISTORY, EVEN BOTHER TO STOP TO CONSIDER, THAT JUST BECAUSE ONE HAS THE LIVE AND LET LIVE ATTITUDE, DOES THAT MEAN OTHERS FEEL THE SAME??? LOOK AT THE HISTORY OF FUCKING ISLAM. HAS THAT MOST EVIL, FOUL, DEPRAVED PROGRAM EVER ALLOWED LIVE AND LET LIVE?????????

THESE NEW AGE GROUPS HAVE SHIT FOR BRAINS!!!!

I will be compiling a long chronology of wars, along with their causes. It's too much right now, as it is extremely extensive, but CHRISTIANITY, ISLAM AND THEIR JEWISH ROOT HAVE INCITED NEARLY EVERY WAR EVER FOUGHT SINCE THEIR INCEPTION. THIS IS A FACT!

I also want to reiterate how especially the program of Christianity incessantly touts itself as a movement of "peace." Then the charity racket, where generations upon generations of people are forcibly programmed and indoctrinated in church sermons, biblical teachings and related, that poverty is a virtue. As if poverty is something positive and desirable. Then, these institutions supposedly come to the rescue with aid to help along extremely impoverished people.

The Jew creates the problem, provokes the reaction and then pushes the solution.

Islam, which is synonymous with TERRORISM, has NEVER adopted or practiced a "Live and let Live" philosophy. Anyone who does not submit to Islam's program of slavish worship, terrorism and murderous ways is murdered, no different from the Christian Inquisition. Until these programs are thoroughly destroyed and annihilated from the face of this earth, there will never be peace.

I also want to add that these wars serve these depraved programs certain nefarious purposes; one being how many of our youth wind up dead or incapacitated. I just read in my studies recently, how so many young men in Europe especially, were killed during WWI, how so many were promising students in the important sciences. Another way these alien assholes stop the advancement of knowledge with the Judeo/Christian programs.

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

54. Did the Nazis and the Zionists collaborate?

As early as 1933, Hitler's government signed an agreement with the Zionists permitting Jews to emigrate from Germany to Palestine, taking large amounts of capital with them.

55. How did Anne Frank die?

After surviving internment in Auschwitz, she succumbed to typhus in the Bergen-Belsen camp, just a few weeks before the end of the war. She was not gassed.

56. Is the Anne Frank Diary genuine?

No. Evidence compiled by Dr. Robert Faurisson of France establishes that the famous diary is a literary hoax.

57. What about the familiar photographs and film footage taken in the liberated German camps showing piles of emaciated corpses? Are these faked?

Photographs can be faked, but it's far easier merely to add a misleading caption to a photo or commentary to a piece of footage. Piles of emaciated corpses do not mean that these people were "gassed" or deliberately starved to death. Actually, these were tragic victims of raging epidemics or of starvation due to a lack of food in the camps toward the end of the war.

58. Who originated the term "genocide"?

Raphael Lemkin, a Polish Jew, in a book published in 1944.

59. Are films such as "Schindler's List" or "The Winds of War" documentaries?

No. Such films are fictional dramatizations loosely based on history. Unfortunately, all too many people accept them as accurate historical representations.

60. How many books have been published that refute some aspect of the standard "Holocaust" story?

Dozens. More are in production.

61. What happened when the Institute for Historical Review offered \$50,000 to anyone who could prove that Jews were gassed at Auschwitz?

No proof was submitted as a claim on the reward, but the Institute was sued for \$17 million by former Auschwitz inmate Mel Mermelstein, who claimed that the reward offer caused him to lose sleep and his business to suffer, and represented "injurious denial of established fact."

62. What about the charge that those who question the Holocaust story are merely anti-Semitic or neo-Nazi?

This is a smear designed to draw attention away from facts and honest arguments. Scholars who refute Holocaust story claims are of all persuasions and ethnic-religious backgrounds (including Jewish). There is no correlation between "Holocaust" refutation and anti-Semitism or neo-Nazism. Increasing numbers of Jewish scholars openly admit the lack of evidence for key Holocaust claims.

63. What has happened to "revisionist" historians who have challenged the Holocaust story?

They have been subjected to smear campaigns, loss of academic positions, loss of pensions, destruction of their property and physical violence.

64. Has the Institute for Historical Review suffered any retaliation for its efforts to uphold the right of freedom of speech and academic freedom?

The IHR had been bombed three times, and was completely destroyed on July 4, 1984, in a criminal arson attack. Numerous death threats by telephone have been received. Media coverage of the IHR has been overwhelmingly hostile.

65. Why is there so little publicity for the revisionist view?

Because for political reasons the Establishment does not want any in-depth discussion about the facts surrounding the Holocaust story.

66. Where can I get more information about the "other side" of the Holocaust story, as well as facts concerning other aspects of World War II historical revisionism?

The Institute for Historical Review, P.O. Box 2739, Newport Beach, CA 92659, carries a wide variety of books, cassette and video tapes on significant historical subjects.

For a more detailed explanation and analysis of the information provided in this pamphlet, please go to:

<http://www.zundelsite.org/english/debate/debatetoc.html>

This information originally published by:
The Institute for Historical Review
P.O. Box 2739
Newport Beach, California 92659
<http://www.ihr.org>

This informative pamphlet has been brought to you by *The Church of Ohio*®. Building a Whiter, Brighter World. For more information visit us on the web at www.creativityohio.com or write:

The Church of Ohio
P.O. Box 771704
Lakewood, Ohio 44107



*(The Church of Ohio is not affiliated in any way, shape or form with The Institute for Historical Review or the Zundelsite.)

66 Questions and Answers on the "Holocaust"

1. What proof exists that the Nazis killed six million Jews?

None. All we have is postwar testimony, mostly of individual "survivors." This testimony is contradictory, and very few claim to have actually witnessed any "gassing." There are no contemporaneous documents or hard evidence: no mounds of ashes, no crematories capable of disposing of millions of corpses, no "human soap," no lamp shades made of human skin, and no credible demographic statistics.

2. What evidence exists that six million Jews were not killed by the Nazis?

Extensive forensic, demographic, analytical and comparative evidence demonstrates the impossibility of such a figure. The widely repeated "six million" figure is an irresponsible exaggeration.

3. Did Simon Wiesenthal state in writing that "there were no extermination camps on German soil"?

Yes. The famous "Nazi hunter" wrote this in *Stars and Stripes*, Jan. 24, 1993. He also claimed that "gassings" of Jews took place only in Poland.

4. If Dachau was in Germany, and even Wiesenthal says that it was not an extermination camp, why do many American veterans say it was an extermination camp?

After the Allies captured Dachau, many GIs and others were led through the camp and shown a building alleged to have been a "gas chamber." The mass media widely, but falsely, continues to assert that Dachau was a "gassing" camp.

5. What about Auschwitz? Is there any proof that gas chambers were used to kill people there?

No. Auschwitz, captured by the Soviets, was modified after the war, and a room was reconstructed to look like a large "gas chamber." After America's leading expert on gas chamber construction and design, Fred Leuchter, examined this and other alleged Auschwitz gassing facilities, he stated that it was an "absurdity" to claim that they were, or could have been, used for executions.

6. If Auschwitz wasn't a "death camp," what was its true purpose?

It was an internment center and part of a large-scale manufacturing complex. Synthetic fuel was produced there, and its inmates were used as a workforce.

7. Who set up the first concentration camps?

During the Boer War (1899-1902), the British set up what they called "concentration camps" in South Africa to hold Afrikaner women and children. Approximately 30,000 died in these hell-holes, which were as terrible as German concentration camps of World War II.

8. How did German concentration camps differ from American "relocation" camps in which Japanese-Americans were interned during WWII?

The only significant difference was that the Germans interned persons on the basis of being real or suspected security threats to the German war effort, whereas the Roosevelt administration interned persons on the basis of race alone.

9. Why did the German government intern Jews in camps?

It considered Jews a direct threat to national security. (Jews were overwhelmingly represented in Communist subversion.) However, all suspected security risks – not just Jews – were in danger of internment.

10. What hostile measure did world Jewry undertake against Germany as early as 1933?

In March 1933, international Jewish organizations declared an international boycott of German goods.

11. Did the Jews of the world "declare war on Germany"?

Yes. Newspapers around the world reported this. A front-page headline in the *London Daily Express* (March 24, 1933), for example, announced "Judea Declares War on Germany."

12. Was this before or after the "death camp" stories began?

This was years before the "death camp" stories, which began in 1941-1942.

13. What nation is credited with being the first to practice mass civilian bombing?

Britain—on May 11, 1940.

14. How many "gas chambers" to kill people were there at Auschwitz?

None.

15. How many Jews were living in the areas that came under German control during the war?

Fewer than six million.

16. If the Jews of Europe were not exterminated by the Nazis, what happened to them?

After the war millions of Jews were still alive in Europe. Hundreds of thousands (perhaps as many as one and a half million) had died of all causes during the war. Others had emigrated to Palestine, the United States, and other countries. Still more Jews left Europe after the war.

17. How many Jews fled or were evacuated to deep within the Soviet Union?

More than two million fled or were evacuated by the Soviets in 1941-1942. These Jews thus never came under German control.

18. How many Jews emigrated from Europe prior to the war, thus putting them outside of German reach?

Perhaps a million (not including those absorbed by the USSR).

19. If Auschwitz was not an extermination camp, why did the commandant, Rudolf Hoess, confess that it was?

He was tortured by British military police, as one of his interrogators later admitted.

20. Is there any evidence of American, British and Soviet policy to torture German prisoners in order to exact “confessions” for use at the trials at Nuremberg and elsewhere?

Yes. Torture was extensively used to produce fraudulent “evidence” for the infamous Nuremberg trials, and in other postwar “war crimes” trials.

21. How does the Holocaust story benefit Jews today?

It helps protect Jews as a group from criticism. As a kind of secular religion, it provides an emotional bond between Jews and their leaders. It is a powerful tool in Jewish money-raising campaigns, and is used to justify US aid to Israel.

22. How does it benefit the State of Israel?

It justifies the billions of dollars in “reparations” Germany has paid to Israel and many individual “survivors.” It is used by the Zionist/Israeli lobby to dictate a pro-Israel American foreign policy in the Middle East, and to force American taxpayer aid to Israel, totaling billions of dollars per year.

23. How is it used by many Christian clergymen?

The Holocaust story is cited to justify the Old Testament notion of Jews as a holy and eternally persecuted “Chosen People.”

24. How did it benefit the Communists?

It diverted attention from Soviet war mongering and atrocities before, during and after the Second World War.

25. How does it benefit Britain?

In much the same way it benefited the Soviet Union.

26. Is there any evidence that Hitler ordered mass extermination of Jews?

No.

27. What kind of gas was used in German wartime concentration camps?

Hydrocyanic gas from “Zyklon B,” a commercial pesticide that was widely used throughout Europe.

28. For what purpose was “Zyklon B” manufactured?

It was a pesticide used to fumigate clothing and quarters to kill typhus-bearing lice and other pests.

29. Was this product suitable for mass extermination?

No. If the Nazis had intended to use poison gas to exterminate people, far more efficient products were available. Zyklon is a slow-acting fumigation agent.

30. How long does it take to ventilate an area after fumigation with Zyklon B?

Normally about 20 hours. The whole procedure is very complicated and dangerous. Gas masks must be used, and only trained technicians are employed.

31. Auschwitz commandant Hoess said that his men would enter the “gas chambers” to remove bodies ten minutes after the victims had died. How do you explain this?

It can't be explained because had they done so they would have suffered the same fate as the “gassing” victims.

32. Hoess said in his “confession” that his men would smoke cigarettes as they pulled bodies out of gas chambers, ten minutes after gassing. Isn't Zyklon B explosive?

Yes. The Hoess confession is obviously false.

33. What was the exact procedure the Nazis allegedly used to exterminate Jews?

The stories range from dropping gas canisters into a crowded room from a hole in the ceiling, to piping gas through shower heads, to “steam chambers,” to “electrocution” machinery. Millions are alleged to have been killed in these ways.

34. How could a mass extermination program have been kept secret from those who were scheduled to be killed?

It couldn't have been kept secret. The fact is that there were no mass gassings. The extermination stories originated as wartime atrocity propaganda.

35. If Jews scheduled for execution knew the fate in store for them, why did they go along with the Germans without resisting?

They didn't fight back because they did not believe there was any intention to kill them.

36. About how many Jews died in the concentration camps?

Competent estimates range from about 300,000 to 500,000.

37. How did they die?

Mainly from recurring typhus epidemics that ravaged war-torn Europe during the war, as well as from starvation and lack of medical attention during the final months of the conflict, when virtually all road and rail transportation had been bombed out by the Allies.

38. What is typhus?

This disease always appears when many people are jammed together under unsanitary conditions. It is carried by lice that infest hair and clothes. Ironically, if the Germans had used more Zyklon B, more Jews might have survived the camps.

39. What is the difference if six million or 300,000 Jews died during the Second World War?

5,700,000.

40. Some Jewish “death camp” survivors say they saw bodies being dumped into pits and burned. How much fuel would have been required for this?

A great deal more than the Germans had access to, as there was a substantial fuel shortage during the war.

41. Can bodies be burned in pits?

No. It is impossible for human bodies to be totally consumed by flames in this manner because of lack of oxygen.

42. Holocaust historians claim that the Nazis were able to cremate bodies in about ten minutes. How long does it take to incinerate one body, according to professional crematory operators?

About an hour and a half, although the larger bones require further processing afterwards.

43. Why did the German concentration camps have crematory ovens?

To dispose efficiently and sanitarily of the corpses of those who had died.

44. Given a 100 percent duty cycle of all the crematories in all the camps in German-controlled territory, what is the maximum number of corpses it would have been possible to incinerate during the entire period such crematories were in operation?

About 430,600.

45. Can a crematory oven be operated 100 percent of the time?

No. Fifty percent of the time is a generous estimate (12 hours per day). Crematory ovens have to be cleaned thoroughly and regularly when in heavy operation.

46. How much ash is left from a cremated corpse?

After the bone is all ground down, about a shoe box full.

47. If six million people had been incinerated by the Nazis, what happened to the ashes?

That remains to be “explained.” Six million bodies would have produced many tons of ashes, yet there is no evidence of any large ash depositories.

48. Do Allied wartime aerial reconnaissance photos of Auschwitz (taken during the period when the “gas chambers” and crematoria were supposedly in full operation) show evidence of extermination?

No. In fact, these photographs do not even reveal a trace of the enormous amount of smoke that supposedly was constantly over the camp, nor do they show evidence of the “open pits” in which bodies were allegedly burned.

49. What was the main provision of the German “Nuremberg Laws” of 1935?

They forbid marriage and sexual relations between Germans and Jews, similar to laws existing in Israel today.

50. Were there any American precedents for the Nuremberg Laws?

Years before Hitler's Third Reich, most states in the USA had enacted laws prohibiting marriage between persons of different races.

51. What did the International Red Cross have to report with regard to the “Holocaust” question?

An official report on the visit of an IRC delegation to Auschwitz in September 1944 pointed out that internees were permitted to receive packages, and that rumors of gas chambers could not be verified.

52. What was the role of the Vatican during the time six million Jews were allegedly being exterminated?

If there had been an extermination plan, the Vatican would most certainly have been in a position to know about it. But because there was none, the Vatican had no reason to speak out against it, and didn't.

53. What evidence is there that Hitler knew of an on-going Jewish extermination program?

None.

72 Stinking Names

Step 1.

Begin by printing out, using a PC printer, the box with the 72 names below, and then take a marker or a pen and blot out each of the 3 Hebrew letters in the boxes.

When you are finished, tear the paper to shreds and throw it into the toilet, and make sure you 'go' on it, and then flush it. Make sure the paper you print it out on is thin and won't clog your toilet.

OR you can defile in other ways, such as rubbing it out with your shoe and throwing it into some sewage. Don't worry, Demons can give you ideas. The point here is to defile this in as rotten a way as possible. This is the ultimate blasphemy and attack against the enemy so-called "God" This can be done as many times as you wish, the more the better.

והו	ילי	סיט	עלם	מהש	ללה	אכא	כהת
הזי	אלד	לאו	ההע	יזל	מבה	הרי	הקם
לאו	כלי	לזו	פהל	זלך	י	מלה	וזהו
נתה	האא	ירת	שאה	ריי	אום	לכב	ושיר
יוזו	להוז	כוק	מנד	אני	וזעם	רהע	יז
ההה	מיכ	וול	ילה	סאל	ערי	עשל	מיה
והו	דני	הוזש	עמם	ננא	זית	מבה	פוי
נמם	ייל	הרוז	מצר	ומב	יהה	ענו	מוזי
דמב	מזק	איע	וזבו	ראה	יכמו	היי	מום

Step 2. Do the same with the list of the "Names of God" below. Thoroughly blot out each one. And then do the very same with the paper.

It also helps to muster up as much hatred as possible when doing this working. When you are finished, say either aloud or in your mind, HAIL SATAN!!

We'll also be reversing those "Names of God" and vibrating them backwards soon.

YHVH
YAH

EL
SHADDAI
TSVA'OT
HASHEM
ADONAI
EHYEH ASHER EHYEH
HAMAKOM
ELOHIM
EL ELYON
EL GIBBOR
EL OLAM

108, 666, AUM And The Pentagram.

-By High Priest Mageson666

108 and 666 are the same formula show in different fashions. 666 is relating to the trinity of the trine nadis and their final union with the Magnum Opus. Within this is the formula AUM.

666 was used in the West by the Pagan Mysteries Theologies [Spiritual Satanists] for mainly this reason. In the root chakra there is a triangle pictured this is the symbol of the trine nadis of the serpent power in the spine. Each one of these nadis equals a letter which is the A U M. Now another triangle is showing in the crown chakra as well where the three come together within the centre of the skull. Opening the crown chakra fully to super conscious. The root and crown are also paired.

The symbol for the supreme formula AUM is a triangle which each line represents a letter and a guna of creation of the three guna's also one of the trine nadis of the serpent power. This triangle is important within this as the symbol of Akasa. Siva in the unmanifest form as the Para Brahman is stated to be Akasa. This is also why the triangle is reshown in the crown as the crown chakra is the Guru chakra and it connects one to the Para Brahman or transcendental consciousness of which is this Akasa element. The LOTUS feet of the Guru is the crown chakra.

The name of Brahman is AUM for this reason. The Logos. Brahman was never a theistic God the ancients had no such concepts in their cosmology, Para Brahman translates out to the Great Beyond. Its the underlying element of existence.

666 is such each 6 equals as mentioned one part of the triangle they add together into 18 which is two nines which relate to the center of the skull where Siva and Shakti unite and create Brahma the new soul. Now it seems the actual number of sounds in the Sanskrit alphabet is 54. This relates to the formula each of the 54 sounds has a male and female component so it adds 54 for Siva and 54 for Shakti which add into 108.

Now this can also be added numerologically as 54 to 9 and 54 to nine which adds to 18. But 18 adds once more into 9. As does 108.

666 the trine nadis merging in the center of the skull so 9 of Shakti and 9 of Siva united into the final 9 the reborn soul and consciousness. The equal armed cross or a symbol with the same meaning in the East the three lines which are shown on the Siva Lingam which is pictured in the root chakra here is the 666. Where put onto the forehead of the initiated to show the union of opposites which occurs in the center of the skull where the three come together. And open the transcendental eye of Siva. The third eye. Which is show as a Yoni symbol the rebirth of consciousness. It's a third eye as the other two represent the sun and moon where the third is the union and the power that awakens from it. This and the fact the pineal gland operates like an inner eye and is structured like one.

With 18 we have also 108 in numerology zero has the equal of zero as well. But the zero also

has a mystical meaning in cosmology which is why its put before 1. Its the symbol of the ALL of which everything comes from. This ALL is feminine in conception the cosmic womb which is shown as a Yoni symbol of 0.

108 is such the 1 in Vedic numerology equals the sun the 0 what is already mentioned and the 8 at the end equals the final destruction of the corruptible from into the purified state.

It also goes within this 1 is phalli, 0 is a Yoni sign and the 8 is symbol of the union of opposites. Which brings about the great work.

108 is the numerological equal of what AUM represents in letter the trinity.

A is Siva and U is Shakti the M is the glyph of the union of opposites within this the Goddess giving birth to the reborn soul the divine androgynous God. The union of Siva and Shakti. 18 is still ten plus eight. So 108.

The Pentagram is shown by the Pagan schools of the West within a circle and it equals to 666. The pentagram is the symbol of the orbit of Venus the Goddess or Shakti and the pentacle itself is the Siva aspect the physical form of geometry which is related to the masculine part of creation. The Yantra for Siva in the East is the Pentacle.

By putting the pentacle into a pentagram it represents the union of feminine and masculine. The circle around it is the divine Yoni the womb of creation the pentagram is the act of the birth of the New soul emerging out of the divine Yoni into creation a child comes out of its mother's yoni head first in the act of birth. The 666 is relating to unification of the soul. Which is the working of the sun. Hence 666 being the added up digits of the sun square.

The triangle is also the capstone with the ALL think on that ALL, Seeing Eye. So here is the trinity in finished from the reborn soul. The original number casing stones on the Great Pyramid where 144,000 which in the East represents the number of nadis in the soul. The capstone atop the Pyramid is the symbol of the transformed and purified soul which generates the Akasamamsi the Word reborn in the flesh. AUM is the Word. The three pyramids where colored White, red and black the three guna's of creation and the trinity.

The symbolical God is always a symbol of the purified elements and the transformation of the individual into the subtle aspects of the elements which is Akasa or the Alchemical first matter which grants the Magnum Opus. As this element is above the density field of time. It's the eternal element all life is of. The universe in the big sense has no creation it's always existed. This is why Yoga is originally called Buddhi Suddha the purification and transmutation of the elements. This is done by the fire of the serpent power from the texts. Hence Siva as the destroyer of time the God always fights a spiritual war against the Titans or Asura's and by defeating them achieves the Magnum Opus. This is why Zeus destroys the Titans by this thunderbolt this is the symbol East and West and of the AUM formula. And why the triangle is the capstone as the symbol of the work as the symbol of Akasa. Siva in the East also wields the thunderbolt. In the Tantra the purified being is called the Akasa-varja, this is also called the diamond-thunderbolt body. A diamond comes from a lump of

coal which it is the diamond and the dross, by the fires of the serpent power the dross is purified out and the lump of matter is transformed into the immortal and incorruptible, luminous diamond, the Akasa. A diamond is forever. The thunderbolt is the symbol of Akasa and the Varja is within this as well. So calling it the Akasa-varja is obvious as to its meaning. Tantric Buddhism is guised Vedism with Siva as the main God. This is why our God Satan in His symbolic form as Sanat [anagram of Satan] states His name is AUM.

An ancient title of Siva is Budha. For those interested in that subject the article linked below shows this in greater depth.

Primordial Buddhism:

[topic175.html](#)

200 Years Of Failure Of Veganism

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » Sat Jun 30, 2018 7:59 am

200 Years Of Failure Of Veganism

Vegetarianism in the western world was originally what we call a vegan diet today the first vegetarian movements happened in England in the earlier part of the 19th century.. So what happened how did vegetarianism go from vegan to everything from eggs, dairy, chicken and fish which is meat.....Its very simple people did the vegetarian diet as what it was vegan. And they couldn't physically sustain this. So they started having to add in animal products to be healthy. The vegetarian movement was a Christian fundamentalist movement. As the Bible states to be vegan.

What we call a vegetarian diet in Hinduism is just dairy and plants. This is from Jainism not the original Vedic society in which the social texts openly state people ate meat and drank wine. Which is taboo in Hindu culture today due to Jainism and Islamic influences. The ancient Vedic texts mention Jainism as an enemy ideological movement which was in constant conflict with the original culture and goal was to remove spiritual knowledge with bring in a communist style ideology. Even the Shiva Purana's have a cautioned tale about Jainism in which the Ashur's are brought down from leaving the original Vedic culture and embracing the spiritually destructive path of Jainism. Which was created to destroy humanity spiritually and physically. Jainism forms the core doctrine of the Christian gospels this is mentioned by scholar's. The Shiva Purana mentions this ideology went west into the near east. It also mentions modern day Vaishnavism is just Jainism. They are the ones who promote vegetarians the most.

Its mentioned the Shiva Purana the Ashur's are tricked into a vegetarian diet by the Jain subversives. Which makes them weak.

If a person studies the history of vegetarianism in the west. It caused people health problems the people on the vegan version suffered major ill health and died earlier then people of their generations. Children had major growth problems and ailments that only went away by eating animal products.

In the 1940' Watson who was a member of the major vegetarian society simply reformed vegetarianism back to its original meaning and shortened this to vegan for such reason.

The reality of this diet for 200 years in the western world is it simply does not work. Today what happens is people go on this diet for a couple of years and use up the reserves of animal products in their system as the body is designed to go through periods of scarcity to keep humans alive in times of famine and such. Once this happens they hit the wall physically and find out the supplements don't work. The fact is many get to the point they need B12 injections for absorption rates to be enough so they don't fall ill and risk the other dangerous situations which can be fatal from lack of B12. Children raised vegan have been put in wheel chairs from the effects of low B12. That is just one supplement issue.

The vegan claim is animal products are unhealthy and make you sick. So go vegan and take them all out of your diet and here are the supplements you have to take and hope they work because you will get sick and possibly die without animal products in your diet.

Notice the truth is right there. Animal products are not unhealthy its unhealthy to not have them in your diet. Notice where are all the ten year or twenty year vegans? Its like a Big Foot sighting very rare. There is a reason for that after all the thousands of people who have done this diet. It does not work.

After a 200 year diet failed experiment what more do people need to understand.

Also note Christianity pushes vegetarianism [veganism] its right in the garden tale. In which humans are the ultimate slaves of the enemy just naked animals who as the Bible states work for "god" only. This garden is what the enemy is instructed is their paradise only. When the Gentiles are all slaves to the Jewish race and work and slave for them as animals. They hitch you to the wagon and put in the barn. That's it global animal farm. The enemy is instructed in their Bible the Gentiles are to be put on a vegan diet as part of this enslavement. Hence why its always some Jew promoting veganism to Gentiles.

The Gnostic's who were Pagan's cloaked in a Christian grab to avoid being murdered by the Church warned the Bible is the occult blue print of the enemy Jewish Demiurge forces to remove spiritual knowledge and then physically enslave humanity. When the Christianity fell out of the Vegetarianism movement they just replaced it with secular Christianity which is Marxism. Today the Jew who is the father of Vegan ideology is a Marxist named Singer.

Follow the Slothz search engine to:

<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

[Re: 200 Years Of Failure Of Veganism](#)
[Postby High Priestess Maxine Dietrich » Sat Jun 30, 2018 11:10 am](#)

Both Christianity and its twin of Communism push veganism real hard. The Jews have been on an onslaught, pushing veganism lately. It's getting militant and even worse. Human beings are omnivores.

By industrial factory farming, horrific cruelty is inflicted upon innocent animals by these places, that are owned and operated by Jews. The Jew creates the problem, provokes the reaction and pushes the solution, in this case, veganism.

This is not to say one should go light on vegetables. Vegetables are also essential and very healthy, but one needs meat as well.

It's a sad fact that all of the food these days is contaminated with chemicals, pollution, and related. Both meat and vegetables.

As our food and water supply are contaminated, the Jew further profits by charging extra for organic, water and so forth.

I also want to add that if human beings are herbivores, as the Jewish media tries to claim, lies

pushed in books on yoga and such, then why do we require vitamin B-12 which is lacking in a vegan diet?

A lack of B-12 causes anemia for one. Anemia results in extreme tiredness. This is typical of the Christian and Communist programs, as one's resistance to fight back, and to think clearly when besieged with lies is broken by continual fatigue.

In addition, compulsory fasting also breaks the will. The Christian Churches have always pushed mandatory fasting. On the other side of the same coin, Jewish communism always and in EVERY communist country, took control of the food supply and created artificially induced famine to break the will of the people.

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich
<http://www.joyofsatan.com>